



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

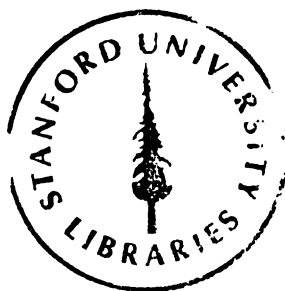
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



**RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI
SCRIPTORES,**

OR

**CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND**

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS
OF
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER
THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

On the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the Reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an *Editio Princeps*; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

*Rolls House,
December 1857.*

CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA,

A FUNDATIONE USQUE AD ANNUM 1396,

AUCTORE THOMA DE BURTON, ABBATE.

ACCEDIT CONTINUATIO AD ANNUM 1406

A MONACHO QUODAM IPSIUS DOMUS.

EDITED

FROM THE AUTOGRAPHS OF THE AUTHORS,

BY

EDWARD A. BOND,

KEEPER OF THE DEPARTMENT OF MANUSCRIPTS, BRITISH MUSEUM.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S
TREASURY UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

VOL. III.

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, AND DYER.

1868.

942

G789

no. 43

v. 3

106122

Printed by
R. B. and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printers
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office
V. 3
G. 789
106122

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
APPENDIX TO PREFACE :	
LIST OF PLATE, VESTMENTS, &c. - - -	lxxvii
CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY OF THE MONASTERY	lxxxiii
CHRONICLE UNDER HUGH OF LEVEN, THE FIFTEENTH	
ABBOT, A.D. 1339-1349 - - - -	3
APPENDIX - - - - -	71
WILLIAM OF DRINGHOWE (HIS FIRST ABBACY), A.D.	
1349-1353 - - - - -	77
JOHN DE RYSLAY, A.D. 1353-1356 - - -	93
ROBERT OF BEVERLEY, THE SIXTEENTH ABBOT, A.D.	
1356-1367 - - - - -	113
APPENDIX - - - - -	160
WILLIAM OF DRINGHOWE, THE SEVENTEENTH ABBOT	
(HIS SECOND ABBACY), A.D. 1367-1372 - -	163
WILLIAM OF SCARBOROUGH, THE EIGHTEENTH ABBOT,	
A.D. 1372-1396 - - - - -	171
PREFACE TO THE CONTINUATION OF THE CHRONICLE -	237
THOMAS BURTON, THE NINETEENTH ABBOT, A.D. 1396-	
1399 - - - - -	239
WILLIAM WENDOVER, THE TWENTIETH ABBOT, A.D.	
1399 - - - - -	277
GLOSSARY - - - - -	317
INDEX - - - - -	327



P R E F A C E.

P R E F A C E.

ON the death of Adam of Skyrne, the fourteenth abbot, Hugh of Leven, then holding the office of sub-cellarer, and who had previously presided, as prior, over the detachment of monks serving the chantry at Ottringham, was elected abbot. He was distinguished by a fine person, and held a character for justness and good temper. But something more than these advantages was required of the ruler of the house at this period of its changing fortunes. Sound judgment and acuteness in business were the qualities called for by the state of its affairs. The enormous losses sustained by the monastery, in the destruction of lands at Saltagh, Tharlesthorpe, Frysmersk, Wythfleet, Dymelton, and Ravenserodd, by inundations of the sea and the river Humber, valued at 250*l.* a year, compelled the convent to seek expedients to restore their income. Abbot Hugh thought he saw a means of effecting this by carrying out the design of his immediate predecessor, to obtain the appropriation of the churches of Easington and Kayingham, the advowsons of which had been granted to the monastery by Edward the Second. Many of the monks objected to the course of proceeding he proposed for this end, and foretold the losses it would bring upon them. Abbot Hugh, however, persisted in his purpose; and the record of the transaction, as detailed in the history of his abbacy, affords an instructive insight into the troubles and difficulties in which monas-

Hugh of Leven, 15th abbot, 1339-1349. teries might become involved through the mismanagement of their worldly affairs.

The first step which abbot Hugh determined to take, was to induce John of Cottingham, then rector of Easington, and who had built a rectory, to resign his living, in order that the monastery might declare their right of presentation by naming another incumbent. A bargain, therefore, had to be made with John of Cottingham to procure his resignation; and the terms agreed to were an annuity of eighty marks, together with concession of the manors of Arnall, Rowton, and Hayholme, for his life. The monastery gave security in 1,000*l.* for executing the agreement. The annuity of eighty marks, was, after the expiration of a year, exchanged for a grant for life of rents of lands in Ottringham, Dymelton, and Rowth. The yearly value of the estates and rents made over to him exceeded 100*l.*

The next step was to present to the living of Easington Hugh de Glanville, then rector of Kayingham, a benefice of which also abbot Hugh was bent on obtaining the appropriation. A few years after this arrangement had been effected, the abbot petitioned the archbishop of York for a grant of appropriation of Easington, on the ground of the severe losses the house had suffered by the encroachments of the sea. The facts set forth in the petition were verified by means of an inquisition held in Rowth church; and the decree of the archbishop was obtained, authorizing the appropriation, on conditions securing a stipend of twenty-one marks and a house for a vicar, annual fees of sixty-eight shillings to the archbishop, and thirty-three shillings and four pence to the dean and chapter of York.

Hugh de Glanville retained the living for two years after the execution of the composition for appropriation, and was then induced to resign it into the hands of the archbishop, who immediately granted to the monastery a

faculty for taking possession. The double transaction had been very profitable to Glanville. For resigning the living of Kayingham he received an annuity of 40*l.*; which ceased on his being presented to Easington; and now for the resignation of this latter living, he was to receive the large annuity of 80*l.*, equal to full 1,000*l.* of present value, to be regularly paid to him at Cambridge; and the convent entered into a bond of 1,000*l.* for its payment. In consideration of the distresses of the monastery, he subsequently consented to a reduction of the annuity to 80 marks. So that, as far as proceedings had gone, the monastery had assigned rents to the value of 100*l.* to John of Cottingham, and an annuity of 80 marks to Hugh de Glanville; and had expended no small amount—"enormia damna, et expensas, et dispendia," as the chronicle admits—in procuring the archbishop's licence of appropriation, and in other proceedings.¹ Indeed abbot Hugh found he was spending so much money, that he was driven to borrow 150 marks of Sir Robert Hilton, lord of Swine, on an undertaking of maintaining a chantry in the church of Wynestead, for the celebration of daily masses for his soul, with a stipend of five marks to the chaplain. The deed of agreement for regulating the services of the chantry was executed in the year 1347.²

When all was so far completed, the monks ran considerable risk of losing the result of their efforts; for Sir William de la Pole, then lord of Holderness, Sir Richard, his brother, of Kingston-on-Hull, William Lengleys, escheator of Holderness, and others, who, for reasons

¹ More than fifty years after this apparent completion of the appropriations, a later abbot, William of Scarborough, was obliged to raise a sum of 300 marks, to pay costs at the court of Rome in procuring the

pope's confirmation of them. See page 179.

² The indenture is registered in the chartulary of the monastery, Lansdowne MS. 424, f. 96 b.

Hugh of Leven, 15th abbot, 1339-1449. not stated by the chronicle, were unfriendly to the monastery, represented by letters to the king that he had been misled in granting to them the licence of appropriation. Fortunately the king, after inspection of all the documents connected with the case, confirmed his licence; and the monks remained in possession.

The course of proceeding in effecting the appropriation of the church of Kayingham was exactly similar to that followed in the case of Easington; only that, from want of means to purchase his immediate resignation, the minister appointed to hold the living, on the resignation of Hugh de Glanville, retained possession of it for about five years after the appropriation had been granted by the archbishop of York. The monks in this instance also were obliged to have recourse to Sir Robert Hilton for a loan of 180 marks, and obtained it by the similar engagement of maintaining a chantry for his family in Fowlstone.¹

The policy practised by religious houses, of purchasing prospective permanent advantages by temporary sacrifices, is illustrated by these transactions. The living of Easington, which it cost the convent so much to become possessed of, they let to farm for the small rent of 20 marks.

During abbot Hugh's government, the convent was little troubled by lawsuits. They had some difficulty in protecting themselves from an unjust exaction of the subsidy of a ninth granted to the king in the 14th year of his reign; and they were unsuccessful in disputing with the canons of Watton a claim of dues to their mill in Skyrne.

¹ The incumbent of Kayingham was induced to surrender the living into the hands of the convent for a pension of 50 marks. The monks obtained possession of it in the year

1353. The indenture of foundation of the chantry, dated on the 2nd of April 1349, is registered in the chartulary of the monastery, Lansdowne MS. 424, f. 97 b.

There are few other incidents deserving special notice; but an anecdote of unusual interest to the history of art is recorded, which comes unexpectedly upon us in the prosaic narrative of the chronicler. Abbot Hugh desired to have a new crucifix placed in the choir of the convent; and it is stated that the sculptor employed in carving it reverentially worked on the finer portions of the image on Fridays only, while fasting on bread and water; and that, in order to guide him in designing the figure and to enable him to give a greater beauty to the form, he had a naked model always before him.

Hugh of
Leven,
15th abbot,
1339-1349.

It was to some purpose that so much reverence and conscientious study was exercised in the execution of the work. When the crucifix was completed and erected in its place, it was found to be endowed with miraculous powers. The monks were doubtless benefited by the reputation it acquired; and they reflected that, if women could be allowed access to it, the double advantage would accrue, that general devotion would be promoted, and much additional profit secured to the monastery. They therefore procured authority from the abbot of Citeaux to allow access to the crucifix to both men and women of honest character, with the cautious proviso that the latter were not to enter the cloister, or dormitory, or other offices. The chronicler thinks, however, that the admission of females proved itself an evil and a cause of loss to the monastery; for many came without any feeling of devotion,—that is to say, without making any offering,—but merely to look over the church and put the convent to expense in entertaining them.

It is not to be wondered at that abbot Hugh found himself unable to increase or embellish the buildings of the convent. He discontinued the works on the chapel over the great entrance which had been commenced by his predecessor, abbot Adam, and even removed much of the structure already finished.

Hugh of Leven, 15th abbot, 1339-1349. He died in the pestilence of 1349. The ravages committed by this terrible scourge in the monastery of Meaux fully confirm the statement of chroniclers that, in some parts of the kingdom, two thirds of the population were carried off by it. In the single month of August, the abbot and no less than twenty-two monks and six lay bréthren perished : the abbot and five monks dying on one day, the 12th of the month. Of the entire convent of fifty monks and lay brethren, ten only survived the fury of the plague. A frightful earthquake had given warning, during Lent of the same year, of the approaching calamity. On the Friday before Passion Sunday, the 27th of March, while at vespers and chanting the verse "Deposuit potentes" in the gospel hymn, the monks were violently thrown from their stalls by the shock.

First abbacy of William of Dringhow, 1349-1353. The condition of the convent was most deplorable at the time of the election of William of Dringhow, successor to the fifteenth abbot. Their financial affairs, already greatly embarrassed by the ruin of much of their property by inundations, had been brought to a still more hopeless condition by the large expenditure of abbot Hugh, in effecting the appropriation of the churches of Easington and Kayingham. Whatever prospective advantage might be looked to from the acquisition of these benefices, the immediate effect of the costly proceedings required for securing them was, to load the house with permanent debt and the charge of large annuities. The devastations of the Great Pestilence, which had swept off four fifths of their number in a few months, had reduced their estates also to the condition of a wilderness. The miserable serfs and labourers on their farms, we may be sure, had not been spared by the visitation. It accords only with what we learn from other sources of the effects of such sudden reduction of the population, if we conclude that field labour was almost

suspended and farms left untilled for many years following the Great Plague. Our chronicler makes no direct mention of such results; but the description he gives of the impoverished condition of the house implies that they were sorely felt. Within a few months from the date of his election, abbot William of Dringhow, compelled by the burden of the pensions and the scarcity of grain and other necessities to seek help wherever it might be met with, applied to Thomas Fishlake, a burgess of Kingston-on-Hull, for assistance, and purchased a sum of 60*l.* by the grant of a liberal corrody—"pergrande corrodium"—to him and his servant, for the term of his life, and the institution of a daily mass for the souls of himself and his brother, secured by the penalty of forty shillings for every case of omission, and by the terrors of excommunication. Temporary relief was obtained by this measure; but the embarrassments of the house increased, and, during the three and a half years of his tenure of office, abbot William of Dringhow found no way of escaping from increasing difficulties but by raising money by every possible contrivance. He sold two corrodies for 50*l.* He let the manor of Gannok for the term of a life for 80*l.* The life fell very shortly, and the manor reverted to the house. He let the manor of Croo for a term of two lives for a ready-money payment of 20 marks. A messuage in Waghen, with lands and meadows belonging to it, he let for a hundred years for the sum of 50 marks paid down. He sold a hundred sacks of wool, to be delivered within ten years, for 200*l.* He engaged for the delivery of eight quarters of wheat and twelve of barley for twenty successive years, and to celebrate masses for the purchaser, for the sum of 73*l.* ready money; and obtained 32*l.* 13*s.* by a similar disposal of eight quarters of wheat and as many of barley for the same number of years. In all, about 500*l.*, or five-

William of
Dringhow,
1349-1353.

William of sixths of a year's income, was raised by the sacrifice of
 Dringhow, revenue for many years.
 1349-1351.

These extreme measures were probably unavoidable ; but the odium he incurred by them was fatal to his own peace, and eventually exposed him to the unscrupulous intrigues of one of the convent.—John of Ryslay, the cellarer,—to supplant him in his dignity. This unworthy member of the house commenced his assaults upon the character of the abbot by giving information of his having accepted possession of a horse, stated to have been stolen by one of the bondmen of the monastery. The abbot was arrested on this charge at Skyrne grange, and confined in York castle till he found bail. He was actually arraigned for the imputed offence at the next assizes, and only got out of the scrape by a profuse expenditure of money. The intriguing cellarer then manoeuvred to bring about Dringhow's deposition. He bribed Robert of Monkton, abbot of Fountains, with a ton of wine, worth 20 marks, and the abbot of Louth Park with other presents, and invited them to hold a visitation of the monastery, with the avowed object of removing him from his dignity. In their presence he charged him with selling and leasing away the property of the house for a sum of 620*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, an amount exceeding the annual revenue of the monastery : with perjury, in applying money otherwise than he had engaged to do on oath : and with conspiracy against the life of a previous abbot, Adam of Skyrne : and he succeeded in drawing from the visitors a sentence of deposition against abbot William, and his own appointment to the abbacy. A chamber and allowances, including a pension of five marks, were assigned to the deposed superior.

The debt at the time of his deposition, was 1,003*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*, besides 112 sacks of wool due for money already received. The stock of the farms was

2,638 sheep, 515 oxen and cattle, and 98 horses and colts. William of Dringhow, 1349-1353.

As William of Dringhow was subsequently re-elected, his first short tenancy of office is not regarded by the chronicler as a distinct abbacy, in the numbered series of superiors of the house.

The nomination to the abbacy by the abbot of Fountains was not quietly acquiesced in by the convent. The form of an election was gone through, and one of the brethren, Thomas of Shirborne, obtained the majority of votes of the monks. The abbot of Fountains, however, knew how to deal with such opposition. He rejected the monks' nominee on the ground of deficiency of sight in one eye; and as they disagreed in their second choice, he himself, as father abbot, appointed the scheming John of Ryslay. John Ryslay, abbot, 1353-1356.

The foundation of Ryslay's charges against his predecessor was the fact of his having raised excessive sums of money by fines on leases, by corrodies, and sales of farm produce in advance. The course he was driven to in his own short tenure of office was precisely similar. He raised a still larger amount by the very means he had so reprobated when practised by William of Dringhow. The several sums specified by the chronicler as thus procured, including the sale of a large ship used for carriage of goods by the monastery, amounted to 562*l*. It was subsequently charged against him that he had raised as much as 835*l*. In one respect he seems to have materially relieved the burthens of the house,—by persuading John of Cottingham to surrender the annuity secured to him for his resignation of Easington church, in exchange for the benefit of a chantry for masses for his soul, which the convent bound itself to maintain in the church of Easington.

It was not to be expected that abbot Ryslay would enjoy tranquil possession of a dignity which he had

John
Ryslay,
abbot,
1353-1356.

obtained by so evident an intrigue against his predecessor. It is probable that the position in the monastery of the late abbot, whom he had so deeply injured,—second to himself in rank, and independent by means of the allowances secured to him, supported also by the sympathy of the majority of the monks,—became intolerable to his pride. He aimed at his entire removal; and to this end invited a visitation of the monastery by the abbots of Fountains, Louth Park, and Holmcoltram, and demanded the sequestration of his allowances, and the imprisonment of his person, on a renewal of the charges upon which he had been deposed. The arraignment of the ex-abbot occupied the first day's sitting. His defence was to be heard on the day following. In the evening, however, he escaped from his persecutors, and took refuge with friends in the neighbourhood of the monastery, where he remained in hiding for a month. He then fled to the court of Rome, followed by three of the monks, his adherents, and obtained the issue of a citation to the abbot of Fountains and to John Ryslay to appear there in person to answer to a series of twenty-eight charges in reference to their late proceedings. Ryslay seems to have immediately lost heart at the prospect of litigation before him. He resigned his dignity on the 4th of July 1356 after a short tenure of three years, hoping to secure the election of a friendly successor in the person of John of Hull, one of the monks. The convent, however, took affairs into their own hands. They set aside his nominee, and elected the cellarer, Robert of Beverley. In order to stay proceedings at the court of Rome they despatched one of their number, John of Newton, with letters to the ex-abbot, William of Dringhow, inviting his assent to the election, on the promise of secure enjoyment of his pension and of further allowances. Their offers were not sufficient to content him; and the prior of the monastery was obliged at length to concede terms, which plainly enough betray that the

ex-abbot had parted with every shadow of devotion to the strictness of the claustral life. He exacted a pension of 100 shillings; firing and litter for his chamber; eight pounds of candles; two corrodies in provisions; a monk to keep him company at table; a secular servant; freedom from claustral, choral, and chapter services; liberty to leave the precincts of the monastery at pleasure during the day, and to converse with secular persons; horses for himself and one attendant, whenever he might wish to ride for recreation,¹ or other cause; and rank and place in the choir and chapter next to the abbot. He further stipulated for repayment of all his expenses while at the court of Rome, past and to come. When the agreement was duly executed, William of Dringhow and his adherents left the papal court, and returned to the monastery.

Large as were the sums raised by abbot Ryslay, he would appear to have made a not improper use of them; for the debt of the house, left by his predecessor at 1,003*l.* he reduced to 518*l.* The live stock, however, had been largely resorted to as a means of raising money. The number of sheep had fallen from 2,638 to 1,689, of horned cattle from 515 to 206, of horses and colts from 98 to 87.

Two events particularly distinguish the government of the sixteenth abbot, Robert of Beverley, during the years 1356-1367; viz, the destruction of the town of Ravenserodd by encroachment of the sea; and a struggle of the bondmen or villeins of Waghen to free themselves from subjection to the convent. The sea town of Ravenserodd stood on a projection of land at a distance of a mile from the town of Old Ravenser, and only connected with it and the mainland by a pebbly causeway of about a bow's range in width, and but little

¹ Indeed the term used, "ire | refer to following the chase, the
"spatiatum," may be understood to | ordinary sense of "spatiari."

Robert of
Beverley,
16th abbot,
1356-1367.

raised above the sea level. It was in the parish of Easington, and about four miles distant from the village. It was a place distinguished for the extent of its trade and fishing, taking precedence of other fishing places on the coast; and our chronicler attributes its destruction to the anger of God, provoked by the predatory habits of its inhabitants. The fate impending over it had been indicated by severe inundations of the sea and the river Humber, which had destroyed the chapel during the first abbacy of William of Dringhow. At last it became evident to the inhabitants that the town must be altogether abandoned. For an entire year before they left it, the sea at high tides flooded it, and on one occasion surrounded it like a wall, when processions, with the host, saved them for the nonce. But the place was untenable. They gradually removed their property, and gave up their homes to the devouring waters. Taking refuge in Kingston-on-Hull, they at first designed to found a settlement at Drypool beyond the Hull, but met with difficulties from the lords of the fee, and gave up their project. They ultimately dispersed themselves, settling at Kingston and the neighbouring places. The fishing town was completely submerged.

At the date of the writing of the chronicle, the connecting causeway between Old Ravenser and the site of Ravenserodd was passable to foot passengers and horsemen; excepting the length of half a mile at the end, which had been washed into the Humber. As the convent owned the church of Easington, to which Ravenserodd belonged, they lost as much as fifty pounds a year by the destruction of the town.

The story of the struggle of the convent's "nativi,"—bondmen or villeins—of the village of Waghen, or Wawne, to escape from thralldom is given with considerable detail, and is important in helping us to realize the actual condition of this class of labourers in the middle of the fourteenth century. The disposition in the villeins

themselves to acquire their freedom seems to have fully declared itself. During abbot Robert's government, two of the "nativi" of Beeford had already openly rebelled against the authority of the convent. The movement was summarily dealt with. The men were seized and confined in fetters at Wawne grange, until they submitted to make full admission on oath, to the abbot, before a court collected for the purpose, of their condition of serfdom.

Robert of
Beverley,
16th abbot,
1356-1367.

But this outbreak was shortly followed by a more general rebellion, as the chronicler terms the movement, of the "nativi" of Wawne. These men belonged to a family attached of old to certain tenements in Dymelton. They were apparently in some number, and commenced their resistance to the authority of the convent by acts of violence. Three or four were seized and imprisoned in the abbey. One of these, however, named Richard Cellarer, made his escape, and threw himself on the protection of William Fylllylott, the escheator in Holderness, alleging that he and his fellows, detained by the abbot of Meaux, belonged to a family of bondmen attached to the king's manor of Easington. The escheator took up the case, and instituted an inquisition through the bondmen of the manor; by whom it was returned that Richard Cellarer and two others of the name, incarcerated by the abbot, were bondmen of the king's manor of Easington, who had removed themselves and their chattels, twenty years before, to the village of Wawne. On this presentation, the escheator claimed the insurgents, and kept them for some time in the king's service. The abbot, seeing the danger of this successful revolt becoming an encouragement to others of the same grade to follow the example, and of his being speedily deprived of his villein tenants, petitioned the king's council against the escheator's proceeding. The escheator received a royal mandate to inquire by a jury whether the bondmen belonged to the king's manor

Robert of Easington or to the convent's manor of Dymelton, Beverley, and by what title. The inquisition was taken at 16th abbot, Hedon, in the thirty-second year of Edward the Third 1356-1367. [1358]; and it was declared by the jurors that the men were direct descendants, through four generations, of one Robert Hurt, a bondman, who had been conveyed by Geoffrey Gybwyn to the abbey. The escheator was thereupon commanded to restore the men, with all their goods and "sequelæ," or families, to the abbot. The goods were given up, but Richard Cellarer was still at large, and could not be found. Nor did the bondmen acquiesce in the proceedings. They moved a complaint before the king, doubtless through Richard Cellarer, that the abbot had, on a certain day before the taking of the inquisition, forcibly taken away ploughmen hired by them, and had deprived them of their service, in breach of the statute of labourers observed in Yorkshire. The abbot was suddenly attached to answer to this plaint, by seizure of the horses on which he and his attendants were riding to Hedon, in order to deliberate with the auditors of the king and princess Isabella, then tenant of the lordship of Holderness for life,¹ on the subject of these proceedings. The horses were impounded at Brustwick, and the abbot had to hire animals to carry him home. The case was opened at the assizes at Hedon; but the abbot refused to plead to a plaint brought against him by his own bondmen. The complainants were forced to admit their condition, and were accordingly nonsuited. They immediately appealed, however, to the king, through Richard Cellarer, who was still at large; and the record of the case was ordered to be transmitted to the king's chancery. Richard Cellarer had succeeded in gaining the support of some of the king's council, who were no friends to

¹ The Lady Isabella, daughter of Edward the Third, married to In- | gelram de Coucy, afterwards duke of Bedford, in 1365.

the monastery, and writs were issued requiring the abbot to re-deliver the men into the hands of the escheator of Holderness. The abbot himself was summoned to appear before the king to answer respecting injuries he had committed on his bondmen. He was obliged to travel to London, and found it necessary to distribute large presents amongst the king's council and to the chancellor, for permission to answer by two attorneys. The attorneys obtained possession of the bondmen and their goods upon giving security, by an indenture executed with princess Isabella, lady of Holderness, to abide by the issue of the new inquiry. Upon some fresh occasion of insubordination, the bondmen were again subjected to incarceration within the abbey. One of them, however, made his escape, and succeeded in laying a petition before the king. The case was ordered to be tried by Sir Nicholas Damory and the justices at York. Sir Nicholas, who is charged with hostility to the monastery, refused to proceed, on the ground of there being a conspiracy against the serfs. A second writ was issued to William Skypwith and other justices to try the case at Hedon. Here the suit was determined against the bondmen, who were finally adjudged to belong to the monastery, and were delivered over in court to the abbot, with recommendations that they should be well treated, and not punished for their proceedings.

The chronicler states that the monastery met with every impediment in the prosecution of their case from all the king's counsellors and officers, except the chancellor—William of Edington, bishop of Winchester,—and William Fyllilot, the escheator of Holderness; and attributes the final settlement of the case to assistance from the latter. It may be inferred from these admissions that the general sympathy was with the men who were struggling to free themselves from serfdom—a condition revolting to an advancing sense of justice and liberty,—and that bribery was freely used by the abbot in sup-

Robert of
Beverley,
16th abbot,
1356-1367.

Robert of Beverley, 16th abbot, 1356-1367. porting his claims against them. The proceedings will repay close attention.

It is unnecessary to refer particularly to other transactions recorded under the administration of Robert of Beverley, the sixteenth abbot, and which have relation principally to the incumbrances of the monastery, incurred in the times of his predecessors. It is stated that in the year 1362 they were visited by commissioners, appointed by a general chapter of the Cistercians to visit and reform the monasteries of the order in England. John of Ryslay, the temporary predecessor of abbot Robert, had not courage to stand before such a tribunal. Before the approach of the visitors, he made his peace with the convent by surrendering the farm of Skipsea church, valued at five marks, given to him on his retirement, together with other assignments made to him on that occasion; and, four years after, he left the monastery and made profession at Roche abbey. William of Dringhow, also, the ex-abbot, gave up fifty shillings of the pension secured to him on his resignation.

Abbot Robert of Beverley died on the 26th of November 1367, though the inscription on his monument gave a different date. The error was caused by the loss of the memorandum given to the sculptor to copy from.

He left the debt of the house reduced to 230*l.*, and the farm stock, 1,471 sheep, 338 cattle, and 82 horses; with provision for the ensuing year, still due from the different churches, granaries and manors, of 280 quarters of wheat, 308 quarters of barley, 20 quarters of oats, and 160 quarters of beans and peas.

William of Dringhow, 17th abbot, 1367-1372. At the period we have reached in the history of our monastery, it is obvious that violent discord divided the convent on the subject of the government of the house.

The intrigues of Robert Ryslay had succeeded in unseating William of Dringhow; but having gained his object

in supplanting him, he had been in turn compelled to resign the coveted dignity after a short tenure. The death of his successor, whose nomination had been sharply contested, occasioned another vacancy, and it appears that divisions now ran high within the cloister in respect to a new election. The convent was, in fact, equally divided between two candidates, of their own body, Sir John of Hull, the partisan of Ryslay, and Sir John of Newton, the prior. John, abbot of Birstall, who, with the abbot of Fountains, was presiding over the proceedings, proposed to solve the difficulty of the situation by offering himself for their abbot. The convent thought it better to keep the government of the house to one of their own number, and, probably under fear of the introduction of a dangerous precedent, immediately concurred unanimously in the election of their previously deposed abbot, William of Dringhow. John of Ryslay, who had since entered the monastery of Roche, was at this time at the court of Rome. He commenced proceedings against Dringhow, preferring numerous charges against him, with the view to procure his removal and his own restoration. Dringhow obtained an order of recal of Ryslay from his abbot of Roche, and despatched a monk with it to Rome, with instructions to make terms with his adversary. This was happily effected; not, however, without assistance from a paid advocate, to whom a pension of forty shillings for life was assigned for his services.

The only incidents recorded in Dringhow's second administration are the foundation of a chantry for lady Ydonea, widow of Sir Henry Percy, and the breaking out of fire in the church, from a stroke of lightning. The accident occurred at night. The tailor was startled from his sleep by the sound of thunder, and caught sight of fire on the roof of the church. He roused a monk who was sleeping out of the dormitory. The monk, with some difficulty it seems, woke up the inmates of

William of
Dringhow,
17th abbot,
1367-1372.

William of Dringhow, 17th abbot, 1367-1372. Of course, the exertions which the danger stimulated were ascribed to miraculous interference. How else could they have trod safely on a ceiling not strong enough to bear a child of seven years, and have carried brazen and other vessels full of water, which under ordinary circumstances they would have been unable to bear empty?

William of Dringhow survived his second election only four years and twenty days. He left the debt of the house reduced to 80*l.* 12*s.* 2½*d.*

William of Scarborough, 18th abbot, 1372-1396. The election of a new abbot exhibited the same contest of parties in the convent which had shown itself on the previous similar occasion. The monks were again equally divided between John of Hull and John of Newton. And Burton tells us that neither party desired the success of its own candidate, but only wished to defeat its opponents. As the convent could not be brought to an agreement, William of Scarborough, a monk of the house, who had held the office of cellarer for sixteen years, was named by compromise.

Several events of importance distinguished the twenty-five years of William's abbacy. He was forced into many lawsuits of a defensive character. Alexander Neville, archbishop of York, revived the obsolete claim of the see, long ago put forth by Walter Gray, archbishop, to the manor and demesne of Waghen. The security of the convent's right depended on a deed of agreement executed with archbishop Walter, and which for a long time they hunted for in their archives without success. At length, strange to say, it was discovered in a hole between the ceiling and roof of the charter-room, placed there in concealment, with an original charter of king Henry the Second, and the archbishop was with difficulty induced to resign his claim.

A dispute arose with the freeholders of Sutton respecting the boundary ditches of the convent's property adjacent to the common. These had become almost obliterated by time, and the cattle from the common made havoc among their crops. Sir Thomas Sutton and the freeholders objected to the ditches being repaired. A general meeting of the parties was held at the convent's close. Charters were examined, the traces of the trenches inspected, the ancient use of the freeholders investigated; and it was only by the favouring help of Sir Thomas himself that the right to restore the ditches was conceded. But the gain to the convent was an additional mark on the rent of their enclosure.

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

A more troublesome contest had to be fought with certain tile-makers of Beverley, who claimed and forcibly exercised a right of helping themselves to soil suitable for their purpose, found between the bank and channel of the Hull along the convent's land at Waghen and Sutton. The monks seized the oars and tools of the trespassers to no purpose. So they impounded their barge with its freight; and this drew upon them the provost of Beverley, already irritated by their refusal to allow the removal of a stone rectory at Easington. He instigated the tilers to persist in their claim to the soil as tenants of the archbishop of York and college of Beverley. They seized a monk of Meaux in the streets of Beverley and put him in prison, and threatened to treat the abbot and the rest of the convent in the same manner. The monk was kept in jail for a considerable time; but the king being expected to visit Beverley, and the men not altogether liking the prospect of their acts being submitted to royal investigation, they consented to appear at the monastery's court of Waghen, and made due submission.

But the most conspicuous and the saddest event under abbot William's government was a repetition of inundations of the convent's land bordering the Humber at Sal-

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

tagh and Tharlesthorpe. The abbot had been persuaded to let the grange and pastures of Saltagh for a term of years ; and the chronicler openly charges his advisers with having received bribes for this exercise of their influence.

One had taken a hundred, another twenty shillings, and others various other presents. Whether these corrupt counsellors were members of the convent is not stated. Probably they were the legal advisers retained by the monastery. The immediate consequence of this giving up the holding of their own farm was, that they were obliged to remove a flock of 400 sheep belonging to it to Sutton, where they died from the change of pasturage. Then, in the first year of the lease, during harvest time, in 1393, a very violent storm of wind swept away the corn, as it lay in sheaves and heaps fresh from the sickle, into the Humber and the neighbouring ditches, so that the entire crop was lost. The storm was followed by a rising of the waters of the river, which burst through the dams in two breaches opposite the grange, and inundated the whole land. The new tenant came in despair to the monastery and surrendered his lease.

- The abbot hastened to the scene of the disaster, and employed all the labourers he could collect, at an expense of twenty marks in ten days, in stopping the breaches and repairing the floodgates. The floods covered the convent's land at Tharlesthorpe up to the site of the grange. The farm buildings were removed to Kayingham and Ottringham ; and the abbot was obliged to construct a new sea-wall, to protect such portion of the land as it was found possible to reclaim from the waters, amounting to four oxgangs only—equal to about 90 acres—out of the original number of eleven. These acres were let to different tenants at a rent of forty quarters of wheat, with an undertaking to defray half the cost of the new sea-wall.

As our chronicler sadly observes, calamities rarely come alone ; and after this inundation followed an expensive

contest for secure possession of the churches of Easington and Kayingham, on the appropriation of which the convent had already half ruined itself. Certain clergymen laid an information at the court of Rome of their having been irregularly appropriated, and asked collation to them as having been vacant for a long period. The abbot appealed to the crown, and obtained numerous commissions for inquiry and proceedings against these "clerical provisors." But they would make no public appearance. The abbot, however, was disturbed by what had occurred, and was moreover assured by his counsel that he could have no security without the pope's confirmation of the appropriations. The costs and trouble of obtaining this were enormous. One of the monks was despatched to the papal court. A sum of 400 florens was promised to two cardinals for their assistance. The monk had to return home for the deeds of appropriation. The convent demurred to letting the originals out of their own possession, and sent certified copies. But a new and singular difficulty arose. The officer of the court refused to insert the style of Edward III. as king of France, in which form it appeared in the deed of confirmation. The two assisting cardinals could give no help, because they were subjects of the king of France, though holding benefices in England. Recourse was had to the assistance of Jean de Bussières, abbot of Citeaux, lately raised to the cardinalate,¹ and at that time of great influence in the court. The cardinal took an opportunity of raising a discussion on the subject at an evening council of the pope; and, after much disputation, his holiness determined that the deed should be recited, with suppression of the word "Franciæ" in the king's style. But then

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

¹ He was promoted in December 1375, and died at Avignon in September of the following year.

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

the court objected absolutely to accepting copies of the deeds of appropriation. The monk had to send a lay brother, who was in company with him, into England, to procure the originals, which the convent parted with reluctantly. They were presented to the pope for inspection; and with his own hand he covered the word "Franciæ" in the king's style with green wax, in sign of its suppression, and handed them over to the officer of the court to be copied into the deed of confirmation. A suit with the vicar of Kayingham, and the partial destruction of the church there by fire from lightning, in 1396, attended as usual with miraculous incidents, are recorded in the sixth chapter. The other lawsuits, in which abbot William was engaged, offer nothing worthy of special notice, excepting that, in the case of a suit with the crown, it is stated that John Lockton, one of the king's justices, having been retained as counsel for the abbey by a yearly fee, appeared for the convent in the exchequer; but that, on subsequently taking his seat with the other judges in the king's bench, he was arrested and sent to Ireland in exile. He was, in fact, included in the impeachment of Chief Justice Tresilian, in August 1387, and condemned to exile in March of the following year. Burton makes bitter complaint of the system, grown up under successive lord chancellors, of deducting many times the value of an acquisition from the amount allowed to a religious house, in a royal licence of exemption from the act of mortmain for a limited annual value. Originally, where the house had licence of acquisition of lands of a certain annual value, and the land to be acquired was found by inquiry to be worth one pound *per annum*, the practice was to reckon that value at double, and deduct two pounds from the licence. Afterwards this proportion was raised by statute to five times the annual value: and subsequently the lord chancellor increased it to nearly twenty times the value, or exacted a fine of that amount. On

occasion of abbot William's purchasing a tenement in Waghen, rented at half a mark, Thomas Arundel, archbishop of York and the king's chancellor, made him allow as much as nine marks from a charter of exemption from the act of mortmain to the extent of thirty pounds.

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

The only conspicuous act of economical administration of this abbot was in redeeming lands in Mollescroft, which had been leased to Thomas Frost of Beverley for a term of eighty years, in consideration of a sum of 87*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* advanced by him at a time of need. The redemption was effected at a cost of 220 marks, after Thomas Frost had held the lands for a period of sixteen years.

During abbot William's abbacy, the question occurred of succession to the title and rights of founder of the monastery being connected with the lordship of Holderness, under the name of the manor of Brustwick. The lordship had come into the king's hands on the death of the last heir of the family of De Fortibus, earls of Albemarle. It had been held successively by William de la Pole, by the Black Prince, by Princess Isabella, daughter of Edward III., and by Queen Ann, wife of Richard II.; and was now granted in fee to Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester. Shortly after receiving seisin of the domain, the duke visited his estate, and was hospitably entertained for three days in the abbey of Meaux. Abbot William did homage to him for lands held of the lordship of Holderness, and the duke took the opportunity to ask to inspect the charters of foundation, to see whether they expressed that the lords of Holderness were founders of the house; and, finding that the grants were in pure alms, he made it matter of request to be admitted as founder. The idea of making the claim had been suggested to the duke by the archbishop of York. Some years before, when the archbishop was staying at the abbey, on a hunting excursion, one

William
of Scar-
borough,
18th abbot,
1372-1396.

of the monks incautiously proposed to him that the archbishops had claim to be regarded as founders of the house on account of donations made to it by archbishop Murdac. When the duke of Gloucester came into Holderness to take possession of the domain, he was met by archbishop Arundel, who, in course of conversation, spoke of this intimation to him that the archbishops were regarded as founders of Meaux abbey, although it was situated within the duke's lordship of Holderness. The duke took no notice of the matter at the time, but, on coming to the monastery, acted as has been stated, and succeeded in inducing the convent to recognize him as founder by a formal instrument. This is the chronicler's account of the matter ; but, in fact, the patronage of the abbey was included in the duke's royal grant.

Abbot William of Scarborough seems to have indulged a taste for art and splendour not in harmony with the rule of the order. He provided new pastoral staves of silver gilt ; purchased a silver-gilt cup for the sacrament, with other plate and vestments ; constructed a carved canopy over the three altars at the eastern end of the church ; cast the great bell, named Jesus ; had stone slabs inlaid with brass images of three of the abbots, his immediate predecessors ; decorated the altars of St. Benedict and St. Peter with enamel work, carved figures, and pictures ; and bought silver cups and other pieces of plate for his own chamber, to the amount of thirty-two pounds troy weight. He was not the less attentive to the more useful works of lead roofing, repairing and beautifying churches, and the erection of farm buildings. Burton charges him with extravagance and pomp in the general style of living, and with over indulgence of the servants.

He was now falling into the infirmities of age, and the difficulties of governing a convent of licentious and refractory monks made him long for retirement. But he was an easy and indulgent ruler, and the convent

refused to listen to his request to be released from office. At length he was driven to seek the duke of Gloucester's interference. The duke condescended to express his wishes personally to the monks in a special chapter; and, overawed by his presence, they acquiesced. Subsequently, when the duke proceeded to invite the abbot of Fountains to receive abbot William's resignation, they saw the danger of the precedent, and retracted their consent by a formal letter to the father abbot. William of Scarborough was obliged to withdraw his resignation, and sought to appease the duke's irritation by a present of 20*l*. But after the expiration of a year he renewed his efforts to be relieved from office, and reported to the abbot of Fountains his wish to retire. He secured his aim by the further assistance of the duke of Gloucester, who had become aware that the motive of the convent, in refusing to admit their abbot's resignation, was simply the desire to retain the benefit of a very feeble administration and freedom to indulge in their own excesses, and who at length insisted on the father abbot's proceeding to a new election. Abbot William left the debt of the house at 360*l*. The provision in store was estimated at 252*l*. He received for allowances a special chamber, an annuity of 13 marks, a double portion in food, robes, wages and keep, for two servants, a monk for a servitor, and various graces and liberties. He survived his resignation more than four years, and died at the age of eighty-one, on the sixtieth year of his conversion.

The plan adopted by our chronicler of adding at the end of his history of transactions relating to the monastery, during each separate abbacy, a narrative of contemporary public events, is carried out with detail in the present portion of the work, for the first abbacy only, and to the year 1348. The portion, however, of historical narrative which he supplies, is of unusual interest.

It refers almost exclusively to Edward the Third's French wars, and is taken from a source independent of the common authorities. Commencing with the irruption of Edward into French territory from Antwerp in the autumn of 1339, it records the incident of alarm raised in the French army by the shouting of English soldiers after a hare, and the creation of knights by the French king, Philip, in expectation of an immediate engagement; adding that they were ever after called knights of the hare. Froissart gives the anecdote, but in different terms, and without some of the particulars mentioned by our chronicler.

In the account of the great naval battle off Sluys, in the year 1340, he represents that Edward broke the array of the French ships, which he found chained together, by feigning flight and drawing them after him in pursuit. He adds the anecdote that a witty saying got about, in reference to the great slaughter of the French, that if God had given speech to the fishes of the sea, they would assuredly have ever after talked in French, from the numbers of Frenchmen they had feasted on. He concludes his reference to this event with the statement, that Edward III. struck a new coinage of a gold noble in commemoration of his naval victory, and describes its type as a ship, with the legend "Jesus autem transiens per medium eorum ibat." He thus supplies an explanation of the origin of this coin,—a type followed in many succeeding reigns,—given by no other early historian. Ruding, indeed, has surmised the true occasion of the coinage, but without producing any authority in support of his explanation. Earlier writers, including Camden, Selden and Pegge,¹ had been more or less at fault in their conjectures.

¹ See a memoir by S. Pegge on Edward III., in the *Archæologia*, the subject of the first noble of vol. iii. p. 316.

Under the year 1342, in speaking of the danger incurred by king Edward, in crossing from France, our chronicler ascribes the violence of the storm to the agency of evil spirits under the spell of four masters in necromancy, urged to the exercise of their art by the queen of France. He stigmatises this lady,—Jeanne of Burgundy,—as a Jezebel, a monster of vindictiveness; and rejoices that she was punished by bringing forth abortive progeny, the last of whom was born without joints to either feet or hands, and with eyes rigid as wood.

The invasion of Aquitaine by the earl of Derby in 1345 is related with much greater fulness than in other English histories; and Edward's expedition of 1346 and the battle of Cressy are narrated with differences from the accounts of other English writers or of Froissart. Among other variations, our chronicler states that the ford across the river Seine, between St. Valery and Crottoy, was betrayed to Edward by an Englishman, born in Roeston near Nafferton,—a place, be it observed, where the convent had estates,—who had lived in those parts for sixteen years.

A chapter is devoted to the invasion of England by David king of Scotland, and to the battle of Neville's Cross; and then the story of the siege of Calais is circumstantially related. A notice of the great pestilence of 1349 concludes the historical portion under Hugh the fifteenth abbot; and when resumed, for the last time, under the following abbot, only a few events are noticed, and those very slightly. It is safe to infer, therefore, that Burton used an authority for the French wars which terminated with the capture of Calais, and had no work at hand to instruct him in particulars of subsequent incidents.

There is little to draw attention to in the continuation of the history of the house by a later hand, subjoined to Burton's chronicle. The principal matter of interest is

The continuation
of Burton's
Chronicle.

the dissension in the convent on the subject of Burton's election as abbot, and his resignation, already referred to in the notice of Burton's life, in the Preface to the first volume. The subject which occupies the remainder of the fragment, is the tedious proceeding for securing allowance in the king's exchequer, in paying subsidies for lands of the monastery wasted by inundations of the river Humber and the sea. Burton had prepared an account of the fluctuating success of the convent in this dreary struggle; and his narrative still remains, as a detached piece, in the volume which contains his revision of his chronicle. The continuator adopts his narrative of the proceedings, with only slight variations, noticed in the foot notes, and abridges the writs and other documents recited at length by Burton.

Of the history of the author of the continuation nothing appears, save that he was a monk of the house, and, as an incidental expression implies, living during the abbacy of John of Hoton, who died in the year 1445.¹ He refers to further portions of his history, as late as Hoton's time; but possibly he had not succeeded in carrying it on much beyond the point at which it is broken by the loss of the concluding leaves of the manuscript. His style of writing is obviously inferior to Burton's, and he takes a great liberty with his predecessor's work, in adopting the matter and many of the expressions of his preface to the revised copy of his chronicle; but which he spoils in the handling.

What he says of Burton's administration of the affairs of the house, leads us to conclude that our chronicler did his best to reform the discipline of the convent, but had small success in his efforts to enforce order; and that

¹ See page 242, where he refers to his future history of John of Hoton, the 23rd abbot, and speaks of having himself witnessed the ruin-

ous condition, in the time of Hoton's abbacy, of the wall erected by Burton.

he was particularly active in repairing and improving the farm buildings and tenements on the property of the monastery.

We have followed thus far the career of this Cistercian house, from its first foundation through a period of 350 years. We have witnessed its trials and dangers, its struggles with outward difficulties and inward disorder. Three times poverty forced the convent to disperse for a time, and seek in other houses of the order, or from whatever charitable hands they could obtain it, the mere sustenance of life, until they could gradually accumulate again the means of support within their own walls. Once the fury of a pestilence, more virulent than any other recorded visitation of the nature, almost extinguished the entire family. Once the anger of an offended monarch was nearly fatal to them. By the ravages of the ocean they suffered losses, which unhappily they rendered more severe by injudicious efforts to repair them. And at length, worst of all, the evil spirit of discord entered their dwelling, and the history hardly reveals the full extent of the ruin it brought with it.¹

¹ I have not the material for supplying a sketch of the fortunes of the monastery from the point at which the chronicle terminates to its suppression. The mere list of abbots is supplied from Dugdale, corrected by Dr. Matthew Hutton's extracts from the archiepiscopal registers of York, in the Harleian MS. 6972, and other sources. After William of Wendover, the 20th abbot, the order of succession was as follows :

21. John Bypon, previously cellarer of Fountains, became abbot of that house circa 1420, died 1434.

22.

23. John Hoton, died 1445.

24. Philip Dayvill, elected 4th List of March 1445. abbots.

25. John Sutton, elected 7th Oct. 1458, on the death of Philip Dayvill: resigned 1463.

26. William Deryff, confirmed 1st Sept. 1463.

27. Ralph Same, received benediction 17th Dec. 1471.

—, John Clapham received benediction 4th Sept. 1488.

—, Stephen Wysman.

—, Richard Stoppes received benediction on the 22nd Nov. 1523, and was still abbot in 1534.

—, Richard Draper, the last abbot, had the grant of a pension at the dissolution.

Vitell. C. vi., f. 159.

It remains to add a few remarks on the constitution and character of the convent itself, its methods of acquiring property, and other subjects illustrated in the course of the narrative.

Number
of monks
and lay
brethren.

As the direct aim in the institution of monasteries of the Cistercian order was to encourage and enable men to withdraw themselves from the world, and to live in habitual practice of self-mortification, labour, and prayer, it is natural to inquire to what extent this object was attained or actually pursued in the instance of the house of Meaux. The most obvious evidence of success would appear in the number of devotees encouraged thus to detach themselves from the world. And it must be admitted that the result of this test is far from favourable to the zeal or sincerity of the inmates of our monastery. In the first ardour of the foundation, the number of monks was soon in excess of the means of support. The first abbot strained every nerve to raise the number to forty, and practised excessive self-mortification in his endeavour to accomplish his object. At the time of the death of the second abbot, thirty-two years after the foundation, no addition had been made to the number, and they were maintained with difficulty, as, in fact, the character of the institution of the order required. During the next century, the number had been raised to fifty; and in the time of Michael, the eighth abbot, A.D. 1235-1249, Sir John Fryboys endowed the monastery with land on the express condition of maintaining one above that number, which he termed in the grant the regular number of the convent. The chronicler observes in reference to this grant, that it was not known in the convent whether or no fifty was at this time the prescribed number of monks, and he was not aware of there ever having been a regulated number. He adds that Sir William Sutton, during the same abbot's period, endowed the monastery with the site of a mill for the maintenance of one monk above

the number of fifty-one; and he further states that the prudent abbot Michael left at his death, in the year 1249, as many as sixty monks and ninety lay brethren. It can hardly be considered that, in proportion to the large accumulation of means which had been effected during the first century of the establishment of the monastery, this increase of the numbers maintained in it was large, or that it indicates a degree of earnestness corresponding to the zeal shown during the first years of foundation. Yet, instead of increasing, the number subsequently declined. In the year of the great pestilence, A.D. 1349, the abbot and monks numbered only forty-two, and the *conversi* seven. And still later, in the year 1393, in the list of the convent inserted by Burton in his collection of accounts and documents relating to the monastery, the number of monks is given as only twenty-eight, including the abbot. It must be charitably presumed that this falling off was partly occasioned by the great losses sustained in the destruction of the abbey lands by inundations, and by the embarrassments consequent on the mismanagement of the affairs of the house recorded in the present volume; but the extent of what we shall show was the clear income of the house at this period ought to have sufficed for the maintenance of a much larger family of real ascetics.

Then we ask ourselves, what was the position and character of the persons who were received into the monastery as members of the convent. From the names of such as are mentioned they appear to have been principally natives of the neighbourhood; and, like Burton himself, they were probably devoted to the cloister from their early youth. But, from incidental notices of particular cases of admissions to the house, it would seem that they were not unfrequently persons of advanced age, who had passed their lives in the active affairs of the world, and were content to die within the walls of the monastery in undisturbed peace. In the a-

Character
of persons
received as
monks.

jority of recorded instances, they are not people of mean degree or broken by poverty, but of high position, and purchasing their admission, as novices, by considerable donations of land and other property.

Robert of Oketon, who had been sheriff of York, became a monk of the house in the time of the first abbot;¹ and in the time of the third abbot, Peter of Meaux entered as a novice, presenting the house with two oxgangs of lands, two crofts, and one villen.²

In the fourth abbot's period, 1197—1210, John of Harpham, son of Geoffrey of Harpham, who had become a novice in the monastery, gave to the convent at his death all his moveables, and the land which it held of him in Oketon.³ And Osbert of Frysmersk, whose father is expressly noted as a person of great consideration, conferred large estates on the monastery, and entered it as a novice.⁴

Under the fifth abbot, 1212—1220, Philip, a priest, gave several pieces of land to the monastery, and became a novice in the house;⁵ and Robert the clerk, son of William the Moneyer of York, became a monk, presenting them with half a carucate of land in North Dalton.⁶

In the time of the eighth abbot, 1235—1249, Peter of Waghon, not having children, divided part of his patrimony among his sisters, and entered as a novice, bringing to the house the remainder of his property.⁷ Amandus of Sutton, son of Sir Sayer of Sutton, made over a splendid estate of seven and a half oxgangs of land in Sutton, and became a novice, against his father's wish.⁸ Sir William of Rowth gave considerable lands to the monastery, and died there in his noviciate.⁹ Sir John Fryboys, who had presented the convent with lands for

¹ i. p. 102.

² i. p. 221.

³ i. p. 321.

⁴ i. p. 302.

⁵ i. p. 365.

⁶ i. p. 373.

⁷ ii. p. 3.

⁸ ii. p. 6.

⁹ ii. pp. 25, 32.

the maintenance of one monk, himself died a novice in the house "in habitu regulari."¹ And Thomas, son of Sir John of Meaux of Owthorne, after having married and reared a large family, falling into poor circumstances at Beverley, gave to the monastery the property he had received with his wife, and entered as a novice.² He did this during his wife's lifetime, and gave away her lands without her consent. She reclaimed the property, and the monks had to pay twenty marks for her confirmation of her husband's donation. In this latter instance, it is evident that admission to the convent was purchased as a means of maintenance for life; and this was probably the ordinary inducement for entering it, when the period of zealous asceticism had passed away. In the majority of the cases cited, mere weariness of the world seems to have been the prevailing motive for seeking the cloister.

A third and equally interesting matter of consideration in respect to the monks themselves, is to what extent their lives were regulated by the strict principles of mortification, seclusion, and renunciation of worldly interests, which they professed. Whatever may have been their individual characters, a little reflection on the constitution of the convent will make it clear that conformity with its more ascetic regulations was impracticable with a considerable number of them. The character of the present chronicle, and equally of other records of religious houses, impresses the reader with the strong conviction that, despite the nominally severe routine of monastic life, the temporal affairs of the house were the principal matter of concern with the majority of the inmates.

Mode of
life of the
monks.

¹ ii. p. 29.

² ii. p. 45. In later times, an arrangement more convenient to both parties was effected, by a grant

of simple sustenance in the monastery, in consideration of value received in lands. See vol. iii. pp. 4, 106, 173.

The tone in which the several abbots are spoken of shows that those were held in highest estimation by the fraternity who evinced most acuteness in conducting the secular business of the house. The ordinary management of affairs must needs have filled the minds of the monks with other subjects than those they were presumed to be engrossed in. The duties of the various offices divided among the members of the convent were of a secular character. In the list of the monks drawn up by Burton in the year 1393, full half the number are noted as holding offices requiring considerable attention to business. The abbot himself,—who, it is abundantly evident from the present chronicle, was pretty constantly engaged in litigation and other business of more than ordinary difficulty,—the cellarer and sub-cellarer, the chamberlain, the bursar, the porter, the precentor, and sacristan, had each under his management the funds allotted for the support of his own department; and we find enumerated a granger of Skyrne, a monk of the bakehouse, a master of the cattle, a bailiff of Skypsea, and keepers of the two infirmaries, for the monks and for laymen. In a great establishment such as that of Meaux Abbey, these offices would involve laborious duties.

Then we know that monks were deputed to serve in chantries at a distance from the monastery; and a relaxation of the strictness of living resulted from their freedom from control. An instance will come to mind in the establishment of that at Ottringham, in the time of Roger the thirteenth abbot, A.D. 1286—1310. It was to be served by seven monks from the monastery; but in less than twenty-five years they had become so much the subject of scandalous remark that it was found necessary to remove the chantry to the immediate neighbourhood of the monastery.

The Cistercian monks were employed also to overlook the lay brethren at the granges; and it is probable that

they were habitually sent to work on the farms at a distance from the convent.¹ Indeed, their employment as superintendents of granges was recognized by the statutes of the order. One of the regulations is, that, in case of a monk or convert having received the abbot's grange to farm, he shall not be allowed to appropriate to himself, nor to dispose of at all without instructions from the abbot, any surplus profits, after deduction of the rent in which he may be bound.²

The lawsuits, again, from which they were never free, occasioned the employment of the monks in affairs which ought to have been considered very alien from their character. They certainly attended assizes as attorneys for the abbot and convent. They probably assisted in holding the manorial courts on the different estates of the house. Sometimes they would be despatched on a long journey to London to represent the convent at the court of the king's exchequer. And more often they would be sent on a still longer and more corrupting mission to the court of Rome, there to use intrigue and bribery to gain an advantage for their house, or to fight the battle of some of its members against the others.

In the later period of the record there are indications of a growing independence of the monks, even to the extent of holding property. The church of Easington, belonging to the monastery, was let to farm to one of the monks, Sir John Newton, who had been prior of the house, for a rent of twenty marks. And the convent

¹ In vol. i. p. 164, it is stated, that abbot Philip commenced a grange in the "campo de Mora," but met with much opposition from those who had the right of common pasture there. "And our brethren, who resided there, were much molested on that account."

² "Cum vero alicui monacho vel

" converso aliquis abbas suam tradidit grangiam ad firmam, soluto censu in quo tenetur, dictus monachus vel conversus residuum bonorum grangiæ sibi commissæ sibi non appropriet, nec præter ordinationem abbatis aliquid inde facere audeat vel præsumet." *Distinctio* xii.

gave security to the monk's relatives for the observance of the agreement. He held the living for the remainder of his life.¹

The Con-
versi, or lay
brethren.

From the peculiar constitution of the Cistercian order, which enjoined agricultural labour as an employment of its members, it ought to result that the lands and farms of the monastery would be under its own cultivation. And for this purpose a large number of daily labourers would be required. It probably was originally intended that the work on the different farms should be mainly executed by members of the monastery; and, to relieve the monks, the order of lay brethren—"conversi"—was introduced, who, never attaining the grade of monks, should live under rule and form a part of the general family. I have already referred to their position in the monastery, and to the terms of the constitution defining their condition and discipline.² They must have formed a very important portion of the community, and the well-being of the convent must have been greatly affected by their conduct. In the early history of the house they formed numerically the principal part of the establishment. At the time of the general interdict, in 1314, their number appears to have been double that of the monks; for it is recorded that, during the six years the interdict lasted, there were buried seven monks and one novice, and as many as sixteen *conversi*.³ Thirty-five years later we find them noticed as numbering ninety, when the monks themselves were sixty.⁴ They seem at this period to have raised themselves to a position superior to that of ordinary labourers, for abbot Richard of Ottringham, about the year 1230, found it necessary to check their arrogance, and, in order to humiliate them, removed them from the

¹ See under Hugh the 13th abbot, vol. iii. p. 16.

² See the Preface to vol. i. p. xli.

³ Vol. i. p. 343.

⁴ Vol. ii. p. 33.

charge of granges and farms, where they were mostly employed, and forced them to menial and mechanical employments.¹ Many, however, lived in the monastery; for they had a separate dormitory and infirmary, and stalls were provided for them on either side of the western end of the church,² as far as possible removed from the seats of the monks, in the choir. The chronicle gives them an indifferent character. In addition to the presumption which gave so much offence to abbot Richard of Ottringham, their conduct in the time of his successor, abbot Michael, was so annoying to one of the landowners in Waghen, as to drive him to dispose of his property.³ Perhaps the difficulty of duly controlling them may have led to their number being reduced; for, when recounting the ravages of the great pestilence of 1349, the chronicler states the numbers in the convent to have been forty-three monks and only seven *conversi*. Subsequently, under the abbacy of William of Scarborough (A.D. 1372—1396), we are told that the monastery was altogether without *conversi*, and that their place was supplied by monks.⁴ It is possible that, though suppressed within the house, they were still extant as bailiffs and labourers in the granges. In the rental of the monastery, of the year 1396, under the head of the Tannery, the officer or farmer of that department is stated to be obliged to furnish boots and shoes in different quantities to the several inmates and dependents of the house, including the “*conversi*” “*claustrales*” and the “*grangiarii*,” which latter may be interpreted as the “*conversi*” of the granges.⁵ It is remarkable, however, that in the list of the monks and the servants of the monastery, in Burton’s ample collections relating to the property and condition of the house, the *conversi* are nowhere noticed.⁵ The explanation of

¹ Vol. i. p. 432.

² See the list of the ornaments of the church, in the Appendix to the Preface.

³ Vol. ii. p. 4.

⁴ Vol. iii. p. 229.

⁵ Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi., f. 215.

this great reduction and apparent suppression of the class I presume to be, that the lands of the monastery had become very much to be let out to farm, and the services of *conversi* were not called for in that direction; and that, for the offices of the house itself, it was found more convenient to employ hired servants than to support a class of half-monks who had been found not very amenable to discipline. The arrangement was economically a good one; but it involved a complete sacrifice of community of labour and religious restraint. If we recognize it as a primary object of the institution of the order to extend its influence as widely as possible, and to embrace in one family, though under different vows, all who contributed to raise from the soil the produce which maintained the general members of the convent, we cannot fail to be struck with the result displayed in the present record, that after a lapse of centuries, when the revenue of the monastery had increased many-fold, one division of the community—the humbler, but the more numerous under the original foundation—had been reduced to an insignificant proportion, and, as it would seem, eventually altogether extinguished; and that the direct benefits of a most splendid endowment were come to be monopolized by a scanty band of monks, not a fifth of the number of joint monks and *conversi* who, a few years after the establishment of the house, maintained themselves on smaller resources.

Acquisition of property.

Next in interest to the subject of the character, position, and number of the members of the convent, is the consideration of the means by which they acquired their large estates. As the number of the monks sustained by the house may be taken as a measure of its zeal and devotedness to the highest objects of its foundation, so the frequency and extent of donations to it may be accepted as showing the amount of approval and sympathy it received from the surrounding population; and the means employed in making further additions

by their own efforts afford an insight into the character of the convent. As was natural to expect, the free donations were numerous and extensive in the early years of the monastery; but it will be found that they had nearly ceased after the first century of the foundation. During the earlier period numerous absolute gifts are recorded; and instances are frequent of persons, approaching their end, endowing the monastery with lands for the benefit of sepulture within its precincts. Perhaps the bulk of the property of the house was acquired from these sources, and it is amusing to notice the eagerness with which the convent contended with rival houses for the advantages of a profitable burial.¹ But it is obvious that the monks were by no means content to depend on mere charitable sentiment for the growth of their estates. Sometimes they would receive a rich donation from a dying patient whom they had received in his sickness into their lay infirmary. Sometimes they would take a child to rear, on receiving a grant of land with it;² or would grant a corrody for life for such a consideration. Then, many an opportunity of acquiring land arose from the insecurity of titles and expense of maintaining them. A certain provision for life was a strong temptation to part with land held on doubtful tenure, and on which the feudal charges were heavy. Where a person of small means and influence was threatened with a lawsuit for his property, he was easily tempted to make it over to the convent, which, more than the most powerful individual, knew how to defend its rights, and to support a weak title. Sometimes by a judicious advance of ready money the convent would establish itself in the position of a mortgagee. Very large estates were acquired by advancing sums to liberate an embarrassed and perhaps youthful landholder from the clutches of

¹ See an instance recorded at page 356 of the first volume, and noticed in the Preface.

² Vol. i. p. 163.

Jews and other money-lenders. In these cases, a portion of the estate was usually made over absolutely to the convent in consideration of the required advance.¹ Finally, the appropriation of livings, and the maintenance of endowed charities for perpetual masses for the founder and his family, were further means of swelling the revenues of the monastery. It was a common practice with benefactors of the house to express a particular object for the expenditure of their endowments. Amongst the valuable collection of matter concerning the property of the monastery, made by Burton, is a list of such donations for special purposes made to the abbey,² viz. :—

- For foundation of the monastery.
- For support of additional monks.
- For the chantry of Ottringham, and that without the gates of the monastery.
- For the chantry in the wood.
- For the fabric of the church ; fourteen several grants.
- For light of the church, and for private masses ; nine grants.
- For making the host : one grant.
- For wine for the sacrament ; three grants.
- For oil for the church : one grant.
- For alms at the gate : eighteen grants.
- For the infirmary of laymen : three grants.
- For the tannery : one grant.
- For clothes for the convent : three grants.
- For provisions for the convent : twenty-three grants.
- For various purposes :³ as for erecting granges and houses and for alms.

¹ The convent acquired large estates at Wharfedale, Leeds, and Skipton by these means. See vol. i. pp. 173, 313, 324; ii. pp. 124, 125.

² Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi., 2. 47.

³ Under this head it is noted, that the Master of the Hospital of St.

Peter at York gave a mansion in his land at Kington, so that no married man or companion with women might dwell in it to his own disgrace and to the offence of the brethren.

But the donations of land which they received from persons piously disposed, and the very advantageous purchases which they effected by the offer of personal advantages to the vendors, were often followed by disputes and litigation with the relatives of the parties. Indeed it will be noticed, especially in the earlier period of the history of the house, that consent and confirmation of grants and sales from not only the immediate heir, but from the wife, the children generally, and from brothers and sisters, was considered desirable, if not necessary.¹ Where opposition was met with from the relatives, litigation ensued, or a compromise was effected. Osbert de Frismersk grants to the monastery his lands in Orwythfleet at a perpetual rent of twenty-eight shillings. Subsequently his mother and brothers reclaim them. Osbert takes the pains himself to go to Rome, and gets a commission appointed to try the cause; but eventually secures the concurrence of the opponents, and re-grants the land, with their confirmation.² Indeed, it was not always easy for the monastery to secure their property in land, after it had fairly been conveyed to them. We find them challenged in their right long after they had been in apparently quiet possession. In cases where they had to do with claimants of overpowering local influence, or supported by court favour, they were constrained to yield their claim. William Stuteville, lord of Cottingham, taking advantage of his power, deprived the monks of the mill which his father had given them, and by threats and false promises forced them to surrender his father's charter.³ Sir Robert de Thurnham, a favourite officer of Richard the First, is charged with having extorted from them extensive lands in Wharrom, through connivance of

Difficulty
in main-
taining
their title
to granted
estates.

¹ See instances in vol. i., pp. 166, 175, 220, 303. | stances, vol. i. pp. 372, 373; ii. 45.

² Vol. i. p. 302. See other in- | ³ Vol. i. p. 227. See also p. 298.
d 2 .

the king's justiciary.¹ As time advanced and law asserted itself, the monastery could better maintain its rights ; and the intricacies of the courts could be turned to advantage by a community whose affairs obliged them to retain permanent legal counsel. But, as I have said, the property of the monastery was acquired mainly during the first century of its establishment ; when the monks were more in earnest, and consequently more believed in ; when times were troublous, and the property of small holders insecure ; and when no statute of mortmain limited further additions of land. During the succeeding century and a half embraced in Burton's chronicle, their prosperity was impaired by losses from inundations of the sea and the river Humber, and by injudicious management of their affairs, largely assisted by internal discord.

Internal
discord.

This latter evil developed itself as the convent advanced in age and lost its spiritual character. We hear nothing of it during the earlier period of the history of the house ; but the later sections of the chronicle reveal a state of disorder within the cloister which must have been long in growing. Its consequences to the finances of the house may be understood, when we find the opposing parties contending at a ruinous cost in the court of Rome.

Litigation.

The most serious interruption to the repose and abstraction from wordly matters which the monastic system was designed to secure, was the frequent litigation a wealthy convent was subject to. The very merits of a religious house—its pacific character and its thriftiness—made it an object of attack to those who benefited by its action, and who ought to have been its best protectors. Its wealth tempted the depredator. The sovereign extracted subsidies from it ; borrowed money

¹ Vol. i. p. 231.

from it ; pensioned his dependants on it ; and demanded its hospitality. The pope drew revenue from it, and fed his numerous court by charges of litigation which his interference in its affairs instigated and prolonged. The bishop jealously watched his opportunities of exercising his prerogatives, as visitant or patron of the spiritualities of the house, to draw business to his court or to exact fines. The nobles, who were jealous of its local influence, unscrupulously exercised their power in plundering it of its property. To protect itself against these harpies the convent was armed with the powers of the law of the land, was screened by protection of the papal court, and strengthened by the religious influence it was able to exercise on the populace and on all with whom it had dealings. But the necessary consequence of its position was a condition of almost incessant litigation. In the chronicle before us, and in other similar histories of religious houses, the convent is rarely without a lawsuit on hand. Indeed, one of the great benefits which posterity has derived from these communities, is the development of the laws, and the respect for judicial proceedings which they were so much interested in promoting. Direct violence and fraud were incompatible with their character. Legal chicanery was the medium they relied upon for attaining unjust advantages, as legal redress was their resort for whatever wrongs they might be subjected to. In depending on the action of the law they had many advantages. They could play off the ecclesiastical against the civil courts. If the king's courts were adverse or tyrannical, they could appeal to the pope's tribunals. If the bishop's jurisdiction was exercised to their prejudice, they could resort to the law of the land or to papal protection. Their wealth and the extent of their affairs enabled them to retain permanent counsel. Their connection with other houses and their relation to the pope, gave them the means of securing support at the court of Rome. Their local influence served to win over the favour of magistrates

and official persons. Their perpetuity enabled them to bide their time. Their long purse enabled them to bribe corrupt judges.¹

Illustration
of customs
and
tenures.

In the course of the narrative, especially in the earlier portions of the chronicle, the transactions recorded afford incidental illustrations of ancient customs and tenures.

A circumstantial account of a judicial *duellum* is given under the 9th abbot.

Bounda-
ries.

Boundaries and divisions of parishes and properties are often referred to. It is stated that, shortly after the Conquest, the lord of Melsa induced the four great land-owners whose property surrounded his estate, to fix their boundaries by general agreement. The bounds were marked by a mound raised in the form of a kyln ; by a large stone placed under a bridge ; by the burial of a cow ; and by holes in the earth, three feet wide, at intervals of a stone's throw.²

Right of
common.

Rights of common are frequently the matter of dispute or arrangement. In an admensuration of the common pasture of Sutton, in the time of Richard Thornton, the tenth abbot, in the years 1269-70, it was found that every oxgang of plough land was entitled to grazing for twenty large beasts, one hundred sheep, four hogs or sows with their litters, and ten geese with their broods. Every cottar was entitled to feed four large beasts, thirty sheep, two pigs, and five geese.

In the time of William, the ninth abbot, a dispute arose with Sir Anselm de St. Quintin, and other free tenants of Bandsburton, respecting the boundaries be-

¹ There are more than one allusion to the practice of bribery in courts of law in the course of the chronicle of our monastery. A direct acknowledgment of it is made in the narrative of proceedings against the rebellious serfs contain-

ed in the present volume, pp. 135, 141.

² Vol. i. p. 78. See also instances of establishing bounds between Meaux, Rowth, and Burton, vol. ii. pp. 39, 92 ; and division of common in Westkerre, iii. p. 4.

tween Burton, Bristhill, and the monks' manor of Hayholm ; respecting a claim of St. Quintin and the free tenants to common of pasture in Thretholm belonging to the manor of Hayholm, and the adjacent marsh ; and respecting a claim of the convent to common of pasture in Burton marsh. An agreement was concluded, in which all except three of the freeholders concurred, the convent being allowed exclusive possession of Thretholm and the marsh, within bounds laid down at the time of the agreement, and defined subsequently by a broad ditch. The convent in return surrendered its claim to right of common in the portion of the marsh beyond the ditch towards Burton and Bristhill. The arrangement was completed, despite the opposition of the three freeholders. One of them, about twenty years afterwards, brought an action against the convent for having formed the ditch to exclude the freeholders from the common ; and his renunciation of claim had to be bought by a sum of money.¹

The inherent quality of common was not suffered to be disregarded, although the right might have come into the exclusive holding of one proprietor. Sir Sayer of Sutton had sold to the convent the whole of the pasture in the district known as the Salts of Sutton ; probably making over the common rights of himself and his tenants. The convent held it undisturbed, until their *porter*, to whom it had been assigned, let out the grazing. Upon this, Sir Sayer Sutton, the younger, between the years 1270-1280, impounded all the foreign sheep, and made the *porter* disburse all he had received for them. And, by the help of Isabella de Fortibus, lady of Holderness, he ejected the monks from the pasture, notwithstanding the sale effected by his father.² Long after this, in the time of the fifteenth abbot, 1339-1349,

¹ See vol. ii. p. 150.

| ² See vol. ii. p. 170.

litigation was renewed with the same family, in the person of Sir John Sutton, respecting the right of common in the portion of pasture, on the north side of Westkerre, claimed by the convent as apportioned to them in exclusive possession by Sir Sayer the elder. At length the ground was opened on a line in which the ancient boundary ran, formed at the time of Sir Sayer's grant, and the stakes were found as driven in to mark the bounds. An agreement was effected, and the bounds again defined by a line of large stones. A further agreement respecting the same rights was arranged in the time of Robert the sixteenth abbot, 1356-1367.

Villanage. The subject of villanage receives valuable illustration from several passages in the chronicle, and especially in the story of a rebellion of the *nativi* of Dimelton, detailed in the present volume, under Robert, the sixteenth abbot. We learn from it that they were in subjection to their owners, who had power to imprison them; that their descendants were not enfranchised by removal from the place of their birth; and that, although able to set on foot proceedings against their lords, by claiming to be the property of the crown, they were incapacitated from suing them in the avowed relation of bondmen. That, nevertheless, they might be, and commonly were, tenants farming land, and employing labourers in their service. It appears too that there existed a certain general sympathy with them in their efforts to escape from their condition of bondage.

There are frequent notices of conveyances of *nativi* in the earlier part of the history. I think it will be found in all cases that they are given or sold in connection with land. The terms of conveyance are absolute, and include their wives, their *sequela*, or issue, their chattels, and the land they tenant.¹ There is an ownership in the *nativus*, however, distinct from the

¹ See vol. i. pp. 176, 221, 299, 361, 362, 421, 426; ii. 45, 49, 102.

property in the land. Between the years 1210 and 1220, William de Boscehalle gave to the monastery the entire service of Adam, son of Ivo Grise, for two ox-gangs and a fourth of land, and two tofts in Wartre, and a rent of one penny due from these tenements; that is to say, the services and rent due from him as tenant of the land. The convent forthwith confirmed the land and tenements to the same Adam, on the condition of his paying a rent of two shillings. But it was discovered that Adam was the *nativus* of Richard Trusbuth; and from him, therefore, the convent was obliged to obtain a grant of Adam, with all his "sequela" or issue, and his chattels. It followed that the new relation of the tenant, as bondman, to the monastery affected the character of their respective interests in the land. For it is added, "The land in consequence came " into our hands,"—the bondman tenant being incapable of independent right in his tenure.

Under Michael, the eighth abbot, A.D. 1235–1249, a case occurs of a claim set up by the lord to property acquired by the son of his *nativus*. Master Richard of Arnal, son of Alan formerly *nativus* of Sir Peter de Falconberg, gave to the convent twenty-two acres of plough land and two acres of pasture in Arnal, belonging to the fee of Hugh of Arnal, and shackled with a rent of three pence to the same Hugh. Sir Peter claimed the land as his right by reason of the "navitas" of Master Richard. But he released his claim, it is not said on what consideration, and the land remained with the convent. Here we find the avowed son of a *nativus* in a position, probably as a priest, entitling him to the title of *magister*, and possessed of a patrimony of landed property of twenty-six acres. On attempting to dispose of it, however, the land is claimed by the lord to whom his father had owed service as a *nativus*; and the claim appears not to have been

disputed, though apparently Master Richard himself recovered his freedom.¹

Although serfs were incapacitated from suing their own lords in a court of law, they had the privileges of freemen in bringing actions on account of injuries suffered from other persons. On occasion of a fray between the servants of the monastery and Sir Sayer Sutton, a *nativus* of the latter was killed. The wife and brother of the *nativus* joined in an action against the convent at the assizes in York for the homicide; and the monks were obliged to make composition in a large money payment to Sir Sayer.²

No express mention is made in the chronicle of any enfranchisement of this class of tenants.³ Probably, however, many of them had obtained their freedom during the period through which this record of the monastery extends. Otherwise they could never have been in any great number; for in a rental of the possessions of the house, of the year 1396, out of a total of more than 600 tenants only twenty-five are stated to be *nativi* or to hold "in bondagio," as is the usual expression of the document. Of these, seven are in Waghen, one only in Beforth, and seventeen in Dimelton, where the whole estate was divided among holders of the class. Their tenancies are of various extents, generally considerable. The seventeen tenants in bondage in Dimelton hold in the aggregate twenty oxgangs, equal to about 400 acres, and pay rents to the amount of 7*l*. They usually also are chargeable with a fixed number of

¹ Vol. ii. p. 34.

² Vol. ii. p. 6.

³ The only approach to an expression which might be interpreted in such a sense occurs under the abbacy of William the 18th abbot,

who is stated to have commuted the *precaria* and services of tenants in Naffreton, Crauncewyk, and elsewhere, into fixed money charges. Vol. iii. p. 228.

days' service, or "precariæ," during the year. Those at Waghen pay usually the additional due of a cock and hen.¹

Although it would be difficult to prove from their own ^{Husban-}chronicler that the monks of Meaux were very strict in ^{dry.} carrying out the professed purpose of their vows in its highest aims, they may fairly be credited with much useful work as farmers and landlords. We may notice that, in the earliest times, when probably the land was unenclosed and poorly cultivated, their first act, on acquiring an estate, was to establish a grange. The farm buildings they erected would be on the best plan known to men who were enlightened by communication with brother institutions in all parts of Europe. We may assume too that the cultivation practised on the land was of the highest character of the period. For, in their earliest and best times, the lands were not simply let out for such rents as could be extracted. The monks and the lay brethren themselves superintended the business of the grange; and the interests of the convent were concerned in carrying cultivation to the highest point. We have instances of beneficial works effected ^{Dykes.} by them in the extensive dykes and fosses which they formed, for purposes of boundary, of transit of boats, and of drains to a very marshy country. Many of these are recorded to have been undertaken soon after the foundation of the monastery.

The information supplied by the chronicle relative to ^{Conven-}the conventual buildings, occurs in the following ^{tual build-}chronological order. ^{ings.}

The earl of Albemarle originally provided a temporary habitation of mere mud walls for the first reception of the monks; and close to it he erected a chapel, the upper floor of which was used for divine service, and the

¹ See Burton's Collection in Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi., f. 200 b, 207.

basement for a dormitory for all the monks. This chapel was afterwards converted into the cellarer's chamber.¹

Within the period of the first abbacy, 1150–1160, the monks built for themselves, from the timber of Montferant Castle in Birdsall, a wooden house; designed, by a similar arrangement, to serve the double purpose of a chapel and a dormitory.²

The second abbot, 1160–1182, commenced a stone church and a dormitory for the monks, and completed the dormitory and necessities.³

The third abbot, 1182–1197, took down the church, as far as the work had been carried by his predecessor, as being ill-arranged, and began a new building on another plan.⁴ And during the same period William, son of William of Rule, rector of Cottingham, whose father had been a great benefactor to the monks, built for them, at his own expense, a refectory, in stone, which remained in Burton's time.⁵ The abbot also erected a *calefactorium*—or wash-house—and kitchen. He built and repaired many other houses in the monastery and the granges; and commenced the refectory of the lay brethren.⁶ The stone for these buildings was obtained from quarries at Brantingham.

The fourth abbot, 1197–1210, finished the refectory of the lay brethren, and laid out large sums on various offices within the abbey, not specified. He commenced the monks' cloister in stone; and he too took down the church commenced by his predecessor, and, in the year 1207, laid the first stone of an entirely new building, subsequently completed after his design, and of which the high altar was consecrated in the year 1253.⁷

In the time of the fifth abbot, 1210–1220, the dormitory of the *conversi* and the monks' cloister were completed.⁸

¹ Vol. i. p. 82.

² Vol. i. p. 106.

³ Vol. i. p. 178.

⁴ Vol. i. p. 234.

⁵ Vol. i. p. 217.

⁶ Vol. i. pp. 217, 326.

⁷ Vol. i. p. 326.

⁸ Vol. i. p. 380.

The seventh abbot, 1220–1235, commenced the monks' infirmary, but made small progress with it on account of the works on the church, then on hand. He also formed dykes or canals for carriage to the abbey, and began the wells and conduits in the monastery.¹

During the period of the eighth abbot, 1235–1240, the church was completed and covered with lead, and the monks' stalls and the altars put up. The buildings for the smiths and skin-workers were moved from North Grange to the abbey; and a wool manufactory, in stone, where the cloth was made for the monks and lay brethren, was built at Waghen, and covered with lead; but afterwards tiles were substituted for the lead.²

Under the ninth abbot, 1249–1269, the belfry was erected and covered with lead, and the great bell Benedict placed in it; and an inner ceiling was added to the church, and the floor laid with tiles—"totaque ecclesia asserum testudine cœlata et tegulis in fundo co-operta." The stalls of the *conversi* were put up. They were placed at the west end of the church.³ The infirmary of the *conversi* was finished; and a great granary was erected at the bake-house, and covered with lead.⁴

In the time of the thirteenth abbot, 1286–1310, the great chamber eastward of the cemetery was built by Robert of Scarborough, dean of York. And, at this period, the monks were obliged to resort to the expedient of stripping the lead from the roof of the lay brethren's dormitory, to pay a sum of 78 marks to the Franciscan friars of Scarborough. It was said that their church was covered with it. The abbot placed two finely painted tablets over the great altar;⁵ and he built for his own occupation, on his retirement, a chamber on the east side of the monks' infirmary, and between that and their dormitory. It eventually became the abbot's chamber.⁶

¹ Vol. i. p. 433.

² Vol. ii. p. 63.

³ See above, p. xliii.

⁴ Vol. ii. p. 119.

⁵ Vol. ii. p. 237.

⁶ Vol. iii. p. 86.

Between the years 1310-1339, the fourteenth abbot with the help of a monk, named John of Ulram, decorated the great altar with paintings of gospel history and the prophets.¹ He also commenced the building of a chapel over the great entrance; but this was removed by his successor.²

The fifteenth abbot, 1339-1340, placed a new crucifix, carved in the most reverential manner from the nude, in the converts' choir; and covered the monks' dormitory with lead.³

In the time of the seventeenth abbot, 1367-1372, the church was set on fire by lightning. It was struck early in the morning, on the upper leaden roof of the north side, over the crucifix, and the flames seized on the rafters and wooden beams of the roof. Fortunately the accident had been noticed by one of the household, and the danger was arrested.⁴

The eighteenth abbot substituted lead for shingles and tiles on the roof of the chapel of the monks' infirmary, of the western end of the infirmary itself, and of part of the cloister, from the door of the monks' refectory to the dormitory of the *conversi*. He decorated the altar of St. Benedict with enamel work, tablets and paintings, and St. Peter's altar also with tablets and paintings, and founded the great bell Jesus. He fitted up the monks' dormitory with benches and bedsteads; added backs to the seats in the refectory; furnished the house assigned to monks suffering from severe illness with couches and separate benches; and formed separate chambers in the monks' infirmary.⁵ He took down the chamber of the old common guest house, and the chamber of the chaplain serving the chapel in the wood. He also removed the kitchen of the lay brethren's infirmary;

¹ Vol. ii. p. 312.

² Vol. iii. p. 36.

³ Vol. iii. p. 35.

⁴ Vol. iii. 166.

⁵ Vol. iii. p. 224.

converted the kitchen of the ancient *hospitium*, or guest house, into a chamber over the "polanyhat;" and made a covered way from it leading to the great gates.¹ The prior's chamber is at this time stated to be at the north end of the infirmary.

Burton himself, the nineteenth abbot, 1396-1399, added three more bells, named Mary, John, and Benedict; erected a horse-mill in the monastery, but which, being made of ill-seasoned wood, soon became a ruin; repaired the cloister leading from the monks' dormitory to the dormitory of the *conversi* near the church; put up a mud wall leading from the "polanzhate" to the west corner of the coalhouse; and restored the wall between the orchard, which extended from the corner of the prior's garden to the wall of the monastery, and the garden of the abbot's chamber. He also moved the smithy and other offices to within the gates of the monastery; and repaired the stone wall outside the gates.²

An infirmary for laymen is frequently mentioned in the chronicle, though no special notice is given of the date of its erection. No doubt, provision was very early made for receiving strangers in a state of sickness, for their care of the infirm and dying brought numerous and handsome donations to the monks; but how far the blessings of a hospital were extended to the poor and helpless, cannot be learnt from the chronicle.

The miscellaneous statistical information collected from records of the monastery, and registered by Burton both at the end of his revised chronicle and in a separate volume already described,³ furnishes precise particulars respecting the revenue of the house.

Revenue
of the
monastery.

¹ Vol. iii. p. 229.

² Vol. iii. p. 241.

³ Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi.

See the Preface to vol. i. p. lvi.

In the year 1393-1394, the income is stated as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
From yearly rents -	338	17	10½
From rents of churches -	86	11	4
From increments of rents -	8	3	0½
From casual profits -	24	11	11
From sale of wool and of hydes -	46	11	4
From sale of stock -	3	12	11
From fines, entrances, and court perquisites -	9	2	9
From sale of meadow -	0	12	0
From sale of corn -	3	11	2
From rent for grazing -	0	10	7
From sale of underwood and faggots -	6	15	10
	529	0	0
Previous balance -	80	4	11
Money borrowed -	83	14	2
Total -	692	19	10½

But, in this table, the value of produce derived from the granges in the management of the convent, and consumed in the monastery, is omitted.

In a later account of the revenues of the abbey, of the year 1396, entered in the larger register compiled by Burton,¹ and copied by him in his view of the state of

¹ Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi., f. 233b. In the year 1399, the items of receipt are stated by the continuator of the Chronicle to have been as follow:—Money rents, 353*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*; rents and profits of churches and granges, 232*l.*; other receipts, 40*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*; total, 628*l.* 15*s.* The items, however, amount

only to 626*l.* 15*s.*: see *infra*, p. 275. After the dissolution, in the year 31-32 Henry VIII., the receipts of all the rents from the lands of the monastery, from the fishery and from the sale of wood, together with the spiritualities, entered as 111*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, as stated in an Account of the Receiver, amounted to 603*l.*

the monastery at the time of the eighteenth abbot's retirement, the annual receipts are set out in the following divisions:—

	£	s.	d.
Money rents by the year	-	342	19 8½
Proceeds from churches and granges, in corn and every other profit	-	236	0 0
Annual average profits of wool	-	30	0 0
Average court fees and fines of entries	-	5	0 0
Total	-	613	19 8½

This second table is valuable, because it gives us the return of profits from the granges held in the hands of the convent, or cultivated by bailiffs. Deducting from the second item the portion represented by the profits of churches, stated in the earlier account at 86*l.*, we obtain the sum 150*l.* as the valuation of the profits from the granges in corn and other sources besides wool. In another part of the register we find a special memorandum on this subject. After the extent or rental of the churches and granges, it is added; "The churches
" also of Naffreton and Skipsea, and our other granges
" of North Grange, Saltagh, Skyrne and Wharrom,
" are retained in our own hands under keepers. The
" whole number of churches and granges, as well those
" let as those kept in our own hands at account, as
" appears by the state of the monastery in the octaves
" of St. Peter and Paul, in the year 1396, are worth
" in corn and other profits, by the year, 236*l.*"¹

It appears, therefore, that only the two churches and four granges named in this memorandum were, in the

¹ *Infra*, p. 234.

year 1396, held by the convent in their own cultivation by bailiffs.

Extent of
possession.

The large revenues of the house, therefore, were derived from estates partly held by the convent in their own cultivation, sometimes under "custodes," appointed from their own body,¹ sometimes under lay bailiffs, and principally leased to tenants. The amount of these estates in acreage cannot be stated with exactness. Burton, indeed, copies a survey, which he heads, "Antiqua mensuratio terrarum ad monasterium pertinentium," and in which the total number of acres of each estate is given, distinguishing the plough land from the pasture. The general total amounts to 8,955 acres. But this extent was evidently made a considerable time before the date at which we are reviewing the property of the house; for the lands in numerous places are altogether omitted. What these omissions would amount to may be calculated from the proportion which the value of the lands included in the extent bears to that of those omitted. The total yearly rents, in the year 1394, are stated by Burton to have been 338*l.* 17*s.* The rents from the lands in the extent amounted to 237*l.* The difference would be 101*l.*, representing, if equality of value be conceded, 3,814 acres; and raising the general total of acres to 12,769. The true amount would be higher than this calculation, because lands represented by produce received, as being held in cultivation by the convent, and valued at 180*l.*, have to be added to those represented by the yearly rents. These would extend

¹ Amongst Burton's collections, in Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi., f. 111 *b*, is the following note: "Et licet residuæ terræ nostræ ibidem acquisitæ post ipsum concilium æstimentur, veterani ejusdem villæ [] videntes grangiam

" ejusdem villæ in dominico nostro remanere, et custodes ejusdem, tam confratres nostros quam sæculares, absque certa firma terras eidem pertinentes nostris sumptibus colere cognoscentes," etc.

to about 6,800 acres; and the general total would thus rise to about 19,600 acres in arable and meadow. And to this a further addition would have to be made for woods and common.

The money value of the land varied, of course, at different periods. In the "*antiqua mensuratio*" copied by Burton, and which may be referred to a period prior to the year 1300, the annual value of the land of Skyrne grange is thus estimated:—Arable, better quality, 409 acres, 20 pence per acre; middle quality, 422 acres, 12 pence per acre; inferior quality, 167 acres, six pence per acre. Meadows, 22 pence, 14 pence, and six pence the acre.

In a later extent of the lands,¹ probably of Burton's own time, the rent of arable land in Tharlesthorpe is valued at two shillings the acre; in Saltagh at three shillings; in Haytfield at 10 shillings the oxgang of 27 acres, or 4½*d.* the acre; in Rowton at eight pence the acre; in Arnal at 12 pence the acre; in Moor at seven shillings the oxgang, probably of about 22 acres, or four pence the acre; in Oketon at seven shillings the oxgang of 16 acres, or 5½*d.* the acre; in Skyrne at 20 shillings the oxgang of 21 acres; in Crauncewyk at 30 shillings the oxgang of 30 acres; in Rowth at 20 shillings the oxgang; in Waghen at 10 shillings the oxgang. The mean value, therefore, would be about one shilling per acre. This would give an income of 980*l.* from the estimated amount of 19,600 acres; the stated revenue from all sources being only 613*l.* But much of the land was held by tenants in fee, at very low or nominal rents. Grants to the monastery of perpetual rents are of frequent occurrence in the earlier portions of the chronicle. In the general rental of the estates preserved by Burton,² the holdings are most frequently

¹ Vitellius C. vi., f. 222.

| ² Vitellius C. vi., f. 200.

stated to be for life; but a considerable proportion are in the hands of tenants in fee. In Hornsea Burton, out of fifteen tenants, five hold in fee; and of these one holds a toft, or tenement, with an oxgang and a half of land, at a rent of only 20 pence. The second holds a toft with one acre of land, paying a rent of 14 pence. The third holds a toft and half an oxgang of land, at six pence rent. The fourth and fifth hold between them a toft and croft with six rods of meadow, at a rent of one shilling.¹ In Seton, a tenant in fee holds a capital messuage, three oxgangs of land, and a windmill, and pays a mere nominal rent of six pence.² Another holds two oxgangs, and pays five shillings. From the feodary compiled in the year 1396, it appears that the lands thus held of the monastery in perpetuity yielded a total rent of 47*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*,³ representing a very large acreage.

Expendi-
ture.

From the ample collections preserved by Burton we not only learn the precise amount and the particular sources of the income of the monastery, but are informed of the proportion of its expenditure in different channels. The items are thus given in the account for 1393-1394,⁴ viz. :—

		£	s.	d.
In payment of debts	-	180	19	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
In fees to lawyers	-	9	4	0
In rents for terms	-	30	16	0
In perpetual rents	-	35	4	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
In charges of churches	-	87	2	6
In unusual expenses	-	1	18	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
In the abbot's expenses	-	0	10	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
In travelling,—“ <i>iter agentibus</i> ”	-	2	4	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
In journeys abroad,—“ <i>extravagantibus</i> ”	-	13	7	6

¹ Vitellius C. vi., f. 206 b.

² Ibid., f. 206.

³ Ibid., f. 134. The feodary is copied at length.

⁴ Vitellius C. vi., f. 175 b.

	£	s.	d.
In common expenses -	144	17	5
In autumn expenses on the land, —“autumnatione per loca” -	7	3	3
In iron smithery, and implements	3	3	1
In fairs -	37	8	9
In the chamber and guest hall -	47	9	11½
In purchase of wine -	16	15	11
In purchase of corn -	17	13	4
In purchase of oxen -	2	3	7½
In abatements of farms -	8	12	2
In servants' wages -	24	6	3
Total of expenses -	672	2	3

The balance of the account is thus stated :—

Balance in purse -	20	17	7½
Also debts to be received -	13	19	4
The total debt, old and new -	186	18	4½
A diminution of the debt of the previous year by -	97	5	3½

The churches for which the item of charges is entered are Naffreton, Skipsea, Easington, and Kayingham. ^{Charges of churches.}
For the last of these the charges are :—

	£	s.	d.
To the vicar, for pension -	12	0	0
To the archbishop, for indemnity -	1	6	8
To the chapter of York, for the same -	0	13	4
To the archbishop, for synodals -	0	4	0
To the archdeacon, for procurations	0	7	6
To the abbot of Aumale, for pension	1	0	0
To the duke of Gloucester, “pro venella inclusa rectoriæ” -	0	0	4
To the provost of Beverley, 17½ quarters of oats.			
Total, 15 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> , and 17½ quarters of oats.			

A note is added, that, in addition to the fixed charges on these churches, the monastery has to bear necessary repairs and restorations; the triennial visitation of the archbishop; the annual visitation of the archdeacon; the annual chapter of the archbishop's official and dean; the king's tax; expenses of proctors at parliaments; expenses of the pope's legates; donations and customary alms.

And again, on the adverse side of the balance sheet, it is stated that the abbey lands at Skipsea, Hornsea Burton, and Saltagh, as also the lands of their parishioners at Easington, Dimelton and Hoton, are being daily consumed by the inundations of the sea and the Humber; the rents of Wythfleet are daily falling; and the abbey lands of Tharlesthorpe are almost destroyed.¹

By extracting particular items from the above general statement of expenditure for the year 1393-1394, we obtain the actual charges of the monastery in household consumption, wages, and general expenses:—

	£	s.	d.
Fees - - -	9	4	0
Unusual expenses -	1	18	4½
Abbot's expenses -	0	10	2½
Journeys - - -	2	4	9½
Journeys abroad -	13	7	6
Common expenses -	144	17	5
Chamber and guest-hall -	47	9	11½
Wine - - -	16	15	11
Corn - - -	17	13	4
Oxen - - -	2	3	7½
Servants' wages -	24	6	3
Total - - -	280	11	4¾

¹ Vitellius C. vi., f. 177.

To this would have to be added the value of the produce from the granges in the hands of the convent, which was consumed in the monastery, amounting, as has been shown, to 150*l*. The total amount, therefore, would be 430*l*. This result agrees with another view of the expenditure, classed under five heads,¹ viz. :—

	£	s.	d.
1. Yearly farms and perpetual pensions - - -	34	18	2½
2. Yearly ordinary charges of the parochial churches of the monastery - - -	87	2	10
3. Fees for lawyers retained by the year - - -	9	11	8
4. Farms for terms, and corrodies at annual value - - -	50	0	0
5. Remaining expenses of the monastery, of all kinds -	432	7	0

There were fifteen corrodies, or grants of subsistence, with which the monastery was burdened in the year 1396; amounting in money value to 61*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*., besides chambers, gardens, litter, and smaller items,²

³ The list of legal advisers and their yearly fees is as follows :—

Johannes de Redenesse, seneschallus -	xl <i>s</i> .
Robertus Tyrwhytt ⁴ -	xxvj <i>s</i> . viij <i>d</i> .
Johannes de Burtona ⁵ -	xx <i>s</i> .

¹ Vitellius C. vi., f. 233 b. This return agrees very closely with a similar statement of expenditure given by the Continuator of the Chronicle at page 275, the corrodies being included by him in the general expenses of the monastery.

² Egerton MS. 1141, f. 178.

³ Ibid., f. 179.

⁴ Robertus Tyrwhytt] A serjeant at law, and eventually a justice of the King's Bench. See Foss' Judges of England, vol. iv. p. 867.

⁵ Johannes de Burtona] There was a Master of the Rolls of this name, who died in 1396; but we can hardly suppose he could be the retained counsel of the monastery.

Robertus Sturmy	-	-	-	xiiij.s. viij.d.
Ricardus de Beverlaco	-	-	-	xiiij.s. iiij.d.
Amandus Veyle	-	-	-	xxvj.s. viij.d.
Hugo de Ardrene	-	-	-	v.s.
Ricardus Warde	-	-	-	vj.s. viij.d.
Rogerus de Wele, attornatus placito- rum et prosecutor brevium	-	-	-	xiiij.s. iiij.d.
Magister Willelmus de Feriby, magis- ter Alanus de Newerk, advocati, et magister Nicholaus Brown de Esyngwald, procurator in curia Christianitatis Eboraci, pro contri- butione ordinis provinciæ Eborac- ensis concernente monasterium nostrum, pro feodo suo	-	-	-	xv.s.

¹ The servants receiving wages and liveries are:—

				s.	d.
The squire of the abbot, who has his meals in the abbot's chamber, like one of the monks, keep for a servant, provender for his two horses, keep for his harriers, a robe at Christmas, or one mark in lieu of it, and twenty shillings yearly stipend	-	-	20	0	
The abbot's chamberlain, who is also his steward and keeper of the guest-house, and who feeds in the abbot's hall, has a robe at Christmas, and wages	-	-	6	8	
The page of the abbot's chamber, food in the same, a robe, boots and shoes, and wages	-	-	3	4	
The abbot's cook, food, a robe, and wages	-	-	10	0	
The page of the kitchen, food and clothing, without wages.					

¹ Egerton MS. 1141, f. 180 b. The entries are abridged from the original list, which is in Latin.

s. d.

A second page of the kitchen, who has bread from the abbot's table, with other food and drink, and necessaries, but no wages.		
A barber from Beverley, "for shaving every "fifteenth day, and as often as required "for shaving and blood-letting," receives, whenever he comes to the monastery, victuals in the abbot's hall, a robe or half a mark, and wages - - -		
	13	4
The abbot's groom of the stable, allowances of bread and ale, a robe, and wages -		
	6	8
The abbot's stable boy, similar allowances, and wages - - - -		
	5	0
The servant of the cellarer, allowances, and wages - - - - -		
	10	0
The cellarer's page, allowances and necessities.		
The servant of the master of the cattle, allowances, and wages - - -		
	10	0
The bursar's servant, allowances, and wages		
	6	8
Another servant, named marshal of Bening- holm, under the bursar, allowances, and wages - - - - -		
	13	4
The forester, allowances, and for "compana- "gium" and wages - - -		
	26	8
The wright, with his son, allowances, and wages - - - - -		
	73	4
The slater, the same - - -		
	13	4
The slater's page, the same - - -		
	6	8
The tailor and washerman, the same - - -		
	12	0
His son and page, allowances and necessities.		
The convent cook, allowances, and wages -		
	13	4
The convent purveyor of food, the same -		
	13	4
The page of the convent kitchen, allowances, and wages - - -		
	3	4

	s.	d.
The abbot's gardener, who also takes care of the pullets and fowls of the abbot's kitchen, and provides herbs for the same; allowances, and wages - - -	4	0
The convent's gardener, who takes the produce of the garden, and provides herbs for the convent kitchen; allowances of bread and ale.		
The baker, who is also the brewer; who receives large allowances, and yearly wages	13	4
The bakehouse servant, called Lowthstokman, who has allowances, and wages -	10	0
A second similar servant, with the same title, allowances, and wages - -	10	0
A page of the bakehouse, allowances, and wages - - - - -	3	0
The maltster, the same - - - -	6	8
The maltster's servant, the same - -	5	0
The waggoner of the bakehouse, the same -	10	0
Two faggot makers, who undertake to supply 20,000 faggots for the brewery and bakehouse, the same - -	30	0
The keeper of the pigs, the same - -	9	0
The page of the same, the same - -	5	0
The stableman of the common stable, allowances.		
The carter, who takes care of the infirmary of the "conversi," and helps the waggoner of the bakehouse in loading the waggon with faggots and fuel, receives only allowances.		
A certain "magister Johannes" in the bakehouse, who helps to grind corn and do other work in the brewery and bakery, allowances from the abbot's alms.		
A servant of the infirmary of laymen, the same.		

s. d.

A blind man at Felsam, Adam of the Stable, the same.		
Two men and a woman, helping in the same, allowances from the abbot's alms. They are entered in the list of those receiving corrodies, because they have their allowances by charter under the common seal.		
The lay porter, allowances from the abbot's alms ; also entered in the same list, for the same reason.		
The servant of the monk porter, receives maintenance in food from alms collected at the gates, and wages - - -	10	0
The page of the monk porter, the same but no wages.		
The servant of the lay infirmary, the same, and wages not expressed.		
The page of the monks' infirmary, the same, and wages - - -	2	0
The page of the sacristan, allowances.		
A person who helps the monks to celebrate private masses in the church, has food in the abbot's hall, in alms.		
The farmer of the dairy at the Fishery, allowances.		
The tenant of the dairy at Felsa, for the dairy and charge of the cows, allowances.		
The keeper of the calves and bullocks at Hamelholme House, allowances.		
The farmer of the tannery, allowances.		
The tiler, the same.		
The miller, the same, and wages for self and page - - -	20	0
Then follow :—		
The dog of the abbot's stable, the dog of the cellarer's stable, the dog of the sub-cel-		

larer's stable, and the dog of the forester ; receiving weekly, the first thirteen, the others seven, loaves of the third quality.

Lastly :—

A female servant, the washerwoman of the common linen cloths, sheets, and towels of the monastery, whose allowances are not stated.

Deducting from this long list of retainers, all who appear in the capacity of farmers and mechanics, such as the tiler, the tailor, and the slater, there remain as many as forty domestic servants ; an inordinately numerous household, it would seem, for a family of twenty-six monks, even after ample allowance for hospitalities ; if only a mode of living at all in keeping with the rule of the order can be conceived to have been observed.

Plate, vestments, and furniture.

In his copious collections relating to the property of the monastery, Burton includes a minute inventory of the plate, furniture, and utensils, belonging to the several chambers and the offices of the porter, the refectory, the infirmary, the bakehouse, of the cellarer, plumber, and carpenter, the smithy, and tannery. It is an interesting document from many points of view, but, confining myself to the purpose of illustrating the internal condition of the convent, I have extracted only the lists of the contents of the abbot's chamber and bedroom, and of the vestments and plate preserved in the sacristy, and these will be found in the Appendix to this Preface.

The Library.

Following this inventory, and closing the volume of collections, is a list of the books belonging to the monastery, as preserved in the several cases and repositories in the church and cloister. It embraces little besides theological works. Of classical writers we find only Sallust, Cicero De senectute, Macrobius, Martial, Suetonius, and Eutropius. There is very little law. Of medical authors only Rhases, Platearius, and Isaac the Jew. And of

lighter literature only lives of the Saints, the legend of Amys and Amilion, Turpin's life of Charlemagne, and the story of the Trojan war. The few historical books have been noticed in the preface to the first volume.¹

The rules laid down for preparing the texts of the Orthographæ present series of chronicles, prescribe that the spelling is ^{phy.} to be made to conform with that at present in common use. The present chronicle is printed from the authors' autographs; and, in order to assist philologists in studying their orthography, I have collected in one table their variations from the modern forms of spelling.

Abbatiam, <i>written in the MS.</i> Abbatiam, ii. 149; iii. 222.	Annulari . . . Adnullari, ii. 249.
Abundare . . . Habundare, i. 213.	Aperuit . . . Apperuit, i. 148.
Abundanter . . . Habundanter, i. 213.	Apostolorum . . . Appostolorum, iii. 244.
Acquiesceret . . . Adquiesceret, i. 366.	Approviamenta . . . Appropviamenta, ii. 256.
Acquirere . . . Adquirere, i. 85, <i>et passim</i> .	Arcana . . . Archana, ii. 372.
Aculeis . . . Eculeis, ii. 134.	Arcta . . . Arta, i. 107, <i>et passim</i> .
Adjiciens . . . Adiciens, i. 330.	Arctati . . . Artati, i. 232.
Advocanciæ . . . Advocaciæ, ii. 66.	Argillo . . . Argello, iii. 179, 180.
Ærario . . . Errario, ii. 280.	Arithmetica . . . Arismetica, i. 439.
Ære . . . Aiere, i. 238, <i>et passim</i> .	Asperima . . . Asperima, i. 262.
Ærumnas . . . Ærumpnas, i. 147, 268.	Asportavit . . . Absportavit, i. 312.
Aggrediuntur . . . Adgrediuntur, iii. 36.	Athleta . . . Atleta, ii. 101.
Alec . . . Allec, i. 421.	Authentico . . . Auctentico, iii. 188.
Alicui . . . Aliquo, ii. 163.	Autumnus . . . Autumpnus, i. 297; iii. 152, <i>et passim</i> .
Aliquid . . . Aliquit, i. 277.	Azymis . . . Azimis, i. 75.
Alumnum . . . Alumpnum, i. 194.	Benevolorum . . . Benevulorum, iii. 196.
Analogium . . . Anologium, i. 10; ii. 119.	Borealis . . . Borialis, <i>passim</i> .

¹ The Catalogue will be found in the Appendix. Some extracts have been printed by Poulson in his "History of Holderness,"

vol. ii. p. 304; but he has been unfortunate in his readings and explanations.

Calumniam . . . Calumpniam, i. 103,
et passim.
 Carissimi . . . Karissimi, i. 77; ii.
 197.
 Casei . . . Casii, ii. 65.
 Catalogo . . . Cathalogo, i. 154; iii.
 87.
 Catenas . . . Cathenas, i. 287; iii. 45.
 Charta . . . Carta, *passim*.
 Chirographos . . . Cirographos, i.
 377, *et passim*.
 Chirothecarum . . . Cerothecarum,
 ii. 6.
 Cilicio . . . Silicio, i. 186, 438.
 Circumseptum . . . Circumceptum,
 ii. 249.
 Coercerent . . . Cohercerent, ii. 130.
 Columnan . . . Columnnam, i. 107.
 Cometa . . . Commeta, ii. 130.
 Commissariis . . . Comissariis, *Con-*
tinuation, iii. 261.
 Concilio . . . Consilio, ii. 310.
 Concione . . . Consconcione, i. 281.
 Condemnatus . . . Condempnatus, ii.
 232.
 Conferens . . . Conferrens, iii. 245.
 Conquirebat . . . Conquærebat, ii.
 355, 391.
 Contentiosam . . . Contensiosam,
Continuation, iii. 258.
 Coria . . . Corria, ii. 64.
 Custu . . . Custo, i. 410.
 Damnificare . . . Dampnificare, i. 95,
et passim.
 Debacchantis . . . Debacantis, i. 203.
 Decesserunt . . . Discesserunt, iii. 65,
 69.
 Definitivas . . . Diffinitivas, i. 383, *et*
passim.
 Derivasse . . . Dirivasse, i. 71.
 Diæcesis . . . Diocesis, *passim*.

Discalceati . . . Discaliciati, ii. 73.
 Displicent . . . Despliceat, i. 71.
 Disseisinæ . . . Dissesinæ, i. 175, *et*
passim.
 Dissensiones . . . Dissenciones, i. 403,
et passim.
 Ejicere . . . Eicere, i. 410; ii. 37.
 Eleemosynarius . . . Eleemosinarius,
 i. 74, *et passim*.
 Elucescet . . . Elucesset, ii. 226.
 Equestribus . . . Equestris, iii. 122.
 Eremis . . . Heremis, ii. 122.
 Escaetis . . . Eschaetis, iii. 210, *et*
passim.
 Etymologia . . . Ethimologia, i. 75.
 Exorsus . . . Exhorsus, i. 287.
 Expensis . . . Expenditis, iii. 33.
 Exulabat . . . Exsulabat, i. 327.
 Fascinnatos . . . Facinnatos, i. 281.
 Fateor . . . Feteor, i. 80.
 Frequentes . . . Frequentas, i. 87;
 ii. 290.
 Fuderamus . . . Funderamus, ii. 84.
 Fugerunt . . . Fugierunt, iii. 155.
 Fulguris . . . Furguris, ii. 180.
 Halitum . . . Alitum, ii. 246.
 Hebes . . . Ebes, i. 847.
 Hemispherii . . . Emisperii, ii. 124,
 136.
 Hidis . . . Idis, i. 186.
 Hiemavit . . . Yemavit, iii. 74.
 Historias . . . Hystorias, *Continua-*
tion, iii. 238.
 Horreum . . . Orium, *passim*; Hor-
 rium, *Continuation*, iii. 273.
 Hortis . . . Ortis, i. 382.
 Hymno . . . Ympno, iii. 37, 69.
 Idcirco . . . Iccirco, ii. 73.
 Idoneum . . . Ydoneum, ii. 114, 202.
 Idoneos . . . Ydonios, *Continuation*,
 iii. 249, 260.

- Illico . . . Illico, i. 192.
 Improviso . . . Improvisi, iii. 182.
 Inde . . . Unde, *Continuation*, iii. 261, 262.
 Indemnitate . . . Indempnitatem, ii. 230.
 Iniciendi . . . Iniclendi, i. 215.
 Insomnem . . . Insomphnem, i. 91.
 Ipsi soli . . . Ipso solo, i. 289.
 Jekuniis . . . Jujuniis, i. 140.
 Languore . . . Langore, ii. 63.
 Legitime . . . Legittime, ii. 817, *et passim*.
 Mæremium . . . Maremium, i. 105, *et passim*.
 Magnates . . . Magnares, iii. 161.
 Magnatum . . . Magnatorum, ii. 128, 320, 390.
 Marcas . . . Marchas, i. 113.
 Mihi . . . Michi, *passim*.
 Multifariæ . . . Multipharix, iii. 230.
 Multoties . . . Multociens, i. 371.
 Mystica . . . Mistica, i. 71.
 Nancisci . . . Nancissi, ii. 230, *et passim*.
 Nefandum . . . Nephandum, i. 90.
 Nefarios . . . Nepharios, ii. 284.
 Negligens . . . Necgligens, iii. 230.
 Nihil . . . Nichil, *passim*.
 Obolus . . . Obulus, *passim*.
 Obtinere . . . Optinere, i. 76, *et passim*.
 Oceano . . . Occiano, iii. 65.
 Oppida . . . Opida, i. 193, 194; iii. 43.
 Opportunus . . . Oportunus, *Continuation*, iii. 245.
 Oppugnare . . . Obpugnare, ii. 165.
 Oram . . . Horam, i. 204.
 Ostia . . . Hostia, iii. 241.
 Parasceves . . . Parascives, i. 249.
 Parcus . . . Percus, i. 75.
 Parisius . . . Perisius, i. 206.
 Paulo . . . Paullo, i. 199.
 Paululum . . . Pallulum, i. 80, *et passim*.
 Pecuniarii . . . Peccuniarli, *Continuation*, iii. 275.
 Possedissemus . . . Possidissemus, ii. 85.
 Præmonstratensium . . . Primonstratensium, i. 397; iii. 29.
 Presbyteros . . . Presbiteros, i. 121, *et passim*.
 Proficiscens . . . Proficissens, i. 102; ii. 330.
 Proh . . . Proth, iii. 183.
 Protoplastus . . . Prothoplastus, i. 146.
 Quietancia . . . Quitancia, i. 177, *et passim*.
 Quotidie . . . Cotidie, i. 189, *et passim*.
 Quoties . . . Quociens, i. 228, *et passim*.
 Refert . . . Reffert, *Continuation*, iii. 257.
 Refrænare . . . Reffrenare, *Continuation*, iii. 272.
 Retardatione . . . Redardatione, *Continuation*, iii. 259.
 Rhetoricæ . . . Retoricæ, iii. 237.
 Scaccarium . . . Scakkarium, ii. 263.
 Schisma . . . Cisma, ii. 71, 322.
 Schismaticos . . . Cismaticos, i. 179, 181.
 Scintillas . . . Sintillas, i. 144.
 Scissæ . . . Cissæ, i. 171.
 Scissuram . . . Cissuram, ii. 72.
 Sed . . . Set, *Continuation*, iii. 274.
 Septa . . . Cepta, i. 441; ii. 295.

Sequuntur ... Secuntur, i. 357, <i>et passim</i> .	Supplex ... Suplex, i. 279.
Sericas ... Sericeas, iii. 126.	Synaxum ... Sinaxum, i. 439.
Sessionis ... Cessionis, iii. 108.	Synodus ... Sinodus, i. 425.
Sexennalem ... Sexcennalem, ii. 158, 164.	Tantummodo ... Tantomodo, iii. 117.
Simulans ... Similans, i. 90.	Tetrarchia ... Terarchia, i. 246.
Solenniter ... Solempniter, i. 82, <i>et passim</i> .	Toties ... Tociens, i. 411, <i>et passim</i> .
Solummodo ... Solomodo, iii. 82.	Transferretur ... Translaretur, <i>Continuation</i> , iii. 246.
Soluturum ... Solviturum, ii. 369.	Transferri ... Translari, <i>Continuation</i> , iii. 273, 278.
Somnum ... Sompnum, 112, <i>et passim</i> .	Tugurium ... Tugurrium, ii. 337.
Spargerentur ... Spergerentur, ii. 321.	Velut ... Velud, iii. 59.
Sperabatur ... Sperebatur, ii. 287.	Ventribus ... Ventris, i. 142.
Spontaneam ... Spontaniam, <i>Continuation</i> , iii. 275.	Verumtamen ... Verumptamen, i. 420.
Stirps ... Stryps, ii. 179.	Ulcisci ... Ulcissi, ii. 340 ; iii. 141.
Subjiciens ... Subiciens, i. 326.	Unquam ... Umquam, <i>Continuation</i> , iii. 294.
Subrufus ... Subruphus, i. 241.	Ustulatum ... Hustillatum, i. 278.
Succubuisse ... Succumbuisse, iii. 166.	Vulneravit ... Wlneravit, i. 297, <i>et passim</i> .
Summoneri ... Summoniri, ii. 166.	Vultus ... Wltus, i. 83.
	Wapentagii ... Wapintagii, iii. 210.

In addition to these special variations, it is to be noted that the diphthongs *ae* and *oe* are expressed by a simple *e*; the letter *j* is commonly represented by *i*; the letter *v* by *u*; and the letter *t*, when pronounced soft, by *c*, as *sentencia*, *servicium*, *porcio*, *eciam*, *quociens*, *senciens*, and similar words.

The facsimile of the Continuator's handwriting has been made by hand from a photograph, supplied by the further kindness and liberality of Sir Thomas Phillipps.

November 1868.

EDWD. A. BOND.

APPENDIX.

I.

[LISTS OF PLATE, VESTMENTS, FURNITURE, ETC.]

Vasa argentea in camera abbatis, anno Domini 1396.

Vitellius
C. vi.
f. 235.

Cuppa una argentea et deaurata dicta le Wakecopp, quam dominus Thomas de Wake dedit monasterio, ponderis iij. librarum et vij. unciarum; cum coopertorio et pede.

Cuppa secunda argentea et deaurata, quam Thomas de Beverlaco¹ dedit monasterio, ponderis j. libræ et dimidiæ et ij. unciarum; cum coopertorio et pede.

Cuppa tertia argentea et deaurata, quam Robertus de Crosse de Kyngestona super Hullo dedit monasterio, ponderis j. libræ et j. quarterii; cum coopertorio et pede.

Ciphus unus argenteus et deauratus dictus le Collok, cum coopertorio; quem Johannes Frankys de Hedona dedit monasterio; ponderis j. libræ, xij. unciarum et dimidiæ.

Ciphus unus dictus² argenteus et deauratus dictus le Chalyscopp, cum pede et coopertorio; ponderis j. libræ, x. unciarum et dimidiæ.

Aquarium unum argenteum et deauratum, ponderis xij. unciarum et dimidiæ.

Summa x. libræ et dimidia, j. uncia et dimidia.

Olla una argentea, ponderis j. libræ, xv. unciarum et dimidiæ.

Olla alia consimilis argentea, ponderis j. libræ, x. unciarum et dimidiæ.

Aquarium parvum argenteum, ponderis xj. unciarum.

Aquarium aliud 'argenteum' pro lez Gobelettz, ponderis j. libræ, vij. unciarum et dimidiæ.

¹ *De Beverlaco*] Repeated in the MS. | ² *dictus*] The reading of the MS.

Gobelettz sex argentei pro eodem aquario, ponderis ij. librarum.
 Ciphus unus argenteus, dictus Chalyscopp, ponderis xiiij. unciarum; cum coopertorio et pede.
 Ciphus alius argenteus, cum coopertorio et pede longo, ponderis j. libræ, iij. unciarum et dimidiæ.
 Pecię tres canæ argenteæ, cum uno coopertorio, ponderis ij. librarum, vij. unciarum et quarterii.
 Pecię duæ latæ argenteæ, cum uno coopertorio, ponderis ij. librarum, ij. unciarum, et dimidiæ et quarterii.
 Pecię aliæ quinque latæ argenteæ, cum uno coopertorio, ponderis iij. librarum i. uncia.
 Spyceplate j. de argento, ponderis j. libræ, ii. unciarum.
 Pixis argentea pro pulvere specierum, ponderis iij. unciarum et j. quarterii.
 Salarium argenteum, cum coopertorio, ponderis xiiij. unciarum et dimidiæ.
 Salaria alia duo, ponderis ix. unciarum.
 Coclearia duo argentea et deaurata, ponderis ij. unciarum et vj. denariorum.
 Coclearia alia argentea xxxij., ponderis j. libræ, vij. unciarum.
 Cathena argentea sigilli abbatis, cum lokettez, ponderis ij. unciarum et j. quarterii.
 Summa, xxij. libræ et j. uncia, vj. denarii.
 Summa totalis, xxxij. libræ, x. uncia et dimidia, et vj. denarii.
 Una vero libra de Troys ponderat xxxvij. solidos iiij. denarios usualis monetæ. Unde summa totalis præscripta, per libram, prædictam et pecuniam usuaalem, lx. libræ, xvj. solidi, xj. denarii.

f. 235 b.

Alia reperta in camera abbatis et in officio camerarii.

Murræ duæ furruratæ cum argento, cum pedibus argenteis ad easdem.
 Ciphi alii duo dicti Nottes, cum ligaturis, cooperturis et pedibus, argenteis et deauratis.
 Ciphi murrei quinque, cum ligaturis argenteis et deauratis.
 Archæ magnæ duæ, et una minor, et cistæ duæ.
 Mappæ cum listis iij., et mappulæ longæ cum listis iiij. Et de canvace pro mappis et linthiaminibus cxx. ulni.

In lectisternio abbatis.

Canvaces ij. Fedyrbedd. Mattæ iij. Lawngels duo paria. Strayles j. par. Lynthiamina v. paria; de quibus j. par de panno de Reynes. Coopertorium unum album cum tapeto

consimili. Item, coopertorium aliud de blodio cum tapeto. Item, duo coopertoria de sago, cum tapetis. Coopertoria duo de rubeo,¹ quorum [j.] est de opere aræni. Pulvinaria quatuor, quorum duo de panno lineo consuta sunt cerico nigro. Canopeum unum de panno lineo, et mantellum unum pro lecto. Pulvinaria sedilia xxx. Scannilia duo. Dorsoria iij., et costeri vj. Pelves iij. Lavacra v., quorum duo pendula. Candelabra ærea iij. et lignea vj. Anderæ iij. paria. Salseria v. Idreæ lignæ majores, et aliæ lignæ minores, iij.; et ollæ de corio sex; et chpyngknyfes ij.

Et in mapparia.

Mappæ vj. Manntergia longa iij. Canappes iij. Panni linei pro le copburd ij.

Lectisternia in hospitio.

Coopertoria lectorum iiij., cum totidem tapetis. Coopertoria sine tapetis xx. Quyltes iiij. Mattæ xvj. Linthiamina xvj. paria. Laungels iij. Pulvillæ viij.

IN OFFICIO SACRISTÆ.

f. 236 b.

In camera infra dormitorium.

Crux magna argentea et deaurata, cum pede argenteo et baculo argenteo. Item, crux alia de gagate. Item, imago Beatæ Mariæ de ebore, cum duobus angelis collateralibus argenteis et deauratis, cum diversorum Sanctorum reliquiis inclusis. Item, urna cristallina cum diversis reliquiis. Item, brachium Sancti Albani involutum syndone. Item, bursæ sericæ iiij^{or.}, cum diversis reliquiis. Item, bursa una de viridi velveto continens zonam Sancti Malachiæ, intra aliam bursam lineam. Item, cistula una argentea et deaurata, cum diversis reliquiis. Item, cistula alia de gagate, similiter cum diversis reliquiis. Item, pixides eburnæ iiij^{or.}, cum reliquiis. Item, capsula una rubea depicta, cum diversis reliquiis. Reliquiæ autem in eisdem contentæ postea annotantur. Item, veronica una coloris ærei auro inclusa, 'quæ dicitur Pectorale,' cum cathena argentea et anulis aureis, et quibusdam argenteis et deauratis, cum lapidibus pretiosis eidem appensis. Item, baculus pastoralis argenteus et deauratus, cum capite argenteo et deaurato.

¹ *rubeo*] rubio in MS., the common form of spelling.

Item, baculus alius argenteus, cum capite cupreo et deaurato. Item, baculus ligneus depictus, cum capite cupreo et deaurato, cum tribus pallis ad eodem. Item, caput unum ligneum pro baculo pastoralis depictum. Item, urceolus cum aqua benedicta argenteus, cum aspersorio argenteo. Thuribula argentea duo deaurata, cum puppe argentea et uno cocleari argenteo parvo. Item, mitra episcopalis, cum sandaliis episcopalibus. Item, calix aureus magnus j. Item, calices alii magni pro altaribus in universo xvij.; de quibus, ad capellam extra portam ij., ad capellam in bosco j., apud Otringham j., et apud Esyngtonam j. Item, calices parvi pro communione ij. Item, phialæ argenteæ vi., quarum duæ sunt deauratæ. Item, cuppa argentea et deaurata pro hostia reponenda ad communicandos infirmos. Offertoria duo, et alia in ecclesia tria. Pectines¹ eburneæ ij. Petra una, quæ dicitur lica. Item, ollæ fictiles pro pane reponendo v.

In triangulo in ecclesia.

Vestimentum unum principale album auro contextum, cum una capa consimili et duabus aliis capis albis, cum amitis pro eodem. Item, vestimentum aliud album integrum de blodio velveto cum 'stellis aureis consutis, et' una capa consimili pro eodem. Item, vestimentum tertium de dyaspyn auro contextum, cum capa consimili. Item, vestimentum aliud nigrum de serico pro mortuariis solennibus,² cum tribus capis et aliis pertinentiis. Item, casula aurea j. cum una alba, cujus paruræ sunt de serico suto cum imaginibus.³ Item, alia alba, cujus paruræ sunt rubeæ tinctæ cum foliis argenteis et avibus. Item, casula una de dyaspyn viridis, cum una alba et amita et duabus tunicis ejusdem sectæ. Item, casula una de viridi velveto, cum alba et amita, cum paruris de viridi velveto contexto cum papegers et margaritis. Item, tres albæ cum amitis, quarum paruræ sunt de blodio velveto intexto cum grifonibus de auro, cum stolis et manipulis. Item, aliud vestimentum integrum de viridi velveto, cum capa præter manipulum. Item, casula una de samita rubea, cum 2 tunicis de satyn et tribus albis, cum stolis et manipulis de eodem, et cum tribus aliis albis paruratis de rubeo velveto tincto cum imaginibus³ et cignis et foliis. Item, alba una cum amita parurata de scarleso tincta cum virginibus in castro. Item, casula una de albo serico, cum paruris et aliis pertinen-

f. 237.

¹ Pectines] Pectenes in MS.

² solennibus] solempnibus in MS.

³ imaginibus] ymaginibus in MS.

tiis de eodem, et alba et amita. Item, casula alia de nigro serico, cum paruris, alba et amita. Item, stolæ aureæ duæ, cum tribus manipulis. Item, aliæ duæ stolæ aureæ, cum manipulis ad easdem. Item, capæ pro cantoribus vj. Item, panni de sindone stragulato iiij. Item, baudekynes v. Item, zonæ iij.

In armario in ecclesia.

Vestimentum unum aerii coloris pro virginibus. Item, casula una de suto opere, cum tribus albis et paruris ejusdem operis. Item, alia alba cum paruris de suto opere cum scutis, cum amita, stola et manipulo, ejusdem sectæ. Item, casula una aurei operis pro Dominicis diebus, cum duabus tunicis ejusdem sectæ. Item, casula una de dyaspyn rubea, cum tribus albis et amitis, et paruris et pertinentiis ejusdem sectæ, et duabus tunicis ad easdem. Item, casula una de viridi sindone, cum tribus albis et amitis ejusdem sectæ, pro mortuariis diebus ferialibus. Item, vestimentum unum album pro diebus sabbatorum, cum duabus tunicis. Item, albæ mutatoriæ ultra vestimenta diversis altaribus vij. Item, casula una aurei operis pro diebus ferialibus, cum tribus albis ejusdem sectæ. Item, casula una de albo serico, pro die Parascevæ, cum 2 stolis et 3 manipulis. Item, casulæ albæ aliæ tres de fustyan, cum duabus stolis et 3 manipulis. Item, vestimenta singularia pro diversis altaribus xx.; de quibus, in camera abbatis j., et in capella extra portas iiij. Cornicalia pro magno altari v. Pallæ pro magno altari viij., quarum iiij^a. cum frontellis. Pallæ aliæ ad diversa altaria xliij.; de quibus, in camera abbatis ij., et quædam aliæ in capella extra portas. Corporalia xx. Capsulæ corporalium xvij. 'Superaltaria vij.' Gausepia¹ ad diversa altaria in ecclesia et capella extra portas xxxiiij. Torsoria sine listis xxviij. Thuribulum æreum j. Puppis una cuprea pro thure ad idem. Quysseys iij. Pelves parvæ ij.

Item, in ecclesia.

Cortinæ pro magno altari vj. Item, paunus pro cimbalo tegendo. Item, velum Quadragesimale. Item, lampades xvj. Item, scala plicata.

.

¹ Gausepia] For gausapia, cloths.

Ornamenta ecclesiæ.

- f. 240. In ecclesia vero ad magnum altare, tabulæ et imagines ` cum toto dorsamento' decenter pictæ. Candelabra ferrea iiij., et unum candelabrum electrinum pendens in medio chori. Organa majora in occidentali fine ecclesiæ, et organa minora in choro. Cœlatura super tria altaria in orientali fine ecclesiæ. Horologium, quo horæ diei per campanam signantur. Campana grossa in campanili. Item, alia pro horis canonicis intimandis; et tertia pro conventu ad capitulum et collationem convocando; ac quarta in australi parte ecclesiæ supra horologium, qua horæ diei intimantur; et quinta parva supra dormitorium, qua conventus a somno¹ et lectione excitatur; ac sexta minor penes sacristam, quæ propter capellam infirmatorii præparatur; et septima in claustro, qua conventus in hyeme² a lectione similiter excitatur. Ac etiam duæ campanæ in capella³ de bosco; et alia parva ad capellam extra portas: cum imaginibus et picturis tabularum, velis, et aliis ornamentis altarium; stallisque superioribus ex utraque parte chori xxv., et aliis xvij. bassioribus monachorum; aliisque stallis []⁴ superioribus ex utraque parte, et []⁴ bassioribus ex utraque parte, conversorum, in occidentali parte ecclesiæ.⁵

¹ *somno*] *sompno* in MS.

² *hyeme*] *yeme* in MS.

³ *capella*] Written *campana* in MS.

⁴ Left blank in MS.

⁵ A list of the relics of Saints, preserved in the Sacristan's office, follows these entries.

II.

[CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY.¹]*Pro magno altari.*

- Missale novum cum gradali² et collectis tantum.
 Item, aliud antiquum Missale cum collectis tantum.
 Item, duo libri textuum Evangeliorum, major et minor.
 Item, duo consimiles libri textuum Epistolarum.
 Item, Collectaneum unum pro hora tertia, et aliis.
 Item, quaternus unus pro lectionibus in vigiliis Pascæ et Pentecostes, ac hymnis et antiphonis ad tertiam.

Item, in choro.

- Gradalia sex, quorum duo minora.
 Item, Antiphonaria cum responsoriis temporum viij.
 Item, Antiphonaria cum responsoriis Sanctorum vj.
 Item, Antiphonaria sine responsoriis, tam temporum quam Sanctorum, ij.
 Item, Collectanea duo.
 Item, Psalteria duo.
 Item, quaterni duo de Letania.
 Item, Processionaria parva xxxviij.
 Item, Processionaria de festo Corporis Christi et commendatione animæ v.
 Item, libelli de "Popule Meus" ij.
 Item, libri duo cantoris de exequiis et commendationibus animarum.

Item, in capella infirmarii.

- Antiphonaria cum responsoriis et collectis duo.
 Item, Legendaria iiij^{or.}, videlicet duo temporum et alia duo Sanctorum.

¹ Vitellius C. vi., f. 241 b.² Gradali] For Graduali, containing the chants for the Mass; as

the Antiphonarium consisted of those for the Breviary.

Item, Psalterium unum.

Præter alia Psalteria, Portiforia et Collectanea, in privatis usibus abbatis, officialium et monachorum.

Item, in communi almario in ecclesia.

Legendaria duo temporum et alia duo Sanctorum.

Item, Homeliarium¹ unum æstivale et aliud Homeliarium hyemale.²

Item, liber unus de regula Sancti Benedicti, in quo martilogium; in quo tractatus de exordio ordinis Cisterciensis et de numero abbatiarum ordinis, et alius parvus tractatus de fundatione hujus monasterii.

Item, liber alius de regula Sancti Benedicti, in quo Martilogium.

Item, liber tertius de regula Sancti Benedicti, in quo Mortuarium monasterii.

Item, liber usuum ordinis, in quo Summa Bernardi episcopi super Decretalibus.

Item, libellus unus Distinctionum, Novellarum Papalium, et aliorum statutorum ordinis.

Item, in aliis almariis officii cantoris in ecclesia.

Prima pars Bibliæ; in qua Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numerus, Deuteronomius, Josuæ, Judicum et Ruth.

Item, secunda pars Bibliæ; in qua quatuor libri Regum, duo libri Paralipomenon, liber Proverbiorum, Ecclesiastes, Cantica Canticorum, liber Sapientiæ, Ecclesiasticus, libri Job, Tobiae, Judith, Hester, et liber unus Esdræ.

Item, tertia pars Bibliæ; in qua Isaias, Jeremias, Ezechiel, Daniel, et duodecim Prophetæ.

Item, quarta pars Bibliæ; in qua duo libri Machabæorum, quatuor Evangelia, Actus Apostolorum, Apocalypsis,³ Epistolæ canonicæ et Epistolæ Pauli.

Item, Augustinus super Psalterium, in quinque voluminibus; unde prima pars super "Beatus vir;" secunda pars super "Quid gloriaris;" tertia pars super "Ut quid Deus;" quarta pars super "Domine exaudi;" et quinta pars super "Ad Dominum cum tribularer."

Item, Augustinus super Johannem, liber unus.

Item, Psalteria glosata quatuor.

¹ Homeliarium] Omeliarium, MS.

² hyemale] yemale, MS.

³ Apocalypsis] Apocalipsis; always so spelt in MS.

Item, Psalterium quintum glosatum, in quo Epistolæ Pauli glosatæ.

Item, libri alii duo Epistolarum Pauli glosatarum.

Item, liber unus quatuor Evangeliorum glosatorum.

Item, prima pars Florum Psalterii, usque "Quid gloriaris."

Item, Ambrosius super "Beati immaculati."

Item, epistolæ Jeronimi.

Item, Radulphus¹ super Leviticum.

Item, Josephus de antiquitate.

Item, Josephus de bello Judaico.

Item, Passionarium² mensis Januarii.

Item, Passionarium mensis Februarii.

Item, Passionarium mensium Julii et Augusti.

Item, Passionarium mensium Novembris et Decembris.

Item, liber unus qui dicitur Partes; in quo, tractatus Errorum f. 242. illuminatio; Speculum pœnitentiæ; Officia dierum Dominicorum totius anni; Objectio Judæi contra Christianum; Objectio Christiani contra Judæum; Summa magistri Willelmi de Montibus secundum numerorum progressum; Distinctiones ejusdem; Proverbia ejusdem; Tropi ejusdem; Fallaciæ ejusdem; Loci ejusdem; Similitudinarium ejusdem; Expositiones multimodæ de decimis, de documentis et prohibitionibus Veteris Testamenti, de præceptis evangelicis et prohibitionibus; Commendationes omnium apostolorum; Sermo Sancti Athanasii de imagine³ Christi; Narrationes optimæ de vitis patrum; De triplici adventu Christi; Sermones optimi de multiplici adventu; De multiplici benedictione Dei et hominis; Optimæ expositiones versuum Psalterii; Sermones; et alia multa valde commoda.

Item, in communi almario claustrī, in suprema theca supra ostium.

Psalterium unum cum orationibus. Item, Psalteria alia tria breviter glosata.

Item, in suprema⁴ theca opposita.

Psalterium Jeronimi, cum orationibus cujuslibet psalmi et rubricis; in quo, Augustinus ad comitem amicum suum.

¹ Radulphus Niger, archdeacon of Gloucester, author of a Chronicle, to the year 1213.

² Legends of Saints and Martyrs,

arranged according to the calendar, and used as a Service-book.

³ *imagine*] ymagine; the usual spelling of the MS.

⁴ *suprema*] suprema in MS.

Devota commendatio crucis.

Excusatio Jeronimi de hæretica pravitate sibi imposita.

Legenda Sanctorum, cum tabula ejusdem.

Exceptiones¹ orthodoxorum patrum de diversis tractatibus.

Vitas Patrum in Thebaida et de aliis heremitis, secundum Jeronimum et alios.

Liber Scintillarum Cassiodori.

Tractatus diversarum auctoritatum, distinctus per alphabetum.

Tractatus alius excerptus de dictis plurimorum de fructu pœnitentiæ.

Sermo Augustini qui incipit, "Dominus noster Jhesus "Christus."

Distinctio decem præceptorum Dei.

De peccato, quid sit.

Gregorius de conflictu vitiorum et virtutum.

Sermones diversi, qui incipiunt, "Venit Jhesus in civitatem "Sichar."

Sententiæ vel canones, qui incipiunt "de enuchis."²

Jeronimus de origine gloriosæ virginis.

Sermo beati Augustini.

Alquinus de virtutibus et vitiis, conscriptus Guydoni.

Tractatus alius diversarum materiarum, qui incipit "Vani "sunt omnes."

Distinctio fidei catholicæ secundum concilium.

Passio Sancti Thomæ Cantuariensis, et liber miraculorum ejusdem.

Cassianus de xxj. collationibus patrum.

Calixtus papa de translatione et miraculis Sancti Jacobi apostoli. Passio Sancti Eutropii.

Turpinus episcopus de gestis regis Karoli in Hispania.

Vita et passio Sanctorum Amici et Amelii.³

Tractatus diversarum materiarum non completus.

Innocentius de miseria conditionis humanæ; in quo, tractatus super canonem missæ; Qui bene præsent,⁴ vel "Speculum presbyterorum"; Meditationes Bernardi; Templum Domini; De pœnitentia danda; Sermones, cum tabula.

Qui bene præsent,⁴ vel Speculum presbyterorum; in quo, Summa Raymundi.⁵

¹ *Exceptiones*] Used for Excerptiones.

² *enuchis*] Sic, for *eunuchis*.

³ Apparently a Latin version of the legendary tale of Amys and Amilion.

⁴ *Qui bene præsent*] The first words of the *Summa* of Ricardus de Monte.

⁵ *Raymundi*] The *Summa de Pœnitentia et Matrimonio*, of Raymundus de Pennaforti.

Meditationes Bernardi.

Duplex expositio super "Pater noster."

Threni¹ Bernardi.

Manipulus;² in quo, Tabula titulorum diversorum librorum.

Tractatus moralis de virtutibus et vitiis.

Thomas de compendio veritatis theologicæ.³

Passio Sancti Thomæ Cantuariensis compilata; in quo, libellus de naturis bestiarum et piscium.

Postilla super Apocalypsim. Threni¹ Bernardi, et epistola ejusdem ad fratres de Monte Dei.

Item, in eodem armariolo, in aliis thecis distinctis per alphabetum. f. 242 b.

Threni Jeremiæ et Ecclesiastes glosati; in quo continentur Priscianus de cosmographia; Passio Sancti Vincentii; et Expositio super Apocalypsin.

Glosæ super Isaiam, Thobiam et xij. Prophetas.

Quædam notulæ super Psalterium, et sermones.

Glosæ super historias.

Aurora⁴ magistri Petri.

Aurora magistri Petri; et Boecius de consolatione.

Concordantiæ Bibliæ, et quidam sermones.

Breviarium Jeronimi super Psalterium.

Prima pars Origenis super Vetus Testamentum.

Secunda pars Origenis; in quo, Exæmeron Ambrosii; Cassiodorus de anima; et Ambrosius de pœnitentia, contra Novatianos.

Ambrosius de virginitate; in quo, Jeronimus contra Jovinianum; Miracula beatæ Mariæ; Diadema monachorum;⁵ Vitas patrum; et vita Sancti Bernardi abbatis.

Verbum abbreviatum.⁶

Verbum abbreviatum; in quo, Cassiodorus de tropis, et tractatus super regulam Sancti Benedicti.

Verbum abbreviatum, et tres libelli de Deo.

¹ *Threni*] Always *Treni* in MS.; probably a commentary on Jeremiah, incorrectly ascribed to St. Bernard.

² *Manipulus*] The *Manipulus Florum*, of Thomas Palmerston of Kildare, consisting of excerpts from the Fathers on the Scriptures.

³ The *Summa Catholica Fidei* of Thomas Aquinas.

⁴ *Aurora*] A metrical paraphrase of the Bible, by Peter de Riga, canon of Rheims.

⁵ *Diadema monachorum*] By Smaragdus, abbot of Verdun.

⁶ *abbreviatum*] abbreviated in MS. A theological work, ascribed to Peter of Poitiers, Precentor of Paris.

Ysagoge de sacramentis.¹

Formula honestæ vitæ;² in quo Gregorius de conflictu vitiorum et virtutum; Beda de arte metrica; Jeronimus de voti solutione; Interrogationes Orosii et responsiones Augustini; De naturis bestiarum; et principium de vitis Patrum.

Pannormiæ Yvonis,³ et Quæstiones de divinitate.

Pannormiæ Yvonis.

Sermones Mauricii;⁴ in quo, Augustinus, Qualiter in ecclesiis pronuntientur festa Sanctorum.

Homeliæ⁵ magistri Johannis de Abbatis-villa.

Homeliæ magistri Johannis de Abbatis-villa.

Temporale magistri Johannis de Rupella.

Sanctorum magistri Johannis de Rupella.

Summa magistri Johannis de Rupella de anima; in quo, Sermones anni, cum tabula; Similitudinarium W[illelmi] de Montibus; Excerpta de libro Boecii de consolatione et de aliis libris.

Summa magistri Willelmi de Conchis, scilicet primus liber.

Genesis glosatus.

Genesis glosatus.

Exodus glosatus.

Exodus glosatus.

Exodus glosatus.

Leviticus glosatus.

Prima pars Augustini de verbis Domini.

Secunda pars Augustini de verbis Domini.

Augustinus de vita bona; in quo, Augustinus de videndo Deo; Augustinus de caritate; Augustinus de Enchiridion;⁶ Augustinus de bono conjugali; Augustinus de bono virginitatis; Augustinus de pastoribus; Augustinus de oribus; Augustinus de soliloquiis; Augustinus de immortalitate animæ; Augustinus de quantitate animæ; Augustinus de anima et ejus origine; Augustinus ad Petrum; Augustinus ad Victorem Vincentium.

Augustinus de confessionibus; in quo, passio Sancti Thomæ, et canonizatio beati Edmundi, Cantuariæ archiepiscoporum.

¹ *Ysagoge de sacramentis*] By Hugh de St. Victor.

² *Formula honestæ vitæ*] A treatise on the four virtues, written by Martinus Pannonius, archbishop of Bracar, and sometimes attributed to Seneca.

³ *Pannormiæ Yvonis*] The Pan-

ormia, a work on canon law, by Ivo, bishop of Chartres.

⁴ *Maurice de Sully*, bishop of Paris. He died in the year 1196.

⁵ *Homeliæ*] *Omelie* in MS.

⁶ *Enchiridion*] *Enchirideon* in MS.

Augustinus super Genesim ad literam; in quo, Augustinus contra Manichæos; Interrogationes Orosii et responsiones Augustini; Dialogus Augustini cum Feliciano hæretico.

Augustinus de doctrina Christiana; Augustinus de creatura cœli et terræ; Augustinus de cura gerenda pro mortuis; Augustinus de præsentia Dei, ad Dardanum; Augustinus de pœnitentia; Augustinus de agone Christiano; Augustinus contra Pelagianos et Scelestianos;¹ Augustinus contra omnes hæreses.

Augustinus super Psalterium pro parte; et Robertus² super Cantica.

Augustinus in Soliloquiis; in quo, Rabanus³ de officiis ecclesiasticis; Tractatus super "Gloria in excelsis;" Glosæ super Priscianum et Lucanum.

Augustinus de usu et fructu; in quo, Sermones quidam; Tractatus de pœnitentia; Tractatus de decem plagis Egypti; et alia.

Augustinus de spiritu et anima; et Remigius⁴ super Donatum.

Augustinus de pœnitentia; et Yvo de dedicatione ecclesiæ.

Explanatio Remigii; in quo, Augustinus ad Macedonium; f. 243. Augustinus ad Januarium; Ambrosius de sacramentis; Augustinus de baptismo parvulorum; De naturis animalium.

Liber qui dicitur Dominus vobiscum; in quo, epistolæ Hyldberti,⁵ et Declamationes Senecæ.

Quæstiones de divinitate.

Effremus de compunctione.

Exceptiones Sententiarum; et Passio Sancti Thomæ.

De sacramentis.

De sacramentis ecclesiæ et de pœnitentia.

Excerpta de pastoralibus; in quo, liber de danda pœnitentia; Exorcismus baptismatis; Expositiones nominum et versuum Hildeberti.⁵

Deuteronium glosatum.

Josue, Judicum, et Ruth, glosati.

Libri Regum glosati.

Esdra et Daniel glosati.

Job glosatus.

Parabolæ Salomonis; Sermones; Expositiones nominum.

Cantica Canticorum; Proverbia Salomonis; Ulpianus de edendo.

¹ *Scelestianos*] Read *Cœlestinos*.

² Robert de Melun, bishop of Hereford.

³ Rabanus Maurus, of Mentz.

⁴ Remigius the Monk.

⁵ Hildebert, a monk of Clugny,

and archbishop of Tours. He wrote Latin poems on the Creation, the Fall of Troy, and other subjects, printed in Leyser's "*Historia Poetarum Mediævi*."

Meditationes Anselmi; in quo, Sermones magistri Odonis;¹ Distinctiones secundum alphabetum, et Ysagoge dictaminum.

Remediarium [Conversorum];² et Bernardus de consideratione.

Stephanus³ super Pentatheucum; et Expositio super libros Machabæorum.

Stephanus super Pentatheucum; et Ars fidei catholicæ, in quinque libris.⁴

Ricardus de Sancto Victore de sex generibus contemplationis; in quo, Idem de mystico⁵ somno⁶ Nabugodonosor; Epistolæ abbatibus Sanctæ Genovefæ et P[etri] Remensis de Grandis-montensibus; Benjamin Ricardi;⁷ Idem de Emanuele, contra Judæos; Idem de potestate ligandi et solvendi.

Ricardus de Sancto Victore de trinitate; et alii diversi tractatus ejusdem.

Hugo de Sancto Victore de sacramentis.

Hugo super hierarchiam⁸ et de archa Noæ.

Proverbia magistri W[illelmi] de Montibus; in quo, Tropæ et Fallaciæ ejusdem; Item, glossæ super Jeremiam, Ezechielem, Osæ, Johel et Regum.

Distinctiones magistri W[illelmi] de Montibus; in quo, Proverbia ejusdem; Stephanus⁹ super canonem missæ; Tractatus Innocentii Papæ iij. de officio missæ.

Sermones magistri W[illelmi] de Montibus ad sanctimoniales; in quo, Meditationes Anselmi; Excerpta de Moralibus Gregorii; et alia.

Glossæ super Regum; et Numerale magistri W[illelmi] de Montibus.

Summa magistri S[] de vitiis et virtutibus; et Sermones magistri G[alfridi] Manducatoris.

Sermones Bayvonis;¹⁰ in quo, Explanatio super Psalterium.

¹ Odo de Ceritona, an English Cistercian monk, the author of a series of homilies for the Sundays and festivals of the year, illustrated with stories and anecdotes.

² *Remediarium Conversorum*] another title of the Pantheologus of Peter, archdeacon of London.

³ *Stephanus*] Probably Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury.

⁴ By Alain de L'Isle, monk of Clairvaux, and bishop of Auxerre.

⁵ *mystico*] *mistico* in MS.

⁶ *somno*] *sompno* in MS.

⁷ Richard, prior of St. Victor of

Paris. He wrote, among many other works, two treatises on Contemplation; the one designated Benjamin Major, the other Benjamin Minor.

⁸ *hierarchiam*] *ierarchiam* in MS.

⁹ Probably Stephen Langton is intended, but he is not known to have written on the canon of the mass.

¹⁰ *Bayvonis*] Perhaps for Babionis. A collection of sermons under the latter name is among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum, No. 19724.

Moralia Johannis de Abbatis-villa super Psalterium.

Sermones Bayvonis.

Sermones Bayvonis; in quo, versus Cenomanensis;¹ et vita Beatæ Mariæ Egiptiacæ, metrice.

Libri Salomonis; item, Ecclesiasticus et Sapientia glosati.

Ecclesiasticus glosatus, et Jeronimus contra Jovinianum.

Isayas et Jeremias glosati.

Isaias glosatus.

Isaias et Apocalypsis glosati.

Vita Sancti Bernardi, et Interpretationes Hebræorum nominum.

Bernardus super Cantica.

Sermones Sancti Bernardi; in quo, Bernardus de diligendo Deo; De xij. gradibus humilitatis; Apologeticus; De præcepto et dispensatione; De gratia et libero arbitrio; et de consideratione, ad Eugenium.²

Epistolæ Sancti Bernardi.

Opuscula Bernardi; in quo, Bernardus de consideratione; f. 243 b. Hugo de anima Christi; Hugo de arra animæ; Hugo³ de religione; de clauistro materialis;⁴ de clauistro animæ; de contemplatione; et alia.

Prosper de vita activa et contemplativa; in quo, Bernardus super "Missus est;" Idem ad milites Templi; Idem de xij. gradibus humilitatis; Apologeticus ejusdem.

Bernardus de consideratione, et vita Malachiæ; in quo, opuscula Hugonis, ut supra.

Benjamin Ricardi de Sancto Victore; in quo, Robertus super Cantica; Meditationes Guydonis; Meditationes Bernardi; et Bernardus super "Qui habitat."

Excerpta Bernardi super Cantica; et Distinctiones super Psalterium.

Bernardus de præcepto et dispensatione; in quo, Quid sit monachus; De transitu Huberti; Errores G[ilberti] Porrate;⁵ P[etrus] Cluniacensis ad G[ilbertum] monachum reclusum; Quot modis nobiscum Deus; Purgatorium Patricii;⁶ De die Dominico servando; Tabulæ de combustionibus planetarum; De accentibus; et alia.

Bernardus super "Missus est;" in quo, Salutationes ejusdem ad beatam Virginem; Speculum peccatoris; Medita-

¹ *Cenomanensis*] Hildebert of Le Mans.

² All these are treatises of St. Bernard of Clairvaux.

³ Hugh de St. Victor.

⁴ This tract is supposed to have

been written by cardinal Hugo de Folieto, of Corbie in Picardy.

⁵ *Porrate*] Gilbertus Porretanus.

⁶ *Purgatorium Patricii*] The legend by Henry of Saltrey, epitomized in Burton's text.

tiones Bernardi; Anselmus de xiiij. beatitudinibus; Narratio de quodam converso; Insignia cujusdam visionis; Passio Sanctæ Margaretæ; Vita Sanctæ Elizabeth; Concordantiæ Bibliæ; Interpretationes Hebræorum nominum; et sermones multi, et alia fructuosa.

Bernardus de gratia et libero arbitrio, et de diligendo Deo. Item, sermones quidam autentici.

Bernardus ad milites Templi; in quo, Regula eorum; De archiepiscopis Eboracensibus;¹ Institutiones Noviciorum;² Evangelium Nichodemi; et alia.

Meditationes Bernardi; et alia.

Bernardus de amore Dei; et alia.

De sex verbis Domini in cruce; in quo, Infantia Salvatoris; Salutationes Bernardi; Vita Sanctæ Elizabeth; Templum Domini; Sermones super "Ave Maris Stella;" Bestiarium; De naturis bestiarum; et Lucas glosatus.

Liber Platearii.³

Bernardus super "Ecce nos reliquimus omnia."

Liber de pœnitentia; Homeliæ multæ, Gallice.

Sermones; et liber pœnitentialis.

Pars de Historia Anglorum.⁴

Eacchiol glosatus, et glosæ super Vetus Testamentum.

Duodecim Prophetæ glosati.

Vetus et Novum Testamentum.

Vetus et Novum Testamentum, et Interpretationes Hebræorum nominum.

Quatuor Evangelia glosata.

Tria Evangelia glosata.

Prima pars Moraliū.⁵

Secunda pars Moraliū.

Tertia pars Moraliū.

Quarta pars Moraliū.

Quinta pars Moraliū.

Sexta pars Moraliū.

Dus partes Moraliū.

¹ No doubt the *Historia Archiepiscoporum Eboracensium* of Thomas Stabile, largely extracted from its own chronicle.

² *Institutiones Noviciorum*. A work of Hugh de St. Victor.

³ *Platearius*] The book of medicine of Johannes Platearius, of Salerno.

⁴ Probably a division of the work of Henry of Huntingdon.

⁵ *Moraliū*] The *Moraliæ*, or Exposition of the Book of Job, in 33 books, by Pope Gregory the Great.

Homeliæ beati Gregorii; et xv. signa ante Judicium.
 Homeliæ beati Gregorii.
 Gregorius super Ezechielem.
 Gregorius super Ezechielem; in quo, Bernardus super "Qui habitat."
 Summa magistri Alani de arte prædicandi.
 Pastorale Gregorii; in quo, Donatus; Serlo¹ de primis syllabis,² et alia.
 Dialogus Gregorii; et vita Sancti Johannis Beverlacensis.
 Dialogus Gregorii.
 Dialogus Gregorii.

Matthæus glosatus.
 Matthæus glosatus.
 Marcus glosatus; et Sermones diversi.
 Lucas glosatus.
 Lucas glosatus; et Carta caritatis.³
 Epistolæ canonicæ; Mathæus et Johannes glosati.
 Lectura super Mathæum, et glosæ super Psalterium; et alia.
 Explanatio Roberti⁴ in libro Numerorum.
 Robertus super xij. Prophetas.
 Robertus super Mathæum.
 Robertus super Johannem.
 Distinctiones Mauricii.⁵
 Distinctiones secundum alphabetum.
 Distinctiones fratris Nicholai;⁶ et Oculus Moralis.⁷ f. 244.
 Distinctiones . . secundum alphabetum.
 Distinctiones secundum alphabetum; et Sermones diversi.
 Distinctiones morales secundum alphabetum.
 Distinctiones secundum alphabetum.
 Priscianus constructus; Barbarismus.⁸
 Summa confessorum.

¹ *Serlo*] An English writer on grammar, abbot of Fountains, and afterwards of Kirstall.

² *syllabis*] syllabis in MS.

³ *Carta caritatis*] The constitutions of the Cistercian order, compiled by Stephen Hardlug, abbot of Cîteaux.

⁴ Robert Grostete, bishop of Lincoln.

⁵ Mauricius Anglus, or Hibernus, a friar Preacher. His *Distinctiones*

is a dictionary of subjects for the use of preachers.

⁶ *Fratris Nicholai*] Nicholas Gorham. His *Distinctiones* are expositions of theological terms, in alphabetical order.

⁷ *Oculus Moralis*] A work of Robert Grostete, bishop of Lincoln.

⁸ *Barbarismus*] The grammatical work of Ælius Donatus, de Barbarismo.

Summa Reymundi;¹ in quo, Quæstiones de divinitate; Prænosticus;² Sermones Johannis de Rupella; Tancredus;³ et alii.

Summa Reymundi; in quo, Tractatus de matrimonio; De miseria conditionis humanæ;⁴ Positiones; Conflictus inter Deum et Diabolum; Divisiones theologicæ; et liber Tancreti.⁵

Summa Galfridi⁶ super Decretales.

Rufinus super Gratianum.⁶

Summa magistri Johannis de Cancia;⁷ et Innocentius⁸ super vij. Psalmos pœnitentiales.

Libro de ix. scientiis, et sermones.

Apocalypsis et Epistolæ canonicæ glosatæ.

Expositio super Johannem.

Epistolæ Pauli glosatæ.

Excerpta de Epistolis Pauli; in quo, Allegoriæ super Historias et super Evangelia; Summa magistri Johannis Beletli super ecclesiasticis officiis; Sermones magistri P[etri] Comestoris; Alredus⁹ in institutione reclusæ.

Expositio super Apocalypsim.

Vetus Testamentum, continens libros historiales.

Deuteronomium, Josuæ, Judicum, Ruth, Regum ij.

Isidorus super Vetus Testamentum.

Isidorus de viris illustribus; in quo, idem de canonicis scripturis; Idem de nominibus significativis legis et evangelii; Idem de patribus Veteris Testamenti; Jeronimus de viris illustribus; Genadius de viris illustribus; Cassiodorus de institutionibus divinarum Scripturarum; Jeronimus de Hebraicis questionibus; Idem de mansoribus filiorum Israel; Idem de distantis locorum; Idem de interpretationibus Hebræorum nominum; Epistola Gelasii.

Isidorus Nymologiarum.¹⁰

¹ Summa Reymundi. The work of Reymundus de Pennafort, a lawyer of the thirteenth century.

² Prænosticus. The first of the Prænosticus de futuro seculo of Julianus Ponterius, bishop of Toledo.

³ Tancredus de Cometo, a writer on canon law.

⁴ Written by Johannes Leclercus, afterwards Pope Innocent III.

⁵ Galfridus de Tivoli.

⁶ Rufinus. Author of the Decretum.

⁷ Johannes de Cancia. An Englishman who became master of Angers. He wrote a Summa de Decretis, and also De pœnitentiis.

⁸ Pope Innocent III. See above.

⁹ Alredus. A French abbot and historian.

¹⁰ Nymologiarum. A work written by Isidorus in the eighth century.

Glosæ super Psalterium; et Isidorus Etymologiarum; in quo, Distinctiones G[ilberti] Londoniensis,¹ et Apocrysa Esdræ.

Glosæ super Parabolas Salomonis; et Isidorus Etymologiarum.

Isidorus de summo bono; in quo, Boecius de consolatione; Homeliæ Anselmi super "Intravit Jhesus;" et Sermones.

Sententiæ magistri Petri.²

Sententiæ magistri Petri.

Sententiæ magistri Petri.

Sententiæ magistri Petri.

Bonaventura super 3^{um} et 4^{um} Sententiarum.

Liber Odonis.³

Liber Odonis.

Liber de sacramentis ecclesiæ; in quo, Augustinus de disciplina Christiana; Apocalypsis, et Cantica glosata; Boecius; et sermones, et alia.

Johannes Damascenus, cum tabula; in quo, Tractatus super regulam Sancti Benedicti; Themata⁴ diversa, et sermones.

Concordantiæ theologiæ; in quo, Ars prædicandi; Sermones Achardi,⁵ et alia.

Priscianus magnus.

Liber Papiæ.

Liber Hugutionum.⁶

Liber Bretonum,⁷ et Sermones multi.

Corrugationes Promethei⁸ in quo, Distinctiones super singulos libros Bibliæ; et Similitudinarium magistri Willelmi de Montibus.

Corrugationes Promothei.

Legenda Sanctorum.

Scholastica Historia.⁹

f. 244 b.

¹ G[ilberti] Londoniensis] Gilbert Magnus, general of the Cistercian order. He died in the year 1280?

² The famous work of Petrus Lombardus.

³ Odo of Sheriton? See above.

⁴ Themata] Tematha in MS.

⁵ Achardi] Either a monk of the Cistercian house of Clairvaux, or a canon of Bridlington, and afterwards bishop of Avranches; both authors of sermons.

⁶ Liber Hugutionum] No doubt, the *Vocabularium Latinum* of Hugutio Pisanus.

⁷ Liber Bretonum] The *Historia Britonum* of Nennius, or of Geoffrey of Monmouth?

⁸ Corrugationes Promethei] Written *Corrogationes Promethei*; a grammatical work attributed to Alexander Neckham.

⁹ The Bible history and commentary by Petrus Comestor.

Scholastica Historia.

Scholastica Historia; et Bartolomæus¹ contra Judæos.

Vita, miracula et laudes, beatæ Mariæ; in quo, Homeliæ Bernardi, Bedæ et Anselmi, super "Intravit Jhesus;" Homeliæ super "Cum esset desinens," "Nuptiæ factæ sunt," et de villico iniquitatis; Beda super Evangelium "Loquente" Jhesu;" Athanasius de Imagine² Christi; et alia.

[Vita] Edwardi Regis;³ in quo, Laus David regis Scotiæ. Item, vitæ Sanctorum Aviani, Aga[thæ], [Lo]ngini, Marci, Philippi, Sixti, Laurentii, Ipoliti, Gallicani, Johannis et Pauli, Marcellini et Petri, Sancti Stephani; et Sibilla de Regibus.

Ecclesiasticus ordo Rothomagensis; in quo, Bernardus de gratia et libero arbitrio; Inventio Sanctæ Crucis; Vitæ Sanctorum Brendini, Etheldridæ, Martialis, Alexii, et Passio Apostolorum Petri et Pauli.

Vita beati Gregorii Papæ; in quo, Vitæ Sanctorum Silvestri, Cuthberti, Martini, Albani, Germani, Leonardi et Hugonis Lincolnienensis.

Vita Sancti Patricii; in quo, Actus Apostolorum; Exceptiones Veteris Testamenti; Moralium dogma.

Liber hymnorum⁴ glosatus; in quo, Compoti; Vitæ Sanctorum Frideswidæ et Osgithæ; et Sermones.

Innocentius de miseria conditionis humanæ, et alia.

Sermones Heymerici, et alia.

Sermones Heymerici et magistri Alani, et alia.

Sermones et notabilitates theologiæ; et vita Sancti Edmundi regis, Gallice;⁵ et Hugo de clauastro materiali.

Sermones per totum annum in festis Sanctorum.

Didascalicon Hugonis;⁶ in quo, Serlo, et Innocentius super Orationem Dominicam; Liber hymnorum, et alia.

Tractatus de virginitate; in quo, de abbate, priore suppriori, et aliis; Algorismus, et alia.

Sermones Cæsarii, et alia.

Ars rhetorica; in quo, Expositio super Theodolum; Isidorus de differentiis officiorum, et alia.

Boccius de consolatione; in quo, liber Martialis; Excerpta

¹ *Bartolomeus*] Bartholomew, bishop of Exeter.

² *Imagine*] Ymagine in MS.

³ The Life of Edward the Confessor, by Ailred of Rivaux.

⁴ *hymnorum*] ymynorum, in MS.

⁵ The Life of St. Edmund, king and martyr, in French verse, by Denis Piramus. See Cotton MS. Domitian xi. f. 1.

⁶ Hugh of St. Victor.

Ambrosii de officiis; Augustinus de vita animæ; Ulpianus de edendo; et alia.

Commentum super Topica Boecii; in quo, Quæstiones super Epistolas Pauli; Augustinus de vita clericorum; Avicularius; Vita Sanctæ Mariæ Magdalænæ; Narrationes bonæ; et alia.

Liber rhetoricus; et Boecius de Trinitate; et Ysidorus super missam.

Boecius de Trinitate; in quo, Macrobius; Seneca ad Lucilum; Elucidarium; Donati¹ Barbarismus; et minores auctores.

Magnum doctrinale, et minores auctores.

Plato de naturis rerum; in quo, Boecius de Trinitate; Ovidius Ibis; Barbarus;² Seneca de beneficiis; de lapidibus; de abaco; Prosper; et alia.

Ars Euticii;³ Marbodius de lapidibus; et alia.

Brutus, et aliæ multæ chronicae Angliæ; in quo, Summa magistri Willelmi de Coarthis; Summa de grammatica; Isidorus de patribus Veteris Testamenti; et alia bona.

Bellum Trojanum et Brutus; in quo vij. Sapientes; Methodius;⁴ et alia bona.

Cronica Martini.⁵

Cronica Henrici Huntyngtoniensis.

Salustius.

Egesippus de excidio Ierosolimæ; et Priscianus magnus.

Eutropius et Paulus de rebus Romani.

R[]⁶ de creatione mundi; et Cronica Eusebii.

Suetonius de vita Cæsarum.

Liber allegoriarum; Hugo⁷ de orandi modo; Isaac de sacramento altaris; et alia.

Liber allegoriarum.

Liber Valerii.

De significationibus verborum; in quo, Robertus⁸ super iij. Prophetas; De tribus humanæ conversationis præcipuis.

De significationibus verborum; in quo, Salustius; De translatione fratrum Grandissilvæ; et alia.

¹ *Donati*] Written Dent^o in the MS. See above, p. xciii., n. 8.

² *Barbarus*] So written in MS., for *Barbarismus*? See the same note.

³ *Ars Euticii*] The *Ars versificandi* of Eutyches or Eutychius, a pupil of Priscian.

⁴ *Methodius*] S. Methodius, bishop of Patara, who wrote a work entitled "Revelationes de principio et fine sæculi."

⁵ The chronicle of popes and emperors of Martinus Polonus, of which Burton makes much use.

⁶ Robert Grossetete "de sphaera mundi?"

⁷ *Hugo*] Hugh of St. Victor; author also of the *Liber Allegoriarum*.

⁸ *Robertus*] Robert de Melun, bishop of Hereford.

Summa de institutione confessionis; et alia.

Definitio¹ vitiorum et virtutum; in quo, Excidium Trojæ, et notabilitates multæ.

Sermones anni.

"Ductus est Jhesus in desertum;" in quo, Sermo Bernardi in Nativitate Beatæ Mariæ; Hugo de institutione noviciorum; Liber de doctrina cordis; et sermones multi.

Elucidarium;² Regula;³ Augustinus de vitâ clericorum; et alia.

f. 245. Le manuel de pechiez.⁴

Epistolæ Yvonis.⁵

Epistolæ Sidonii; Augustinus super Psalterium; Solinus de mirabilibus mundi; et alia.

Epistolæ Senecæ; Boecius de consolatione; et alia.

Seneca de beneficiis; Tabula super Decreta; et alia.

Epistolæ Hildberti; Hugo de archa Noæ; et alia.

De ix. scientiis; Hugo super Ierarchiam; Actus Apostolorum.

Isagoge dictaminum; Distinctiones, secundum alphabetum.

Epistolæ Imperiales.

De gratia et humilitate Beatæ Mariæ; et de caritate.

Collationes Patrum.⁶

Diadema monachorum; et Didascalicon Hugonis.

Paradisus;⁷ et vitâ Sancti Johannis eleemosynarii.⁸

Vitas Patrum; in quo, Vitæ Sanctorum P[auli] primi hermitæ, Antonii, Malchi, Frontonii, Marinæ, Symeonis, Hilarionis, Eufrosinæ, et aliorum.

Prima pars fratris Ricardi.

Thomas super Metaphysicam.⁹

Thomas super libros physicorum.

Thomas super libros Ethicorum, et commentum super eosdem.

¹ *Definitio*] Diffinitio in MS.

² *Elucidarium*] Written by Honorius, bishop of Autun; and often ascribed to St. Anselm.

³ *Regula*] The Rule of St. Benedict.

⁴ Written by Robert Grosseteste, bishop of Lincoln.

⁵ *Yvonis*] Ivo, bishop of Chartres.

⁶ *Collationes Patrum*] The work of Johannes Cassianus.

⁷ *Paradisus*] Probably the *Paradisus Nova, sive Historia Lausiaca* of Palladius.

⁸ *eleemosynarii*] eleemosinarii in MS.

⁹ *Metaphysicam*] *Metaphisicam*, in MS. The work of Thomas Aquinas.

Speculum peccatoris.¹

Quæstiones super Epistolas Pauli; et alia.

Moralium dogma; et Priscianus constructus; in quo, Alredus de Standardo;² de ornatu clericorum; Liber Cassiodori; Barbarus;³ et alia.

Legifer.

Sermones veterum.

Excerpta Ambrosii de officiis; Dictionarius; et alia.

Psalterium beatæ Mariæ; item, tractatus cujusdam; et alia.

Anselmus de ratione fidei; et alia.

Anselmus de beatitudinibus; et Vita Mariæ Egiptiacæ, metricæ.

Ecclesiastes glosatus.

Parabolæ Salomonis, et alii libri ejusdem; in quo, Sermo Beati Bernardi de Assumptione, et de Nativitate Beatæ Mariæ Virginis; Bernardus de Conscientia.

Parabolæ Salomonis; et Salutationes Bernardi; et alia.

Actus Apostolorum glosatus.

Glosæ super hymnos et Epistolas canonicas; et alia.

Cantica Canticorum, et Speculum peccatoris; Summa Reymundi.

Cantica Canticorum; Epistolæ Pauli; Epistolæ canonicæ; Apocalypsis; Actus Apostolorum.

Apocalypsis glosatus.

Compilationes Veteris Testamenti; in quo, Interpretationes Hebræorum nominum; Parabolæ Salomonis; Cantica Canticorum; Job; et alia.

Summa magistri H[enrici] de Gandavo de articulis fidei.

Summa magistri P[] de Gandavo super Quodlibet.⁴

Homeliæ temporum, Gallice.

Roberti Grossethe Testamentum xij. Patriarcharum;⁵ Expositio super Evangelia Dominicalia; Tractatus de pœnitentia; et alia.

Sermones diversi; et Summa de pœnitentia; Concordantiæ Bibliæ; et alia.

Sermones optimi; et alia.

¹ *Speculum peccatoris*] Commonly attributed to St. Bernard.

² *Alredus de Standardo*] The History of the Battle of the Standard, by Ailred of Rievaulx.

³ *Barbarus*] See p. xciii. note 8.

⁴ *super Quodlibet*] The *Theolo-*

gica Quodlibeta, or Disputations on the *Sententia* of Peter Lombardus, by Henry of Ghent.

⁵ *Testamentum xii. Patriarcharum*] The Latin translation by Robert Grossete, bishop of Lincoln, of a work of St. John Chrysostom.

Compendium sermonum; et alia bona.

Sermones, et sententiæ Sanctorum patrum; et alia bona.

Philomena,¹ et alia fructuosa.

Totus desiderabilis,² fructuosus.

Sermones et auctoritates Sanctorum patrum.

Candidus et rubicundus,² fructuosus.

Liber Rasis; et Isaac de urinis.

Liber graduum herbarum.

De naturis bestiarum; et alia.

Summula virtutum; Epistolæ canonicæ; Augustinus de spiritu et anima.

Yponesticon;³ et alia.

Tullius de Senectute; et Innocentius de miseria conditionis humanæ.

Liber primus in origine artium; Dissuasio Valerii ad Rufinum; Epistolæ canonicæ; et alia.

Panegyricus;⁴ Sermones; Glosæ super Apocalypsim, et super Boecium; et alia.

Orationes, cum sermonibus; et alia.

¹ *Philomena*] Probably the poem "*Philomela Canticum*," by John Hoveden.

² Probably the first words of an anonymous work.

³ *Yponesticon*] St. Augustine's

"*Hypognosticon libri contra Pelagianos et Celestinos*." Another copy is noticed at p. lxxxix.

⁴ *Panegyricus*] Panigericus in MS.

CORRIGENDA.

VOL. I.

- Page xxii, line 21, *for daughter read sister.*
„ lxxvii, note 1, *for iij. p. 97, read ij. p. 256.*
„ 104, margin, *for daughter read sister.*
„ 138, note, col. 2, *for vol. iij. p. 97, read vol. ij. p. 256.*
„ 149, margin, *insert ij. before 280.*
„ 151, margin, *for Poitou read Poitiers.*
„ 203, l. 22, *for Lancestræ read Leicestræ.*
„ 204, l. ult., *for missa read missam.*
„ 238, l. 3 from bottom, *dele apostrophe before cujus.*
„ 240 and 277, margin, *for Maine read Le Mans.*
„ 273, margin, *for Lincoln read Salisbury.*
„ 285, note, *for 134, note 7, read 234, note 8.*
„ 318, margin, *for Etton read Skyren.*
„ 320, l. 8, *for Daynyll read Dayvyll.*
„ 384, margin, *for Almeric, bishop of Chartres, read Almeric of Chartres.*
„ 385, l. 6, *for mirabilis read miraculis.*
„ 436, l. 7 from bottom, *for Magaretam read Margaretam.*
„ 439, l. 18, *for cum read omni.*

VOL. II.

- Page 3, margin, *for daughters read sisters.*
„ 82, l. 7, *for Oxonia read Exonia.*
„ 92, l. 10, *for selebamus read solebamus.*
„ 130, l. 8, *for Philippi, the reading of the MS., read Ludovici.*
„ „ l. 27, *for Ricardum, the reading of the MS., read Gilbertum.*
The same error occurs at pp. 131, l. 9, and 138, l. 12.
„ 169, margin, *for Robert read Richard.*
„ 311, margin, *for Lee read See.*
„ 323, l. 21, *for combusta read combusti.*
„ 352, l. 7, *for Stephanus, the reading of the MS., read Walterus.*
„ 384, l. 2, *dele in Flandriam mittitur.*

VOL. III.

h

VOL. III.

- Page 7, line 10, *for* *retinendum* *read* *retinendo*.
„ 15, l. 12, *for* *marcarum*, the reading of the MS., *read* *librarum*.
„ 35, l. 24, *for* *in* *read* *inde*.
„ 43, margin, *for* *Antwerp* *read* *Ghent*.
„ 45, note, *for* *cathenas*] *catenas*, *read* *catenas*] *cathenas*.
„ 144 and 145, margin, *for* *Richard Sutton* *read* *Richard Holme*.
„ 148, l. 9, *for* *arainiari*, *read* *aramiari*.
-

CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA.

VOL. III.
C 15

A

HUGO ABBAS QUINTUS DECIMUS.

¹ I. *De ordinatione abbatis '15' ² Hugonis de Leven; de seisitione terrarum de Otringham in manus regias, et inquisitione de eisdem; et de pastura de Westkerre de Suttona.*

Post decessum domini Adæ de Skyrena abbatis 14, A.D. 1339 dominus Hugo de Levena, subcellerarius, et quondam prior monachorum dudum apud Ottringham, pro cantaria ibidem celebrata, commorantium, 'circa festum Translationis Sancti Thomæ, anno Domini 1339,' sublimatur in pastorem. [Hic quidem vir erat elegantis staturæ, justus et mansuetus. Commoda monasterii in appropriatione ecclesiarum de Esyn-tona et Kayn-gham ferventer, sed pene nimium, scrutabatur, ut postea referetur. Cujus tempore, per præfati Adæ abbatis mortem, omnia terræ et tenementa nostra in Otringham per ministros regios fuerant seisita. Quapropter, ad abbatis hujusmodi Hugonis instantiam, inquisitio capta fuerat apud Hedonam per escaetorem de Holder-nesse, qualiter et per quod servitium omnia terræ et tenementa nostra ibidem tenebantur. Ubi compertum fuerat, quod terras et tenementa, quæ habemus de

-1349.
Skyren.
Leven.
Election of
Hugh of
Leven as
abbot,
A.D. 1339.

Lands in
Ottring-
ham seized
into the
king's
hands.
Inquisition
respecting
tenure.

¹ About five leaves, containing the five first chapters of the history of Hugh of Leven's abbacy, have been torn out of the Egerton MS. | at an early period. The deficiency has been supplied from the Philipps MS.

² 15] An interlineation in P.

A.D. 1339 magistro Ricardo de Ottringham, in puram et per-
 -1349. petuam eleemosynam retinemus ; ac etiam quod terræ,
 Otryng- tenementa et redditus, una cum homagio et servitiis
 ham. libere tenentium, quas de dono Johannis de Lascels
 Lascelles. habemus, de domino rege per servitium militare et
 sectam ad wapentagium de Holdernesse tenentur. Quo
 quidem tempore, Johannes filius et heres dicti Jo-
 hannis Lascels dicta tenementa, quæ pater suus nobis
 contulit, ut jus suum hereditarium vendicabat. Qua-
 propter exhibitionem quandam ei ad terminum vitæ
 suæ in monasterio dederamus, et ipse dicta terras, tene-
 menta et redditus, nobis imperpetuum relaxabat. Wil-
 lelmus etiam Pelly de Ottringham dedit nobis duo mes-
 suagia, duo tofta et unam rodam terræ, in Otringham,
 quæ de nobis tenebantur per servitium quatuor soli-
 dorum annuatim, et quæ, per inquisitionem captam
 virtute brevis ad quod damnum, ultra servitium dictum
 4 solidorum, in omnibus exitibus, ad sex denarios
 annuos tantum extendebantur. Unde dominus rex
 nobis suam licentiam concedebat, quod ipsa tenementa
 acquirere, non obstante statuto ad manum mortuam,
 valeremus, in valorem duorum solidorum, in partem
 satisfactionis triginta libratarum terræ quas Edwardus
 avus suus nobis acquirere concedebat. Nos autem,
 occasione dictæ inquisitionis, concessimus præfato Wil-
 lelmo sustentationem honestam in abbacia, pro per-
 petuo duraturam. Interea quidem, cum propter 7
 bovatas terræ et 15 tofta in Suttona, quæ in boreali
 parte de Westkerre de Suttona communicare solebant,
 ipsam partem borealem pasturæ fossato includere dis-
 tulissemus, licet licentias antecessorum domini tunc de
 Suttona dictam borealem partem pasturæ de West-
 kerre includendi fossatis haberemus, et metæ inter
 dictam placeam terræ et reliquum pasturæ de West-
 kerre positæ ad nullam pene evidentiam devenissent,
 dominus Johannes de Suttona, tunc dominus ibidem,
 non obstantibus chartis antecessorum suorum, commu-

Mainte-
 nance for
 life granted
 to William
 Pelly.
 Agreement
 with Sir
 John Sut-
 ton respect-
 ing right
 of common
 in West-
 kerre.
 Suttona.

nam pasturæ dictæ borealis placeæ de Westkerre, ad A.D. 1339 libitum suum exercendam, vendicabat. Sed tandem, ^{-1349.} post longam et nimiam concertationem, cum per certa evidentiæ loca, per fossationem et terræ apertionem, pali in signum metarum positi apertius monstrarentur, partes ad unitatem revocatæ mutuo fuerant concordatæ. Ita tamen quod dictus dominus Johannes, heredes et nativi sui, de cætero communicarent cum bidentibus et ovibus suis in prædicta parte boreali de Westkerre, quæ est solum nostrum, et nos in toto residuo de Westkerre, juxta solum nostrum, cum 500 bidentibus vel ovibus, pro voluntate nostra utrobique imperpetuum communicemus. Ita tamen quod nos communam nostram ibidem, quam prius habuimus de dono magistri Ricardi de Ottringham, imperpetuum habeamus; et **Otringham.** bundæ ac divisæ inter dictum solum nostrum et reliquum del Westkerre de novo construerentur, incipiendo ab orientali angulo de Sowthowscroft, et procedendo **Sowthowscroft.** inde linealiter, quasi super ecclesiam de Swyna, quousque ad prata de Suttona perveniretur; ut tanta sit latitudo partis prædictæ, versus prata prædicta, quanta est inter eundum crofti angulum et divisam inter Waghnam et Suttonam, Forthdyk nuncupatam, in eadem quidem forma qua nobis ab antiquo prius concedebatur. Unde ita fiebat, ut lapides quidam grossiores, in divisionis evidentiæ, ibidem fuerant collocati. In qua autem boreali parte de Westkerre sic divisa, non solum dictus dominus Johannes, heredes et nativi sui, verum etiam reliqui omnes qui in dicto Westkerre solent communicare, ipsam partem borealem de Westkerre sic divisam, licet contra jus, pro libitu depascunt; et nos omnes ripas contra eandem terram versus aquam de Hullo, inter Fyschehows et Sowthows, sustentamus. Dominus etiam Johannes de Falcomberge de Ryse **Fawcon-** super eleemosyna vestitus unius pauperis, pro pastura **berge.** ad unam bovata et dimidiam terræ pertinente **Agreement** in Salinis de Suttona, nos nimium infestabat: pro **with Sir John Fauconberge**

A.D. 1339 eo præcipue, quod dubitabat de valore dicti vestitus, et de loco et tempore ubi et quando solveretur. Tandem ipse dominus Johannes exhibitionem dictæ elemosynæ in hunc modum declaravit, ut nos unam tunicam veterem, pretii 18 denariorum, vel 18 denarios pro dicto vestitu, annuatim ad portam abbatiæ nostræ, inter festum Sancti Andreæ et Natalem Domini, alicui pauperi, per ipsum vel heredes suos assignato ad dictam tunicam percipiendam, vel valorem, [donaremus], nobis promittens, pro se et heredibus suis, quod oves vel alia averia nostra de dicta pastura de Saltz minime caperentur, nisi pro dicta tunica, dum aretro fuerit in eventu. Unde sic accidit quod 18 denarii pro dicta tunica heredibus dicti domini Johannis annuatim in firmam quodammodo convertantur.

respecting
yearly alms
of clothing
for a
pauper.

II. *De licentia archiepiscopi de appropriatione ecclesiæ de Esyngtona.*

The abbot
engages in
the design
to appro-
priate the
churches of
Easington
and Kaing-
ham to the
monastery.

Cotyng-
ham.
He induces
the rector
of Easing-
ton to
resign,

for an
annuity of
80 marks,
and certain
lands.

Et cum dominus Adam abbas 14 processum, sicut præscriptum est, circa appropriationem ecclesiarum de Esyngtona et Kayngham inchoaret, et interim decedens suo successori relinqueret exequendum, idem dominus Hugo abbas, post quinque annos ordinationis suæ, ipsas ecclesias nostro monasterio annectere conabatur: pluribus tamen de conventu reclamantibus, enormia damna et a necdum natis deflenda publice protestantibus eventura, abbas sui cordis propositum assequi nitebatur. Unde a domino Johanne de Cotyngham, tunc rectore ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, qui et rectoriam ipsius ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, prout apparet in præsentī, decenter ædificavit, consensum obtinuit ipsam ecclesiam de Esyngtona nobis realiter resignandi, ut, per collationem ipsius ecclesiæ alteri per nos conferendam, jus nostrum in præfata ecclesia clarius appareret. Unde præfato domino Johanni propter ipsius ecclesiæ resignationem quater-viginti marcas annuatim, et maneria

nostra de Arnallia, Rowtona et Hayholmo, cum suis A.D. 1339
 pertinentiis, ad totam vitam suam concedebamus. Ad -1349.
 cujus conventionis securitatem, eidem in mille libris in
 cancellaria domini regis cognovimus obligari. At ipse
 præfatam ecclesiam nobis imperpetuum resignabat.
 Sed cum per unum annum tantum præfatus dominus
 Johannes dictas octoginta marcas a nobis perciperet,
 ipsas octoginta marcas, pro toto quod habuimus in
 Otringham, Dymeltona et Rowth, præter boscum de
 Rowth sibi ad terminum vitæ suæ retinendum, nobis
 relaxabat; et nos ad sustentationem cantariæ de
 Otringham, et onus pensionis prioris de Brydlingtona
 ibidem, teneremur. Nam ipsa maneria et villæ de Ar- He then
 nallia, Rowtona, Hayholmo, Otringham, Dymeltona et presents
 Rowth, valentiam centum librarum annuatim excede- the rector
 bant. Et cum a præfato domino Johanne resignationem of Kayng-
 præfatæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona sic excepissemus, cle- ham to
 ricum quendam, dominum Hugonem de Glainvylla, Easington.
 tunc rectorem ecclesiæ de Kayngham, quam etiam Glanvilla.
 ecclesiam de Kayngham dictus abbas Hugo proposuit
 nostro monasterio adunare, domino regi, qui, propter
 guerrarum dispendia, jus abbatis Albemariæ in Anglia
 in manibus suis retinebat, nominavimus præsentandum.
 At, cum ipse dominus Hugo de Glainvylla dictam Glanvilla.
 ecclesiam de Esyngtona per annos aliquot pacifice pos- And,
 sideret, nos ipsam ecclesiam nostro monasterio, in usus shortly
 proprios retinendam, appropriando redigere conabamur. after, peti-
 Unde pro ejusdem appropriatione petitionem domino tions the
 Willelmo de Sowche, tunc Eboracensi archiepiscopo, archbishop
 porrigebamus, quod, cum maneria nostra et terræ de of York to
 Saltagh, Tharlesthorpia, Frysmerske, Wythfleet, Dy- allow the
 meltona et Ravenserodd, ac terræ, pasturæ, et alia loca appropriation
 eidem maneriis spectantia, in quibus monasterium of
 nostrum dotatum fuerat ab antiquo, ad valentiam ccl. Easington
 librarum se singulis annis extendentia, de quibus to the
 etiam major pars sustentationis nostræ dinoscebatur monastery.
 notorie provenire, super ripam aquæ Humbræ et litus Sowch.

A.D. 1339
-1349. maris situarentur, et per inundationes aquarum hujusmodi bis quolibet die et nocte excrescentes taliter destruerentur, quod ipsorum maneriorum, terrarum, pasturarum et locorum hujusmodi sic destructorum, verus valor vix ad viginti libras se extendebat annuatim; et, quod deterius est, de die in dies in tantum devenerunt loca vasta, impetuosus fluctibus diebus singulis et noctibus agitata, quod infra breve omnino destruerentur et consumerentur, verisimiliter fuerat abhorrendum; quodque manerium nostrum de Mytona et villa de Kyngstona super Hullo, quæ in manibus nostris ad ducentas libras annuas extendere se solebant, ad manus regias devenerunt; in quorum manerii et villæ recompensationem, rex Edwardus primus post conquestum advocaciones ecclesiarum de Skipse, Esyngtona et Kayngham, nobis contulit et donavit; fuisse-musque indies per taxationes, exactiones, et contributiones¹ varias, et aliis oneribus diversis, quæ multipliciter nobis et monasterio nostro ingruebant, fatigati, ad quæ supportanda possessiones nostræ sufficere non poterant in futurum, nisi nobis de alicujus uberioris subventionis remedio provideretur aliunde; quatinus ex causis hujuscemodi præfatam ecclesiam de Esyngtona in usus nostros proprios curaret concedere perpetuo possidendam. Sed, cum hæc suggestio coram præfato archiepiscopo proponeretur, ipse eam admittere differebat, quoad usque per inquisitionem cognosceret si prædicta articula rei veritatem continerent. Unde testes non pauci, viri ecclesiastici ætatis grandævæ, in ecclesia de Ruda, de ipsis articulis repetiti, jurati, et diligenter examinati, extiterunt. Ubi compertum fuerat omnes præfatos articulos, sicut præscribitur, rei veritatem veraciter continere; et præcipue, quod manerium de Mytona et villa de Kyngstona, dum in manibus nostris existerent, ad cc. libras et amplius annuatim

Inquisition taken on the statements in the petition.

¹ After *contributiones* occurs the word *regias*, erased.

extendebantur. Et quia sic præfatus archiepiscopus, A.D. 1339
 per præfatam inquisitionem, comperit causas pro ap- -1349.
 propriatione facienda prætensas in veritate earundem The appro-
 notorias et manifestas extitisse, ecclesiam de Esyngtona priation
 prædictam, cum suis juribus, pertinentiis ac dependitiis decreed by
 the arch-
 bishop.
 universis, nobis ac monasterio nostro per decretum in-
 corporavit, in usus nostros proprios perpetuo possi-
 dendam. Ita quod, cedente vel decedente præfato
 domino Hugone de Glainvylla tunc rectore ipsius Glanville.
 ecclesiæ, possessionem ejusdem ecclesiæ, jurium et per-
 tinentium ipsius, irrequisito ulteriori ipsius consensu,
 nec licentia ulteriori petita seu obtenta, auctoritate
 propria libere apprehendere valeremus et licite retinere;
 reservata ordinationi suæ de ipsius ecclesiæ fructibus
 et proventibus, pro uno vicario in ipsa ecclesia per-
 petuo servituro, congrua portione ex qua commode
 sustentari valeret, et incumbentia sibi onera debite
 supportare. Cujus quidem vicariæ collationem sibi et A vicar to
 successoribus suis reservavit; et eam consistere voluit be collated
 by the
 in portionibus infrascriptis; videlicet, in uno manso archbishop.
 competenti, cum domibus pro habitatione vicarii, qui The vicar's
 portions.
 pro tempore fuerit, sufficienter ædificatis sumptibus
 nostris ipsa prima vice, in quantum vicinius commode
 fieri poterat ecclesiæ memoratæ. Consisteretque portio
 dicti vicarii in viginti et una marcis sterlingorum, de
 nobis annis singulis, ad quatuor anni terminos, in ipsa
 ecclesia persolvendis. Ad cujus portionis¹ præstationem
 et solutionem vicario dictæ ecclesiæ, qui pro tempore
 fuerit, annis singulis fideliter faciendam, abbatem nos-
 trum et conventum sub pœna excommunicationis ma-
 joris, quam in abbatem, priorem, suppriorum, cellera-
 rium, sacristam, et alios officiales, ac omnes alias
 singulares personas nostri monasterii, culpa nostra,
 mora et negligentia, exigentibus, si in solutione aliqua
 terminis ad hoc statutis, aut eorum aliquo, in toto

¹ After *portionis* follows, ut præmittitur limitatæ, erased.

A.D. 1339 defecerimus vel in parte, canonica monitione præmissa,
 -1349. in scriptis ferebat et condemnavit. Et nihilominus, quod, si contingeret dictam portionem, in toto vel in parte, ultra terminos limitatos vel aliquem eorundem, per dies 12 aretro existere ob nostrum defectum, temporibus pro futuris, quod ¹ ex tunc fructus et proventus dictæ ecclesiæ ex ipsa ordinatione sequestrarentur, et sic sequestratos in eventum sub custodia archidiaconi, vel ipsius officialis, aut decani de Holdernesse, qui pro tempore fuerint, voluit remanere, quousque de summa aretro existente præfato vicario debita, una cum damnis quæ passus fuerit et expensis quas fecerit occasione præmissa, per nos fuerit plenarie satisfactum. Et insuper nos in centum solidis sterlingorum, solvendis fabricæ ecclesiæ Beati Petri Eboracensis, pro non solutione portionis hujusmodi, quoties defecerimus, tenore ipsius ordinationis nihilominus condemnavit. Sed et ipse vicarius, qui pro tempore fuerit, in dicta ecclesia panem, vinum, luminare et incensam, pro majori altari, in ipsa ecclesia de Esyngtona et capella de Owte Newton, et duos capellanos, quorum idem vicarius, cum voluerit et potuerit, sit alter, invenire suis sumptibus teneatur. Libros etiam et vestimenta, ac cætera ornamenta ecclesiastica, cum mundatione et reparatione indiguerint, mundari faceret et etiam reparari; et ad nulla alia onera ordinaria seu extraordinaria teneretur. Sed nos cancellum dictæ ecclesiæ, cum opus fuerit, de novo construeremus et repararemus in eventum. Libros, vestimenta, et alia ornamenta ecclesiastica, quoties necesse fuerit, de novo imperpetuum provideremus; et dictus vicarius, qui pro tempore fuerit, ipsa sic provisâ faceret, cum indiguerint, ut præmittitur, reparari suis sumptibus et expensis. Procuraciones etiam archidiaconi, synoda, solutiones decimarum quarumcunque, cum occurrerint, pro totali taxa ecclesiæ me-

Ecclesiæ
Ebor. fa-
brica.

Charges of
the vicar.

Owte New-
ton capella.

Charges
on the
monastery.

¹ quod] A redundancy.

moratæ, ac cætera onera ordinaria et extraordinaria A.D. 1839
 quæcunque ad dictam ecclesiam qualitercunque spec- -1849.
 tantia, oneribus per vicarium qui pro tempore fuerit
 exceptis, nos nostris sumptibus solvere, facere et subire,
 totaliter teneremur. In recompensationem vero læsionis Annual
 ecclesiæ cathedralis Eboracensis, et propter indemni- pension to
 tatem ejusdem, quæ ex consuetudine pacifice observata the church
 fructus beneficiorum vacantium et proventus percipere of York.
 consuevit, et in signum subjectionis dictæ ecclesiæ
 quæ amplius non vacaret, annuam pensionem centum
 solidorum de fructibus ejusdem ecclesiæ, quorum lxxvj.
 solidi et viij. denarii archiepiscopo qui pro tempore
 fuerit, et xxxij. solidi et iiij. denarii decano et capitulo,
 per nos singulis annis, per portiones æquales, perpetuo
 solverentur, expresse et specialiter reservavit. Quam
 quidem compositionem appropriationis capitulum Ebo-
 racense approbavit, ratificavit, et condemnavit.¹ Sed
 nec adhuc quidem possessionem ipsius ecclesiæ obti-
 nebamus. Sed dominus Hugo de Glainnevylla posses-
 sione ejusdem ecclesiæ fruebatur.

III. *De cantaria de Wynestede.*

Sed, dum hæc agerentur, et abbas et conventus Wynestede.
 expensas profusas necessario indigerent, ac dominus Loan raised
 Johannes de Cotyngham, de quo prædicitur, maneria to meet the
 nostra præscripta de Arnallia, Rowtona, Hayholmo, expenses of
 Otringham, Dymeltona et Rowthe, suis in manibus the appro-
 retineret, necessario coacti sumus ad ejusdem ecclesiæ priation of
 de Esyngtona appropriationem sumptus alibi providere. Easington.
 Quapropter, cum domino Roberto de Hyltona milite,
 domino de Swyne, contractum ineuntes, cum eo pepi- Condition
 gimus ad sustentationem unius cantariæ in ecclesia de of founda-
 Wynestede in Holdernesse, cujus ecclesiæ ipsemet jus tion of a
chantry in
Wyestead.

¹ *condemnavit*] The reading of the MS. for *confirmavit*?

A.D. 1339
- 1340.

patronatus habuerat, pro anima sua et antecessorum suorum imperpetuum celebrandæ, quinque marcas annuus perpetuo soluturos. Unde, acceptis ab eo centum et septuaginta marcis sterlingorum, uni sacerdoti, qui pro tempore fuerit, per dictum dominum Robertum ad ipsam cantariam præsentando, in ecclesia de Wynestede, sub certa forma perpetuo celebrandam, annum redditum quinque marcarum, percipiendum de maneriis nostris de Saltagh, Tharlesthorpia et Waghna, et in ecclesia de Wynestede persolvendum singulis annis imperpetuum, concedebamus. Et si dictus annuus redditus aretro foret, in toto vel in parte, futuris temporibus post terminos limitatos aut aliquem eorundem, extunc bene liceret capellano qui pro tempore dictæ cantariæ deserviret in maneriis antedictis distringere, et distractiones retinere, quousque ei de dicto annuo redditu, sic aretro existente, una cum arreragiis ejusdem, ac damnis et expensis quæ passus fuerit vel fecerit occasione præmissa, plenarie foret satisfactum. Præterea, ad majorem securitatem solutionis dicti annui redditus in forma præmissa fideliter faciendæ, obligabamus nos prefato domino Roberto et heredibus suis in uno annuo redditu decem librarum, percipiendo de maneriis prædictis. Sub tali tamen conditione, quod si dictus annuus redditus 3 marcarum aretro esset per unum mensem integrum post lapsam termini alicujus, aut si contingeret capellanum, qui pro tempore fuerit in ipsa cantaria, prefatum annum redditum 3 marcarum nobis in futurum remittere, seu relaxare, vel alium contractum nobiscum habere, qui in adnullationem dicte cantariæ tendere poterit quovismodo, quod extunc bene liceat dicto domino Roberto et heredibus suis pro prædicto annuo redditu 10 librarum in omnibus maneriis antedictis distringere, ad quorumcunque manus devenierint infuturum; et pro tempore quo dictus annuus redditus 3 marcarum terminis suis foret fideliter persolutus cessaret exactio et solutio 10 librarum prædictarum. Et

insuper, ad maiorem securitatem solutionis dictarum A.D. 1339
 5 marcarum, obligabamus nos in decem marcis, de eccle-^{-1349.}
 siis nostris de Naffretona et de Skypse levandis et per-
 cipiendis, archiepiscopo Eboracensi, qui pro tempore
 fuerit, persolvendis, quotiescunque solutio dictarum 5
 marcarum aretro fuerit per unum mensem integrum,
 post lapsum temporis alicujus. Ad hæc autem, quia ^{Services}
 dictus dominus Robertus ipsam cantariam ita ordina-^{of the}
 verat, ut quolibet die septimanæ, dominica duntaxat ^{chantry.}
 excepta, capellanus in ea desinens¹ missam de gloriosa
 virgine Maria, die vero dominica missam de Trinitate
 cum aliis divinis obsequiis, videlicet, quolibet die "Pla-
 cebo" et "Dirige," cum commendatione mortuorum et
 orationibus consuets in hac parte [celebraret], dotaverat-
 que eam de huiusmodi annuo reddito 5 marcarum, quem
 acquisivit specialiter pro eadem, concessimus quod, si or-
 dinatio tunc temporis facta, quoad maiorem securitatem
 parandam de supradictis annuis redditibus, emendatione
 indigeret in futurum, quod² parati essemus, secundum
 dispositionem dicti domini Roberti aut heredum suorum,
 et consilii communis partis utriusque, ordinationem
 tunc factam reformare et emendare, cum fuerimus super
 hoc rationabiliter præmuniti. Præfata autem ordinatio
 facta fuerat anno Domini 1347, et in anno Domini A.D. 1347.
 1381 finivit terminus infra quem præfatas clxx. marcas
 in ipsa cantaria, quas pro eadem recepimus, plenarie ex-
 pendebamus; ita ut totum quod in præfata cantaria post
 annum Domini 1381 expendimus ad nihil utile nobis
 redigitur in futurum; præsertim cum ipsum plus expen-
 dimus quam pro dicta cantaria antea ceperamus, præter
 etiam timores pœnarum, et expensas delationis ipsarum
 quinque marcarum usque ad Wynestede, a principio
 infuturum.

¹ *desinens*] The reading of the
 MS. for *deserviens*?

² *quod*] A redundancy in the MS.

IV. *De appropriatione ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, et de oneribus ejusdem ecclesiæ.*

A.D. 1339
-1349.

Esyngtona.
Hugh de
Glanville,
rector of
Easington,
induced to
resign the
living into
the hands
of the
archbishop,

who makes
it over to
the monas-
tery.

Previous
arrange-
ment with
Hugh de
Glanville
in refer-
ence to his
resignation
of Kaing-
ham.

Posthæc autem, cum præfatus dominus Hugo de Glainnvylla per 5 annos et amplius præscriptam ecclesiam de Esyngtona pacifice possideret, et per 2 videlicet annos postquam dictam ecclesiam archiepiscopus Eboracensis, de consensu capellani, appropriatam nobis concesserat possidendam, ita quod, cedente vel decedente præfato domino Hugone, rectore ecclesiæ memoratæ, possessionem ejusdem ecclesiæ sic vacantis nancisci, et apprehendere fructus, et proventus ejusdem ecclesiæ percipere, et libere possemus disponere de eisdem, sicut superius prænotatur, nos ab eodem domino Hugone consensum resignandi obnixius quærebamus. At ipse, grandes proventus ipsius ecclesiæ sentiens et importunitatem nostram recognoscens, tandem, causa aliqua alia ipsum commovente, nostræ petitioni acquievit, et præfatam ecclesiam renuntians in manus archiepiscopi resignavit. Quam resignationem archiepiscopus acceptans, nobis ingrediendi corporalem possessionem ejusdem ecclesiæ, sic vacantis, ac fructus et proventus ejusdem percipiendi, et in usus nostros proprios convertendi, secundum vim, formam et effectum, appropriationis antedictæ, absque ulteriori licentia, liberam concessit facultatem. Ipse autem præfatus dominus Hugo de Glainnvylla, ut prædicitur, nuper rector ecclesiæ de Kayngham extiterat; sed ab eo consensum resignandi, ut, per collationem ejusdem ecclesiæ de Kayngham alteri conferendæ, jus nostrum [plenius appareret], eadem forma qua, ut prædicitur, de ecclesia de Esyngtona prius feceramus, promerentes, eidem domino Hugoni in quadraginta libris annuis ad totam vitam suam nos obligabamus. Paucis autem diebus dehinc evolutis, per resignationem domini Johannis de Cotyngham, ut præfertur, præfatum dominum Hugonem ad præscriptam ecclesiam de Esyngtona nominavimus præsentandum. Per quam quidem nominationem dicti

domini Hugonis, ad ipsam ecclesiam de Esysngtona A.D. 1339
 præsentandi, dictus annuus redditus xl. librarum -1349.
 cessavit, ulterius minime exigendus. Qui, cum ipsam
 ecclesiam de Esysngtona per annos aliquot, ut prædictum
 est, retineret, eam in manus archiepiscopi resignavit.
 Unde nos ejus indemnitate præcavescentes, eidem in Annuity of
 quaterviginti libris annuis, ad totam vitam suam, apud 80 pounds
 Cantabrigiam persolvendis, per quoddam scriptum obli- secured to
 gatorium nostrum coram justiciariis domini regis in him.
 banco communi irrotulatum, nostrum monasterium et
 nos obligabamus. Et pro majori securitate dictæ an-
 nuæ pensionis lxxx. marcarum præfato domino Hugoni
 fideliter faciendæ, præfatus abbas noster Hugo, pro se
 et conventu nostro, in cancellaria domini regis, recog-
 novit se præfato domino Hugoni de Glainnvilla in mille
 libris sterlingorum obligari, si ad terminos constitutos
 aliquando deficeremus in solutione pensionis antedictæ.
 Postea autem idem dominus Hugo de Glainnvilla, deso-
 lationi nostræ compassus, de prædictis quaterviginti
 libris annuis nobis viginti marcas annuas relaxabat, ut
 de cætero ei centum marcas annuas, sub præscriptis
 securitatibus, annuatim persolveremus. Ipsa autem eccle-
 sia de Esysngtona, ad cujus tunc parochiam ipsa villa
 de Esysngtona, et villæ de Ravenserodd, Dymeltona et
 Newtona, pertinebant, ad quadraginta libras extenditur
 annuatim. Cujus decimæ sunt sex marcæ. Oneratur
 autem perpetuo de viginti et una marcis vicario; de cen- Charges on
 tum solidis archiepiscopo et capitulo Eboraci; de vij. the living.
 solidis vj. denariis pro procuratore archidiacono; de iiij.
 solidis archiepiscopo pro synodalibus; de xliij. quarteriis
 avenæ præposito Beverlacensi; de sustentatione unius
 cantariæ pro anima domini Johannis de Cotingham,
 videlicet, de sex marcis capellano servienti eidem can-
 tariæ, tempore Johannis de Ryslay abbatis onerata; de
 xxxj. solidis, iiij. denariis, abbati Albemarlæ.¹ Tunc

¹ After *Albemarlæ* insert, præter alia onera ordinaria et extraordinaria, erased.

A.D. 1339
-1349. quidem ipsa ecclesia non onerabatur de viij. solidis et
iiij. denariis de ipsis xxxj. solidis, iiij. denariis. Sed
causam onerationis ejusdem tempore domini Roberti
abbatis 16 plenius explanabo. Inde etiam incepit, oc-
casione ejusdem ecclesiæ, oneratio perpetua quinque
marcarum ad cantariam de Wynestede. Assignabamus
etiam domino Johanni de Cotyngham maneria, terras
et tenementa, in Arnallia, Rowtona, Hayholmo, Otring-
ham, Dymeltona et Rowth, quæ valebant centum libras
annuatim, ad totam vitam ipsius domini Johannis. Sol-
vebamus etiam domino Hugoni de Glainvylla centum
marcas annuatim ad totam vitam suam, præter alia
onera ordinaria et extraordinaria dictæ ecclesiæ incum-
bentia, et enormia damna et expensas et dispendia
occasione appropriationis ejusdem, et provisione et per-
quisitione pecuniæ pro pensionibus memoratis suis ter-
minis fideliter persolvendis. Infra breve etiam post
appropriationem supradictam, ipsa villa de Ravenserodd,
in qua pridem habuimus dimidiam acram terræ decen-
ter edificatam, quæ villa quasi burgum videbatur, et
quæ valebat annuatim ad matricem suam ecclesiam de
Esyngtona quinquaginta libras, quæ quasi infra xl.
libras in quibus ipsa ecclesia de Esyngtona extendeba-
tur contentæ erant, per inundationes maris et Humbriæ
penitus deleta erat et absumpta. Ob ejus villæ con-
sumptionem, et ecclesiæ de Esyngtona super hoc damni-
ficationem, dominus Robertus abbas 16 circa taxationem
ipsius ecclesiæ de Esyngtona mitigandam omni conatu
laboravit, sicut postea tempore suo erit declaratum.
Post ejus villæ de Ravenserodd consumptionem, ipsa
ecclesia de Esyngtona præfato domino Johanni de
Cotyngham, qui pro eadem habebat de nobis centum
libratas terræ annuatim, dimissa erat 'ad firmam' pro
20 marcis annuis tantum, cum oneribus ordinariis per-
solutis. Sed terminis hujusmodi dimissionis finiti,
idem dominus Johannes procuravit eandem ecclesiam
de Esyngtona dimitti cuidam commonacho nostri monas-

Ravens-
erode.
Destruc-
tion of the
town by
inundation.

The church
of Esyng-
ton let to
one of the

terii, cognato suo, domino Johanni de Newtona, quon- A.D. 1339
dam priori monasterii nostri, sed inde quieto, tenendam -1349.
ipsi domino Johanni de Newtona monacho, ad totam monks, for
vitam suam, pro viginti marcis tantum nobis annuatim 20 marks
reddendis, cum oneribus ordinariis per ipsum persol- rent.
vendis. Et ad fidelem conventionem ipsi nostro com-
monacho tenendam, aliis cognatis suis sæcularibus nos
et monasterium nostrum in centum libris fecerat obli-
gari. Unde ipse monachus tenuit in forma præscripta
eandem ecclesiam ad totam vitam suam, et obiit anno
Domini 1386. Dum autem præfata ecclesia de Esyng-
tona nobis sic appropriaretur, quidam malivoli nostri
et quietis nostræ perturbatores, comminabantur se quam
plurimas expensas, ultra summas videlicet millenarias,
profundere, si per suggestionem suam dominum regem
chartas suas de advocatione et licentia appropriationis
ejusdem ecclesiæ non inducerent revocare. Unde ipsi,
videlicet dominus Willelmus De la Pole, tunc, per con-
cessionem regiam, dominus de Holdernesse, dominus
Ricardus frater suus de Kyngstona super Hullo, milites
et mercatores, Willelmus Lengleys eschaetor de Holder-
nesse, et alii, per litteras suas regi significarunt, quod
in concessione per ipsum nobis de advocatione dictæ
ecclesiæ de Esyngtona facta, deceptus fuerat manifeste.
Unde ipse dominus rex, occasione prædictæ suggestio-
nis in indignationem contra nos commotus, et volens
indemnitati suæ in hac parte præcavere, ipsi Willelmo
Lengleys, escaetori de Holdernesse, et aliis dederat in
mandatis, quatinus omnes evidencias, quas penes se,
pro jure regio super dictis ecclesiis de Skypse, Esyng-
tona et Kayngham, recuperando, haberent, per se, vel
per aliquos alios de quibus confiderent, in cancellariam
regiam ad certam diem, sub sigillis suis, distincte et
aperte transmitterent interclusas, et insuper abbati nos-
tro scire facerent in hac parte quod tunc foret ibidem,
cum litteris regiis de concessionibus dictarum ecclesi-
arum, ad ostendendum quare advocationes dictarum

Representations made to the king to induce him to withdraw his licence for the appropriation of Easington church.

The charters inspected by the king, and approved.

A.D. 1339
-1349. ecclesiarum in manus regias resumī, et ipsæ litteræ in cancellaria prædicta recludi, non deberent, ex occasione deceptionis supradictæ. Sed Domino largiente qui non deseruit sperantes in se, rex, inspectis litteris suis, erga ipsum sufficientibus in hac parte, nos de dictis ecclesiis dimisit quietos; et, ipsa malivola suggestionē nostrorum æmulorum repulsata, dictas ecclesias absque exactione regia adhuc pacifice possidemus. Interea, dominus Johannes de Cotyngham, de quo prædicitur, quo pacto ignoro, maneria de Arnallia et Rowtona, quæ de nobis ad vitam totam tenuerat, nostro monasterio retradebat.

V. *De cantaria de Fowlstowe.*

Presenta-
tion of
Sir John
Botheby to
the church
of Kaing-
ham.
Fowlstowe. Et cum, ut prædictum est, præfatum Hugonem de Glainvylla de ecclesia de Kayngham ad præfatam ecclesiam de Esyngtona transtulisse, domino regi, qui tunc feoda et advocaciones ad abbatem Albemarle in Holdernesse spectantes, propter guerrarum dispendia, in manu sua retinebat,¹ ad dictam ecclesiam de Kayngham, jam per resignationem dicti domini Hugonis de Glainvylla, nuper rectoris ejusdem, vacantem, clericum quendam dominum Johannem de Bothby nominavimus, ad præfatam ecclesiam per eundem dominum regem, ad nominationem nostram, præsentandum. Quo quidem rectore ipsius ecclesiæ de Kayngham personaliter existente, omnibus nisibus conabamur, per ejusdem sic nominati et præsentati resignationem, præfatam ecclesiam de Kayngham, licentia appropriationis interposita, nostro monasterio in proprios usus imperpetuum adunare. Sed cum iterum sumptus deessent, qui necessario circa ejus appropriationem funderentur, iterum præfatum dominum Robertum de Hyltona adivimus, consolationem nostri propositi quesituri. A quo iterum

Endeavour
to effect the
appropriation
of the
church.

Loan obtained
from
Sir Robert
Hilton,

¹ After *retinebat* occur the words, *ad nominationem nostram*, erased, P.

acceptis centum et quadraginta marcis sterlingorum, concessimus eidem, ad sustentationem unius cantariæ in ecclesia de Fowlstowe Lincolniensis dioceseos, cujus patronatum ipse dominus Robertus possidebat, pro anima sua et animabus antecessorum suorum celebrandæ, quinque marcas annuas, percipiendas de maneriis nostris de Saltagh, Waghna et Tharlesthorpia, in Holdernesse, capellano pro tempore dictæ cantariæ deservienti perpetuis temporibus persolvendas. Et si dictus annuus redditus quinque marcarum aretro foret ad aliquem terminum notatum, in parte vel in toto, bene liceat capellano dictæ cantariæ in ipsis maneriis distringere, et distractiones retinere, quousque ei satisfaceret de arreragiis, misis et costagiis, quæ fecerit pro distractionibus capiendis, et pro placito dictarum distractionum manutenendo. Præterea, pro majori securitate dicti annui redditus in ecclesia de Fowlstowe fideliter persolvendi, nos et successores nostros concedebamus teneri dicto domino Roberto et heredibus suis in uno annuo reddito viginti librarum argenti, de ipsis maneriis exigendo. Et, si contingat dictum annum redditum 20 librarum aretro esse in parte vel in toto, ad aliquem terminum notatum, liceat dicto domino Roberto et heredibus suis, pro arreragiis dicti annui redditus 20 librarum, in omnibus maneriis antedictis distringere, in quorumcunque manus devenerint, temporibus pro futuris; defesantia videlicet tali interveniente, quod, pro tempore quo dictæ quinque marcæ capellano ibidem celebranti, sine defectu, suis terminis, persolverentur, dictus dominus Róbertus et heredes sui nihil exigere poterunt de prædicto annuo reddito 20 librarum nec de arreragiis ejusdem quibuscunque. Et, ad majorem dictarum 5 marcarum securitatem fideliter solvendarum, obligavimus nos episcopo Lincolniensi, qui pro tempore fuerit, in decem marcis argenti, levandis et percipiendis de reddito nostro de Wyfelesby, quoties dicta solutio quinque marcarum aretro

A.D. 1339
-1349.
under en-
gagement
to maintain
a chantry
in Fowl-
stowe
church.

Security
for its
main-
tenance.

A.D. 1339 fuerit per unum mensem integrum, in defectu nostro, 1349.
post lapsum termini alicujus. Ad hæc autem, quia dictus dominus Robertus ipsam cantariam ita ordinaverat ut qualibet die septimanæ [capellanus in ea deserviens] missam pro defunctis, scilicet "Requiem" "eternam," excepta dominica, in qua missam de Trinitate, et alia omnia servitia quolibet die, videlicet "Placebo," "Dirige," et "Commendationem," [celebraret], dotaveratque eam de hujusmodi annuo reddito quinque marcarum, quem acquisivit specialiter pro eadem, concessimus, pro nobis et successoribus nostris, quod si ipsa ordinatio, quoad majorem securitatem parandam super prædictis annuis redditibus, emendatione indigeret in futurum, quod¹ parati essemus, secundum dispositionem dicti domini Roberti aut heredum suorum, et communis consilii partis utriusque, ordinationem tunc factam emendare et reformare,

A.D. 1349. cum fuerimus super hoc rationabiliter præmuniti. Præ-
fata autem ordinatio facta fuerat anno Domini 1349, et in anno 1383 finivit terminus infra quem præfatas centum octoginta marcas in ipsa cantaria, quas pro eadem recepimus, plenarie expendebamus. Ita quod totum quod in præfata cantaria, post annum Domini 1383, expendimus ad nihil utile nobis redigitur in futurum, præsertim cum ipsum plus expendimus quam pro dicta cantaria antea ceperamus, præter etiam delationes ipsarum 5 marcarum ultra Humbriam ad Fowlstowe, ad easus quolibet anno 40 denarium, a principio compositionis in futurum, et præter timores penarum forsan incurrendarum.

VI. De decima aggregata in ecclesia de Kington.

Præfata autem pecunia, que nobis data fuerat pro cantaria de Fowlstowe, ut prædictum, sic recepta, a pristino proposito desistere volebamus, quin circa

Kington.

¹ quod] a redundancy, but the reading of the MS.

appropriationem præfatæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham arden- A.D. 1339
ter insisteremus. Unde domino Willelmo de Zowche, -1349.
tunc Eboracensi archiepiscopo, petitionem hujusmodi
qualem prius de ecclesia de Esyngtona feceramus,
addentes etiam quod, in recompensationem manerii de
Mytona et villæ de Kyngestona super Hullo, Edwardus
rex primus [post] conquæstum advocaciones ecclesiarum
de Esyngtona et Kayngham nobis contulit, ad effectum
videlicet, ut eadem ecclesiæ nobis et successoribus nos-
tris appropriarentur et unirentur, in usus nostros pro-
prios et successorum nostrorum perpetuo possidendæ.
Et jam capella de Ravenserre a dicta ecclesia de
Esyngtona, nobis nuper appropriata, dependens, ac
major pars ædificiorum totius villæ de Ravenserre, per
inundationes aquarum maris et Humbriæ plus solito
excrecentium, fere penitus tunc fuerunt eversæ. Propter
quod nonnulli incolæ et habitatores ejusdem villæ se
ad loca alia transtulerunt, dictam villam relinquentes
quodammodo desolatam; ita quod proventus, decimæ
et oblationes, quæ ad dictam capellam consueverunt
pertinere, et in quibus magna pars proventuum dictæ
ecclesiæ de Esyngtona existere consuevit, propter populi
carentiam plurimum defecerunt. Quas propositiones et
alias archiepiscopus, per inquisitionem in capella nostra f. 103.
in ¹ bosco factam per viros ecclesiasticos ² ætatis grand- Appropria-
ævæ, juratos et examinatos, rei veritatem ³ veraciter tion of
comperiens ⁴ continere, dictam ecclesiam de Kayngham, Kayngham
cum suis juribus, pertinentiis et dependenciis, universis, church.
nobis, successoribus nostris ac monasterio nostro, in-
corporavit per decretum, in usus nostros proprios et
successorum nostrorum perpetuo possidendam. Ita
quod, cedente vel decedente præfato domino Johanne
de Botheby, ⁵ rectore ecclesiæ de Kayngham antedictæ,

¹ nostra in] de, P. From this point
the text is derived from the Eger-
ton MS.

² After ecclesiasticos insert, sæcu-
lares et, P.

³ veritatem] seriem, P.

⁴ comperiens] wanting in P.

⁵ After Botheby insert tunc, in-
terlined in P.

A.D. 1339 possessionem ejusdem ecclesiæ, jurium et pertinentium
 -1349. ipsius, irrequisito ulteriori consensu ipsius archiepiscopi
 seu successorum suorum, vel ulteriori licentia petita
 aut obtenta, auctoritate propria, libere apprehendere
 valeremus et licite retinere; reservata ordinationi suæ
 Provision for a per- de ipsius ecclesiæ de Kayngham fructibus, redditibus
 petual vicar. et proventibus, perpetuo vicario in ipsa ecclesia per-
 petuo servituro, per nos et successores nostros, quo-
 ties ipsa vicaria vacaverit, archiepiscopo præsentando,
 congrua portione, ex qua idem vicarius commode
 sustentari valeret, et onera sibi incumbentia debite
 supportare. Cujus vicariam ita constituit; quod in
 eadem ecclesia¹ sit unus vicarius perpetuus sæcularis,
 in ordine sacerdotali constitutus, providus et discretus,
 ac ad regimen animarum habilis, idoneus et honestus,
 per nos et successores nostros ad archiepiscopum qui
 pro tempore fuerit, quoties ipsam vicariam vacare con-
 tingerit, præsentandus; qui curam habeat animarum, et
 personaliter resideat in eadem. Quam etiam vicariam
 consistere voluit in portionibus infrascriptis; videlicet,
 in uno manso competenti, cum curtilagio et domibus
 pro habitatione vicarii sufficienter ædificatis sumptibus
 nostris, prima vice. Consistatque portio dicti vicarii in
 12 libris sterlingorum, de nobis, singulis annis, in dicta
 ecclesia, ipsi vicario ad certos terminos persolvendis.
 Et, si contingeret dictam portionem 12 librarum in
 parte vel in toto ad dictos terminos, ob nostrum
 defectum, per 8 dies aretro exsistere, extunc fructus,
 redditus et proventus, dictæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham
 sequestrarentur; et sic sequestratos in eventum sub
 custodia archidiaconi aut ejus officialis aut decani de
 Holderness voluit remanere, quousque de summa sic
 aretro existente, præfato vicario debita, una cum
 damnis quæ passus fuerit et expensis quas fecerit
 occasione præmissa, per nos eidem vicario fuerit ple-

¹ After ecclesia insert de Kayngham, P.

narie satisfactum. Et insuper nos 60 solidos argenti A.D. 1339
 fabricæ ecclesiæ Beati Petri Eboracensis, pro non -1349. *
 solutione dictæ portionis, quoties defecerimus,¹ solvere
 teneamur. Et nihilominus nos et successores nostros
 in dicta² summa 12 librarum,³ sub pœna excommuni-
 cationis majoris in abbatem, suppriorem, cellerarium,
 bursarium,⁴ camerarium, ac singulares personas nostri
 monasterii, suspensionis in conventum et interdicti in
 ecclesiam conventualem, nostra mora, culpa et offensa,
 præcedentibus et id merito exigentibus, canonica moni-
 tione præmissa, de consensu nostro expresso similiter
 condemnavit. Qui quidem vicarius qui pro tempore Charges
 fuerit panem, vinum et luminare, pro majori altari of wine,
 dictæ ecclesiæ, ac lotionem et reparationem vestimen- books,
 torum et librorum dictæ ecclesiæ, cum opus fuerit, vestments,
 invenire, fieri facere et subire, teneatur. Ad nulla &c.
 vero alia onera, ordinaria seu extraordinaria, dictæ
 ecclesiæ qualitercunque incumbentia, vicarium dictæ
 ecclesiæ⁵ astringi voluit⁶ seu teneri. Sed nos et suc-
 cessores nostri cancellum dictæ ecclesiæ, cum opus
 fuerit, construemus et reparabimus; libros, vestimenta,
 et cætera onera ecclesiastica quæcunque ad rectoris
 providentiam de jure vel consuetudine spectantia, quo-
 ties necesse fuerit, de novo imperpetuum debemus
 providere, ac cætera onera, ordinaria et extraordinaria,
 pane, vino et luminari, ac lotionem et reparationem libro-
 rum et vestimentorum, per dictum vicarium ut præ-
 mittitur inveniendis et subeundis, exceptis, nos et
 successores nostri nostris sumptibus, solvere, facere et
 subire, totaliter teneremur. Ac, in recompensationem Annual
 læsionis ecclesiæ Beati Petri Eboracensis, et propter pension of
 40s. to St.

¹ After *defecerimus* insert, in so-
 lutione ejusdem, P.

² After *dicta* insert *portione seu*,
 P.

³ After *librarum* insert, *vicario*

dictæ ecclesiæ fideliter faciendam,
 P.

⁴ After *bursarium* insert et, P.

⁵ *dictæ ecclesiæ*] qui pro tempore
 fuerit, P.

⁶ *voluit*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1339
-1349.
Peter's of
York.

f. 103 b.

Possession
of the
church
deferred.

indemnitatem ejusdem, quæ, ex consuetudine in antea observata, fructus beneficiorum vacantium percipere consuevit, ac in signum subjectionis dictæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham, quæ amplius non vacaret,¹ annuam pensionem² 40 solidorum de fructibus ejusdem ecclesiæ de Kayngham, quorum 26 solidi et 8 denarii archiepiscopo liberandi, et 13 solidi 4 denarii decano et capitulo Eboracensibus, per nos et successores nostros singulis annis perpetuo persolvantur, dictus archiepiscopus reservavit. Quam quidem compositionem³ dictum capitulum Eboracense confirmavit. Nec tamen adhuc⁴ possessionem ipsius ecclesiæ de Kayngham⁵ obtinebamus. Sed præfatus dominus Johannes de Botheby⁶ possessioni ejus per annos aliquot, usque ad tempora domini Johannis de Ryslay abbatis, incumbibat; quæ etiam ecclesia⁷ tempore ejusdem domini Johannis de Ryslay abbatis⁸ nostro monasterio fuerat adunata, ut in suo tempore referetur. Et quid de inventione luminaris pro magno altari dictæ ecclesiæ postea acciderat,⁹ tempore domini Willelmi abbatis¹⁰ 18 reperitur¹¹ exarata.

VII. *De exoneratione nonæ regi concessæ, de terris indebitis exaratis.*¹²

Ecclesiastice nos
summoned
to parliament of 16
Edw. III.

Interim, in parlamento, anno regni Edwardi regis tertii 16, apud Westmonasterium tente, exstitit concordatum quod religiosi et alii viri ecclesiastici qui ad parlamentum apud Westmonasterium anno regni ejus-

¹ vacaret] vacavit. P.

² annuam pensionem] annuam censum seu pensionem annuam. P.

³ After compositionem] insert compositionem. P.

⁴ Nec . . . adhuc] Nec . . . quidem, in P.

⁵ de Kayngham] wanting in P.

⁶ Botheby] Bothby. P.

⁷ ecclesia] wanting in P.

⁸ abbatis] wanting in P.

⁹ Et quid . . . acciderat] Declarationem antem illius verbi hinc inde, P.

¹⁰ Willelmi] wanting. Roberti abbatis and corrected in P.

¹¹ reperitur] reperies. P.

¹² De terris . . . exaratis] wanting in P.

dem regis 14 tentum, ubi praelati, comites, barones et A.D. 1339
 communitas regni, ad idem parliamentum summoniti, -1349.
 nonam garbam, 9 vellus, et 9 agnum, dicto regi, pro exempt
 expeditione negotiorum suorum in partibus transmarinis, from the
 concesserunt, summoniti non fuerunt, nec huiusmodi subsidy of
 nonam regi concesserunt, et qui decimas regi prius a ninth
 concessas de temporalibus spiritualibus suis annexis, quæ granted
 ad decimam inter eadem spiritualia anno regni regis by it.
 Edwardi avi sui 20 taxata fuerunt, solverunt, de solu-
 tione 9 prædictæ, pro prædictis temporalibus suis sic
 ad decimam taxatis, penitus exonerentur; quodque de Lands ac-
 terris et tenementis per ipsos religiosos et alios viros quired after
 ecclesiasticos post dictum annum 20 acquisitis eadem 20 Edw. I.
 nona levaretur¹ ad opus regis. Assessores et collectores not ex-
 dictæ nonæ in comitatu Eboracensi, per regem virtute empt.
 dictæ concessionis² commissi, nos ad 18 libras 11 soli- Distrain of
 dos, de 9 prædicta, pro temporalibus nostris in villis de the goods
 Kayngham, Otringham, Northdaltona, Hotona,³ Ruda, of the
 quæ in brevi domini regis tunc vocabatur⁴ Rynera, monastery
 Skypse, Beforth, Levena, Wartria, Skyringe, Waghna for the
 et Wharroma⁵ in le Street, quæ ad decimam cum clero, subsidy.
 infra summam 253 librarum et 10 solidorum, ad quam
 bona temporalia nostra in grosso, dicto anno 20, taxata
 fuerunt, injuste distrinxerunt et multipliciter infesta-
 runt. Super quo supplicavimus domino regi nobis Appeal to
 remedium adhiberi. Unde dominus rex mandavit breve the king,
 suum thesaurario et baronibus suis de scaccario quod, and order
 scrutatis rotulis et memorandis scaccarii supradicti præ- for inquiry.
 missa tangentibus, si per huiusmodi scrutineum, vel per
 inquisitionem super præmissis faciendam, vel alio modo
 legitimo, eis constare posset omnia bona temporalia
 nostra in villis prædictis ad decimam prædictam cum

¹ *levaretur*] *levetur*, P.² After *concessionis* insert, per
thesaurarium et barones de scacca-
rio regis, P.³ After *Hotona* insert in, P.⁴ *vocabatur*] *vocatur*, P.⁵ *Wharroma*] *Warrum*, P.

A.D. 1339 clero infra dictam summam 253 librarum et 10 solidorum, dicto anno 20 et tunc, fuisse taxata, nosque decimas prædictas regi solvisse, tunc demandæ quas de nobis fecerunt de dictis 18 libris et 11 solidis a nobis exactis de nona prædicta supersederent, et nos inde ad scaccarium suum exonerarent et quietos facerent; proviso quod de 9 prædicta de terris et tenementis, si quæ per nos vel prædecessores nostros post dictum annum 20 in prædictis villis acquisita fuissent,¹ decima inde ad opus regium levaretur, juxta concordiam antedictam. Facto ergo scrutinio rotulorum domini regis, compertum fuit quod 18 libræ 11 solidi de nobis exigebantur de nona nos contingente in dictis² villis. Unde xvj. denarii exigebantur pro³ nona temporalium nostrorum in Kayngham, iiij. libræ iiij. solidi in Otringham, xxiiij. solidi in Northdaltona, liij. solidi iiij. denarii in Hotona, ix. solidi in Rynera, xij. solidi viij. denarii in Skypse, vij. solidi vj. denarii in Beforth,⁴ x. solidi vj. denarii in Levena, xx. solidi in Wartria, lxxvj. solidi viij. denarii in Skyrynges, xxxij. solidi in Waghna, et l. solidi in Wharroma in le Strete. Scrutatis etiam rotulis quoad temporalia nostra spiritualibus annexa, compertum fuit quod habemus in dioecesi Eboracensi temporalia spiritualibus annexa quæ⁵ ad 253 libras x. solidos taxantur in universo, nulla facta mentione de particulari taxatione ejusdem: pro quibus temporalibus nos et prædecessores nostri decimam cum clero solvimus, a tempore taxationis ejusdem factæ anno 20 Edwardi avi sui usque tunc. Et super hoc quæsito ab abbate nostro si quid haberet pro se ostendere ad informandam curiam de particulari taxatione temporalium nostrorum in villis prædictis, ubi ad dictam nonam assidebatur, abbas respondit, quod ipse habuit

f. 104.

Particulars
of taxation
of tempo-
ralities.¹ *fuissent*] fuerint, P.² *dictis*] diversis, P.³ *exigebantur pro*] sunt de, P.⁴ *Beforth*] Beford, P.⁵ *quæ*] qui, E.

in Kayngham quoddam manerium vocatum Saltagh, A.D. 1339
 quod ad x. libras; in Northdaltona terras et tenementa
 quæ ad x. libras; in Hotona manerium de Crauncewyk,
 quod ad vj. libras; in Rinera¹ terras et tenementa
 quæ ad xl. solidos; in Skypse duas bovatas terræ an-
 nexas glebæ ecclesiæ ibidem appropriatæ monasterio
 nostro, et manerium de Croo in eadem parochia, quæ
 ad x. libras; in Beforth² quoddam manerium vocatum
 Moregrange, et xij. bovatas terræ in Dodyngtona in
 parochia ecclesiæ ejusdem villæ de Beforth,³ quæ ad
 viij. libras; in Levena manerium de Hayholmo, quod
 ad vj. libras; in Wartre manerium de Blaunchemarle
 quod ad c. solidos; in Skyrynge terras et tenementa
 quæ ad xx. libras; in Waghna terras et tenementa
 quæ ad x. libras; in Wharroma³ terras et tenementa
 quæ ad x. libras taxantur. Quæ quidem terras et tene-
 menta omnia dixit idem abbas noster sic fuisse taxata
 anno 20 supradicto, et infra dictam grossam summam
 taxationis temporalium nostrorum fuisse contenta; quod
 prætendebat verificare. Et quoad nonam sic exactam
 in dicta villa de Otringham, dixit quod terræ et tene-
 menta quæ habuit dicto anno 14 regis tunc perquisita
 fuerunt monasterio nostro post dictum annum 20; et
 inde solvit portionem de dicta nona contingentem in
 eadem; et ostendit inde litteram de solutione sub no-
 minibus assessorum.⁴ Requisitus insuper dictus abbas
 noster si ipse dicto anno 14 habuit in dictis aliis villis⁵
 aliquas alias terras seu tenementa, præter ea quæ
 fuerunt de possessione domus nostræ dicto anno 20
 regis avi, seu aliqua alia mobilia tunc ibidem quam
 de terris et tenementis illis exeuntia, et dixit quod
 non; et hoc similiter prætendebat verificare.⁶ Super

¹ *Rinera*] Rynera, P.

² *Beforth*] Beford, P.

³ *Wharroma*] Warrum, P.

⁴ After *assessorum* insert, super
 quo dictum est ei quod sequeretur
 acquietationem, P.

⁵ After *villis* insert, ubi assideba-
 tur ad nonam, P.

⁶ After *verificare* insert, Ideo
 consideratum fuit quod super hiis
 fieret inquisitio, P.

A.D. 1339 quo ¹ inquisitio capta fuit apud Beverlacum.² Ubi
 -1349. juratores dixerunt super sacramentum suum quod om-
 Inquisition showing nia terræ et tenementa quæ tenemus in villis de Kayng-
 that the lands as- ham, Northdaltona, Hotona, Ruda, Skypse, Beforth,³
 assessed had Lovena, Wartria, Skyringe, Waghna et Wharroma,
 been ac- supradictis, dicto anno regis 14 et postea, fuerunt in
 quired possessione domus nostræ de Melsa prædicto anno 20
 before the year 20 regis Edwardi avi, et tunc taxata fuerunt ad decimam
 Edw. I. cum clero inter alia temporalia tunc domus nostræ,
 infra summam 253 librarum, 10 solidorum, ad quam
 summam bona temporalia nostra in diocesi Eboracensi
 tunc taxata fuerunt; et quod abbas noster nulla alia ⁴
 terras seu tenementa habuit dicto anno 14, nec postea,
 de novo perquisito vel alio modo, in eisdem villis,
 præter illa tenementa quæ sic cum clero ad decimam
 fuerunt taxata; nec aliqua bona mobilia habuit tempore
 collectionis et assessionis dictæ nonæ in eisdem villis,
 præter illa ⁵ quæ de temporalibus sic taxatis ad decimam
 cum clero fuerunt exeuntia. Dixeruntque quod terræ
 et tenementa quæ dictus abbas noster tenuit in Otring-
 ham fuerunt de novo perquisito, et non taxabantur ad
 decimam cum clero. Dixeruntque quod non est aliqua
 villa in comitatu Eboracensi nuncupata Rynera. Sed
 illa portio ix. solidorum de dicta nona exacta ab abbate
 nostro, ratione terræ et mobilium suorum in Rynera,
 erronee exigebatur per defectum scriptoris, qui scripsit
 Rynera pro Ruda: pro eo quod temporalia, ratione
 quorum dictus abbas noster assessus fuit ad dictos ix.
 solidos, sunt in villa de Ruda, et non in Rynera. Re-
 quisi dicti juratores si dictus abbas noster ad dictas
 particulas nonæ rite assessus fuit, et juxta possessiones

The town
 North
 mis-called
 Ryner in
 the assess-
 ment.

¹ Super quo] Unde, P.

² After Beverlacum insert, super
 premissis, die Mercurii proximo
 post festum exaltationis Sancte Cru-
 cis, anno regis tunc xvij^{to}, coram
 Wilhelmo de Brookesby, barone

senescalli, et Johanne Mordoun,
 milite, P.

³ Rynges] Beked, P.

⁴ alia] wanting in P.

⁵ After the insert bona P.

quas tunc habuit in dictis villis, dixerunt quod sic; quia dixerunt quod quælibet particula terræ et mobilium dicti abbatis nostri fuit assessa proportionaliter et consimili modo ad dictam nonam, sicut particulae terrarum et mobilium aliorum laicorum in eisdem villis fuerunt assessæ. A.D. 1339
-1349.

VIII. *De exoneratione exactionis apportorum; de redditu de Wyfelesby; de prosecutione pro augmentatione vicariæ de Skypse, et de confirmatione terrarum de Erghoma.*

Et, dum hæc agerentur et guerra dolorosa¹ inter dictum Edwardum tertium regem Angliæ et Philippum regem Franciæ sumpsisset exordium, et terræ ideo et possessiones religiosorum alienigenarum in Anglia captæ fuissent in manum regis,² prædictus dominus Edwardus rex, anno regni sui 17, mandavit³ quod omnes abbates et priores ordinum Præmonstratensis⁴ et Cisterciensis in Anglia compellerentur ad satisfaciendum regi de apporto per ipsos abbatibus eorundem ordinum in partibus transmarinis ut superioribus suis debito, et de arreragiis inde de sex annis præcedentibus,⁵ a tempore videlicet quo terræ et possessiones religiosorum alienigenarum in Anglia captæ fuerunt in manum regis. Quapropter,⁶ abbas noster de Melsa attachiatus fuit ad satisfaciendum regi de hujusmodi apporto et arreragiis de tempore supradicto. Unde abbas noster prædictus respondit,⁷ quod ipse nullum apportum alicui

War with France.

f. 104 b.

Cistercian monasteries required to pay to the king the portion due to the superior house of the order abroad.

Claim upon the abbey of Meaux.

¹ *dolorosa*] dolerosa, in E.

² After *regis* insert, per vj. annos tunc præcedentes, P.

³ After *mandavit* insert, breve baronibus suis de scaccario, P.

⁴ *Præmonstratensis*] Primonstracensis in MS.

⁵ *de . . . præcedentibus*] wanting in P.

⁶ *Quapropter*] Prætextu cujus brevis, P.

⁷ *de . . . respondit*] a vicesimo tertio die Julii anno xi., quo die terræ et tenementa hujusmodi capta fuerunt in manum regis ratione guerræ. Ad diem ergo præfixum venit abbas noster, et allocutus per barones de apporto quod debuit et fecit per tempus prædictum, dixit, P.

A.D. 1339
-1349. superiori domui de ordine nostro in partibus transmarinis solvere tenebatur, nec ipse seu prædecessores sui quicquam nomine apporti, seu alio modo, arte vel ingenio, a prædicto tempore¹ solverunt; et hæc prætendebat verificare. Ideo ergo datus fuit dies ad in-

Inquisition. quirendum. Quo die, 'apud Beverlacum,'² juratores dixerunt, super sacramentum suum, quod idem abbas noster nullum apportum alicui superiori domui de ordine nostro in partibus transmarinis solvere tenebatur, nec ipse seu prædecessores sui quicquam nomine apporti, seu alio modo, arte vel ingenio, a dicto tempore³ solverunt, miserunt vel liberaverunt. Ideo consideratum fuit quod dictus abbas noster iret inde sine die.⁴ Capta est etiam alia inquisitio apud Eboracum, anno sequente, de hujusmodi exactione. Ubi etiam juratores⁵ dixerunt super sacramentum suum, quod prædictus abbas noster nullum apportum alicui superiori domui de ordine nostro in partibus transmarinis solvere tenebatur; nec ipse seu prædecessores sui quicquam nomine apporti, seu alio modo, arte vel ingenio, a tempore⁶ supradicto nec antea, a tempore quo extitit⁷ memoria, ibidem solverunt. Ideo consideratum fuit quod prædictus abbas noster iret inde sine die; salva regi actione *alias si*, etc. Inquisitio etiam alia capta fuit per escaetorem domini regis in comitatu Lincolnæ, anno dicti regis 15; in qua præsentatum fuerat quod

Wyfelesby.
Attempt of
the king's
escheator

¹ *tempore*] anno xj., P.

² *Quo . . Beverlacum*] Ad quem diem inquisitio capta fuit præscripto die Exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis, anno regis xvij., apud Beverlacum, coram Willelmo de Broclesby et Johanne Sturmy, ubi, P.

³ *tempore*] xxiiij. die Julii anno xj. dicti regis, P.

⁴ After *die* insert, *salva regi actione alias si*, etc. Prætextu etiam ejusmodi placiti, P.

⁵ *anno . . juratores*] coram Willelmo Basset, assignato per litteras patentes sub sigillo scaccarii ad inquisitionem super hujusmodi exactione capiendam. Unde inquisitio capta fuit Eboracum per alios juratores, in vigilia Exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis, anno regis tunc xix., qui, P.

⁶ *tempore*] dicto xxiiij. die Julii, P.

⁷ *extitit*] exstat, P.

abbas de Wellehowe recepit ex feoffamento abbatis de A.D. 1339
 Melsa manerium de Wyfelesby, licentia regis inde ob- -1349.
 tenta, 40 annis tunc elapsis, et valet per annum 20 to seize the
 marcas. Et quod idem abbas de Wellehowe concessit rent of the
 prædicto abbati de Melsa onerandum prædictum ma- manor of
 nerium de 20 libris, 13 solidis, 4 denariis,¹ per annum Wyfelesby.
 imperpetuum, sine licentia regis inde obtenta, 36 annis
 tunc elapsis. Unde idem escaetor dictum redditum
 nostrum 20 librarum, 13 solidorum, 4 [denariorum], in
 manum regiam seisivit.² Quapropter nos dicto escae-
 tori litteras regias,³ dicti redditus materiam seriatim
 continentes, et quatinus ipse de dicto redditu se non
 intromitteret, exitusque si quos medio tempore perce-
 perat nobis restitueret,⁴ sumus adepti; domino rege
 tenorem litterarum sic escaetori directarum, ad requisiti-
 onem nostram, sub litteris suis patentibus nobis ex-
 emplificante. Interea, vicarius ecclesiæ de Skypse, qui Skypse.
 tunc fuit, erga dominum archiepiscopum pro augmen- Petition of
 tatione portionis vicariæ suæ prosequabatur; dimidiam the vicar
 carucatam terræ, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, quietam for increase
 et liberam ab omni solutione decimarum, tam bladi⁵ of stipend.
 quam mobiliū et omnium aliarum rerum, cum 2
 toftis ad dictam ecclesiam pertinentibus, omnes etiam
 oblationes et obventiones altaris præter decimas lanæ
 et agnorum, postulando; pro eo, ut asseruit,⁶ quod⁷
 plures vicarii dictæ ecclesiæ in possessione ipsarum
 petitarum aliquamdiu perstiterunt. Sed tamen minime
 prævalens in hac parte, tantum antiquam portionem
 tam ipse quam successores sui perceperunt.⁸ Robertus Erghoma.
 itaque filius Willelmi filii Johannis de Wythornewyk Claim of
 a nobis totam terram nostram de Erghoma expetivit, Robert of
 Wythorn-
 wick.

¹ After *denariis* insert, ad certos terminos, P.

² in . . . *seisivit*] confiscabat, P.

³ *regias*] quasdam, P.

⁴ After *restitueret* insert in effectū, P.

⁵ *bladi*] bladorum, P.

⁶ *asseruit*] asseribat, P.

⁷ *quod*] quam, in both MSS.

⁸ *tam* . . . *perceperunt*] suam percipit in præsentī, P.

A.D. 1339
-1349. omnes tenentes nostros ibidem per breve domini regis implacitans; eo quod in dictis terris 'statum'¹ non haberent, nisi post disseisinam quam Petrus de la Champaigne inde injuste et sine iudicio fecit Johanni filio Walteri de Wythornewyk, avo suo, cujus heres ipse fuit. Ipse tamen Robertus, visis chartis et aliis munimentis nostris, et præcipue antecessorum suorum,² undecim bovatas terræ quas ibidem habemus, et omnia alia terras et tenementa nostra ibidem, nobis confirmavit.

IX. *De confirmatione terrarum de Brantyngham et Burgho; de secta ad molendinum de Skyrena; de presentatione super terris nostris de Skyrena et Wharroma; de confirmatione libertatum nostrarum apud Naffretonam; et de redditu abbatibus³ de Whytby in suburbio Eboraci.*

Brantyngham.
Burgh.
Confirmation of lands.
Skyrena.
Claim by the canons of Watton of dues to their mill in Skyrene.
f. 105.

Dominus Johannes Falconberge miles, dominus de Ryse, confirmavit nobis in puram eleemosynam omnes terras et tenementa quæ de feodo suo in Brantyngham et Burgho tenebamus. Cujus quidem Hugonis abbatis tempore, prior et canonici de Wattona de constructione molendini ventricii nostri de Skyrena, tempore domini Ade abbatis nostri 1½ erecti, et de secta molendini sui aquatici, calumniam renovantes, de omnimodis bladis crescentibus in aliquibus terris nostris in Skyrena, quæ sunt dominica manerii nostri ibidem, multuram ad vicesimum vas exigebant. Post longam ergo habitam controversiam et expensarum nimiam⁴ profusionem, inspecta charta Thomæ de Ettona senioris de molendino ipsorum canonicorum et de juribus ad eundem spectantibus, recognoscentes possessionem eorundem canonicorum a tempore confectionis facti prædicti

¹ 'statum'] wanting in P.

² suorum] nostrorum, P.

³ abbatibus] abbati, P.

⁴ nimiam] superabundantem, P.

habendi sectam ad molendinum prædictum de omnibus A.D. 1339
 bladis crescentibus in manerio prædicto, tam ad men- --1349.
 sam abbatum nostrorum expenditis¹ quam de aliis bla-
 dis liberatis et expenditis¹ per servientes ipsius mane-
 rii, et etiam de omnibus bladis crescentibus in terris
 tenentium ad terminum annorum vel ad voluntatem
 et per eosdem tenentes ibidem expenditis, cognovimus² Suit to
 præfatos canonicos habere debere sectam ad molendinum the mill
 prædictum, faciendo multuram pro bladis crescentibus acknow-
 in manerio prædicto expendendis ad mensam abbatum ledged.
 nostrorum ibidem, ad vas vicesimum sextum, et de
 bladis crescentibus in terris tenentium ad terminum
 annorum vel ad voluntatem et expendendorum per
 eosdem, ac etiam de bladis liberatis et expendendis in
 eorum manerio, ad vas vicesimum. Quapropter, con-
 cessimus eisdem canonicis nos de cætero debere sectam
 ad molendinum suum prædictum de bladis prædictis,
 capiendo multuram juxta formam recognitionis præ-
 dictæ, sine contradictione qualicunque; promittentes
 nos molendinum nostrum ventricium infra annum amo- Removal of
 vere, absque aliquo alio ventricio vel aquatico per nos the abbey's
 imperpetuum in eadem villa relevando. Iterum eis de windmill.
 novo concedentes ipsos canonicos habituros omnes vias
 et semitas, et omnia alia aisiamenta ad molendinum
 eorum³ jure spectantia, et quendam locum vocatum Concession
 Thakdam, per metas et bundas per præfatos canonicos of Thack-
 juxta conscientiam suam apponendas, et chaciam et dam.
 rechaciam de grangia eorum de Pouncewath, pro averiis
 et cariagiis suis; et pro bladis expensis per nos in ipso
 manerio nostro, sive per tenentes et servientes nos-
 tros, sive ibidem creverint sive alibi, eis satisfacere de
 multura. Et insuper, pro damnis et expensis quæ
 dicti canonici pro ipsa causa sustinebant, 40 marcas eis
 dederamus. Dictum vero fuit postea quod dicti ca-
 nonici prædictas metas et bundas in dicto Thakdam

¹ *expenditis*] the reading of the
 MSS.

² *cognovimus*] cognoscebamus, P.

³ After *eorum* insert de, P.

A.D. 1339
1349.

Presentation made by the jurors of Dryffeld of breach of the statute of mortmain.

Wharroma.

Naffretona.

Done with Sir Henry Percy for confirmation of liberties in Naffreton.

Wharroma.
Done for a monastery

ultra locum certum quem habere debuerunt, per spatium non modicum, contra aliorum conscientiam, apposuerunt.¹ Præsentatum etiam fuit coram justitiariis domini regis apud Eboracum, per juratores de Dryffeld et Herthyll, quod nos perquisivimus de Simone de Northorpia de Skyrena unum mesuagium et 3 bovatas terræ in Skyrena, quæ valebant per annum 40 solidos, post statutum. Præsentatum etiam fuit per juratores de Dykrynge et Bukrose quod nos iterum perquisivimus 2 mesuagia, 4 bovatas terræ, et 10 acras bosci et pasturæ, in Wharroma, de Willelmo Sleght, quæ valebant² per annum 46 solidos, post statutum. Sed utrum nos licentiam domini regis habuimus necne, se 'juratores'³ fatebantur ignorare.⁴ Quarum⁵ tamen præsentationum placitum per 19 annos, usque ad tempus scilicet domini Roberti abbatis 16, requievit.⁶ Hiis quoque diebus, cum dominus Henricus de Percy, dominus de Naffretona, libertates et permissiones nobis ab antecessoribus suis collatas, de tractione retium nostrorum super terram suam ad piscationem aque nostræ de Skyrena, et liberos transitus in dominio de Naffretona, et alias confirmationes nos non permetteret congaudere, et alia opprobria contra nos conjectaret, coacti sumus cum ipso finem pro nova confirmatione omnium præmissorum renovare.⁷ Unde, pro confirmatione omnium donationum, concessionum et confirmationum, antecessorum suorum, eidem deivi marcas dederamus. Interea, redditus annuus 3 solidorum, quem monasterio de Whytby pro

¹ Datum . . . apposuerunt' wanting in P.

² 'nichilum' valuit P.

³ 'juratores' wanting in P.

⁴ After ignored, cum tunc ante ipsam tempus nec post, erased in P.

⁵ Quarum . . . presentationum] Quod tamen placitum, P.

⁶ After requievit inserti. Tempore etiam dictorum presentationum con-

statut, quod ante ipsam tempus vel post, antequam aliquis tractatus de eodem Willelmo Sleght in Wharroma acquirebamus: et quod tractatus ipse in Skyrena de piscatione Simone de Northorpia, after which, eodem tractus perquisita, erased P.

pro . . . monasterio] inserta P.

tenemento nostro in Fyschergate Eboracensi reddere **A.D. 1339**
 tenebamur, per tempus aliquod a retro fuerat non solu- **-1349.**
 tus. Quapropter, cum lis inter dictos monachos de **in Fish-**
 Whytby 'et' nos pro arreragiis dicti redditus¹ mota **gate.**
 fuisset, dicti monachi nobis eadem arreragia condona-
 runt, et nos pro ipso annuo redditu de cætero persol-
 vendo ipsum tenementum et etiam manerium nostrum
 de Oktona obligavimus imperpetuum distringenda.²

X. De crucifixo in ecclesia; de ingressu mulierum f. 105 b.
*ad eundem; de fabrica de le Stepeyngstane;*³ *de*
coopertura dormitorii; de obitu abbatis, 32 mo-
nachorum et 7 conversorum, in una pestilentia;
*et de terræ motu.*⁴

Dictus autem⁵ Hugo abbas 15^{us} crucifixum novum⁶ in **Crucifix**
 choro conversorum fecit fabricari. Cujus quidem⁷ ope- **in the**
 rarius nullam ejus formosam et notabilem⁸ proprietatem **convento**
 sculpebat nisi in feria sexta, in qua pane et aqua tan- **choir.**
 tum jejunavit. Et hominem nudum coram se stantem **Carved**
 prospexit,⁹ secundum cujus formosam imaginem cruci- **from the**
 fixum ipsum aptius decoraret. Per quem etiam **nude.**
 crucifixum Omnipotens¹⁰ manifesta miracula fecerat in- **Miracles**
 cessanter. Unde tunc etiam putabatur quod, si mulieres **performed**
 ad dictum crucifixum accessum haberent,¹¹ augmentaretur **by it.**
 communis devotio, et in quam plurimum commodum
 nostri monasterii redundaret. Super quo abbas Cistercii **Conditions**
 a nobis requisitus, suam licentiam nobis¹² impertivit ut **under**
 which

¹ *arreragiis . . redditus*] ipsis ar-
 reragiis, P. After *redditus* lis
 repeated, E.

² *distringenda*] wanting in P.

³ *Stepeyngstane*] Steppyngstane, P.

⁴ *terra motu*] Willelmo de Sowch
 archiepiscopo Eboracensi, P.

⁵ *After autem* insert dominus, P.

⁶ *novum*] prout cernitur, P.

⁷ After *quidem* insert crucifixi, P.

⁸ *et notabilem*] wanting in P.

⁹ *prospexit*] prospexerat, P.

¹⁰ *Per . . Omnipotens*] Cui, cum
 in altum erigeretur, Omnipotens per
 eum multa solennia et, P.

¹¹ *accessum haberent*] accedere
 possent, P.

¹² After *nobis* insert specialiter, P.

A.D. 1339
-1340.
women
were al-
lowed to
visit it.

Expenses
in enter-
taining
them.

Removal of
the chapel
partly built
at the en-
trance of
the great
gate.

A stone
vessel con-
structed
out of the
materials.
The dor-
mitory
covered
with lead.
Death of
abbas
Hugh and
32 monks.

homines et mulieres honestæ accedere possent ad dic-
tum crucifixum, dum tamen mulieres per claustrum et
dormitorium seu alia officina intrare non permittantur,¹
nisi fundatrix, uxor aut filia, vel uxor filii fundatoris,
exsisterent; quibus etiam nec aliis infra limites abbatiæ
pernoctare, aut ante primam vel post completorium non
liceat commorare. Atque si secus fecerimus, de cætero
prout et tunc prædictam licentiam revocavit. Cujus
quidem licentiæ prætextu, malo nostro, feminæ sæpius²
aggrediuntur³ dictum crucifixum, præcipue cum in eis
frigescat devotio, dum illuc ut ecclesiam tantum intro-
spiciant accesserint, et sumptus nostros augeant in
hospitatione earundem. Et cum dominus Adam, præ-
decessor ipsius abbatis Hugonis, capellam supra introi-
tum magnæ portæ, propter cantariam sex monachorum
apud capellam extra portam fieri consuetam, construere
inchoasset, et,⁴ morte ejus interveniente, ipsum opus
relinqueret imperfectum, abbas ipse Hugo, ipsum opus
aut parvipendens aut supplere non valens, partem
fundamenti dictæ capellæ quæ adhuc conspicitur⁵ sic
reliquit, et partem ejus inde auferens opus pæne omne⁶
destruxit; et, inter alia, de ipsis lapidibus pro dicta
capella construenda præparatis vas quoddam lapideum
pulehrum valde, juxta torale in quo ordeum nostrum
ab brasium conficiendum solet humectari,⁷ fieri fecit.
Post hæc, coadjuvante eum monacho quodam fratre
Johanne de Wandesforth, dormitorium monachorum
plumbo fecit cooperiri. Et cum, præter se ipsum, 42
monachos et 7 conversas haberet in conventu, idem
abbas Hugo,⁸ cum rexisset monasterium annis 9, men-
sibus 11 et diebus 11, in pestilentia magna quæ fuit

¹ permittantur] permittamus, P.

² sæpius] ad libitum, P.

³ aggrediuntur] adgrediuntur in
the MSS.

⁴ et] ut per ejus fundamentum in
alium parumper in aliqua ejus parte
erectum conspicitur a modernis, P.

⁵ fundam. . . . conspicitur]
ejusdem fundamenti, P.

⁶ opus . . . omne] omnino, P.

⁷ After humectari insert ut cerui-
tur, P.

⁸ After Hugo insert abbas, P.

in anno Domini 1349, obiit,¹ et 32 monachi et conversi mortui sunt.² Quæ pestilentia in dicto monasterio nostro, sicut et in aliis locis, in tantum prævaluit³ ut, in mense Augusto, abbas ipse, 22 monachi ac 6 conversi, decederent; de quibus abbas ipse⁴ et 5 monachi uno die pariter jacuerunt inhumati; alique mortui sunt,⁵ ut, cessata pestilentia, de prædictis 50 monachis et conversis, 10 monachi tantum absque conversis⁶ relinquerentur. Ex hinc cœperunt redditus et possessiones monasterii minui; præcipue cum major pars tenentium nostrorum in diversis locis⁷ obissent, et abbas, prior, cellerarius, bursarius, et alii senes et officiales, obeuntes,⁸ vivos post se relictos a notitia rerum, possessionum et bonorum communium, monasterii dimiserunt inconsultos.⁹ Obiit autem abbas ipse 12 die Augusti anno Domini 1349, et sepultus est in medio chori conversorum coram crucifixo quem fecit exaltari; et, præter alia,¹⁰ dimisit debitum domus plus quam D. libras, et monasterium de bladis quibuscunque inprovisum. Ipso vero anno incipiente, videlicet 1349, in Quadragesima, feria 6 ante dominicam in Passione Domini, fuit terræ motus per universam Angliam, ut monachi nostri de Melsa ad vespas astantes, ad illum versum "deposuit potentes" in hymno¹¹ evangelico, ex ipso terræ motu a stallis expulsi prostrati in terra jacuerunt. Quem terræ motum pestilentia in his partibus continuo sequebatur.¹²

A.D. 1339
-1349.
by the pestilence,
A.D. 1349.

Diminution of rents, from death of tenants.

Debt of the monastery.

Earthquake,
A.D. 1349.

Monks precipitated out of their stalls.

¹ After *obiit* insert, ipse abbas Hugo 15, P.

² *mortui sunt*] wanting in P.

³ *prævaluit*] *ingruebat*, P.

⁴ *abbas ipse*] repeated in E.

⁵ *de quibus . . mortui sunt*] wanting in P.

⁶ *absque conversis*] wanting in P.

⁷ *in diversis locis*] wanting in P.

⁸ *obeuntes*] *monasterii*, P.

⁹ *inconsultos*] *incolsultos*, E.

¹⁰ After *alia* insert, et pensiones consultas, P.

¹¹ *hymno*] *ympno*, MS.

¹² *Ipso vero anno . . sequebatur*] A later insertion by the same hand in E. The passage is wanting in P., and in place of it is the following:—*Quadragesimus tertius Wil-*

- f. 132. XI. *De Benedicto papa 12; de Clemente papa 6; de pestilentia generali et absolutione generali pro eadem.*

A.D. 1342. Anno Domini 1342 obiit Benedictus papa 12^{us}, in die Sancti Gregorii papæ, anno pontificatus sui 7. De quo fertur quod non fuit justior eo post Sanctum Gregorium. Hic, cum morti appropinquaret, rogatus est per cardinales ut alicui ipsorum committeret vices suas ad ipsum de commissis suis integraliter absolvendum. Quibus ipse denegavit, dicens, "Gloriam meam alteri non dabo, sed submitto me in misericordiam Dei." Rogatus etiam ut cogitaret de cognatis et familiaribus suis, et eis de bonis suis impertiretur, respondit, "Monachus sum, et nihil proprium habeo. Unde ergo testamentum vel distributionem facerem? Nolite cogitare quod tollam bona ecclesiæ et dabo consanguineis meis." Rogatus ergo ut assignaret locum ubi sepeliri deberet, respondit, "Non licet mihi eligere sepulturam, quia monachus sum." In tantum enim semper monachatum suum dilexerat ut etiam papa semper cucullam indueret et superius portaret in inferiori camera sua, et omni die in cuculla, ut monachus, missam suam in privata capella celebraret. Cum vero extra cameram ad conspectum populi ire deberet et pontificalia sumere, ut moris est, deponens cucullam et osculans, "Vale," inquit, "monache!" Et assumens pontificalia dixit, "Bene veneris, domine

lelmus le Sowche, decanus ecclesiæ Eboracensis, anno Domini 1340, a majori parte canonicorum in archiepiscopum est electus. Curiamque Romanam apud Avinionem petens, post longam habitam controversiam in eadem curia ex parte domini Willelmi de Kellenby, ad suggestio-

nem et preces domini Edwardi regis Angliæ, a quibusdam canonicis expetiti, transacto biennio, a papa Clemente 6 ibidem consecratus est. The text of the remainder of the narrative under Hugh the 15th abbot is supplied from the Phillippe MS.

“papa.” Rediens vero et pontificalia exuens, “Vale,” A.D. 1342. inquit, “papa!” et “accede monache!” cucullam resumens. Erat enim humillimus et affabilis ac cum omnibus burdans. Unde dicitur quod, cum fere ultimum spiritum attraheret, interrogatus a circumstantibus si aliquid posset manducare, respondit, “Certe non, neque potare, de quo magis diffamamur.” Sedit igitur in papatu annis 6, mensibus 4 et diebus 12, et obiit; ac sepultus est in majori ecclesia Avinionensi. Ejus tempore frater Franciscus de ordine Minorum hæreticus, de secta illa quæ superius tempore papæ Johannis 22 explanatur, Venetiis comburitur. Hic papa quæstionem de faciali visione Dei latius determinavit; videlicet, quod animæ sanctorum et puerorum baptizatorum, in quibus nihil est purgabile, quando decedunt, et animæ aliorum postquam sunt purgatæ, statim post mortem et purgationem hujusmodi, etiam ante resumptionem corporum et judicium generale post ascensionem Christi, sunt in cælo cælorum, regno et paradiso cœlesti, cum Christo, et erunt sanctorum angelorum consortio aggregatæ; ac post passionem Christi viderunt et videbunt divinam essentiam visione intuitiva et faciali, nulla mediante creatura in ratione objecti visus se habente, sed divina essentia immediate, nude et aperte, se eis ostendente; et quod ex hac visione et fruitione hujusmodi animæ sunt vere beatæ, et habent vitam et requiem sempiternam ante dictum judicium; ac quod visio et fructio hujusmodi actus fidei et spei in eis evacuant, prout fides et spes sunt virtutes theologice; quodque dicta visio et fructio, sine aliqua intermissione vel evacuatione, continuabitur usque ad finale judicium, et extunc usque in sempiternum. Ita quod animæ decedentium in actuali mortali peccato mox post mortem ad inferna descendunt et pœnis inferni cruciantur. Et nihilominus in die judicii omnes homines ante tribunal Christi in propriis corporibus comparebunt, reddituri de factis propriis rationem, et

Friar
Francis
burnt.

Contrary respecting
the spirits
of saints
seeing God
face to face.

A.D. 1342. recepturi ut meruerunt. Quo defuncto, Clemens papa
 Pope Cle- 6, monachus niger, anno Domini 1342, in summum
 ment VI. pontificium ordinatur. Qui fratres suos et nepotes ac
 filios proprios in cardinales et episcopos promovit, in
 tantum ut infra paucos annos major pars cardinalium
 de filiis ejus erat et nepotibus. Cujus tempore accidit
 Pestilence of 1349. magna illa et universalis pestilentia, anno Domini 1349.
 Unde idem papa misit in Angliam absolutionem gene-
 ralem, per tres menses ab ejus publicatione duraturam,
 omnibus qui in dicta pestilentia infra ipsos tres menses
 defuncti fuissent. Pro qua quidem sedanda unam
 novam missam instituit, atque in curia Romana pro-
 cessiones solennes cum clero et populo in propria per-
 sona fecit. Imaginem etiam argenteam decentissimam
 in honore beatæ Virginis Mariæ fieri, et in ipsis pro-
 cessionibus circumferri fecit, donec pestilentia in curia
 meritis beatæ Virginis conquievit. De ipsa autem
 pestilentia fertur, quod primo in Saracenismo nimium
 ingruerat. Unde Sarraceni residui adhuc superstites,
 sperantes vindictam Dei in eos propter fidem Christi
 non assumptam exarsisse, in Christum credere dis-
 ponebant. Sed, primo missis nuntiis in Christianismum
 ad indagandum si dicta pestilentia ibidem sicut et
 inter ipsos inolevit, et ipsis regressis et pestilentiam
 generalem in Christianismo sicut et in Saracenismo
 renuntiantibus, in Christum credere iterum contem-
 nebant. De aliis autem actibus ipsius Clementis papæ
 6 tempore domini Willelmi abbatis postea referetur.

XII. *De invasione regis Angliæ Edwardi in regnum
 Franciæ; et de assumptione armorum et nomi-
 nis regni Franciæ Edwardo regi Angliæ.*

A.D. 1339. Cum autem Edwardus tertius rex Angliæ apud
 Edward III. invades France. Andwerp in Brabantia jam per annum et amplius
 commoratus fuisset, cum 2,000 armatis et totidem
 sagittariis Anglis, potentia etiam solidariorum extra-

neorum fretus, in mense Septembri patriam Kamubresmam vocatam, quæ de dominio imperatoris Alemanniæ fuit, in confinio imperii, et per regem Franciæ illicitè tunc occupatam, incendere statuit ac etiam spoliare. Et deinde infra regnum Franciæ castra et villas ceperunt, patriam incendentes, et versus regem Franciæ in confinio Hanoniæ, in patria vocata Tereys et Pyrona, ubi Philippus de Valesio rex Franciæ in decuplo populi quam rex Angliæ habuerat morabatur, villas et castra indies succendebant, ut eo ipso rex Edwardus Philippum ad pugnam acrius excitaret. Ibi etiam, quadam die, turma anterior Edwardi tantum suscitavit clamorem leporem agitando quod Philippus ipse putabat Anglicos suum exercitum invasisse. Qui statim arma sumpsit et 700 milites fecit, æstimans se statim cum Anglicis congredi bellicose. Et quia res sic se non habebat, nonnulli ipsorum novorum militum ordini militiæ abrenuntiarunt: qui etiam postea milites leporis vocabantur. Præcepit itaque rex Franciæ ut omnes qui tunc arma militaria susceperunt capellas suas de pellibus leporum facerent furrurare. Post paucos exhinc dies, miserunt de exercitu Francorum rex Bohemiæ et dux Lothoringiæ cuidam Hugoni de Gene, solidario regis Angliæ, litteras, ut nuntiaret Edwardo regi ut ad bellum se pararet, quia cum ipso rex Francorum bellum iniret infra triduum. Cui nuntio tres exploratores Franciæ capti et examinati singillatim concordabant. Tunc quidem rex Angliæ campum præelegit, et ibi triduo bellis dispositis, equis post tergum dimissis, Philippi adventum præstolabatur. Et cum rex Franciæ prope dictum Edwardum per unam leugam et dimidiam in quodam nemore fuisset hospitatus, ipso tertio die præfixo, tanto timore percussus est quod cum tanta festinatione locum suum et tentoria deserens media nocte discederet, ut mille equos dimersos et in marisco volutatos post tergum dereliquit. Cujus discessu cognito, rex Edwardus, hiemis asperitate

A.D. 1339.

Attacks
Cambray,
Sept.

f. 132 b.

Seeks the
king of
France in
Tierache,
and Pe-
ronne.
Knights of
the hare.Edward
draws out
his army
in expecta-
tion of the
king of
France.The
French
king de-
clines an
engage-
ment.

A.D. 1339. fatigatus, versus Flandriam regressus villam de Orchis et 70 villas Franciæ combussit, una tantum ecclesia reservata. Comitatusque Camubresmæ, de Vermendoys, de Louueyns, de Terache, de Flemengery et Blavii, spoliantes combusserunt, et in Flandriam sunt reversi. Et quia Flandrenses in toto nequibant ipsi regi Edwardo esse in auxilium contra Francos, eo quod quoddam pactum perpetuatum est inter Francos et Flandrenses quod, quandocunque Flandrenses portarent arma vel insurgerent cum aliquo contra arma Franciæ et regem, eo ipso tota Flandria resideret sub interdicto, eidem regi Edwardo in reditu suo in Flandriam dixerunt, "Cognovimus quidem quod jure hæreditario tibi debetur regnum Franciæ. Unde si regem Franciæ te vocari consenseris, et ab hostium invasione nos defendere te promiseris, totius terræ Flandriæ dominium possidebis." Ita quod ipsi Flandrenses non jam cum rege Angliæ contra regem Franciæ pactum inierunt, sed cum rege et directo herede regni Franciæ contra Philippum de Valesio, regni Franciæ occupatorem illicitum et intrusorem, fœdera contraxerunt. Rex ergo, confirmato ex utraque parte pactionis fœdere, anno 13 regni sui Angliæ, se extunc Angliæ et Franciæ regem nominavit. Arma ergo Franciæ suis immiscuit armis; unde ipsa arma Angliæ et Franciæ sibi in unum signiferum quadripartitum transmutantur. Et exhinc Flandrenses regi Edwardo, non tanquam regi Angliæ tantum, sed tanquam regi Franciæ, in acquisitione juris sui coadjutores extiterunt. Post hæc, fecit rex Edwardus edicta publica scribi sub magno sigillo, dicta arma quadripartita et nomen regni utriusque continente, et affigi in valvis ecclesiarum et monasteriorum et legi in locis publicis 'Franciæ,' in quibus declarabat se verum et rectum regem Franciæ, et agnovit regnum Franciæ fore regnum suum, offerens pacem omnibus fidelibus suis ejusdem regni qui se sponte sibi submittere vellet. Et jura et hæreditates eorum sibi se velle ser-

Edward retires towards Flanders, laying waste the country. The Flemings urge Edward to take the title of king of France.

Edward takes the name and arms of king of France.

His mani-
fests.

vare repromisit, et per omnia justitiam exercere. Et A.D. 1339. He leaves the queen in Antwerp, and returns into England, Feb. 1340.
 erant scripta Gallice, Anglice et Latine. Quo facto,
 rex ipse Edwardus Philippa, regina uxore sua cum in Antwerp, and returns into England, Feb. 1340.
 duobus filiis suis, Lyonello, videlicet, apud Andwerp
 in Brabantia, et Johanne apud Gandavum in Flandria, England, Feb. 1340.
 natis, in custodia comitum de Sareshiria et de Suth-
 folk apud Gandavum dimissa, quasi in assecurationem [2 Feb.]
 reditus sui, circa Purificationem in Angliam remeavit.
 Et non multo post, prædicti duo comites, minus caute
 infra regnum Franciæ patrias et oppida¹ perscrutantes,
 pluribus de suis interfectis, capiebantur; sed per graves
 redemptiones postea liberantur.

CAP. XII. *De invasione Anglorum in portum Bolo-
 niæ; de 5^a, 9^a, 10^a et 15^a regi concessis; et de
 bello navali in aqua de Swyn prope Sluzam in
 Flandria.*

Interim, circa festum Sancti Hillarii, quidam nauta [13 Jan.]
 de Sandwico cepit unam navem Franciæ, prope Bolo- Boulogne
 niam, quatuorque burgenses majores Boloniæ in eadem, burnt by the fleet of the Cinque Ports.
 et, interfectis omnibus præter ipsos 4, ad Sandwicum
 regressus est. Qui, ut sibi vita concederetur, Anglicos
 de quodam commodo perquirendo informabant. Unde
 dominus Willelmus de Clyntona comes de Huntyngtona,
 per nautas de Sandwico invitatus, 'et alii armati,'
 adunatis navibus Quinque Portuum, juxta informationem
 dictorum 4 burgensium, subito apud Boloniam appli-
 cuerunt, et statim suburbium villæ, 17 galiotas et 160
 naves, cum batellis et toto apparatu, combusserunt, et
 500 armatos pro refugatione dicti incendii ex adverso
 venientes occiderunt. Sed, multitudinem hostium irru-
 entium diutius ferre non valentes, ad naves proprias
 redierunt. Et societas quædam de Dovoriam, circa
 spolia nimis intendens, ab hostibus navem capere com- f. 133.

¹ oppida] opida, MS.

A.D. 1340. pelluntur ; ita quod ipsa navis protinus sit submersa, et homines ipsi tantum de Angligenis perierunt. Revertentes vero Anglici ceperunt navem magnam de Hispania, speciebus et vino oneratam, et ejus homines interfecerunt. Rex autem Edwardus in Angliam regressus, celebrato Londoniis parlamento, indixit Angligenis tributum quintæ partis bonorum suorum, nonamque garbam omnis generis bladi, nonum vellus et nonum agnum, pro 2 annis ; nonamque partem bonorum mobilium civium et burgensium pro expeditionibus guerrarum deputavit. Renovavit ergo in ipso parlamento omnes libertates ecclesiæ Anglicanæ ; remisitque et perdonavit singulis regni sui proficua de catallis felonum et fugitivorum, latronum evasionibus, ac omnimodis debitis, compotis, finibus, exitibus, forisfacturis et amerciamentis. Hoc etiam anno tanta fuit rerum copia et æris inopia quod unum quarterium frumenti Londoniis ad 2 solidos venderetur, et bos pinguis ad dimidiam marcam. Cumque Philippus de Valoys, dictus rex Franciæ, fœdus initum inter regem Edwardum et Flandrenses cognovisset, exercitus copiosos congregavit, et, ordinata maxima classe navium, et præcipue Normannorum, in Flandria apud Sluzam in aqua de Swyn Edwardi regis adventum expectante, fecit latitare, ut vel cum ipso Edwardo in æquore decertarent, aut post ipsius transitum ad Angliam destruendam declinarent, sicut se voto constrinxerunt. Quibus auditis, rex Edwardus, anno Domini 1340, convocatis proceribus et tironibus suis, exercituque non modico, cum 200 navibus versus ipsos mare ingressus est ; et, in vigilia Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, commissum est bellum navale fortissimum, quale circa oras Angliæ nunquam est visum. Ubi, Deo favente, Franci et Normanni acriter sagittati per Anglos sunt devicti, partim cæsi, partim gratis submersi, partim capti, navibusque eorum, exceptis paucis quæ aufugerant, totaliter occupatis. Ubi, cum 200 tantum navibus Anglorum, 169 naves Francorum capiebantur et 1,000 naves submergebantur,

The English capture a Spanish ship.

Parliament at London, and subsidy.

Concessions to the church and the people.

Preparation of a naval expedition against England by Philip of France.

Battle of Sluys, 24 June, 1340.

Great slaughter of the French.

et 55,500 cæsi et demersi referuntur. Tantaque fuit A.D. 1340. ibidem effusio sanguinis quod tota illa aqua de Swynn, et usque in mare, per 3 dies sequentes magis apparuit sanguis quam aqua; tantique fuerunt ibidem Franci et Normanni interfecti et submersi quod de eis ridicule dicebatur, quod, si Deus piscibus maris loquelam dedisset, ex ipsorum mortuorum devoratione, ydium Gallicum profecto in posterum habuissent. Occisi sunt autem de Anglis tantum milites 4 et alii viri 400. Et, dum istud bellum ageretur, Flandrenses steterunt in litore, belli eventum præstolantes. Cujus exitum nox terminavit. Noctis ergo caligo naves Francorum protexit, quia tunc potissime fugæ præsidium sunt adeptæ. Quarum quædam Anglicis insequentibus capiebantur, Francis interfectis. Ipsæ autem naves Francorum prius catenatæ erant, ne ab invicem possent separari. Sed, ante primum congressum, Edwardo rege cum sua classe fugam simulante, catenas¹ suas rumpebant, et regem Edwardum inordinate sequebantur. Quod videns Edwardus rex, ordine disposito, per medium ipsorum transibat, et de illis victoriam ut prædicatur adeptus est. Quapropter ipse rex Edwardus impressionem monetæ suæ aureæ fecerat commutari. Unde in suo nobili, dimidiam marcam valente, ex una ejus parte navem cum rege armato in eo contento, regio nomine circumscripto, et ex altera ejus parte crucem imprimi constituens, hanc circumscriptionem adhibuit, "Jesus autem transiens per medium illorum" ibat.

Witty
saying in
reference
to it.

The
French
ships
chained
together
at the
beginning
of the en-
gagement.

Coin struck
by Edward
III. in
honour of
the victory.

CAP. XIV. *De iterata invasione regis Angliæ in Franciam, et treugis triennialibus.*

Commisso itaque dicto bello, Edwardus rex in Flan- Edward
dria per dies aliquot morabatur, et 24 die Julii cum again
invades

¹ catenas] catenas, MS.

A.D. 1340. 1,000 equitibus et 4,000 sagittariis Anglorum, ac cum
 France, 1,000 equitibus, 170,000 armatorum peditum Flandriæ,
 24 July. Franciam est ingressus. Et, dum iter facerent versus
 The Flemings de- Thornachum, castrum de Staynburghe acceperunt.
 feat the Duke of Burgundy Dominus etiam Robertus de Artoys, cum aliquibus An-
 at St. Omer. glicis et 20,000 Flandrensium, ex præcepto regis usque
 ad villam Sancti Omeri profectus est. Et exiens ex
 eadem dux Burgundiæ cum 6,000 armatis, in crastino
 Sancti Jacobi, congressus est fortiter cum eisdem. Flan-
 drenses ergo, continuo dispersi, per dominum Thomam
 de Ughtrech militem Anglicum denuo revocati Francos
 repellebant. In quo conflictu de Francigenis ceciderunt
 comites et vexillarii 16, milites 160 et equites armati
 600. Paucis admodum Anglis ibidem interfectis, reliqui
 regem Edwardum ad Thornachum adierunt. Ipsa au-
 tem civitas Thornachus duobus muris cincta et viris
 bellicosis munita erat. Fuerunt namque in eadem co-
 mes de Eow constabularius Franciæ et comes Fixensis,
 alique proceres Franciæ, cum 4,000 equitum armatorum.
 Volentes vires suas decertando cum Anglicis experiri
 exierunt continuo; quorum Anglici plures occiderunt
 et reliquos victos villam repetere coegerunt. Iterum,
 post paucos dies, exierunt de eadem villa 100 equites,
 quos sagittarii Anglici refugarunt, pluribus eorum inter-
 fectis. Confluentibus ad regem Edwardum interim ali-
 enigenis cum eo confœderati, statuit rex ut civitatem
 Thornacensem per obsidionem et insultas caperet, ut sic
 Philippum de Valesio eo ipso citius ad prælium ex-
 citaret. Deinde misit epistolas Philippo de Valesio,
 offerens singulare certamen contra ipsum, aut ex utra-
 que parte assumerent 100 milites bellicosos, aut saltem
 ad certum diem, viribus adunatis, potentia contra po-
 tentiam, pariter dimicarent. Philippus autem regem
 Franciæ se nominans Edwardo regi Angliæ rescribebat,
 quod ipsas litteras Philippo de Valesio missas, quasdam
 requisitiones dicto Philippo per ipsum factas continen-
 tes, inspexerat. Sed quia, ut dicebat, nec litteræ nec

Siege of
Tournay.

Edward
challenges
Philip.

requisitiones prædictæ sibi dirigebantur, responsum ali-
 quod pro tunc regi Edwardo non faciebat. Hiis ita
 gestis, comes Hanoniæ cum 10,000 armatis venit regi
 Angliæ auxilium præbiturus, et¹ villas de Orchis,
 Sancti Amandi et Marchions, fossatis et muris inclusas,
 viribus acceperunt; et in villa Sancti Amandi 800 ar-
 matos præter indigenas invenerunt, quorum, pluribus
 interfectis, pauci evaserunt. Angli vero adjacentes pa-
 trias per incendium consumpserunt. Post paucos inde
 dies, dux Brabantiae cum 5,000 armatorum et 150,000
 peditum, dux Gerliæ cum 1,000 armatorum, marchio
 de Julers cum totidem, et Johannes de Hanonia filius
 cum non modica multitudine armatorum, in subsidium
 regis Angliæ pariter advenerunt. Quibus adunatis,
 obsidio civitatis per 5 ebdomadas acrius perduravit.
 Et interim ipsa obsidio propter inopiam victualium
 obsessos tantum nocuit et turbavit quod plures deces-
 serunt, et reliqui nonnullam multitudinem plebeiam
 extra civitatem propulerunt. Dicebaturque quod reddita
 fuisset civitas infra triduum, nisi comitissa Hanoniæ,
 soror Philippi de Valoys, instructa de penuria obses-
 sorum, per conspiratam et insperatam locutionem se
 intromisisset, et tantum apud regem Angliæ, invitis
 pluribus, est operata, quod ab 8 die Septembris capta
 est treuga triennalis. Deinde, singulis ad sua diverten-
 tibus, rex ipse Edwardus in Flandria per dies aliquot
 morabatur.

A.D. 1340.
 The count
 of Hainault
 joins Ed-
 ward with
 10,000
 men.
 f. 133 b.

The dukes
 of Brabant
 and Guel-
 ders unite
 their forces
 with Ed-
 ward's
 army.
 Continua-
 tion of the
 siege of
 Tournay.

A truce of
 three years
 agreed to
 by the in-
 tervention
 of the
 countess of
 Hainault.

CAP. XV. *De punitione justitiariorum, militum et
 clericorum officialium regis; de invasione pro-
 cerum Angliæ in Scotiam et conflictu ibidem;
 de protectione regis Edwardi in Scotiam, et de
 hastiludiis in Anglia.*

Circa festum Sancti Andreae apostoli, rex Edwardus
 a Flandria venit Londonias, ubi justitios et quosdam

[30 Nov.]
 Edward
 crosses

¹ After et, cepit in MS.

A.D. 1340. clericos officiales suos in Anglia dimissos apud ipsum, tanquam legum subversores, personarum et munerum acceptores diffamatos, videlicet Ricardum de Wylughby, Willelmum de Chareschulle, Johannem Stonore et Johannem de Schardeslawe, milites et justitiarios, Thomam etiam de Ferrariis, Johannem de Pulteney, Nicholaum de la Beche, et Willelmum de Pole, milites et clericos 5 officiales, noctanter clam capere fecit et certæ custodiæ deputari. Sed miles alius, Johannes de Molendinis, fugæ præsidium est adeptus. Præscripti autem reliqui milites postea per redemptiones graves et manuctores ad tempus liberi dimittuntur. Præscriptus autem dominus Willelmus de la Pole prius mercator fuit, et, apud Ravenserodd mercandizandi scientia instructus, nulli Angligenæ mercatori postea secundus fuit. Ipse postea, apud Kyngestonam super Hullo commorans, primus omnium fuit major in eadem villa, monasteriumque Sancti Michaelis juxta dictam Kyngestonam, quod modo est Cartusiensium, inchoavit et fundavit, filiumque habuit suum primogenitum dominum Michaellem de la Pole comitem Suffolchiæ, qui dictum monasterium per Carthusienses fecit inhabitari. Ipse quidem Willelmus de la Pole multa millia librarum auri regi Edwardo accommodavit, dum apud Andwerp in Brabantia moraretur. Quapropter rex, in recompensationem dicti auri, præfecit eum baronibus consilarii sui, totumque dominium de Holderness unum cum aliis terris dignitati regie spectantibus per chartam regiam ei contulit: in qua præcepit ut pro barinetto haberetur. Sed tamen hoc tempore ab his dignitatibus, dominio et terris, jam privatur. Dictus autem Johannes de Molendinis captus perpetuo carceri est addictus.

Anno etiam Domini 1341, in parlamento Londoniæ, concessi sunt regi 30,000 sacci lane, quarum 20,000 anno tunc presenti et 10,000 anno sequente levare debent; et quod quilibet petra 14 libras et quilibet saccus 28 petras in pondere contineret. Eodem vero constitutus est Edwardus de Balliol captivus huius-

from Flanders to London.
Apprehension of several Judges and officers of state.

Account of Sir William de la Pole.

Imprisonment of John Molens.
Subsidy of 30,000 sacks of wool, A.D. 1341.
Edward Balliol made captive.

alium; cui ad hoc assignata est omnis lana citra Tren- A.D. 1341.
 tam. Eo vero tempore innotuit domino regi quod tain of the
 castrum de Stryvelyn per Scottos obsideretur. Ad North.
 cujus protectionem domini quidam australes, Willelmus Relief of
 de Bown, comes de Northamptonia, Henricus de Fer- Stirling
 rariis, Johannes de Bellomonte, Radulphus de Stafford, castle, be-
 Nicholaus de Cantilupo, Johannes Darcy, et Walterus sieged by
 Mawnay, præsumptuose 7 peregrinos se esse, cum suis the Scots.
 peris et baculis, Sanctam Andream in Scotia sanctæ
 peregrinationis devotione visitare, necnon prædictum
 castrum refutare¹ et de victualibus instaurare, assere-
 bant; et illuc tendentes, magna precum instantia, do-
 minum Henricum de Percy capitaneum et ductorem
 præfati itineris habuerunt. Qui eos, habito conflictu
 cum Scottis apud Farniley, et victis Scottis, laudabiliter
 duxit et reduxit. Eodem anno Scotti intraverunt An- The Scots
 gliam, patrias deprædantes et incendentes, usque Ex- ravage the
 cildesham. Cum quibus habitatores illius patriæ con- English
 flixerunt, ceperuntque 5 milites Scottos, nonnullis aliis border.
 interfectis. Post hæc, circa Nativitatem Domini, rex Edward
 Angliæ Edwardus inconsulte cum 20,000 hominum III. in-
 Scotiam adiit, et apud Meuross per tempus aliquod vades
 morabatur. Sed ibi nihil proficiens reversus est in An- Scotland.
 gliam, et apud Eboracum, Kynglestonam super Hullo, Tourna-
 Northamptoniam, Dunstaple et alia loca, ad magnum ments at
 profluvium expensarum hastiludium frequentabat. Ex York and
 quo ludo multi nobiles milites Angliæ interierunt, et other
 nonnulli diversis membris sunt perpetuo mutilati. places.

¹ *refutare*] The reading of the MS. for *refugare*?

CAP. XVI. *De obsidione villæ de Vanes et projectione regis Edwardi in Britanniam; de treuga triennali ad instantiam cardinalium; de conspiratione reginæ Franciæ in mortem regis Edwardi, et de tempestate in mari; de projectione procerum in Scotiam; de renovatione tabulæ rotundæ in Angliā; et de nova fabrica aureorum.*

A.D. 1341.
The duke
of Brittany
imprisoned
by Philip
of France.

A French
army under
Charles de
Blois be-
siegues the
duchess of
Britanny
in Brest.
Edward
III. crosses
into
France,
and re-
lieves
Brest
[A.D.
1342.]
f. 134.

He besieges
Vannes.

By the
pope's in-
tervention

Interim, dum præscripta obsidio Tornaci haberetur, Philippus de Valesio rex Franciæ [dominum Johannem de Monteforte ducem Britannię] ad se pacifice invitatum, pro eo quod contra regem Angliæ noluit militare, captum incarceravit. Qui tandem evasus a carcere in Angliam fugiebat. Nec hoc contentus, Philippus Ducissam Britannię, in oppido de Bryst cum 4,000 armatis et 1,400 Januensibus arcubalisteriis obsessam, expugnabat, Karolo de Bloys, qui tunc ducatum Britannię vendicabat, eis capitaneo constituto. Hoc comperto, cum treuga triennalis, ut præfertur, apud Thornacum tunc discursa fuisset totaliter et finita, rex Angliæ Edwardus, concessa sibi prius decima annali de temporalibus et spiritualibus, iter suum versus partes transmarinas disponebat, et comitem Northamptoniæ, cum 400 armatis et 600 [peditibus], præmisit obsessæ dominæ subsidium præbiturum. Quorum adventum Karolus ut cognovit, obsidionem reliquit, ipseque et sui dispersi a facie Anglorum, pluribus letaliter vulneratis. Sed et unus miles Anglicus solus cecidit illo die. Quos rex Edwardus secutus est in Britanniam, et villam de Vanes in eadem, quam Francigenes occupabant, obsedit, et per crebros insultus acriter expugnavit, ut ex hoc excitaret Philippum de Valesio citius ad pugnandum. Interim Anglici, per 30 leugas et amplius infra regnum Franciæ patrias deprædantes, oppida plurima per incendium vastaverunt. Tantam autem patriæ subversionem dominus papa perpendens, et plebis confusionem

paternis affectibus pie cupiens refrænare, duos cardinales, A.D. 1342. ad mitigandum regis Angliæ Edwardi animum, usque ^{a truce of three years} Malatrec a suo latere destinavit. Qui tantum apud ^{is agreed upon.} ipsum regem Edwardum profecerunt, quod inter reges et regna Angliæ, Franciæ et Scotiæ, et eorum fautores, capta est treuga triennalis. Post hæc, ipso Edwardo ^{Edward} rege Angliæ cum proceribus navem ad repatriandum ^{imperilled by a storm,} conscendente, uxor Philippi de Valoys, filia ducis Burgundiæ, Edwardi regis Angliæ perditionem fabricans ^{raised by necromancy, at the} et conspirans, quatuor magistros in arte nigromantiæ ^{queen of France's instigation.} expertos ad se accersivit, quos sub spe immensæ remunerationis induxit ut antiquum hostem in regis Angliæ perditionem suis carminibus excitarent. Quibus jussa complentibus, eo tempore quo Edwardus rex versus Angliam navigavit, dum in mari esset, subito facta est tanta aieris et `venti` intemperies, quod omnibus Franciæ habitatoribus horrore fuit pariter et tremori. Tanta igitur horribili durante procella, ipse Edwardus ^{Edward} rex in mari constitutus, cernens circa se naves plurimas ^{makes a vow to} periclitantes, homines et equos undique morientes, ^{found a} nimio cordis dolore sauciatus, ad se tandem reversus, ^{monastery.} coram corpore Dominico et quadam portione veræ crucis, penes reges Angliæ ab antiquo residente, humiliter et devote se prostravit, a Domino et Virgine gloriosa flebilibus vocibus postulans et exorans ut ipsum in maris voraginibus non permitteret deperire, sed sicut decet regem catholicum reservaret alibi finiendum. Ad hæc, pro sua ereptione, votum construendi aliquod monasterium in Anglia adhibebat. Unde postea monasterii de Gratiis monachorum Cisterciensis ordinis fundator extiterat, et illud monasterium mille marcatis redditus dotare promittebat. Et adhuc in dicto periculo constitutus supra ipsum astare jussit sacerdotes, qui sancta Dei evangelia in ipsius tuitionem legerent ad vices. Et adhuc durante procella navibusque ipsius regis periclitantibus, interrogatus spiritus pestilens per ^{Deceptive answer given by} unum de magistris super statu regis Angliæ respondit, ^{the spirit of}

A.D. 1343. "Jam perdidisti ipsum regem." Sicque magister delusus est, eo quod diabolicæ consuetudinis est sub intellectu duplici respondere; quia tunc temporis rex Edwardus coram corpore Dominico et vera cruce humiliter prostratus jacuit, sed quo devenit inimicus non cognovit; et propter hoc ipsum perditum nuntiavit. Regina igitur, immo altera Jezabel, hæc audiens exultabat vehementer, suum propositum existimans adimpletum. Sed non permisit Dominus spiritum procellarum in regem sic humiliatum dominari. Ista omnium nefandarum mulierum nequissima interficere fecit magistrum Henricum de Malatrec clericum, præ omnibus aliis regis Franciæ secretarium, eo quod destructioni regis Angliæ, ut præscribitur, noluit consentire. Item, a tempore quo Philippus de Valois in regno Franciæ cœpit regnare, xj. infantes abortivos procreavit, quorum nullus est baptismi gratiam consecutus; quorum ultimus natus in manibus et pedibus nullas habuit juncturas, sed rigidos habuit oculos sicut lignum. In crastino rex ad terram applicuit, et in illa tempestate perdidit 24 naves, homines 300 et equos 200, necnon alia plura bona et victualia supra æstimationem certam aut scientiam aliqujus. Anno Domini 1343, comites de Derby, Arundelle et Warwyk, cum suis, munitionem de Loghmaban, per Scottos, treugam de Malatrec frangentes, obsessam, refugarunt, illamque necessariis munierunt. Ipso anno Edwardus rex Angliæ, circa Nativitatem Domini, apud Wyndeshore tenuit festum solenne; ibique ritum recolens Arthuri quondam regis Britonum, tabulam rotundam 300 militum et totidem dominarum reincepit, et ipsam tabulam rotundam instituit quolibet anno apud Wyndeshore in die Sancti Georgii renovari. Et sic annum illum Anglici hastiludiis et lasciviis indulgentes perduxerunt. Anno autem sequente fecit rex Edwardus fabricare florenos auri ad valorem dimidiæ marcæ, et alios valentes 40 denarios, et alios valentes 20 denarios, quos obulos et quadrantes nominavit.

the storm
to the ne-
cromancer.

Vindie-
tiveness of
the French
queen.

Punished
by abortive
births and
deformed
progeny.

Edward's
loss of
ships and
men by the
storm.

The Eng-
lish relieve
Lochma-
ban, be-
sieged by
the Scots.
A.D. 1343.
A round
table held
at Windsor.

Coinage of
golden
florens
and other
pieces.

CAP. XVII. *De gestis Henrici comitis de Derby et procerum Angliæ in Vasconia et Britannia, et de discomfitura Johannis filii Philippi regis Franciæ.*

Anno equidem Domini 1345, circa Pentecosten, A.D. 1344. Henricus de Lancastria comes de Derby, comes de Penbruke et baro de Graystok, cum aliis, ad protegendam Aquitaneam per Francos occupatam Burgedalam applicuerunt, et ibidem, populum terræ congregantes, castra, villas et munitiones, viriliter expugnarunt et ceperunt. Villam quoque et castrum de Brygerake, munitam valde, super fluvium de Dordonn situatam, ceperunt; supra cujus pontem fuerunt tres turres viris bellicosis stipatæ optime decertantibus. Tandem capiebantur senescallus de Perigroos et alii decem magni domini; equites plurimi fugientes mergebantur. Item in bello de Albaroche fuerunt capti 3 comites, vicecomites 7, barones 3, barinetti 14, sed et plures alii milites et scutarii; et maxima plebis multitudo cecidit illo die. Deinde 10 villas cum castris, 14 castra fortia cum villis, 11 forcilettas sive munitiones bonas, 7 villas vallatas, 2 abbatias et 3 ecclesias munitas ad bellandum et resistendum præparatas, per crebros insultus dicti Henricus comes de Derby et comes de Penbruk, cum senescallo et communitate Vasconiæ, nobiliter conquisierunt. Duas autem villas cum castris bonis cepit baro de Stafford, senescallus Vasconiæ, ante adventum comitis in eandem, et tria castra cum villis sub patientia dimisit in certa forma, et quinquies amovit obsidiones Francorum, et villas cum castris obsessas strenue refutavit, pluribus Francigenis captis et interfectis. Item vicecomes de Benaugio, qui fuit prius indifferens et sub patientia, cum castris et villis de Castilioun et Cadelhac, et 3 aliis villis et castris suis, factus est

Invasion of
Aquitaine
by the earl
of Derby.

f. 134 b.

Previous
successes
of the se-
neschal of
Gascony.

[Pierre de
Greilly],
vicomte de
Benauges.

A.D. 1345. Anglicus. Capto itaque castro Dagilloun, et nonnullis Anglicis cum baronibus de Stafford et Craystok ibidem dimissis, ipsi duo comites profecti sunt ad alias villas expugnandas. Quo audito, Johannes filius Philippi de Valesio, dux Normanniæ, cum ducibus Burgundiæ et de Burbount, comitibus Burgundiæ et Darmynayl, cum 60,000 equitibus et aliis popularibus innumeris, ad Dagillonam accessit et castrum obsedit, inclusosque per crebros insultus multipliciter perturbavit. Cui Henricus comes de Derby scripsit ut obsidionem dimitteret, eo quod nullum jus in terris regis Angliæ sibi deberet vendicare, aut certum diem præfigeret ut mutuo confligentes possent discutere cujus essent. Johannes tamen a cœptis noluit desistere, sed obsessos acrius infestavit. Veniens igitur Henricus comes de Derby mane irruit in Gallicos. Cumque dictus Johannes et duces qui cum eo fuerant ipsum comitem conspexissent, decidit cor eorum et fugæ præsidium elegerunt. Quos Anglici præoccuparunt et multos occiderunt; Johannem autem ipsum cum quadam sagitta vulnerarunt, et ejus dextrarium prostravit sagitta letalis. Unde ipse vix cum magna angustia effugit et patri suo mirabilia nuntiavit. Senescallus vero Tholosæ et senescallus Carcasonæ cum sex mille bidowes, et multi alii populares, fuerunt tunc temporis interfecti. Sicque prædictus Johannes probosc, sicut pluries, obsidionem deseruit confutatus. Et continuo post transfretationem dicti comitis in Vasconiam, comites de Northamptonia et Oxonia versus Britanniam, cum 500 armatis et sagittariis electis, transierunt. Unde Karolus de Bloys nepos Philippi de Valoys, cui idem Philippus expulso duce Britanniae dedit ducatum ejusdem, venit usque Morloys infra dictum ducatum, cum 40,000 equitum et aliorum armatorum. Quibus dicti comites cum Britonibus, quamvis paucis, occurrerunt et cum eis valide conflixerunt, pluribus Francigenis interfectis. Postea dicti comites Angliam redierunt, et

Prince
John of
Valois be-
siegues the
castle of
Aguillon;

but aban-
dons the
siege on the
approach
of the earl
of Derby.

The earls
of North-
ampton
and Oxford
invade Bri-
tanny, and
defeat
Charles de
Blois.

custodiam Anglorum ibidem dimissorum cuidam militi Thomæ de Durdraht [Dagworth?] commiserunt. Qui post recessum comitum callide cepit castrum de Hennebane, quod dictus Karolus occupavit. Quod Karolus audiens, dictum castrum obsedit et obsessos pluribus gravaminibus conturbavit. Sed per plures naves Angliæ congregatas, ad dictum castrum subito applicantes, ipsasque per galeas et cassides expositas confertas armatis Anglicis similes, dictus Karolus attonitus Anglos fugiebat. Tunc Anglici pauci de navibus conscendentes cædem non modicam faciebant persequendo fugientes. Tandem revertentes castrum armis et victualibus munierunt, inter se spolia dividentes.

A.D. 1346.
The castle
of Henne-
bont taken
by the
English.

CAP. XVIII. *De projectione regis Edwardi in Franciam; de bello de Cressey; de discomfitura Philippi regis Franciæ; et de obsidione villæ Calesiæ.*

Anno quidem Domini 1346, dictus Edwardus rex Angliæ, congregato exercitu, versus Franciam tendens, apud Hoggum juxta Barflu in Normannia applicuit, et deinde versus Cadamum itinerando cepit plurima villas et castella, et pontes contra adventum ejus fractos reparavit. Et dum ad Cadamum appropinquaret, villam repletam 1,500 armatis et 30,000 communitatum armorum reperit, et assultu facto villam cepit. Ubi capti fuerunt comes de Ewe constabularius Franciæ et camerarius de Tankrevylla, et milites 120, et 3,000 armorum et communitatum capti fuerunt et interfecti. Comes namque de Ewe prædictus cum omni festinatione de Vasconia usque Cadomum properavit, ut regem Edwardum expugnaret. Nocte siquidem proximum præcedente villam intravit, et in crastino captus erat. Ipseque cum aliis captivis in Angliam mittebatur. Ipse autem comes in Aquitania constitutus vovit se in Anglia ipso anno cirisa comesturum. Interim nautæ Angliæ circuierunt omnes portus maris de Barfluz

Edward
again
invades
France,
1346.

He takes
Caen.

The Comte
d'Eu a
prisoner.

A.D. 1346. usque prope Cadamum, et omnes naves inventas combusserunt, pluribus hominibus interfectis. Cumque Philippus de Valoys regis Edwardi adventum cognovisset, exercitus plurimos congregans, versus Rothomagum, ad resistendum regi Edwardo, accedebat. Quod cum rex Edwardus cognovisset, versus Rothomagum properavit. Unde Philippus pontes Rothomagi dirumpi fecit, ne Edwardus rex ad eum transire valeret. Et interim duo cardinales ad regem Edwardum de pace tractaturi convenerunt. Sed repulsa fraude tractatus eorundem, impediens eum fractura pontium Rothomagi, per aquam de Seyne versus Parisios iter arripiebat; et in omni suo itinere villas munitas, castra insuper et munitiones omnes per quas transivit, obtinuit, et patrias undique devastavit. Sed omnes ipsius riveri pontes fractos reperit, ne dictum Philippum contingeret in eventu. Ipse tamen Philippus ex altera parte riveri dictum Edwardum regem indies a latere sequebatur, sed cum Edwardo congredi non audebat. Et cum rex Edwardus usque Pistiacum prope Parisios pervenit, pontem ibidem fractum invenit. Interim vero Philippus cum exercitu Parisios intravit. Quo tempore Anglici circiter 20 equites et pauci sagittarii, in parvis naviculis per 4 et 4 navigantes, castrum de Rupe Gwidonis, ubi fuit optima turris regni Franciæ, ceperunt, et villam incenderunt. Et tunc recordati sunt Gallici antiquæ prophetiæ;—quando castrum de Gwen erit captum tunc marcebit lilium. Rege igitur Edwardo per 3 dies in Pistiaco circa pontis reparationem commorante, misit prædictus Philippus 1,000 equites et 2,000 pedites ut pontis reparationem impedirent. Sed protensis aliquibus trabibus, scalis et tabulis, sagittarii pauci pontem transierunt, congressique sunt cum eisdem. Quorum 800 et plures ceciderunt, et in fugam cæteri convertuntur. Hoc comperto, statim Philippus omnes pontes in circuitu Parisiorum perterritus frangi fecit. Sed Anglici tamen non omiserunt

Philip collects an army, and approaches Rouen. Edward moves towards him.

Two cardinals endeavour to engage him in a treaty of peace. He marches along the Seine towards Paris.

Philip follows on the other side of the river. Edward stopped by the bridge being broken at Poissy. f. 135. His troops take the castle of Rocheguyon. Attempt of the French to prevent the repair of the bridge at Poissy.

Philip destroys the bridges around Paris.

quin villam de Sancto Clow, per unam leugam a Parisius distantem, necnon Sanctum Germanum de Lacu, et insuper manerium de Monte Gaudii, quod fuit magis delectabile omni manerio regis Franciæ, combusserunt, ut Philippum magis ad pugnam provocarent. Et cum rex Edwardus cognovisset quod Philippus contra eum procedere noluisset, totam circa regionem incendio et vastitate deturpavit. Et interim indies Edwardus cum suis a Francis undique insultus patiebatur, sed de eisdem omnibus victoria est potitus. Philippus autem quandam portam Parisiorum, Portam Inferi nuncupatam, calce et lapidibus fecit obturare, memorans illud antiquitus; "Per portam inferi rex Anglicus introivit." Rex autem Edwardus pontem de Pistiaco reparatum cum suis pertransivit, sed perpendens accessum Parisiorum sibi propter pontium fractionem non patere, versus Pikardiam est profectus, ut saltem sic Philippum ad belli collisionem provocaret; et, captis ac redditis quibusdam villis, de Francigenis sæpius triumphavit. Interim calcetæ et passagia fluvii de Seyn usitata frangere cœpit Philippus. Unde continuo rex Edwardus per quemdam Anglicum natum in Roestona prope Naffretonam, qui in illis partibus per 16 annos morabatur, informatus, per quoddam vadum prædicti fluminis in villas Sancti Valerii et Crotoye, ubi mare fluit et refluit, iter suum dirigebat. Ibique cum suis pertransivit ubi per prius terræ illius incolæ [nunquam], nisi 6 vel 4 simul, ausi sunt pertransire. Edwardus vero rex cum exercitu suo propinquius mari quam alii per unam leugam transvadavit; ubi nunquam per prius aliquis pertransivit. Ad cujus illuc adventum, copiosus numerus pugnatorum et totius circaregionis communitatum Edwardo inobviam convenerunt, ad ipsius passagium perturbandum. Sed rex Edwardus cum suis continuo viribus tamen, licet resistentibus inimicis, per millenos frontorios quasi in una diei hora transvadavit, et victis Francigenis, videlicet 8,000 et

A.D. 1346.
The English burn St. Clow, St. Germain en Laye, and Montjoy.

Edward forces the passage of the Seine, at a ford betrayed by an English resident.

A.D. 1346. amplius eorum interfectis, rex Edwardus et sui singuli incolumes remanserunt. Et continuo Anglici villam de Crotoy et castrum de Noyel acceperunt. Ipsoque die apparuit subito rex Philippus cum exercitu copioso. Unde rex Edwardus campum arripuit, ubi dictum Philippum in diem alterum usque in vesperam attendebat. Sed, Philippo versus Abbatis Villam tendente, Edwardus rex versus Cressy, ad solum proprium jure hereditario sibi debitum ab antiquo, se traxit, ut ipsum Philippum ex altera parte forestæ obviaret. Ubi rex Edwardus, equis suis et cariaigiis post tergum dimissis, ne sui liberius ad fugam convolarent, exercituque suo in tres acies diviso, inter villam et forestam de Cressy campum præelegit. In istis siquidem tribus aciebus 3,000 hominum ad arma fuerunt totaliter æstimati, aliis hinc inde dispositis de sagittariis constitutis. Et ipso Edwardo sic cum suis ibidem constituto, sabbato 26 die Augusti, ecce Philippus cum 30,000 armatorum et communitatibus innumerabilibus, ordine disposito, apparebat. Ibique ab hora vespæ usque ad noctem continue decertarunt. Franci autem de tribus cuneis unam aciem maximam componebant, et Anglorum primam aciem, in quo erat Edwardus Princeps Walliæ, regis Edwardus primogenitus, acrius invadebant. Et statim videbatur maxima multitudo corvorum et cornicum circumquaque volantium et crocitantium super Francoos; et tonitruum terribilem bis tonantem pluvia, quæ pulverem per aera levatum dejecit, sequebatur. Nec pluerat super terram illam a die quo rex Edwardus regnum Franciæ ingressus est, per 6 videlicet septimanas et 3 dies. Sed, sæpe in conflictu repulsi Franci et sæpius se relevantes, tandem, veniente episcopo Dunelmensi in auxilium Edwardi Principis Walliæ, victi sunt. Et Philippus quidem sic jam tertio confusus et vulneratus, perpendens suos subsistere non valere, sub vexillo Dolphini de Alvernia fugiens Ambianis se recepit. Sui

The English take Crotoy and the castle of Noyeul. They are confronted by Philip, with a large army. Edward fixes his camp at Cressy.

Battle of Cressy, 26 Aug.

Appearance of a flock of crows hovering over the French. Storm of rain.

Defeat of the French.

etiam vivi relictī omnes fugerunt, et eos Anglici per- A.D. 1346.
 sequebantur. Sed, inclinata jam die, ad regem Ed- The Eng-
 wardum in dictum campum redeuntē, diem præteritum lish pass
 et noctem sequentem jejuni et vigiles perduxerunt; the night
 et vinum ac victualia quæ Franci secum detulerant on the field
 præoccuparunt, cariagiaque et currus arcubalistis, telis, of battle.
 lanceis et aliis armis onerata, capta incenderunt. Nocte Defeat of a
 vero sequente venerunt alii Franci in subsidium Philippi; fresh body
 sed ejus infortunium ignorantes, velut¹ oves errantes of French
 absque pastore, vicissim et gregatim per centenos et troops.
 ducentenos, inter Anglicos, sperantes ipsos esse suos
 Francigenas, inciderunt, et verbum suum vigile vocife-
 rantes, quod illos prodidit, continuo præoccupati fuerunt
 et omnes pariter interfecti. Die vero dominica se-
 quente, duo cunei magni equitum Anglicis appropin-
 quabant, cum eis configere præparati. Tunc comes
 de Warwyk et alii, equis ascensis, obviam Gallicis pro-
 cesserunt. Sed Franci, in primo congressu Anglicis
 resistere non valentes, in fugam continuo convertuntur;
 quos Anglici per 5 milliaria persequabantur, cædem
 plurimam facientes. Interfecti fuerunt autem in bello Names of
 ipso rex Bohemiæ et rex Majoricarum, dux Lotha- the princi-
 ringiæ, archiepiscopus Senonensis, episcopus de Noyoun, pal persons
 abbas de Corbayle et comites 14, videlicet comes among the
 Dalenzon, comes de Harrecourt, comes Dascer, comes slain.
 Albemariæ, comes de Sauvoy, comes de Bloys, comes
 Flandriæ, comes de Mountbeliara, comes de Foys, et
 comes de Navern, et frater suus magnus prior Hospi- f. 135 b.
 talis Franciæ, dominus de Rosyngburghe, maximus
 dominus post regem Franciæ, et alii comites 4, aliique
 domini barones, barinetti et vicecomites 80, milites
 et armigeri plusquam 20,000, et pedites et communi-
 tates plusquam centum millia. Philippus autem, ut Philip puts
 dictum est, ad civitatem Ambianensem fugiens, non to death a
 modicam multitudinem arcubalistariorum Aquitanien- large num-
 ber of Gas-

¹ *velut*] velud in MS

A.D. 1346. sium jussit ferociter decollari, prodicionem ipsis omnibus imponendo. Et nec horum sanguine satiat, primo apud Abbatis Villam 10 Gallicos, deinde Ambianis 300, et postmodum Parisius 1,700, capere fecit et continuo decollare. Post quod bellum, in vigilia Sancti Bartholomæi¹ factum, rex Edwardus versus mare Anglicum retransiit, patrias circumquaque spoliando et incendens, et ad Boloniam tendens, ejus suburbium, galiotas et alias naves ibidem inventas congregavit; et veniens usque Calesiam, 9 die post bellum, obsedit illam et in obsidendo eam yemavit. Anglici vero vulnerati et morbis laborantes redire in Angliam prohibitu permittuntur. Victualia quidem et alia necessaria Edwardo regi 'Anglia' et Flandria ministrabant. Non multo post, comites de Warwyk, Arundele et Suffolk, cum suis, ad villam de Tyrowan in Pikardia sunt progressi, episcopum ejus fugaverunt, villam illam et nundinas ibidem spoliaverunt, adjacentem vero regionem per 30 leugas spoliando combusserunt. Archidiaconum loci illius et quosdam milites et armigeros ceperunt, maximamque populi multitudinem occiderunt.

Edward moves towards the coast.

He besieges Calais.

He obtains supplies from Flanders. The earl of Warwick sacks Tournai.

CAP. XIX. *De invasione David regis Scotiæ et Scottorum in Angliam et captione ejusdem regis; et de bello Dunelmie et discomitura Scottorum.*

David, king of Scotland, invades England.

Interea David de Bruys, dictus rex Scottorum, qui a facie Edwardi de Balliolo quondam regis Scotiæ fugerat in Franciam, confederatus jam cum rege Franciæ reversus est in Scotiam; et sciens Edwardum regem Angliæ circa obsidionem Calesiæ occupatum, aliosque magnates cum rege et in Vasconia et Britannia perhendinasturos,² congregato exercitu 40,000, vocavit et pro-

¹ *vigilia S. Bartholomæi*] The 23rd of August, evidently an error, the battle of Cressy having been fought on the 26th of the month.

² *perhendinasturos*] Altered from *perhendinantes* in MS.

misit quod regem Edwardum Angliæ a dicta obsidione A.D. 1346. revocaret, aut faceret Humbriam limitem regni sui. Septimo die Octobris Angliam ingressus cepit muniti-
nem de Lydello juxta Karliolum, et omnes in ea in-
ventos jussit protinus decollari. Et exinde direxit
aciem versus Excildesham, patrias spolians¹ et incendens,
seni nec juveni aut mulieri parcendo, omnes apprehensos
mortificavit. Cui dominus Willelmus de Sowchz archi-
episcopus Eboracensis, cum clero, comes Dangos, domini ^{Is defeated}
de Percy, Mowebray, Nevelle, Dancourt, baro de Bothe- ^{at [Ne-}
hale, et Thomas de Rokesby vicecomes Eboracensis, ^{villie's}
collectis viribus et apparatu bellico 900 armatorum et ^{Cross,]}
9,000 sagittariorum, usque ad parcum de Aukeland ^{near}
prope Dunelmiam sunt profecti. Ibique populis adu- ^{Durham,}
natis, super moram inter Dunelmiam et Bewerepayram, ^{and taken}
circa horam diei primam, Scotti et Anglici conven- ^{prisoner.}
runt, in vigilia Sancti Lucæ, pluribus Scottis ipso 17 Oct.
mane sparsim patriam deprædantibus ab Anglicis inter-
fectis. Nam tunc episcopus Dunelmensis apud quod-
dam manerium suum in partibus australibus morabatur.
Uterque autem exercitus, Anglorum videlicet et Scot-
torum, gentes suas in tres acies dividebat, sagittariis
a latere constitutis. Scotti autem eligentes quandam
placeam aliquam arduam statuerunt ibidem Anglicos
expectare. Similiter et Anglici locum alium pro parte
præeminentem, per quartam partem unius milliaris ab
eis distantem, ascenderunt, insultum hostium præsto-
lantes. Sed 500 sagittarii Anglici præcurrentes Scottos
missilibus multipliciter confossos locum prius occupatum
deserere et ad conflictum pergere provocabant. Et
statim factum est ut omnes acies pedestres pariter
conflixerunt. Et Anglici primo aliquam retrocedere
compelluntur; sed vires resumentes Scottis ictus debi-
tos rependerunt. Tandem, propter lassitudinem et cer-
taminis diuturnitatem, hinc et inde suis lanceis et

¹ *spolians*] *spocians* in MS.

A.D. 1346. armis innitentes, per aliquod spatium inter se configere distulerunt. Sicque resumptis viribus et anelitu utrobique, crudeliter denuo decertarunt. Sed tandem de Scottis multi ceciderunt. Perpendentes autem comes de Dunbar, Patricius, et senescallus Scotiæ, suos deficere et Anglicos prævalere, in fugam protinus sunt conversi. Similiter et alii. Peditesque equos dominorum suorum sedentes patrias proprias petierunt. Sed et ipse David de Bruyz, rex Scotiæ, in facie sagitta vulneratus, a certamine declinavit, et fugiens captus est. Capti sunt etiam cum eo tres comites, de Fyfe, de Menteth et de Wygdona, Willelmus Duglas et Willelmus Mowebray, et alii fere 100 barinetti et milites, et 2,000 de reliquo populo. Comes vero de Menteth, de proditione postea convictus, Londoniis erat tractus et decapitatus. Malcolmus Flemyng, comes de Wygdona, de custodia baronis de Bothale per proditionem cujusdam sagittarii sui evasit. Interfectique fuerunt in illo bello comes de Murrefe, comes de Stratherne, et circiter duo millia electi barinetti, milites et scutarii, et reliquus populus. De cujus belli eventu cuidam in visione fuerat revelatum, quod in monasterio Sancti Cuthberti constitutus vidit eundem sanctum antistitem de loco ubi requiescit surgere et vestiarium petere. Ibique, pontificalibus indutus, acceptoque in manu baculo pastoralis, valvas ecclesiæ petiit et usque ad moram de Bewerepayra ambulavit. Ipsumque pontificem a longe aliquantulum est secutus, ut causam itineris exploraret. Quem quidem locum beatus confessor circuiens benedixit, et ait, "Locum istum mihi dedit Dominus, et hostium concertantium in eo mihi victoriam jam concessit." Statimque rediit; vestibulum adiit; ibique, pontificalibus et baculo dimissis, se ipsum in loco unde exiit collocavit. Sed et ipse David rex, nocte dictum bellum præcedente, per plurimas visiones rei exitum nuntiantes turbatus fuit.

The earls of Fife and Menteith, with others, prisoners. Execution of the earl of Menteith.

The site of the victory indicated in a vision by St. Cuthbert.

CAP. XX. *De obsidione continuata villæ Calesiæ et redditione ejusdem; et de aliis gestis, tempore dictæ obsidionis, ibidem et in Aquitania et Britannia factis.*

Toto quidem hoc tempore, Edwardus rex Angliæ A.D. 1346. circa obsidionem Calesiæ residebat. Habuit autem extra se pergrandem mariscum se cingentem, ita ut ad locum ubi cum exercitu hospitabatur aditus nullus nisi difficilis valde apparebat. Et statim Anglici ibidem mansiones et ædificia plurima construxerunt, quasi villam novam ædificantes; eam Anglicanam Calesiam nuncupabant. Et altis fossatis ab adjacente marisco usque ad litus maris circa villam hinc et inde factis appositisque, propugnaculis et insidiis aditum et exitum hostibus Edwardus ipse rex Angliæ denegavit. Infirmosque et sanos gentis suæ, propter recreationem solum natale repetere cupientes, transfretare permisit, ita ut aliquando secum vix 500 equites remanserunt. Nec multo post, Philippa regina Angliæ usque Calesiam transfretavit, et ibidem cum rege morabatur. Habitatores autem Boloniæ conati sunt obsessos per mare de victualibus et aliis necessariis recreare. Unde rex Edwardus portum Calesiæ palis et aliis propugnaculis jussit sic transfigi ut difficilis navium aditus haberetur. Nec propter hoc tamen Bolonienses omiserunt quin, maris fluxum altius tumescentis expectantes, obsessis per galiotas necessaria ministrabant. Tunc rex Edwardus, super quendam collem sabulosum quem mare circumfluit, omni die juxta portum villæ insidias ordinavit et machinas ut navium aditum impedirent, ac etiam magnarum navium classem constituit pelagum custodire, ne obsessi suffulti navigio respirarent. Et, quia constabat sibi villam telis et cæteris armis bellicis esse munitam, prohibuit rex Edwardus ne sui per assultus villam aliquammodo expugnarent,

f. 136.

Continuation of the siege of Calais.

Edward's camp protected by the marsh.

He invests the town.

Queen Philippa joins him.

Supplies introduced by ships from Boulogne.

Measures to prevent their approach.

Edward endeavours to reduce the town by famine.

A.D. 1346. malens hostes inclusos famis inedia cruciare quam suorum interitum sustinere. Et interim tantum gelu in illis partibus habebatur, quod paludes et fossata fuerunt ita superficialiter congelata ut incedentes

The earl of
Warwick takes the
fortress of
Hamme.

homines glacies supportaret. Unde, paulo ante Nativitatem Domini, comes de Warwyk, cum 300 armatis et sagittariis nonnullis, usque ad quandam munitionem infra mariscum situatam, per unam leucam a Calesia ex directo distantem, super glaciem pedibus incesserunt. Quam munitionem, Hames nuncupatam, expugnatam et captam combusserunt, et, pluribus interfectis, captivos quosdam secum per eandem viam redeuntes per-

A fleet of
French
vessels
dispersed
by the earl
of North-
ampton,
9 April
1347.

duxerunt. Anno siquidem sequente, 9 die Aprilis, post Pascha, Francigenes in 80 navibus armatis et arcubalisteriis oneratis, longe in mari fluxum maris submissis ancoris expectabant, ut mari altius intumescente obsessis subvenirent. Hoc comperto, comes de Northamptonia, cum barone de Staffordia et aliis armatis et sagittariis, in 11 navibus, velis erectis, naves hostium est aggressus. Sed Gallici, sagittarum turbinem sustinere non valentes, per diversas vias in fugam continuo dissolvuntur. Plurimi vero, relictis navibus,

Expedition
of Sir
Thomas
Dagworth
into Brit-
tany.
He reduces
Rocher
Morven,
Nesmond
to Charles
de Blois.
Charles de
Blois and
others
taken pri-
soners.

præcipites pelago se dederunt. Interim dominus Thomas de Dagworth miles cum paucis Anglicis, in Britannia dimissus cum 300 equitibus et nonnullis sagittariis, die Mercurii proximo ante Nativitatem Sancti Johannis Baptiste, ad refugationem castri de Rochediriana, quod Karolus de Riors dicitur dux Britannie cum 2,000 equitum, arcubalisteriis et aliis peditibus innu-meris obsedit et diebus singulis expugnavit, aciem dirigens profectus est. Unde facto congressu cum eisdem dux ipse Karolus 37 magnates et 80 milites, capti fuerunt. Remans autem de Valle et 11 alii domini famosi, et equites 700, cum magna populi multitudo, fuerunt interfecti. Dolentes ergo Francigenes tantam populi perditionem, necnon ducis et præbatarum nobilium captiorem, per terram et penitus insidias

posuerunt, ne forte capti ipsi in Angliam mitterentur. A.D. 1347. Sed dux ipse in Britannia ad tempus morabatur, et postea in manu forti Londonias mittebatur. Item in crastino Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, quando fretum altius ^{25 June.} tumescebat, Francigenes, in 50 magnis navibus et ^{Defeat of an attempt to relieve Calais by sea.} galiotis dispositi, Calesiam armatis et victualibus conati sunt recreare. Quibus comites de Northamptonia et Penbruk cum 400 armatis et 1,000 sagittariis occurrere statuerunt. Quos cum vidissent, Gallici in fugam continuo sunt dispersi. Quorum quidam, ut semetipsos ad fugiendum facerent aptiores, victualia de 10 magnis galiotis in pelagum projecerunt: 12 itaque naves victualibus onustas Anglici ceperunt. Quorum nautæ, perpendentes quod evadere non valerent, semetipsos in oceano¹ demerserunt. Captas autem naves secum Anglici ducentes eo die usque Calesiam redierunt. Et nocte sequente exierunt de Calesia latenter duæ naves, quarum una vi redire cogebatur et alia capiebatur. In qua inventæ fuerunt plures litteræ diversis dominis Franciæ directæ. Littera vero domini Johannis de Vienna capitani villæ Calesiæ destinata, projecta fuit in pelago ne pateret. Sed ad maris refluxum inventa domino Edwardo regi præsentatur. In qua exprimebantur calamitates obsessorum, exhaustoque quicquid ad usum vitæ paraverant, equos, canes et catos, comedere compelluntur; et nisi sibi subveniretur, 'fame cruciati' villam redderent indefensam. Interim Anglici ^{A ship of Calais taken, bearing a letter of the captain of the town, betraying their exhaustion.} nostri in obsidione villæ permanentes ex morbo dysenterico usque ad quindecim millia hominum decesserunt.² Et sic eos Dominus, ut creditur, propter sua demerita flagellavit, eo præcipue quod tantus fuit ibidem accessus mulierum publicarum quod illarum numerus excessit quandoque numerum armatorum. Et sicut quondam regem Edwardum apud Andewerp in Brabantia, ante sex tunc annos, ignis æstuans de stratu ^{Losses of the English by dysentery.} Destruction of the royal wardrobe by fire.

¹ oceano] occiano, MS.

VOL. III.

| ² decesserunt] discesserunt, MS.

E

A.D. 1147. suo expulit et fugavit, sic apud Calesiam flamma ferox ignis casualiter succensi maximam partem garderobæ regis Edwardi et arma bellica varia devoravit. Post quod, Philippus de Valoys dictus rex Franciæ, cum 4 ducibus, videlicet Normanniæ, Ateniensi, Lotharingiæ et Burgundiæ, 16 comitibus, senescallo Franciæ, et aliis 4 magnis dominis et famosis, 2 archiepiscopis, uno opiscopo, abbate de Corbye, 5,000 militum et alia multitudine copiosa, et cum 1,600 vexillis, accessit prope Calesiam, die Veneris proxima post festum Sancti Jacobi, ut illam recusaret; et per unam leucam hospitatus est ab exercitu Anglicano in tentoriis pretiosis. Cum quorum hospitatoribus Anglici primitus conflixerunt; ceperuntque milites et scutarios, nonnullis aliis interfectis. Et in crastino venerunt legati domini papæ, comes videlicet de Ermynak et alii duo magnates Franciæ, ad tractandum cum magnatibus Angliæ per regem ad hoc assignatis super pace reformanda. Interim venerunt regi Angliæ circiter 3,000 Flandrensi-um armatorum in subsidium guerræ suæ. Sed cum de pacis reformatione dicti domini inter se nequiverant concordare, obtulit rex Edwardus Philippo de Valesio quod in campi planitie, aut infra ubi hospitabantur Anglici, dimicaret libentissime cum eodem. Quo audito, dictus Philippus rex Franciæ, nocte sequente diem Sancti Petri ad Vincula, non viso regis Angliæ vexillo, recessit clanculo confutatus. Cum vero Francorum fugam dies crastina declararet, obsessi lucernas et faculas, quas in eorum adventu accensas in campanili excelsisque turribus exaltabant, ab alto cum vexillis erectis cadere permittebant. Et postera die capitaneus et majores villæ allocuti sunt quosdam consiliarios regis Edwardi, dicentes se villam velle reddere domino regi. Quo audito, Edwardus rex, gratias agens Flan-drensibus, illos permisit ad propria remeare, nolens illis presentibus villam recipere prælibatam, ne forte sibi ascriberent illud factum. Igitur die dominica, 4

Philip
approaches
with a
large army
for the
relief of
the town.
f. 136 b.

Negotia-
tions for
peace.

Reinforce-
ment to
Edward of
3,000 Fle-
mings.
Edward
challenges
Philip to
fight.
Philip
withdraws
his army.
9 Aug.
The citi-
zens of
Calais re-
move the
lights they
had exhi-
bited from
their high-
est build-
ings.
They offer
to give up
the town.

die Augusti, rege Edwardo in excelso loco constituto A.D. 1347.
 et apparatu regis præparato, Johannes de Vienna Ceremony of the sur-
 miles, capitaneus villæ supradictæ, gerens in manu render,
 gladium per pugionem evaginatum, villam, castrum, 4 August.
 claves eorundem et seipsum, reddidit regiæ voluntati.

Milites quidem ipsum sequentes pro seipsis et com-
 militonibus suis, solidariis infra villam dimissis, sic
 fecerunt. Burgenses similiter, quilibet nudus caput, in
 tunica non succinctus, habens in collo funem, plexis
 genibus seipsos et totam villæ communitatem regio
 judicio tradiderunt. Quibus vitam et membra cle- Edward expels the inhabi-
 mentia regia contulit gratiose, adjecto quod omnes tants.
 ejusdem villæ utriusque sexus incolæ exirent de eadem

nunquam postea reversuri, omnia bona sua mobilia et
 immobilia in suis domibus relinquentes, exceptis mili-
 tibus, solidariis et quibusdam villæ majoribus, quos
 rex ipse jusserat observari. Igitur Calesia, postquam
 obsessa est decursis 12 mensibus, erat capta; et interim
 magna populi multitudo famis inedia cruciata obiit in
 eadem, præter illos quos extra villam binis vicibus
 expulerunt. Et tunc quidem, inhabitata Calesia per Agreement of a truce.
 Anglicos, Gallicis expulsis ut præfertur, ad instantiam
 domini papæ, mediantibus cardinalibus et legatis, capta

est treuga usque ad festum Sancti Barnabæ apostoli 11 June.

proximum futurum duratura. Quadam autem die, qui-
 dam Francus captivus, spondens cum pecunia redemp- Treachery of a French captive.
 tionis suæ certis die et loco se fideliter rediturum,
 permissus est ad propria libere remeare. Cumque die

statuto accederent Anglici prope locum deputatum, ut
 a captivo Gallico reciperent quod debebat, occurrerunt
 eis Franci in insidiis positi circiter equites 500, et 16
 Anglicos milites et tres scutarios ceperunt. Sed capti

postea redimuntur, sagittariis interfectis. Deinde natale
 solum indies Anglici petierunt. Rex vero et regina, Edward and Phi-
 circa festum Omnium Sanctorum volentes in Angliam lipa land
 remigrare, intolerabili tempestate vexati, post plurima at Sand-
 fluctuum discrimina apud Sandwicum applicuerunt. wich.
1 Nov.

A.D. 1347. Henricus vero comes Lancastriæ versus Boloniam repulsus est, et plures alii diversos portus et varia littora petere sunt compulsi. Et tunc quidem fuit communis opinio vulgi quod, quandocunque rex Angliæ regnum Franciæ quærebat impetere bellaturus, sibi fauerent et subvenirent elementa; sed in remigando sibi semper sunt contraria et infesta.

CAP. XXI. *De magna pestilentia et hastiludiis in Anglia; de terre motu; et uno monstro masculi et femine in Anglia.*

Pestilence of 1348. Great mortality, at first confined to the Gentiles, who incline to become Christians.

Anno Domini sequente, videlicet 1348, incepit magna pestilentia in Anglia; et, ut ad tempus Deus parceret Christianis, gentiles primo percutere fecit. Et tanta fuit mortalitas inter illos qualis nunquam antea visa fuerat vel audita; quia per humanum sensum decedentium multitudo non poterat numero comprehendi, ita ut gentiles crederent ipsam Dei vindictam in eos evenisse, eo quod fidem Christianam usque tunc admittere contempserunt. Ideoque fidem Christi cum baptismo accipere decreverunt. Sed prius an ipsa pestilentia in Christianismo exardesceret explorantes, comperitque eam Christianos undique contrivisse, in pristina obstinacia residui pendurarunt.¹ Ab illis quidem locis dis mare Græcum præfata pestilentia inter Christianos ingressa. Italiam et totum regnum Franciæ corripuens et affligens in Vasconiam declinavit. Deinde Hiberniam et Walliam atque tunc apud Eboraciam ipsa pestilentia Angliam est ingressa. Et tantum in Anglia ad tempus dominabatur, vivi sepelientes ad sepelienda corpora mortuorum et cinerum plurima ad ipsa cadavera recondenda vix sufficiebant. Hoc tamen tunc temporis providit Deus, ut in locis plerisque capellani, propter exequias tunc decedentium, usque ad finem

Pestilence of the year 1348.

¹ Mention has already been made of the pestilence and of this anecdote. See p. 40.

pestilentiae superstites fuerunt reservati. Sed post A.D. 1348. saecularium funera ipsi capellani, ut prius caeteri, in ipsa pestilentia fuerunt devorati. Tantum autem invalescebat ipsa pestilentia ut homines utriusque sexus per plateas incedentes, et ad ecclesias euntes seu redeuntes, subito ceciderunt; ut in innumerabilibus mansiunculis et villis plerisque unus superstes non dimitteretur. Ante quam pestilentiam sic in Anglia praedominantem, cum a finibus aliis audiretur, procures et milites regni Angliae de praefata clade non compuncti, in diversis civitatibus et villis regni tornimenta et hastiludia componebant, vocatis ad haec dominabus, matronis, et aliis mulieribus generosis. Nec fuit tamen ibidem vix ulla domina seu matrona viro proprio sed alteri deputata, quibus pro suae libidinis libitu ad tempus abutebantur. Pestilentia autem ipsa ingruente, Clemens papa sextus, ad petitionem archiepiscopi Eboracensis, eidem archiepiscopo, cleroque et populo utriusque sexus diocesis et provinciae Eboracensis, ut confessor, quem quilibet eorum durante huiusmodi peste duxerat eligendum, omnium peccatorum suorum de quibus corde contritus et ore confessus fuerat semel tantum in mortis articulo [remissionem concederet] indulgebat; sed hiis praecipue qui a 10 kalendas Aprilis usque ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptistae tunc proximum sequens decesserunt.¹ Ipso vero anno incipiente, videlicet 1349, in Quadragesima, feria 6 ante dominicam in Passione Domini, fuit terrae motus per universam Angliam, ut monachi nostri de Melsa, ad vespera astantes, ad illum versum "Deposuit potentes" in hymno evangelico, ex ipso terrae motu a stallis expulsi prostrati in terra jacuerunt; quem terrae motum pestilentia in hiis partibus continuo sequebatur. Et paulo quidem ante haec tempora, erat quoddam monstrum humanum in Anglia, ab umbilico et sursum divisum, masculus scilicet

Previous
profigacy
of the
higher
classes.

Indulgence
in confession
from the pope.

Earth-
quake in
England,
1349.
The monks
of Meaux
projected
from their
stalls.

A human
monster of
two bodies.

¹ *decesserunt*] *discesserunt*, MS. | ² *hymno*] *ympno*, in MS.

A.D. 1348. et foemina, et in inferiori parte connexum. Porro, uno comedente, bibente, dormiente vel loquente, alter dissimiliter fecit quod voluit. Nam unum ante alium mortuum superstes per triduum circumferebat in ulnis. Solebant namque dulcissime simul cantare. Obierunt tandem in villa de Kyngestona super Hullo, in ætate circiter 18 annorum, paulo ante dictam pestilentiam subsecutam.

APPENDIX.¹

XI. *De Benedicto papa 12; de Clemente papa 6; de pestilentia generali; de monstro masculi et feminæ; et de hastiludiis in Anglia.*

Anno Domini 1342, obiit Benedictus papa 12, anno pontificatus sui 7, 'de ordine Cisterciensi'; de quo fertur quod non fuit justior eo post Sanctum Gregorium. Hic, cum morti appropinquaret, rogatus est per cardinales ut alicui ipsorum committeret vices suas ad ipsum de commissis suis integraliter absolvendum. Quibus ipse denegavit, dicens, "Gloriam meam alteri non dabo, sed submitto me in misericordiam Dei." Rogatus etiam ut cogitaret de cognatis et familiaribus suis, et eis de bonis suis impertiret, respondit, "Monachus sum, et nihil habeo proprium. Non tollam bona ecclesiæ et dabo cognatis meis." Rogatus ergo ut assignaret locum ubi sepeliri deberet, respondit, "Non licet mihi eligere sepulturam, quia monachus sum." In tantum enim semper monachatum suum dilexerat ut semper, in camera et missa sua privata, cucullam superius indueret. Cum vero extra cameram ad conspectum populi ire deberet et pontificalia sumere, deponens cucullam et osculans, "Vale," inquit, "monache!" Et assumens pontificalia, dixit, "Bene veneris domine papa!" Rediens vero ac pontificalia exuens, "Vale," inquit, "papa!" et "Accede monache!" cucullam resumens. Erat enim humillimus et affabilis, ac cum omnibus burdans. Unde dicitur quod, cum fere ultimum spiritum attraheret, interrogatus si aliquid posset manducare, respondit, "Certe non, neque potare, de quo magis diffamamur." Hic, latius quam Johannes papa 22, quæstionem de faciali visione Dei determinavit. Unum hæreticum de ordine fratrum Minorum Venetiis combussit; et obiens Avinionæ tumulatur. Quo defuncto, Clemens papa 6, monachus niger, ei subrogatur. Qui fratres suos et nepotes ac filios proprios in cardinales et episcopos promovit, in tantum ut, infra breve, major pars

Death of Benedict XII.
A.D. 1342.
Egerton MS., f. 106.
His love of his monkhood.

Election of Clement VI.

¹ Printed from the Egerton MS. See above, p. 38.

The pestilence of 1349.

cardinalium de filiis ejus erat et nepotibus. Cujus tempore, accidit magna illa et universalis pestilentia, anno Domini 1349. Et, ut ad tempus Deus parceret Christianis, gentiles primo percussit. Et tanta fuit mortalitas inter illos, ita ut gentiles crederent Dei vindictam in eos evenisse, eo quod fidem Christianam usque tunc admittere contempserunt. Ideoque fidem Christi cum baptismo accipere decreverunt. Sed prius an ipsa pestilentia in Christianismo exardesceret explorantes, compertique oam Christianos undique contrivisse, in pristina obstinacia eorum residui perdurarent. Quæ pestilentia 'in' tantum in Anglia ad tempus dominabatur, ut vivi superstites ad sepelienda corpora mortuorum, et cimiteria plurima ad ipsa cadavera condenda, vix sufficiebant. Unde Londoniis duo tunc clausa sivecrofta dedicata fuerunt ad sepelienda corpora mortuorum, in quibus postea duo monasteria, unum Cisterciensis ordinis, et aliud Carthusiensis ordinis, constat esse fundata. Tantum autem invaluit ipsa pestilentia, ut homines utriusque sexus per plateas incidentes subito ceciderunt, ut in innumerabilibus mansuiculis et villis plerisque unus superstes non dimitteretur. Hoc tamen tunc temporis providit Deus ut, in locis plerisque, capellani propter exequias tunc decedentium usque ad finem pestilentie incolumes fuerunt reservati. Sed, post sæcularium funera, capellani plurimi ut prius cæteri in mortem fuerunt devorati. Pro qua pestilentia Clemens papa 6 misit in Angliam absolutionem generalem, per 3 menses ab ejus publicatione duraturam, pro omnibus qui in dicta pestilentia infra ipsos 3 menses defuncti fuissent. Ante quam pestilentiam sic in Anglia prædominantem, proceres Angliæ, anno præcedente, in diversis civitatibus et villis regni torniamenta et hastiludia componebant; vocatis ad hæc dominabus, matronis, et aliis mulieribus generosis. Nec fuit tamen ibidem vix ulla domina seu matrona viro suo proprio sed alteri deputata, qua pro suæ libidinis impetu ad tempus abutebatur. Et, paulo quidem ante hæc tempora, erat quoddam monstrum humanum in Anglia ab umbilico et sursum divisum, masculus scilicet et fœmina, et in inferiori parte connexum. Porro uno comedente, bibente, dormiente vel loquente, alter dissimiliter fecit quod voluit. Nam unum ante alium mortuum superstes per triduum circumferebat in ulnis. Solebant namque dulcissime simul cantare. Obierunt tandem in villa de Kyngestona super Hullo, in ætate circiter 18 annorum, paulo ante dictam pestilentiam subsecutam. Willelmus de Sowche factus est archiepiscopus Eboracensis anno Domini 1340.

General absolution.

Tournaments and dissolute living previous to the pestilence.

A human monster with a double body.

XII. *De gestis Edwardi regis tertii; et de bellis suis apud f. 106 b.*
Swynam, Cressy, et Dunelmiam.

Edwardus 3 rex Angliæ, regnum Angliæ de jure Isabellæ Successes
 matris suæ regnum Franciæ vendicans, anno 13 regni sui, of Edward
 villam de Orchis et 70 villas Franciæ, comitatusque Cambre- III. in
 smæ, de Vermendoys, de Loueysns,¹ de Terache, de Flemen- France.
 gery et Blavi, spoliavit atque combussit, ut Philippum de
 Valesio occupatorem regni Franciæ ad bellum provocaret; et,
 in Flandriam rediens, consilio Flandrensium, extunc se Angliæ
 et Franciæ regem nominavit, armaque Franciæ suis immiscuit
 armis, et in Angliam rediit. Interim, nautæ Anglicani
 suburbium villæ Boloniæ, 17 galiotas et 160 naves, combus- Naval en-
 serunt, et 500 armatos ibidem occiderunt. Postea, rex Ed- gagements.
 wardus, anno Domini 1340, vicit Francos in bello navali in
 aqua de Swyna prope² Sluzam, in Flandria. Ubi 169 naves
 Francorum capiebantur, et 1,000 naves submergebantur, et
 homines 55,500 occisi et demersi referuntur. Tanta fuit ibi-
 dem sanguinis effusio quod tota illa aqua de Swyna et
 usque in mare, per tres dies, circa Nativitatem Sancti
 Johannis Baptistæ, magis apparuit sanguis quam aqua. De
 Anglicis autem, qui in 200 navibus fuerunt constituti, 4
 milites et alii 400 tantum sunt occisi. Propter quod bellum, Change of
 dictus Edwardus rex impressionem monetæ suæ fecerat com- the coin.
 mutari. Unde in suo nobili, dimidiam marcā valente, navis
 impressionem fecerat consignari. Iterum, Edwardus rex
 Franciam adiit, Thorniacum obsedit. Sed datis induciis trien-
 nalibus Angliam rediit, et justitiarios et officarios curiarum
 suarum valde punivit. Post cujus reditum, proceres Angliæ Defeat of
 Scottos apud Farnilay in Scotia devicerunt. Post hæc, Ed- the Scots.
 wardus iterum Franciam tendens præmisit partem exercitus, Fresh ex-
 'qui' Philippum de Valoys, in obsidione de Bryat commorantem, pedition to
 fugavit. Quos rex Edwardus in Britanniam secutus, villam de France.
 Vances in Britannia obsedit. Sed, ad instantiam cardinalium
 datis induciis triennialibus, in Angliam rediit; et, orta in mari
 tempestate, 24 naves cum contentis in regis conspectu perie-
 runt. Anno Domini 1343, idem Edwardus, ritum recolens Renewal of
 Arthuri quondam regis Britonum, tabulam rotundam 300 the round
 militum et totidem dominarum reincepit. Postea, anno table,
 Domini 1345, dictus Edwardus rex præmisit Henricum comitem A.D. 1343.
 de Derby cum aliis ad protegendam Aquitaniam, per Francos Expedi-
 occupatam, et comitem de Northamptona cum aliis in Bri- tions of the
 earls of
 Derby and

¹ *Loueysns*] *Laonnois* ?

| ² *prope*] Repeated in the MS.

- Northampton. tanniam misit, qui plures villas et castra ceperunt et innumeros Francigenas devicerunt. Quorum Henricus comes de Derby Johannem filium Philippi de Valesio in Aquitania de conflictu ignominiose fugavit. At ipse rex Edwardus Franciam rediit, et post multam expeditionem in bello apud Cressy
- Battle of Cressy. anno sequente dictum Philippum de Valesio devicit, regesque 'duos' Bohemiæ et Majoricarum, ducem unum, archiepiscopum unum, episcopum 1, abbatem unum, priorem hospitalis Sancti Johannis, comites 14, barones, barinettos et vicecomites 80, milites et armigeros plus quam 20,000, et pedites et communitates plus quam centum millia, occidit, in vigilia Sancti Bartholomei. Postea, rex Edwardus, veniens usque Calesiam 9 die post bellum, obsedit illam et ibidem hiemavit.¹ Unde Franci sæpius 'cum' navibus obsessos proposuerunt subvenire. Sed ab Anglicis turbati in fugam continuo dissolvuntur. Postea, dictus Philippus de Valesio, cum 4 ducibus, 16 comitibus, 5,000 militibus cum vexillis 1,600, prope Calesiam accessit 'ad unum milliare,' ut illam recrearet. Sed dictus Philippus nocte, non viso regis Angliæ vexillo, recessit clamculo confutatus. Unde obsessi, inedia coacti, decursis 12 mensibus obsidionis, villam Edwardo regi reddiderunt. Deinde rex, Angliam tendens, tempestate intolerabili in mari vexatus est.
- Siege of Calais. Et tunc quidem fuit communis² opinio vulgi quod quandoquunque rex Angliæ regnum Franciæ quærebat impetere bellaturus, sibi faverent et subvenirent elementa, sed in remigando sibi semper sunt contraria et infesta. Interea, rege Edwardo in obsidione Calesiæ commorante, pauci Anglici in Britannia dimissi, Karolum de Bloys ducem Britanniae, 37 magnates et 80 milites, ceperunt et in Angliam miserunt, et plurimam
- Defeat of the Scots near Durham. populi multitudinem peremerunt. Interea, David de Bruyz, rex Scottorum, jam cum Philippo de Valois confœderatus, congregato exercitu 40,000, vovit quod regem Edwardum Angliæ aut a dicta obsidione Calesiæ revocaret, aut faceret
- f. 107. Humbriam limitem regni sui. Angliam intrans, patriam spolians incendebat. Cui Willelmus de Sowche, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, et alii magnates boreales occurrerunt, et eum de bello campestri prope Dunelmiam fugientem, comitesque 3 et alios 100 barinettos et milites, et 2,000 de reliquo populo, ceperunt. Interfectique fuerunt in illo bello comites 2, et electi barinetti, milites et scutarii, 2,000, et reliquus
- Imposition of a subsidy. populus, in vigilia Sancti Lucæ Evangelistæ. Dictus autem rex Edwardus, anno 13 regni sui, indixit Angligenis tributum quintæ partis bonorum mobilium, nonamque garbam omnis

¹ *hiemavit*] *yemavit*, MS.*communis*] *communi*, MS.

generis bladi, nonum vellus et nonum agnum, pro 2 annis. Renovavit ergo omnes libertates ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; remisitque et perdonavit singulis proficua de catallis felonum, fugitivorum latronum evasionibus, ac omnimodis debitis, compotis, finibus, exitibus, forisfacturis et amerciamentis. Hoc General etiam anno tanta fuit rerum copia et æris inopia quod unum cheapness. quarterium frumenti Londoniis ad 2 solidos venderetur, et bos pinguis ad dimidiam marcam. Anno etiam Domini 1341, Subsidy in concessæ sunt regi in parlamento 30,000 saccæ lanæ, et quod wool. quælibet petra 14 libras, et quælibet sacca 28 petras, in pondere continerent.

WILLELMUS DE DRYNGHOWE, ABBAS.

I. *De creatione domini*¹ *Willelmi de Drynghowe abbatis; de cantaria ad altare defunctorum; et de capellis de Ravenserre et Wandesforthe; et de redditu de Otringham.*²

Cessante magna pestilentia, cum jam Hugo abbas A.D. 1349
15^m, 32 monachi, et septem conversi viam universæ -1353.
carnis ingressi fuissent, et decem monachi tantum in Election of
monasterio relinquerentur,³ unus illorum, dominus Wil- William
lelmus de Drynghowe, subcellerarius, dicto domino⁴ Dryng-
Hugoni in abbatiatum subrogatur. Hujus tempore, howe as
cum pensiones pro resignatione ecclesiæ de Esyngtona abbot.
nos ultra modum gravarent,⁵ ac granorum carentia et Deaths
aliorum necessariorum anxiiati undique refugium quærere from the
cogeremur,⁶ Thomas de Fyschelake, burgensis villæ de plague.
Kyngestona super Hullo, ad nos accedens, 60 libras Sale of a
sterlingorum nobis sub certis conditionibus sequentibus corrody,
erogavit.⁷ Unde nos præfato Thomæ, capellano et and daily
famulo suo, unum corrodium pergrande ad terminum mass, for
vitæ dicti Thomæ concedebamus, ac insuper concessi- 60 marks.
mus præfato Thomæ et Johanni fratri suo unam missam

¹ *domini*] wanting in P.

² *et de . . Otringham*] wanting in P.

³ *relinquerentur*] remanerent, P.

⁴ *domino*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *gravarent* insert, nosque

et monasterium per mortem dicti Hugonis abbatis et amplioris partis conventus, P.

⁶ *cogeremur*] cogebamur, P.

⁷ *erogavit*] erogabat, P.

A.D. 1349
-1353.

Penalties
for neglect
of the
mass.

singulis diebus, 3 diebus in anno dumtaxat exceptis, sine nota perpetuo celebrandam, pro animabus Roberti de Fyschelake et prædictorum Thomæ et Johannis, quæ quotidie pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum ad altare ad hoc deputatum celebratur. In qua quidem missa, prima collecta vel secunda sit semper "Inclina." Ad quam cantariam continuandam et complendam obligavimus nos et successores nostros imperpetuum, sub hac videlicet pœna; quod si contigerit nos, per negligentiam nostram vel malitiam, per aliquos dies continuos de prædicta cantaria deficere vel cessare, pro qualibet vice interruptionis hujusmodi 40 solidos sterlingorum conventui Oxoniæ ordinis nostri, infra mensem ab hujusmodi interruptione, sine strepitu judiciali, solvere teneamur. Concessimusque quod dominus Hugo monachus Cistercii, tunc apud Scardburghe commorans, judex super nos pro ipso tempore per nosmet ipsos constitutus, cujus auctoritati nos pro tunc et semper submisimus¹ in hac parte, nos et quemlibet nostrum et successorum nostrorum ad observationem dictæ cantariæ per excommunicationis majoris sententiam astringere posset, arctare² et condemnare. Unde idem dominus Hugo monachus judex,³ in capitulo nostro, abbatem nostrum et conventum coram ipso comparentes sub pœna excommunicationis majoris, quam in personam abbatis et singularium personarum conventus hujus monasterii qui tunc fuerunt vel fuerint in futurum, qui prædictam cantariam non servaverint, vel eam violaverint seu contraverint negligenter vel malitiose, exigentibus nostris culpa et negligentia, canonica monitione præmissa, sententiam et condemnationem in scriptis tulit;⁴ exceptione, privilegio, statuto 'vel' dispensatione, habitis vel ha-

¹ *submisimus*] submittebamus, P.

² *arctare*] *artare* in MSS.

³ After *judex* insert, die concess-

sionis et consignationis indenturam, P.

⁴ *tulit*] ferebat, P. The sentence is imperfect.

bendis, per quæ præmissis vel eorum alicui poterit A.D. 1349
derogari, non obstantibus quibuscunque. Interea, cum -1353.
inundationes maris et Humbriæ capellam de Raven- Raven-
serre Odd in honorem Beatæ Mariæ Virginis construc- serre.
tam funditus diruerent, ut mortuorum cadavera et Destruction of the
ossa ibidem sepulta horribiliter¹ apparerent, et eædem chapel by
inundationes dictæ villæ destructionem indies mina- a flood.
rentur, sacrilegi quidam ornamenta dictæ capellæ absque Robbery
nostro consensu indebite amoverunt, alienarunt, et de of the
eis pro suo libitu disposuerunt; paucis ornamentis, ornaments.
imaginibus, libris, et una campana ad matricem suam
ecclesiam de Esyngtona,² et duabus campanis minoribus
quas nos ad ecclesiam de Aldburghe vendidimus,³ reser-
vatis.⁴ Ipsa autem villa de Ravenserre Odd in paro- Flourish-
chia dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona burgum erat valde ing condi-
famosum, mercimoniis quam plurimis et piscationibus tion of Ra-
deditum, navibus et burgensibus inter burgos ipsius venserod
costeræ maris largius adornatum. Sed tamen omnibus previous to
inferioribus se et in mari præcipue injurians, suis its destruc-
operibus pessimis et prædationibus⁵ Dei vindictam in tion.
seipsum supra modum provocavit. Unde, infra paucos The judg-
annos sequentes, dicta villa per ipsas inundationes ment of
maris et Humbriæ funditus diruta ad nihil utile redi- God pro-
gebatur; sicut in tempore Roberti abbatis 16⁶ clarius voked by
apparebit. Interim, cum dominus Johannes de Cotyng- its crimes.
ham manerium⁷ de Otringham,⁸ pro 40 libris sibi Otring-
annuatim durante vita sua reddendis, retradidisset, et f. 108.
nos in solutione dictæ pecuniæ per 2 annos defice-
remus, pro prædictis 80 libris aretro existentibus,⁹

¹ *cadavera . . . horribiliter*] corpora longe ante sepulta, P.

² *matricem . . . Esyngtona*] dictam ecclesiam, P.

³ *vendidimus*] vendideramus, P.

⁴ After *reservatis* insert, contra quos ergo sacrilegos per censuras ecclesiasticas procedebamus, P.

⁵ *et prædationibus*] wanting in P.

⁶ *tempore . . . 16*] sequentibus, P.

⁷ After *manerium* insert nostrum, P.

⁸ After *Otringham* insert nobis, P.

⁹ *aretro existentibus*] in manibus nostris reservatis, P.

A.D. 1349
1353.
Grant of a
corrody of
100 shill-
lugs.
Changed to
a measure
of corn for
two lives.
Wander-
forth.
Consecra-
tion of the
church and
cemetery
by Hugh,
archbishop
of Dumas-
cus.
Annulled
by the
archbishop
of York.

eidem domino Johanni et Mabilie sorori sue omnia
tenementa nostra in¹ Cotyngham, 9 marcas tunc
valentin annuatim, et unum corrodium valens annuatim
centum solidos, ad totam vitam suam et eorum diutius
viventi concedebamus. Quod quidem corrodium in 10
quartoria frumenti et ordeï,² ad terminum vitæ³ dictæ
Mabilie, et in alia 10⁴ quarteria frumenti et⁵ ordeï
ad terminum vitæ []⁶ alterius sororis sue,⁷
tempore domini Johannis de Ryslay abbatis postea
fuerat transmutatum. Cujus abbatis Willelmi⁸ tem-
pore, quidam Hugo Damascenus archiepiscopus, domini
archiepiscopi Eboracensis suffraganeus, capellam de
Wanderforth et ejus cimiterium ad omnia ecclesiastica
sacramenta et precipue⁹ sepulturam in eis ministranda,
in prejudicium ecclesie nostre de Naffretona,¹⁰ dedi-
cavit. Sed ipse archiepiscopus Eboracensis dictam dedi-
cationem penitus revocans adnullavit.¹¹

II. De placito pro sustentatione de Potterdygge juxta
Rempstead de placito pro curia sua apud portas,
et pro uno tithio in Arncliffe.

Wander-
forth.
Change-
ment.
The
curia
of the
manor
of
Remp-
stead.
The
tithio
of
Arncliffe.

Interea presentatum fuerat apud Hednam quod
villato de Cotyngham, Tharlesburgh et Frymersk,
convenirent reparare quendam portum vocatum Potter-
dygge juxta Rempstead inter Cotyngham et Tharles-
burgham qui fuerat deterior et quid alius de
Tharlesburgh abbas de Hedna invenire deberet
reparandum et portum emendandum reparandum. Qui

Wander-
forth.
Change-
ment.
The
curia
of the
manor
of
Remp-
stead.
The
tithio
of
Arncliffe.

Interea presentatum fuerat apud Hednam quod
villato de Cotyngham, Tharlesburgh et Frymersk,
convenirent reparare quendam portum vocatum Potter-
dygge juxta Rempstead inter Cotyngham et Tharles-
burgham qui fuerat deterior et quid alius de
Tharlesburgh abbas de Hedna invenire deberet
reparandum et portum emendandum reparandum. Qui

Wander-
forth.
Change-
ment.
The
curia
of the
manor
of
Remp-
stead.
The
tithio
of
Arncliffe.

quidem villatæ, dictam præsentationem pro parte con- A.D. 1349
traire disponentes, altera die præfixa, apud Hedonam, -1353.
coram justitiariis ad hoc constitutis¹ responderunt,
quod ipsi sufficienter reparaverunt dictum pontem per
terram et per laborem suum manualementem. Sed assere-
bant prædictum pontem omnino esse defectivum, eo
quod prædicti abbates de Thorntona et Melsa² non
invenerunt mæremium ad dictum pontem faciendum,
sicut de jure facere solebant et tenebantur. Et de
hoc super patriam se ponebant. Unde datus est dies
ad ulterius placitandum. Ad quem diem venerunt
dicti abbates, et separatim allocuti qualiter se vellent
acquietare de præmissis, separatim responderunt, quod
ipsi non tenebantur invenire mæremium ad pontem
prædictum. Abbas etiam de Thorntona dixit³ quod
ipse habuit certa terras et tenementa in villa de
Otringham, pro quibus facere tenebatur et reparare ad
custus suos proprios decimam partem medietatis pontis
prædicti versus occidentem, et non plus; quæ pars
sufficienter fuerat reparata. At abbas noster de Melsa
iterum dixit⁴ quod, propter terras et tenementa quæ
habuit in Tharlesthorpia, tenebatur facere et reparare
ad custus suos proprios quartam partem medietatis
pontis prædicti versus orientem, et non plus; quæ
quidem pars sufficienter fuerat constructa et reparata.
Et de hoc uterque eorum super patriam se ponebat.
Unde jurati super hoc⁵ electi per sacramentum suum
dixerunt quod prædicti abbates,⁶ abbas videlicet de
Thorntona decimam partem medietatis pontis prædicti
versus occidentem, et abbas noster de Melsa quartam
partem medietatis pontis prædicti versus orientem,
tantum, custibus suis propriis in omnibus, et non plus,
facere debuerunt; et villatæ adjacentes residuum pontis

¹ After *constitutis* insert, per ipsos
justitios allocutæ, P.

² de . . *Melsa*] wanting in P.

³ *dixit*] asserebat, P.

⁴ *hoc*] placito prædicto, P.

⁶ *abbates*] abbas in E.

A.D. 1349
-1353.
Prosecution for
removal of
the chapel
of Otringham.

f. 108 b.

Arnallia.
Prosecution for
acquisition
of land
contrary to

prædicti in omnibus facere tenebantur. Iterum etiam tunc temporis fuerat præsentatum, quod nos invenire teneremur sex monachos et unum capellanum celebrantes divina quotidie apud Otringham, et illa divina servitia per nos fuerant subtracta per 16 annos continuos tunc elapsos. Unde præceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi quod venire faceret abbatem nostrum coram dictis justitiariis apud Hedonam, de præmissis domino regi responsurum. At ipse ibidem, per dictos justitiarios allocutus qualiter de præmissis se vellet acquietare, respondit, quod dominus Edwardus rex post conquestum Angliæ 2^{us} licentiam nobis concessit specialem quod cantariam ipsorum sex monachorum de Otringham ad nostrum monasterium transferre valeremus; quod per chartam regiam et patriam se verificare prætendebat;¹ et quod, a tempore translationis dictæ cantariæ, ipsa cantaria in celebratione divinorum debite fuerat executi: et de hoc super patriam se ponebat.² Et super [hoc] datus fuit nobis dies coram præfatis justitiariis apud Hedonam.³ Ad quem diem jurati inde dixerunt,⁴ quod prædicta cantaria debite per licentiam regiam translata fuerat ad nostrum monasterium, et quod ipsa cantaria sufficienter et modo debito post translationem ejus fuerat celebrata, præterquam solummodo⁵ per 3 septimanas, tempore mortalitatis hominum in partibus istis. Pro quo quidem defectu fecimus finem cum domino rege de 40 denariis. Et ideo, quoad præmissa, consideratum fuit quod abbas noster iret inde sine die. At tunc etiam iterum fuerat præsentatum quod nos perquisivimus de Willelmo de Walcottes quoddam croftum in Arnallia absque licentia regis, post statutum de terris et tenementis ad manum

¹ *se . . . prætendebat*] nos prætendebamus, P.

² *se ponebat*] ponebamus, P.

³ After *Hedonam* insert *ad placitandum*, P.

⁴ *inde dixerunt*] ad hoc electi asserebant, P.

⁵ *solummodo*] *solomodo*, in MSS.

mortuam non ponendis editum. Propter quod iterum A.D. 1349
 præceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi quod venire -1353.
 faceret abbatem nostrum coram præfatis justitiariis the act of
 apud Hedonam, ad respondendum domino regi super mortmain.
 præmissis. Ad quem diem Abbas ipse¹ veniens dixit,
 quod nec ipse nec aliquis prædecessorum suorum aliquod
 croftum, nec aliqua terras seu tenementa, in prædicta
 villa de Arnallia, absque licentia domini regis et post
 statutum prædictum [acquisivit],² et de hoc posuit³ se
 super patriam. At deinde datus est dies.⁴ Ad quem
 diem jurati inde⁵ dixerunt,⁶ quod nos non perquisivi-
 mus prædictum croftum in Arnallia post statutum præ-
 dictum; immo diu ante statutum prædictum fuit idem
 croftum perquisitum, abbatiæ nostræ imperpetuum possi-
 dendum. Et ideo consideratum fuit quod abbas noster
 iret inde sine die.

III. *De depositione domini Willelmi de Drynghowe,
 abbatis, et actis ejusdem; de Clemente Papa 6;
 de Innocentio Papa 6; de conservatoribus privi-
 legiorum ordinis; et de archiepiscopis Eboracen-
 sibus.*⁷

Dum hæc autem agerentur, præfato 'domino' ⁸ Wil- Scheme of
 lelmo de Drynghowe existente abbate, frater Johannes John
 de Ryslay, monasterii nostri cellerarius, natione Wal- Ryslay, the
 lensis, per omnia curialitati deditus, dictum abbatem cellarer, to
 suum dominum Willelmum conatus est supplantare, supplant
 ut ipsemet eidem domino Willelmo in abbatiatum the abbot.
 subrogaretur. Unde animos proborum comprovincialium

¹ *ipse*] noster, P.

² After *prædictum* insert, prout
 superius super ipsum fuerat præsen-
 tatum, acquisivit, P.

³ *posuit*] ponebat, P.

⁴ After *dies* insert, ad placitan-
 dum super præmissis, P.

⁵ *jurati inde*] ad hoc electi, P.

⁶ After *dixerunt* insert, super sa-
 cramentum suum, P.

⁷ *de Clemente . . Eboracensibus*]
 wanting in P.

⁸ 'domino'] wanting in P.

est a quodam armigero suo. Unde dictum manerium A.D. 1349
 continuo in possessionem nostram¹ redigebatur. Dimi-
 sitque Petro de Grymesby et Clementiæ uxori suæ,
 ad terminum vitæ eorundem,² manerium nostrum de
 Croo, pro 20 marcis præ manibus receptis. Dimisitque
 domino Ricardo de Meaux, canonico Beverlacensi, me-
 suagium³ in Waghna, quod habuimus de domino rege,⁴
 cum terris, pratis et pertinentiis suis, ad terminum
 centum annorum, pro 50 marcis præ manibus receptis.
 Vendiditque rectori ecclesiæ de Rosse et domino Ro-
 berto de Brumptona duo corrodia, ad terminum vitæ
 eorundem, pro 50 libris. Vendidit etiam Thomæ de Sale of
 Holmo de Beverlaco⁵ et Ricardo filio suo vxx. saccas wool.
 lanæ, solvendas infra 10 annos proxime sequentes,⁶ f. 109.
 sub pœna dupli; et pretium fuit cujuslibet saccæ sic
 venditæ 40 solidi, pro 200 libris præ manibus receptis.
 Vendidit etiam Willelmo de Stransall de Hullo⁷ 8
 quarteria frumenti, et 12 quarteria ordeï, singulis
 annis persolvenda, ad terminum 20 annorum; et per
 idem tempus inveniret eidem Willelmo et executoribus
 suis unum capellanum apud Kyngestonam super Hullo,
 ad celebrandum pro eisdem, ad expensas monasterii
 nostri; pro 73 libris præ manibus receptis. Vendidit
 etiam duobus aliis 8 quarteria frumenti et 8 quarteria
 ordeï, ad terminum 20 annorum, pro 32 libris, 13 soli-
 dis, 4 denariis, præ manibus receptis. Et, hiis peractis,
 collato prius domino Roberto de Monktona abbati de
 Fontibus per præfatum Johannem cellerarium uno dolio
 vini, pretii 20 marcarum, aliisque munusculis datis
 magistro Ricardo de Lincolnia abbati de Parco Ludæ
 et aliis compatriotis per eundem cellerarium, idem
 The cellarier bribes the abbots of Fountains and Louth, and invites them to a visitation.

¹ *nostram*] monasterii nostri, P.² *ad eorundem*] et eorum
 alteri diutius viventi, P.³ *mesuagium*] quandam placeam,
 P.⁴ *quod . . rege*] wanting in P.⁵ *de Beverlaco*] burgensi Bever-
 lacensi, P.⁶ *proxime sequentes*] wanting in
 P.⁷ *de Hullo*] burgensi de Kynges-
 tona super Hullo, P.

A.D. 1349 Johannes cellerarius, omnino cupiens se præferri in
-1353. abbatem, dictos 2 abbates et præfatum dominum Hugonem de Sancto Lupo, monachum Cistercii commorantem apud Scardburghe, ad visitationem invitavit, ad deponendum dictum dominum Willelmum abbatem, et ipsum fratrem Johannem cellerarium in abbatiatum promovendum.¹ Unde, præidentibus dictis 2 abbatibus et monacho in visitatione tunc celebrata, præfatus frater Johannes de Ryslay, cellerarius, opposuit contra præfatum dominum Willelmum de Drynghowe, abbatem, dilapidationem bonorum monasterii, eo quod, accepit 620 libras, 6 solidos, 8 denarios,² pro concessionibus, dimissionibus et venditionibus, præscriptis, quæ summa excedebat proventum monasterii unius anni;³ solenne etiam perjurium, eo quod, acceptis de firma de Wellehowe 20 libris, præsentem conventu, juravit per corporale sacramentum eas expendere in ovibus emendis tantum, et non fecit; conspiracyemque, [eo] quod conspiravit in mortem domini Adæ de Skyrena dudum abbatis sui; et quod monasterium ex omnibus prædictis pecuniis receptis non magis fuerat relevatum, immo magis oneratum; et quilibet sic obligans, onerans, perjurus et conspirans, merito foret deponendus. Unde, in die Jovis proxima ante festum Sancti Marci evangelistæ, anno Domini 1353, dicti duo abbates præfatum dominum Willelmum de Drynghowe abbatem, cum jam monasterium annis 3 et 9 mensibus rexisset, deposuerunt, et præfatum dominum Johannem de Ryslay, in forma quæ in suo loco sequitur, monasterio præfecerunt. Conventus tamen eidem domino Willelmo unam cameram, quam⁴ dominus Hugo de Levena fecerat pro cessione sua præparari, inter infirmitorium et dormitorium mo-

He prefers charges against abbot William.

Deposition of abbot William Dringhowe.

A chamber and allowances for him.

¹ *promovendum*] *præferendum*, P.

² *accepit . . . denarios*] *acceptis . . . denariis*, in MS.

³ After *anni*, is added, et quilibet

sic obligans monasterium suum foret deponendus, erased, P.

⁴ *quam*] quod, E.: from *quam* to *preparari* omitted in P.

nachorum,¹ victum prout 2 monachis serviebatur, ac A.D. 1349
victum pro uno servienti, et unam pensionem 5 mar- -1353.
carum ad terminum vitæ suæ, in memoriam status et
officii sui, concesserunt. Qui quidem Willelmus abbas, Debts left
in cessione sua, præter iiij. xv. saccas lanæ venditas by abbot
præ manibus Ricardo de Holmo et nondum solutas, William.
13 saccas lanæ debitas Thomæ de Holmo, et iiij. saccas
et dimidiam lanæ debitas Johanni de Upsalle,² et præter
alias concessiones, dimissiones et venditiones, præscrip-
tas, dimisit debitum domus m.iiij. libras, iij. solidos, xj.
denarios. Dimisitque oves MMDC.xxxviiij., boves, vaccas, Live stock.
tauros, bovinulos, juvenecas et vitulos D.xv., equos, ju-
menta et pullanos, iiij^{xx}. xviiij. ³Hic autem abbas Wil- His nume-
lelmus, pro tempore dicti abbatiatus sui, non ponitur ration in
in catalogo⁴ seu numero abbatum hujus monasterii; the list of
pro eo præcipue quod iterum in abbatiatum fuerat abbots.
substitutus, et usque ad obitum suum monasterium
laudabiliter rexit. Unde et in catalogo⁴ seu numero
abbatum sortitus est locum, et una abbatiatus nomi-
natio pro utroque abbatiatus tempore sufficere vide-
batur.³ Quo tempore, anno videlicet Domini 1352, et William de
regni regis Edwardi 3, 26, Willelmus de la Sowche, la Zouche,
archiepiscopus Eboracensis, anno pontificatus sui 11, archbishop
gravissimo morbo diutissime laborans, opus cujusdam of York,
capellæ contiguæ ecclesiæ beati Petri Eboraci, ex parte 1352.
australi, inchoari fecerat, in [qua] disposuerat sepe-
liri. Sed ante ejus consummationem vitam finivit in
Domino, sepultusque fuit in ecclesia prædicta coram
altari Sancti Edwardi regis et confessoris. Post quem, John
Johannes de Thoresby, 44^{us} Eboracensis archiepiscopus, Thoresby,
vir venerabilis et honestæ conversationis, primo Mene- archbishop
vensis episcopus consecratus, postea ad episcopatum of York.

¹ *monachorum*] wanting in P.

² *Upsalle*] Upsale, P.

³ *Hic autem . . videbatur*] want-
ing in P. The remainder of the
narrative, under this abbot, is taken

from the Phillipps MS.; the abridg-
ment in the Egerton MS. being
added as an Appendix.

⁴ *catalogo*] cathalogo in MSS.

A.D. 1349 Wygorniensem translatus, domini regis Edwardi 3
-1353. cancellarius factus, demum a capitulo Eboracensi in
archiepiscopum postulatus, Eboracensis ecclesiæ curam
regendæ suscepit.

CAP. IV. *De anno jubilæo, et Clemente papa 6; de
conservatoribus privilegiorum ordinis; de 6
fratribus combustis, et Innocentio papa 6.*

A jubilee
instituted
every fif-
tieth year
by Clement
VI., 1349.

f. 139.

Anno Domini 1349, apparuit in visione domino
Clementi papæ 6 Avinionæ una venerabilis persona, in
manu sua duos claves gerens, qui papæ dicebat,
“Aperi,” inquit, “ostium, et ignem ex eo emitte, quo
“calefiat et illuminari valeat totus mundus.” Et
hæsitans papa utrum ipsa visio vera an fantasma
fuerat, secundo vidit similem visionem. Unde idem
papa, convocato cardinalium cœtu et clero, considerans
statum magnæ senectutis humanæ naturæ, quæ propter
decrepitam ætatem ad plenam peccatorum indulgentiam,
a c. in c. annos per dudum Bonifacium papam 8 in
civitate Romana constitutam, non posse pervenire,
propter quod a desiderio prædictæ indulgentiæ quam
plurimi remanserunt frustrati, dictam indulgentiam,
quolibet centeno anno constitutam, in quemlibet annum
quingagesimum transmutavit. Unde omnibus Chris-
tianis venientibus ad sanctam civitatem Romam ipso
anno quingagesimo jubilæo indulgentiam et peccatorum
remissionem impertivit; et concessit ut quicumque¹
peregrinandi causa ad illam sanctam civitatem accedere
proposuit, illa die qua de hospitio suo viam carpere
cœpit, eligere sibi confessorem valeret in via, qui
plenam potestatem absolvendi omnes casus papales
haberet; et si sic vere confessus morte in via præve-
niretur, ab omnibus peccatis suis immunis foret et
penitus absolutus. Dictus etiam papa mandavit angelis

¹ After *quicumque* qui, inserted in the MS.

Paradisi quod animam illius, in purgatorio penitus A.D. 1349 absolutam, ad Paradisi gaudia penitus introducant. -1353.

Accedentibus vero ad dictam sanctam civitatem ostenderetur sudarium Domini nostri Jhesu Christi. Quo viso ab omnibus peccatis suis absoluti forent, et indulgentiam haberent de eisdem, reducens illos ad statum illum in quo erant, die quo sacrum baptismum receperunt. Confirmavitque omnes indulgentias quas-cunque 200 summorum pontificum concessas, quæ sunt innumerabiles. Unde, ex omni parte terrarum, populus innumerabilis utriusque sexus ad Romam, propter indulgentias supradictas, ipso anno 50 jubilæo convolvit. Fuerat autem idem papa Clemens 6 lubricus valde in tota vita sua. Nam solebat omni nocte, hora Lasciviousness of pope Clement VI. vesperarum, post audientiam cardinalium, adhibere publicam audientiam omnibus matronis et honestis foeminis volentibus advenire. Demum aliqui propter hoc obloquentes cœperunt astare valvis palatii, et secreto numerare intrantes et etiam exeuntes foeminas supradictas. Cumque hoc plurimis diebus fecissent, semper in regressu defecit una de numero intrantium. Cumque ex hoc multa scandala et oblocutiones orirentur, confessor domini papæ sæpius amonebat eum de hujusmodi desistere, et caste ac cautius vivere. Sed semper hujusmodi responsum referebat; "Quando juvenis fui-
"mus hoc usi sumus, et quod facimus modo facimus
"ex consilio medicorum." Cum autem papa perpendit fratres suos cardinales et auditores ac cæteros de curia de hoc obloqui et murmurare, quodam die deferens in sinu suo unum parvum nigrum libellum, in quo scripta habuit nomina diversorum prædecessorum suorum summorum pontificum qui lubrici et incontinentes fuerunt,¹ demonstravit, ex factis ipsorum ibidem conscriptis, quod ipsi melius rexerunt ecclesiam et multa plura bona fecerunt quam alii continentes. Eodem etiam die

¹ After *fuerunt*, et, inserted in the MS.

A.D. 1319
-1353.

A boy of
16 years
created
cardinal ;
afterwards
pope Gre-
gory XI.
Appoint-
ment of
conserva-
tors of the
privileges
of the

Cistercian
order.

Death of
pope Cle-
ment VI.,
1352.

Burning of
heretics of
the order of
Minorites.
Succession
of Inno-
cent VI.,
1352.

His nepot-
ism.

Appoint-
ment of
conserva-
tors of the
Cistercian
order in
England.

Appoint-
ment of
sub-con-
servators.

creavit unum de filiis suis cardinalem, puerum vide-
licet 16 annorum tantum, qui postea fuit papa Gre-
gorius undecimus. Hic autem papa Clemens 6 con-
stituit abbates Sanctæ Genovefæ Parisiensis, et Sancti
Clementis Metensis, ac Sancti Pauli Bisuntensis, con-
servatores privilegiorum ordinis nostri Cisterciensis, ad
instantiam Johannis regis Franciæ. Hic idem papa
sedet in papatu annis 10, mensibus 7 et diebus 24, et
obiit Avinionæ anno Domini 1352; et vacavit sedes
diebus 12 Tempore hujus papæ, in Tholosa, Carcasona
et Barcinona, combusti fuerunt sex fratres Minores, de
heresi illa tempore Johannis papæ 22 explanata.
Clementi 6 successit Innocentius 6, sæcularis, anno
Domini 1352. Hic filios, fratres et nepotes suos, ad
instar prædecessoris sui Clementis, ordinavit in cardi-
nales et episcopos; ita ut vix remanserat in collegio
cardinalium aliquis nisi de affinitate ipsius et dicti
Clementis. Hic Innocentius in multis gratus erat.
Hujus primo anno, quia abbates Angliæ ordinis nostri
Cisterciensis ad præscriptos abbates conservatores, pro
conservatia privilegiorum ordinis, quoties expediebat,
in partes transmarinas concursum habere nequiverunt,
abbates Angliæ, et præcipue abbas de Fornasio, ab
ipso papa Innocentio 6 impetraverunt, ut abbates
Westmonasterii prope Londonias, et de Evesham, ac
Sanctæ Werburghæ Cestriæ, conservatores privilegiorum
nostrorum constituerentur, eadem auctoritate qua præ-
scripti abbates primi conservatores fuerant constituti;
ne, pro defensione nostrorum, monasteria nostri ordinis
paulatim in collapsum devenirent. Qui quidem abbas
Sanctæ Werburge officialem curiæ Eboracensis et
priores Sanctæ Trinitatis et Sancti Andree Eboraci,
et eorum quælibet, constituit subconservatores ad
facienda et expedienda omnia et singula quæ in bulla
de conservatia predicta fuerant expressa.

APPENDIX.¹

Post dominum Willelmum de Sowche archiepiscopum Ebo- A.D. 1349
 racensem, qui obiit anno Domini 1352, dominus Johannes de -1353.
 Thoresby translatus est de Wigorniensis ad sedem Eboracensem. Succession
 Clemens papa 6 constituit plenam indulgentiam Romæ omni of John
 anno quinquagesimo, quæ prius omni anno centesimo² per Thoresby
 Bonefacium papam 8 fuerat instituta. Sex fratres Minores to the see
 combussit. Abbates Sanctæ Genovefæ Parisiensis, et Sancti of York.
 Clementis Metensis, ac Sancti Pauli Bisuntensis, conservatores Acts of
 privilegiorum ordinis nostri Cisterciensis stabilivit. Hic valde pope Cle-
 incontinens fuit; et creavit unum de filiis suis cardinalem, ment VI.
 puerum scilicet 16 annorum tantum, qui postea fuit papa Promotes
 Gregorius XI^{us}. Post dictum Clementem sedit Innocentius 6^{us}, one of his
 sæcularis, anno Domini 1352. Hic etiam filios, fratres et ne- sons to the
 potes suos, ordinavit in cardinales et episcopos, adinstar cardina-
 Clementis prædecessoris sui, ita ut vix remanserat in collegio late.
 cardinalium aliquis nisi de affinitate ipsius et dicti Clementis. Nepotism
 Hic, anno pontificatus sui primo, quia abbates Angliæ ordi of Inno-
 nis nostri Cisterciensis ad præscriptos abbates, conservatores cent VI.
 privilegiorum nostrorum, pro conservacia eorumdem, quoties f. 109 b.
 necesse foret, ad partes transmarinas concursum habere nequi- The abbots
 verunt, constituit abbates Westmonasterii prope Londonias, of West-
 et de Evesham, ac Sanctæ Werburgæ Cestriæ, conservatores minster.
 privilegiorum ordinis nostri, eadem auctoritate qua præscripti Evesham,
 abbates primi conservatores fuerant constituti. Qui quidem and Ches-
 abbas Sanctæ Werburgæ officialem curiæ Eboracensis ac priores tervators of
 Sanctæ Trinitatis et Sancti Andreae Eboraci, et eorum quem- privileges
 libet, constituit subconservatores, ad facienda et exequenda of the Cis-
 omnia et singula quæ in bulla de conservacia prædicta sunt tercians.
 expressata.

¹ Printed from the Egerton MS. | ² omni anno centesimo] Repeated
 See above, p. 87, note 3. | after the words *papam 8*.

JOHANNES DE RYSLAY, ABBAS.

I. *De creatione domini Johannis de Ryslay abbatis ; f. 110. et de prima possessione ecclesiæ de Kayngham.*

Præsidentes, ut præfertur, abbates de Fontibus et de Parco Ludæ,¹ deposito domino Willelmo de Dryng-
howe abbate, ad instantiam præscripti fratris Johannis de Ryslay cellerarii, eundem fratrem Johannem² in
abbatem promovere statuerunt. Unde, repulso fratre Thoma de Schyrborna propter defectum visus in altero
ejus oculo, a pluribus tamen electo, cum conventus in unum alterum unanimiter non possent concordare, in
ordinationem et dispositionem ipsius abbatis de Fontibus unanimiter³ consenserunt; ut ipse, quem idem
abbas de Fontibus in abbatem nostri monasterii nominaret, abbatis officio fungeretur. Unde abbas ipse de
Fontibus, de consensu abbatis de Parco Ludæ, communicatione et consensu conventus vel vix alicujus
personæ ejusdem ulterius non quæsitis, præfatum⁴ Johannem de Ryslay, in Wallia natum,⁵ et abbatis
sui supplantatorem, mediante simonia, in abbatem præferri, conventu in ejus personam non consentiente,
sed vix tamen propter pristinam sponsionem reclamante, nominavit. Sic etiam accepti abbatiiatus avi-

¹ After *Ludæ* insert et, P.

² After *Johannem* insert de Ryslay, P.

³ *unanimiter*] unanimes, P.

⁴ After *præfatum* insert fratrem, P.

⁵ in *Wallia natum*] Wallensem, P.

A.D. 1353-1356.
Scheme
of friar
Thomas of
Sherborn
to become
abbot.

Kayn-
gham.
Agreement
of John
Botheby to
resign the
church of
Kaingham
for an
annuity of
50 marks.

ditas in præfato Johanne de Ryslay non diu perseve-
ravit, sicut in suo tempore postea referetur.¹ Præfatus
itaque frater Thomas de Schyrborna, ante annos 4
tunc elapsos, sæcularis erat et capellanus, serviens
cantarie apud capellam in bosco, et in præscripta
magna pestilentia ad vitam reservatus, cum conspiceret
omnes monachos monasterii præter 10 mortis debitum
exsolvisse, speransque se apud sæculum sufficienter
fuisse approbatum, et monachos in monasterio reser-
vatos in negotiis sæcularibus reputans quasi ideotas,
in monachum se fieri postulavit, ut continuo, cedente
vel decedente domino Wilhelmo de Drynghowe tunc
abbate, ipse in abbatem omnibus præferretur. Sed
tamen ipsa honoris ambitio, ut præmittitur, repulsa est.
Qui postea, in monasterio Ryevallis abbati dicti mo-
nasterii professus, in Domino requievit.² Postquam
autem præscriptus dominus Johannes de Botheby præ-
fatam ecclesiam de Kayngham per 10 annos et am-
plius³ possideret, per 6 videlicet annos ante licentiam
appropriationis ejusdem adeptam, per quatuorque annos
et amplius postquam dictam ecclesiam archiepiscopus
Eboracensis, de consensu capituli Eboracensis appro-
priatam, nobis concesserat perpetuo possidendam, ita
quod cedente vel decedente præfato domino Johanne,
tunc⁴ rectore ecclesie memoratæ, possessionem ejusdem
ecclesie sic vacantis nancisci et apprehendere, fructus
et proventus ejusdem ecclesie percipere, et libere pos-
semus disponere de eisdem, idem dominus Johannes,⁵
sperans se ecclesiam aliam ea⁶ amplius valentem alibi
adepturum, cum præfato domino Johanne de Ryslay
abbate verbatenus concordavit, ut si nos eidem domino
Johanni de Botheby⁷ rectori 50 marcas annuatim, ad

¹ Sic etiam . . . [reflected] placed
below, after the sentence ending
regula est, P.

² Qui . . . [reflected] wanting in P.

³ After amplius insert pacifice, P.

⁴ [sic] wanting in P.

⁵ [sic] . . . Johannes, wanting in
P.

⁶ [sic] in MS.

⁷ [sic] Botheby, wanting in P.

terminum vitæ suæ, concederemus, idem dominus Johannes rector præfatam ecclesiam de Kayngham nobis imperpetuum resignaret. Interim autem, dictus dominus Johannes de Botheby cum domino Willelmo de Brokelesby, tunc rectore ecclesiæ de Bayntona, qui ipsam ecclesiam et ejus rectoriam decenter² de novo construebat, pactum iniit, ut ipse dominus Willelmus præfatam ecclesiam de Bayntona ad usus præfati domini Johannis de Botheby resignaret, et idem dominus Johannes præfato domino Willelmo 80 marcas annuas, ad terminum vitæ suæ, solvere teneretur. Sed, cum idem dominus Johannes de Botheby ad solutionem dictarum 80 marcarum, annuatim præfato domino Willelmo ad terminum vitæ suæ solvendarum, minus sufficiens videretur, dictus dominus Johannes de Botheby, cum eidem pro resignatione dictæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham in 50 marcis annuis ad terminum vitæ suæ,³ ut prælocutum fuerat, teneri deberemus, nos ad hoc induxit, ut in quadam pensione 80⁴ marcarum annuarum eidem domino Willelmo ad terminum vitæ suæ nos solvere obligaremus; et, si in ipsa pensione 80 marcarum nos contingeret aliquando deficere, nos in alia pensione 160 marcarum, annuatim eidem domino Willelmo solvendarum ad terminum vitæ suæ, nos fecit obligari. Et, quia ipsa pensio 80 marcarum aliam pensionem 50 marcarum, quam præfato domino Johanni pro resignatione dictæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham solvere deberemus, per 30 marcas excedebat, dictus dominus Johannes de Botheby fecit quemdam Petrum de Grymesby, mercatorem de Kyngestona super Hullo et aliquando legali curiæ deditum, nobis per scriptum in 200 libris, loco ipsius domini Johannis, firmiter obligari, [ni]si dictus dominus Johannes nos indemnes

A.D. 1353
-1356.

He engages
for the
purchase of
the church
of Bainton,
for an
annuity of
80 marks;

and in-
duces the
convent to
bind itself
for the
payment of
the same
annuity.

f. 110 b.

He offers
the bond of
a merchant
as security
for his pay-
ment to the
convent of
the extra
30 marks.

¹ *idem . . rector*] ipse, P.

² After *decenter* insert, ut in præ-
sentiarum cernitur, P.

³ *in 50 . . suæ*] wanting in P.

⁴ *80*] so altered from *clx.* in P.

A.D. 1353
-1356.

Having
gained
possession
of Bainton
church, he
breaks his
agreement
with the
curate.

Value and
charges of
the church
of Kayn-
gham.

salvaret erga dictum dominum Willelmum, pro termino vite sue, de 30 marcis annuis¹ supradictis. Quibus peractis, prefatus dominus Johannes de Botheby ipsam ecclesiam de Kayngham in manus² archiepiscopi ad commodum nostrum resignavit; atque sic possessionem³ ejusdem ecclesie de Kayngham, in anno Domini 1353, tunc primo promerebamur. Qui quidem dominus Johannes de Botheby⁴ prefatam ecclesiam de Bayntona per resignationem dicti domini Willelmi ingrediens, ac agro ferens solutionem dictarum 30 marcarum, ultra predictas 30 marcas 'quas,'⁵ quasi ex suo proprio, dicto domino Willelmoolvere deberet,⁶ dictam solutionem 30 marcarum consilio dicti Petri⁷ omnino deseruit; et sic nos de totali⁸ pensione predicta 30 marcarum, ad terminum vite dicti domini Willelmi, integraliter oneravit. Nam prefatus dominus Johannes de Ryslay abbas prefatum obligatorium 30 librarum perprius reddiderat prefato Petro: unde juris remedium quoad acquietationem dictarum 30 marcarum nequivimus invenire.⁹ Ipsa autem ecclesia de Kayngham ad 17 libras, 6 solidos, 8 denarios, taxatur. Cuius decima est 34 solidi, 8 denarii.¹⁰ Oneratur

¹ 30 . . . annuis . . . pensionibus . . .
² . . . in manus . . .
³ . . . possessionem . . .
⁴ . . .
⁵ . . .
⁶ . . .
⁷ . . .
⁸ . . .
⁹ . . .
¹⁰ . . .

30 marcarum integram nobis
nosse provenire in futurum, et per
nos remedium dictum dominum
Johannem ad satisfactionem dictarum
30 marcarum recte impetimus,
dictum obligatorium re. . .
recedentes non invenimus. Per
quod nequeimus dictum obligato-
rium prefato Petro tunc restituere,
per quod et quomodo . . .
Unde, . . .
30 marcas ultra . . .
et . . .
et . . .
et . . .

etiam de 12 libris annuis vicario, de 26 solidis 8 de- A.D. 1353
nariis archiepiscopo, de 13 solidis 4 denariis capitulo -1356.
Eboracensi, de 4 solidis archiepiscopo pro synodali,
de 7 solidis 6 denariis archidiacono, de 4 denariis
domino duci pro inclusione venellæ in rectoriam,¹ de
17 quarteriis et dimidio avenæ annuatim² præposito
Beverlacensi, de 13 solidis 4 denariis abbati Albemarliæ
pro antiqua pensione, et pro nova pensione
de 6 solidis 8 denariis annuatim.³ De cujus novæ
pensionis⁴ causa, tempore domini Roberti abbatis 16,
in sequentibus apparebit.⁵

¹ *de 4 rectoriam*] wanting in P.

² *et . . . annuatim*] 4 bussellis, P.

³ *pro antiqua . . annuatim*] modo etiam oneratur in aliis 6 solidis 8 denariis dicto abbati Albemarliæ, ultra præfatos 13 solidos 4 denarios, P.

⁴ *De . . pensionis*] cujus, P.

⁵ The following chapter, numbered II. in P., is altogether omitted in E. :—

CAP. II. *De valore et oneribus ecclesiarum de Skypse, Esyngtona et Kayngham.*

Præscriptæ autem ecclesiæ de Skypse, Esyngtona et Kayngham, nobis appropriatæ in satisfactionem triginta duarum librarum, xiiij^{or}. solidorum, ix. denariorum, annuatim, secundum extentam regiam, nobis allocantur. Pro quibus quidem ecclesiis, oneramus annuatim, ultra onera in quibus rectores ipsarum ante appropriationem nostram fuerunt onerati, tribus videlicet vicariis pro residentia personali et cura

animarum, in xxxvj. libris.¹ Item, archiepiscopo et capitulo Eboracensi, pro indemnitate sua, in ix. libris, xiiij. solidis, iiij. denariis. Item, archidiacono, pro ecclesia de Skypse, ultra procuratorium ei a jure limitatum, v. solidos, x. denarios. Item, abbati Albemarliæ, pro jure præsentationis ad dictas ecclesias, xxviij. solidos iiij. denarios annuatim. Item, pro decimis villæ de Raven-serodd jam totaliter dirutæ, 'quæ' annuatim valebant ad minus ad ecclesias de Esyngtona l. libras. Item, pro amissione glebarum ecclesiarum de Skypse et Esyngtona, ac etiam amissione decimarum proventuum de nonnullis terris apud Esyngtonam, Hotonam, Dymeltonam et Newtonam, in parochia de Esyngtona, et Skypse, Cletonam et Ulram, in parochia de Skypse, summam 'annuum' quæ veraciter non potest æstimari. Ac etiam pro cantariis apud Esyngtonam, nobis oneratis pro pensione debita domino Johanni de Cotyngham pro ecclesia

¹ After *libris*, præter in iiij. libris, in quibus vicarius de Esyngtona pro sustentatione capellani apud capellam de Newtona oneratur,—erased.

II.¹ *De cantaria de Esyngtona, et de vastatione
terrarum de Tharlesthorpia.*

A.D. 1353 Cum, ut prædictum est, præscriptæ pensiones nos
-1356. ultra modum urgerent, et tunc² centum libræ præ-
Esyngtona.

de Esyngtona, in 'iiij. libris.' Ac etiam, propter appropriationem dictarum ecclesiarum, oneramus perpetuo annuatim duabus cantariis de Wynestede et Fowlstowe in vj. libris, xiiij. solidis, iiij. denariis; ac itaque pro delatione pecuniæ ad Fowlstowe in xl. denariis annuatim. Unde prædictæ annuæ perpetuitates, allocationes et amissiones, ad summam cxxxvj. librarum, xvij. solidorum, xj. denariorum, præter proventus et decimas glebarum et terrarum per mare consumptarum, præter etiam expensas factas in solutione dictarum summarum, et præter damna et timores quæ nobis poterunt evenire pro non solutione dictarum pecuniarum temporibus suis. In quarum quidem ecclesiarum appropriatione unum et maximum malum extat manifestum, quod quilibet archiepiscopus Eboracensis, in prima sua visitatione in archidiaconatu Estridensi, contra appropriationes dictarum ecclesiarum et causas prætensas super appropriatione earundem objectiones frivolas profert in effectum, quousque ei qui pro tempore fuerit, pro pacifica dimissione earundem, in magna portione pecuniæ fuerit satisfactum. Sunt etiam onera ordinaria dictarum ecclesiarum in quibus rectores dictarum ecclesiarum, prædecessores nostri, fuerunt onerati;—pro syno-

dalibus xij. solidi; item archidiacono xxiij. solidi, viij. denarii; item præposito Beverlaciensi, pro avenis debitis de eisdem, quinquies viginti et quatuor quarteria et dimidium avenæ; item abbati Albemariæ iij. libræ, iij. solidi. Item, in sustentatione, reparatione et renovatione, cancellarum, librorum, vestimentorum, luminarium, et aliorum ornamentorum dictarum ecclesiarum, et aliis oneribus ordinariis et extraordinariis, quoties necessarium fuerit et opportunum. Pro quibus etiam ecclesiis quasi ad firmam dimissis percipimus, per manus officialium monasterii, in hoc anno, videlicet 1393, de ecclesia de Skypse xxv. quarteria frumenti, pretii c. solidorum; item v^{xx}. quarteria drageti, pretii xij. librarum x. solidorum; octo porcos, pretii xxvj. solidorum, viij. denariorum; xxiiij. aucas pretii vj. solidorum; xl. gallinas pretii vj. solidorum, et d. ova pretii ij. solidorum. Summa de Skypse, xix. libræ, x. solidi, viij. denarii. Et de ecclesia de Esyngtona l. quarteria frumenti, pretii x. librarum; item, nonaginta et quatuor quarteria drageti, pretii xj. librarum et xv. solidorum; item, xiiij. libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios bursario. Summa de Esyngtona xxxv. libræ, xx. denarii. Et de ecclesia de Kayngham xliij. quarteria frumenti,

¹ Chapter III. in P.

| ² tunc] wanting in P.

scripto domino Johanni de Cotyngham pro arreragiis A.D. 1353 pensionis suæ deberentur, et ipse quidem dominus -1356.

pretii vij. librarum; item, xliij. quarteria ordeï, pretii cxij. solidorum; item, decimam lanæ, ponderis quasi unius saccæ et dimidiæ, pretil c. solidorum; item decimam agnorum, quasi vi^æ. agnos et pelles annuatim, pretii iij. librarum; item, xij. capones, xij. aucas et xij. gallinas, pretii vij. solidorum vj. denariorum; item, lx. pullos columbarum et cccc. ova, pretii v. solidorum. Summa de Kayngham xxj. libræ, liij. solidi, vj. denarii. Summa totalis ecclesiarum de Skypse, Esyngtona et Kayngham, lxxv. libræ, xvj. solidi, x. denarii. Contra quam summam, et de et pro ipsa summa, nos solvimus pro ecclesia de Skypse capitulo Eboracensi liij. solidos, iij. denarios. Item, archidiacono xliij. solidos, iij. denarios. Item abbati Albemariæ xl. solidos. Item præposito Beverlaciensi, pro Skypse et Esyngtona, octoginta et vij. quarterias avenæ, pretii viij. librarum et xliij. solidorum. Item, pro duabus cantariis de Wynestede et Fowlstowe, vj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios. Item, pro satisfactione extentæ plenariæ pro escambio de Mytona et Wyk, xxxij. libras, xliij. solidos, ix. denarios. Summa excipienda xlvj. libræ, xv. solidi, v. denarii. Et sic remanet clarus valor et receptus dictarum trium ecclesiarum hiis diebus xix. libræ, xvii. denarii, tantum. De qua quidem summa annua oneratur annuatim ad sectam synodi Eboracensis bis in anno, ad receptionem archiepiscopi visitantis quolibet tertio anno; ad decimas dictarum ecclesiarum, quoties do-

mino papæ, regi, archiepiscopo, conceduntur; ad expensas procuratorum cleri ad parlamentum; ad expensas cardinalium et nuntiorum domini papæ in Anglia. Quæ expensæ forte aliquo anno ad dictos xix. libras et xvij. denarios et amplius extenduntur. Oneramur itaque ad sustentationem, reparationem et renovationem, cancellorum, librorum, vestimentorum et aliorum ornamentorum, dictarum ecclesiarum; ac etiam ad sustentationem et reparationem rectoriarum dictarum ecclesiarum, et aliorum onerum extraordinariorum quorumcunque dictis ecclesiis et rectoriis incumbentium. Et firmarii alia onera ordinaria dictarum ecclesiarum tenentur supportare. Præter hæc autem, pro licentiis regiis et archiepiscopi, et expensis circa appropriationem dictarum ecclesiarum de Esyngtona et Kayngham, et pro pensionibus annuis, videlicet, cclij. libris, vj. solidis, viij. denariis, concessis ad terminum vitæ dominorum Johannis de Cotyngham, Hugonis de Glanumvylla et Willelmi de Brookesby; ac etiam in venditione lanarum nostrarum et manerii de Suttona' præ manibus, venditione præ manibus firmæ de Wellehow, invadiatione et dimissione manerii de Skyrena cum pertinentiis Johanni de Laysyngcroft, Petro de Bowth et domino Roberto de Hyltona, militi, et firmæ de Wellehowe Adæ et Johanni Tyrwhyt et Ricardo de Holme; dimissione manerii de Gunnermersak Ricardo att See, dimissione manerii de Crauncewyke domino Willelmo de Daltona, rectori

A.D. 1353
-1356.

Engage-
ment to
maintain a
chantry for
Sir John
Cotyng-
ham.

Johannes de Cotyngham¹ nonnulla quædam alia bona præter xl. libras monasterio nostro contulisset, nobiscum convenit ut, retentis dictis c. libris et bonis, eidem in quadam cantaria sustentanda obligaremur. Unde concessimus dicto domino Johanni de Cotyngham quod nos et successores nostri ad inveniendum unum capellanum sæcularem vel religiosum, ad celebrandam singulis diebus imperpetuum unam missam pro eodem domino Johanne,² et pro anima domini Edwardi regis tunc regnantis, et pro anima³ domini Roberti de Cotyngham, quondam rectoris dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, et omnium fidelium defunctorum, cum officio mortuorum, "Placebo" et "Dirige," cum orationibus in hac parte debitis et consuetis, in dicta ecclesia de Esyngtona, perpetuis temporibus successivis, omnimodis sumptibus nostris⁴ et expensis, et ad prædictam cantariam⁵ inveniendam et fideliter faciendam, obligaremus⁶ nos et successores nostros, ac ecclesias nostras de Esyngtona, Skypse et Naffretona, coercionem et districtioni

ecclesiæ de Hoghtona; dimissione terrarum de Mollescroft Thomæ Frost de Beverlaco; dimissione terrarum de Raventhorpe Thomæ de Humbrecolt; dimissione manerii de Croo Petro de Grymesby; dimissione manerii de Mora Adæ de Malberthorpe; 'dimissione grangiæ de Heytfeld Adæ Wade; 'dimissione tenementorum in Waghna domino Ricardo de Meaux 'et Johanni de Wyltona; 'dimissione manerii de Suttona Petro filio Radulphi; repulsione provisorum super dictis ecclesiis, et confirmatione domini papæ de dictis ecclesiis de

Esyngtona et Kayngham, et venditione domorum, boscorum, navis, et pensionum et corrodiorum plurimorum, ad terminos vitarum et annorum, 'videlicet, pro tertia parte valoris singulorum; 'quorum aliqua expressata præcesserunt, aliqua explananda subsequenter, et aliqua plurima sub silentio reticentur; ad decem millia marcarum et amplius, 'occasione appropriationis dictarum ecclesiarum, 'sumus damnificati. Cum, sic computatis omnibus computandis, dictæ tres ecclesiæ decem marcas de claro vix valent annuatim.

¹ *de Cotyngham*] wanting in P.

² *eodem . . Johanne*] salubri ipsius statu dum vixit, P.

³ *et . . anima*] wanting in P.

⁴ After *nostris* insert, et monasterii nostri, P.

⁵ After *cantariam* insert, in forma dictæ concessionis, P.

⁶ *obligaremus*] obligavimus, MSS.

officialis curiæ Eboracensis et sui commissarii generalis, A.D. 1353
 qui pro tempore fuerint, ut, non obstante quacunque^{-1356.}
 exemptione vel privilegio quocunque nobis seu ordini
 nostro qualitercunque competente seu competituro,
 quandocunque et quotiescunque, dolo, fraude vel malitia,
 per nos vel successores nostros commissis, dicta can-
 taria subtracta fuerit,¹ vel ab eadem cantaria et ejus
 celebratione cessatum fuerit per quamcunque censuram
 ecclesiasticam, idem officialis vel commissarius ad ipsius
 cantariæ inventionem, absque strepitu judicii et figura,
 simpliciter et de plano, nos valeret distringere et artare.
 Et nihilominus, si contingeret, per fraudem, dolum vel
 malitiam, per nos vel successores nostros in futurum²
 ipsam cantariam subtrahi, vel per 15 dies ab eadem
 cessari, concessimus, pro nobis et successoribus nostris,
 quod dictus officialis vel commissarius ad præmissa f. 111.
 omnia et singula facienda et adimplenda nos et suc-
 cessores nostros per sui præcepti sententiam condem-
 naret, et majoris excommunicationis sententiam in
 personas abbatis, prioris, subprioris, præcentoris, sa-
 cristæ, cellerarii, et cæterorum quorumcunque officialium
 monasterii nostri, et singularium quarumcunque per-
 sonarum nostri conventus, et interdicti in ecclesias
 nostras prædictas et earum quamlibet, ferret et pro-
 mulgaret, in eventu cessationis seu subtractionis dictæ
 cantariæ; fructusque, redditus et proventus, dictarum
 ecclesiarum nostrarum sequestrarentur et a nobis tota-
 liter auferrentur, durante excommunicatione supradicta,
 et quousque de subtractione et cessatione hujusmodi
 debite fuerit satisfactum; quodque, in singulis sub-
 tractionibus et cessationibus hujusmodi, et commissis
 in hac parte habitis, centum solidos cameræ domini
 papæ ac centum solidos fabricæ ecclesiæ Beati Petri

¹ *fuerit*] wanting in P.

² *in futurum*] aliquibus successi-
 vis temporibus: and, contra sub-

tractionem vel cessationem dictæ
 cantariæ committendam, erased, P.

A.D. 1353
-1356.

Oath to be
taken by
the chap-
lain.

Tharlesthorpia.
Lands
flooded by
the Humber.

Eboracensis, nomine pœnæ, solvere teneremur. Renuntiavimus etiam omnibus impetrationibus a sede apostolica, privilegiis et indultis quibuscunque, nobis competentibus et competituris; ita quod eisdem vel eorum aliquo uti non poterimus, in eventu quo dicta cantaria subtracta fuerit vel cessata.¹ Postea, comparentibus nobis coram officiali dictæ curiæ Eboracensis, in majori ecclesia ejusdem pro tribunali sedente, idem officialis nos ad omnia præmissa in scriptis publicè condemnavit. Capellanus autem, sive sæcularis fuerit aut religiosus, qui ad celebrandum et faciendum obsequium hujusmodi per nos vel successores nostros fuerit deputatus, infra primos 8 dies a tempore deputationis suæ numerandos, coram vicario dictæ ecclesiæ de Esysngtona et ejusdem ecclesiæ parochianis, aliquo die dominico vel festivo, juramentum ad sancta Dei evangelia facere tenetur et præstare quod missas et officium, ut præmittitur, mortuorum, toto tempore moræ suæ, secundum formam concessionis nostræ supradictæ, fideliter faciet et celebrabit, nisi ex impedimento canonico ipsum aliquo die contigerit impediri. Interea quidem, cum aqua Humbræ terram nostram de Tharlesthorpia per suas inundationes fluctuosas devastaret, et nos ad sustentationem et reparationem riparum ipsarum terram nostram et terras alienas a parte interiori adjacentes defensantium, sine adjutorio alieno tunc temporis, propter mala alia nobis imminencia, sufficientes minime videremur,² conati sumus in pleno wapentagio a possessoribus terrarum dictæ terræ nostræ adjacentium auxilium in defensionem terrarum nostrarum atque suarum postulare. Sed ipsi concernentes easdem terras nostras exterminio irrecuperabili proximare, terra et

¹ After *cessata* insert, ut præmittitur ab eadem, P.

² After *videremur* insert, post impetuosas, inundationes, ipsas ripas

nostras dirumpentes et per villas de Tharlesthorpia et Frysmersak ultra solitum fluctuantes, P.

grangia nostra neglectis, terras tamen suas proprias defensare cupientes, novam valvam inter terras nostras et suas¹ ob defensionem terrarum suarum faciebant, ita saltem ut terra nostra sola totaliter destrueretur antequam ad ripam suam novam² dicta aqua Humbriæ suos impetus exhiberet. Nos ergo novum opus onerosum in faciendo novam valvam,³ non parvis sumptibus, soli sumus aggressi; dictam valvam⁴ facientes inter villam de Tharlesthorpia et grangiam nostram, quæ inter dictam villam de Tharlesthorpia et aquam Humbriæ fuerat situata. Cujus situs, cum majori parte terræ nostræ ibidem, paulo post ipsius novæ ripæ constructionem, in Humbriam, ut in sequentibus apparebit, prolapsus, fuerat irrecuperabiliter devastatus.

A.D. 1353
-1356.
A flood-
gate made
by the
neighbour-
ing tenants
to protect
their own
lands.
Floodgate
made by
the monas-
tery.

III.⁵ *De manerio de Skyrena, redditu de Wellehowe, et tenementis in 'Mollescroft et' Raventhorpia, dimissis; et de corrodiis et aliis venditionibus per dictum Johannem abbatem factis.*⁶

Idem autem abbas Johannes de Ryslay,⁷ pro im-
mensis expensis quæ nobis et monasterio nostro pro
dictis ecclesiis de Esyngtona et Kayngham indies in-
gruebant, dimisit Thomæ Frost de Beverlaco, pro xj. libris
præ manibus receptis, totum quod habuimus in Molles-
croft; videlicet, redditum xj. librarum annuarum ad ter-
minum vitæ dicti Thomæ vel ad terminum 20 annorum,
si infra dictos 20 annos⁸ mortuum fuisse contigisset.
Postea autem terminus dimissionis tenementorum eorun-

Molles-
croft.
Demise to
Thomas
Frost of
rent in Mol-
lescroft.

¹ *terras . . suas*] terram nostram et terras ipsorum, P.

² *suam novam*] ipsorum, P.

³ *in . . valvam*] licet inviti, P.

⁴ *dictam valvam*] novam ripam, P.

⁵ Chapter IV. in P.

⁶ *De manerio . . factis*] De actibus domini Johannis de Ryslay abbatis; et de exhibitionibus, corrodiis et pensionibus, venditis per eundem, P.

⁷ *de Ryslay*] wanting in P.

⁸ After *annos* insert eum, P.

A.D. 1353
-1356.

Skyrena.
Mortgage
of lands.

f. 111 b.

Money
raised on
loan to pay
off the
mortgage.

Lease of
the manor
of Skyrne.

dem¹ augebatur, tempore domini Roberti abbatis 16, ut patebit inferius. Dimisit etiam totum² manerium de Skyrena cum pertinentiis suis³ Petro de Rowth et Johanni de Laysyngcroft, familiaribus⁴ domini regis, ad totam vitam eorundem, et heredibus et assignatis eorum post decessum eorum, ad terminum 20 annorum, reddendo nobis annuatim unam rosam, pro 200 marcis præ manibus receptis; sub tali tamen conditione, quod, si ipsas 200 marcas eis infra unum annum proxime sequentem⁵ solveremus, dictum manerium ad nos reverteretur, et ipsi omnes proventus dicti manerii, pro tempore quo ipsum manerium tenuerunt, sibi retinerent. Cum autem finis ipsius anni appropinquaret, nos veriti ne ipsum manerium dictis Petro et Johanni, secundum formam dictæ dimissionis, pro præfatis terris remaneret, pecuniam de præscripto domino Roberto de Hyltona⁶ quærebarum. Unde de eodem⁷ 400 marcas mutuo accepimus, obligantes nos eidem domino Roberto in annuo redditu centum librarum, et in summa⁸ 300 librarum, ipsum manerium cum pertinentiis, exoneratum ab omnibus oneribus, cum ad manus nostras ad finem dicti anni⁹ rediret, eidem domino Roberto ad terminum 24 annorum dimissuros. De quibus autem 400 marcis, 200 marcas eisdem Petro et Johanni solvebamus, et reliquas 200 marcas in pensionibus et aliis necessariis expensis¹⁰ monasterii expendebamus. Et, cum sic dictum manerium ad manus nostras rediret, secundum promissum, dictum manerium cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, exoneratum de omnibus

¹ *dimissionis . . eorundem*] wanting in P.

² *totum*] wanting in P.

³ *cum . . suis*] wanting in P.

⁴ *familiaribus*] famulis, P.

⁵ *sequentem*] sequens, E.

⁶ *de præscripto . . Hyltona*] ad

solutionem dictarum cc. marcarum, P.

⁷ *eodem*] domino Roberto de Hyltona, domino de Swyna, P.

⁸ *summa*] quodam obligatorio, P.

⁹ *ad . . anni*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *pensionibus . . expensis*] diversis necessariis, P.

oneribus et exactionibus quæ de ipso exigi potuerunt, A.D. 1353
 eidem domino Roberto ad terminum 24 annorum conce-
 debamus. Sed eædem annuitas c. librarum et summa
 300 librarum in securitatem dictæ concessionis reman-
 serunt.¹ Et iterum vendidimus eidem domino Roberto
 omnia blada et catalla nostra in dicto manerio inventa
 pro 50 libris; ita quod nec ipse nec heredes seu
 assignati sui aliqua catalla in dicto manerio in fine
 dictorum 24 annorum dimittere tenerentur. Idem
 autem dominus Robertus præfatum manerium, nisi
 per unum annum et dimidium,² in manu sua minime³
 retinebat; sed ipsum nobis, pro 40 marcis annuis pro
 residuo dictorum 24 annorum sibi tradendis, nobis
 sursum⁴ reddidit; sicut, in tempore domini Roberti
 abbatis 16, postea referetur. Vendidit etiam idem
 Johannes abbas Adæ Tyrwhyte, Johanni Tyrwhyte et
 Ricardo de Holmo, mercatoribus Beverlacensibus, pro
 120 libris receptis præ manibus, annum redditum 20
 librarum de firma nostra⁵ de Wellehowe, pro vita
 unius eorum quem ipsi ad hoc eligere decreverunt; ita
 ut quilibet eorum pro tota vita dicti electi decem mar-
 cas pro sua perciperet portione; et, aliquo eorum dece-
 dente, eædem portiones decedentium ad ipsum electum
 diutius viventem resortirentur. Quapropter, ipsi Adam,
 Johannes et Ricardus, præfatum Johannem, qui pau-
 ciores annos ætatis inter ipsos habuerat,⁶ inter se ele-
 gerunt, ut tota vita ipsius Johannis eædem 20 libræ eis
 annuatim persolverentur. Post paucos autem deinde
 annos, tempore domini Roberti abbatis 16, ipse Adam
 mortuus est. Unde 10 marcæ de sua portione ad dic-
 tum Johannem fuerunt devolutæ. Dictus ergo Ricar-
 dus,⁷ sperans se ultra dictum Johannem esse victurum,

¹ *Sed eædem . . . remanserunt*] wanting in P.

² After *dimidium* insert, et dies aliquot, P.

³ *minime*] omitted in E.

⁴ *sursum*] wanting in P.

⁵ *nostra*] wanting in P.

⁶ *habuerat*] habebat, P.

⁷ After *Ricardus* insert, mortem præfati Adæ prospiciens, et, P.

A.D. 1353 -1356.	cum præfato Johanne et dicto domino Roberto abbate nostro,¹ pro quadam summa pecuniæ percepta per nos² præ manibus, concordavit ut idem Johannes ipsas 10 marcas annuas, pro³ portione dicti Roberti, pro tota vita sua relaxaret, et nos easdem 10 marcas annuas eidem Ricardo ad totam vitam suam concederemus. Quod et factum est.⁴ Deinde autem, post paucos annos, ante dictum Johannem ipse Ricardus mortuus est. Unde dictæ 10 marcæ, vivente adhuc præfato Johanne, ad nos redierunt,⁵ et residuæ⁶ 20 marcæ præfato Johanni ad totam vitam suam ex integro remanserunt.⁷ Dimisit etiam idem abbas Johannes Thomæ de Humbrecolt omnia tenementa nostra⁸ in Raventhorpia, ad totam vitam ipsius Thomæ, pro 9 libris receptis præ manibus. Vendidit etiam octo corrodia 8 hominibus, ad terminum vitæ singulorum, pro 136 libris. Vendidit etiam pro 50 marcis⁹ totam silvam, tam cæduam quam non cæduam, crescentem in bosco de Ruda; et eam solo fecit cœquari. Vendidit etiam unam berchariam apud Saltaghe pro 10 [libris], quæ adhuc inter omnes bercharias de Kaynghammersk optima reputatur. Vendidit etiam unam navem quam habuimus propriam pro cariagiis nostris, et post cariagium nostrum aliis dimittendam, pro 10 libris.¹⁰
Lease of lands in Humber- colt.	
Sale of wood.	
Sale of a berchery at Saltaghe.	
Sale of a ship.	

¹ *nostro*] wanting in P.

² *percepta per nos*] quam nobis dedit, P.

³ *pro*] de, P.

⁴ After *est* insert, Cassatis ergo prioribus indenturis et obligationibus de præfatis 20 libris annuis, decem marcas annuas dicto Ricardo ad totam vitam suam, et residuas 20 marcas dicto Johanni ad termi-

num vitæ suæ, de novo concedebamus, P.

⁵ *redierunt*] revertebantur, P.

⁶ *residuæ*] dictæ, P.

⁷ *remanserunt*] fuerunt persolutæ, P.

⁸ *omnia nostra*] omnes terras nostras, P.

⁹ After *marcis* insert, receptis præ manibus, P.

¹⁰ *pro 10 libris*] wanting in P.

III. *De confirmatione regia de¹ firma de Wellehowe; A.D. 1353 de conspiratione domini Johannis de Ryslay⁻¹³⁵⁶ abbatis contra dominum Willelmum de Drynghowe, nuper abbatem; de fuga dicti domini Willelmi; de citatione et cessione dicti Johannis abbatis; et de dementia in Anglia.*

Ipso tempore, cum escaetores in comitatu Lincolnensi, f. 112. pro eo quod confirmationem regis de redditu nostro de Wellhowe. Wyfelesby non haberemus, supra modum nos per inquisitiones et minas fatigarent, et brevia escaetoribus illius Royal confirmation of the rent from Wyfelesby. comitatus prius directa, et insuper litteras² patentis, ad nullum nostrum commodum nisi pro tempore reputarent, coacti sumus confirmationem domini regis super dicto redditu impetrare. Unde dominus rex ipsum manerium de Wyfelesby abbati de Grymesby, et nobis annuum redditum nostrum 20 librarum et unius marcæ de ipso manerio,³ imperpetuum confirmavit;⁴ non obstante quod, in licentia dicto abbati de Grymesby de præfato manerio recipiendo concessa, de prædicto annuo redditu nobis reservato de dicto manerio mentio non fuit facta; perdonans⁵ insuper⁶ transgressionem, si quæ fuerant, et quicquid ad se pertinuit⁷ in hac parte. Dum hæc autem agerentur, et præfatus dominus⁸ Johannes de Ryslay in abbatis officio per unum annum et dimidium perstitisset, idem Johannes abbas, adhuc contra dominum Willelmum de Drynghowe dudum⁹ abbatem suum conspirans, invitatis ad visitationem et conductis domino Roberto de Monktona abbate de Fontibus, magistro¹⁰ Ricardo de Lincolnia abbate de

Attempt by abbot John Ryslay to deprive the late abbot William Drynghowe of his allowances.

¹ *de*] super, P.

² *insuper litteras*] super ea, P.

³ After *manerio* insert, juxta formam indenturarum, scriptorum et munimentorum, inde inter nos et ipsos confectorum, P.

⁴ *confirmavit*] confirmando, P.

⁵ *perdonans*] personans, E.

⁶ *insuper*] wanting in P.

⁷ *pertinuit*] pertinebat, P.

⁸ *dominus*] wanting in P.

⁹ *dudum*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *magistro*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1353 Parco Ludæ, et domino¹ Roberto de Suthake abbate
 -1356. de Holmecoltraum, exhibitionem cameræ, victus et pecuniæ, nuper per eundem Johannem abbatem et conventum dicto domino Willelmo concessam, conatus est a dicto domino Willelmo omnino sequestrare, et dictum dominum Willelmum, ob easdem causas pro quibus per dictum Johannem de Rislay² accusatus depositus fuit, carceri mancipare. Unde, convenientes in visitatione dicti³ abbates, præfatum dominum Willelmum super articulis pro quibus ab abbatibus officio prius⁴ depositus fuerat in prima die sessionis⁵ suæ allocuti fuerunt. De quibus⁶ dictus dominus Willelmus inducias respondendi⁶ usque in crastinum⁷ impetrans, nocte sequente secreto de monasterio exiit, et, apud quosdam cognatos et amicos in patria latitans, inter eos quasi per mensem clanculo morabatur. Adveniente ergo⁸ secundo die, cum jam dicti abbates⁹ præfatum dominum Willelmum responsurum, ut sperabant, sed nullo modo comparentem diutius expectarent, cognito tandem dicti domini Willelmi discessu de monasterio, tempore prandii non expectato, confusi continuo discesserunt. Post quorum recessum, præfatus dominus Willelmus per quendam procuratorem suum, provocationem dicto domino¹⁰ Johanni abbati infra tempus a jure limitatum notificans, ad sedem apostolicam¹¹ appellavit.¹² Post cujus recessum ad curiam, dictus abbas Johannes monachum unum et conversum unum tradidit¹³

Abbot William required by the visitors to answer to charges against him.

He withdraws from the monastery.

Appeal by abbot William to the apostolic see.

Imprisonment of his abettors.

¹ domino] wanting in P.

² de Rislay] abbatem, P.

³ prius] pridem, P.

⁴ sessionis] cessionis in MSS.

⁵ De quibus] Et, P.

⁶ inducias respondendi] dilationem responsi super præmissis, P.

⁷ After crastinum insert, a dictis abbatibus, P.

⁸ After ergo insert dictæ visitationis, P.

⁹ After abbates insert, ad capitulum accedentes, P.

¹⁰ domino] wanting in P.

¹¹ sedem apostolicam] curiam Romanam, P.

¹² After appellavit, Quem ad curiam properantem monachi quidam ei faventes sequuti fuerunt,—erased, P.

¹³ tradidit] mancipavit, P.

carceri, eo quod consentanei¹ fugæ dicti domini Willelmi fuisse credebantur.² Alii autem 3 monachi, dicto domino Willelmo adhærentes et hujusmodi pœnam abhorrentes, fugæ præsidium elegerunt, et dictum dominum Willelmum ad curiam comitabantur. Accedens ergo ad curiam dictus dominus Willelmus, abbatem nostri monasterii³ de Melsa se fecerat nominari, et citationem quandam obtinuit personalem⁴ quatinus dicti dominus abbas de Fontibus et Johannes de Ryslay⁵ dictam curiam personaliter advenirent,⁶ super injusta spoliatione abbatiatus sui et intrusione dicti domini Johannis,⁷ ac super 28 aliis articulis, responsuri. Quam citationem dictus Johannes abbas, et accusationes fratrum suorum quorundam monachorum, a quibus calumniatus fuerat quod 835 libras infra 3 annos, pro corrodiis et aliis bonis communibus præscriptis venditis, præ manibus recepisset; quodque, dum cellerarius esset, accepit diversa mutua absque consensu abbatis sui et sine compoto reddito; quodque⁸ furtive abstulit bona monasterii plurima,⁹ et ea apud Kyngestonam super Hullo¹⁰ fecerat conservari ad suam proprietatem, unde, dominica in Palmis, secundum formam ordinis, ut fur et proprietarius fuit excommunicatus, in qua excommunicatione constabat¹¹ eum ordinatum fuisse in abbatem, et inde abbas factus continuo dictum furtum publice fecerat reportari; quodque certam pecuniam mutuatam ad certum diem solvendam fide media obligatus fuit, et ipso certo die, contra fidem,¹² dictam pecuniam non persolvit; ægre ferens, et resistantiam

A.D. 1353
-1356.

William de Drynghow reappointed in the papal court to the abbacy. Citation of John Ryslay.

Charges against him.

¹ *consentanei*] consentanii, E.
² *credebantur*] videbantur, P.
³ *nostri monasterii*] wanting in P.
⁴ *personalem*] wanting in P.
⁵ After *Ryslay* insert abbas, P.
⁶ After *advenirent* insert sibi, P.
⁷ After *Johannis* insert abbatis, P.

⁸ After *quodque* insert tunc, P.
⁹ *plurima*] videlicet, vestimenta, lectisternia, ciphos de murra, et alia jocalia, P.
¹⁰ After *Hullo* insert, in domo matris suæ, P.
¹¹ *constabat*] perhibetur, P.
¹² *contra fidem*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1353 debitam ad objicienda¹ non valens sustinere,² spe-
-1356. ransque se monachum quendam suum, fratrem³ Johan-
f. 112 b. nem de Hullo, sibi benevolum, habere successorem,
His resig- cedere deliberavit. Unde, cum jam 3 annis, mensibus
nation of the abbacy. 2 et diebus 13, monasterium rexisset,⁴ 4 die Julii,
anno Domini 1356, officium abbatatus sui⁵ resignavit.
Debts of Reliquit autem debitum domus 518 libras, 6 solidos,
the house; 10 denarios; de qua summa 94 libræ incognitæ fue-
and stock. runt⁶ fere omnibus, et⁷ in dicta cessione a statu con-
celatæ;⁸ oves et agnos 1689, boves jugales vj^{xx}xj., bovi-
culos et juvenecas 75, affros, jumenta et pullos, 87. Et,
in memoriam status et officii sui, successor suus, domi-
nus Robertus de Beverlaco, et conventus⁹ concesserunt
The church of Skipsea assigned to him, with allowances. eidem ad totam vitam suam ecclesiam de Skypse, cum
omnibus pertinentiis suis; reddendo inde nobis 20
quarteria frumenti et 20 quarteria drageti tantum
annuatim; et idem dominus Johannes omnia alia onera
dictæ ecclesiæ supportaret. Concesserunt etiam eidem
mæremium omnimodum sibi necessarium, sex cordas
moræ apud Waghnam, 300 fagotas de boscis annuatim
de bosco, et quoddam clausum prati vocatum le Gayre
apud Waghnam, cum communia pasturæ ibidem, unam
cameram pro mora sua in monasterio, et victum prout
serviebatur 2 monachis, et stabulum et pastum pro uno
equo in monasterio, et quod in ecclesia et mensa prox-
imus foret abbati.¹⁰ Idem tamen frater Johannes de
Ryslay postea professus fuit abbati de Rupe. Pro qua
causa, ac etiam quia in abbatium excommunicatus

¹ *debitam ad objicienda*] wanting in P.

² *sustinere*] ferre, P.

³ *fratrem*] dominum, P.

⁴ *monasterium rexisset*] wanting in P.

⁵ *abbatatus sui*] suum, P.

⁶ *incognitæ fuerunt*] incognitum fuit, P.

⁷ *et*] wanting in P.

⁸ *a . . . concealatæ*] et . . . celatum, P.

⁹ *et conventus*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ After *abbati* insert, Ad quam concessionem sustentandam obligati fuimus Johanni de Wyltona de Me-fleet in cc. libris sterlingorum, P.

supplantatorie et simoniace introierat, ac in abbatiatu A.D. 1353
 multa incommoda in monasterium et confratres suos -1356.
 inferre videbatur,¹ in catalogo seu numero² abbatum He is not
 monasterii nostri non reputatur.³ Vixit autem post inserted in
 cessionem suam 22 annis, et apud Skypse mortuus, et, the cata-
 ut a circumstantibus ei in exitu dicebatur, impœnitens,⁴ logue of
 sepelitur. Tempore hujus abbatis, anno Domini 1355, Meaux.
 erat maxima dementia prædominans in Anglia et His death.
 multis aliis provinciis, in tantum quod per centenos et Prevalence
 millenos subito insanientes discurrerent et dementia of insanity,
 rentur per septimanam et quindenam, et quidam per A.D. 1355.
 mensem.

¹ <i>Pro qua causa . . . videbatur</i>]		³ <i>reputatur</i>] numeratur, P.
unde, P.		⁴ <i>et ut . . . impœnitens</i>] wanting
² <i>seu numero</i>] wanting in P.		in P.

ROBERTUS ABBAS SEXTUS DECIMUS.

- I. *De creatione domini Roberti de Beverlaco abbatis* A.D. 1356
16;¹ *de sedatione processus per dominum*² *de* -1367.
*Drynghowe inchoati in curia Romana;*³ *et de* f. 113.
pensione concessa eidem.

Citato domino Johanne de Ryslay abbate ad curiam Romanam, ut præfertur, ad respondendum domino Willelmo de Drynghowe nuper abbati super spoliatione abbatii nostri et intrusione dicti domini Johannis de Ryslay⁴ abbatis,⁵ dictus dominus Johannes de Ryslay⁴ abbas,⁶ 4 die Julii, anno Domini 1356, ut præfertur, abbatii officio sponte renunciavit. Eodem ergo die, conventus, lite adhuc in curia Romana pendente, postposito præscripto domino Johanne de Hullo, quem dictus Johannes de Ryslay abbas proposuit habere successorem, dominum Robertum de Beverlaco cellerarium in abbatem⁷ elegerunt. Post cujus electionem apud nos confirmatam, prior et conventus monasterii nostri miserunt continuo litteras dicto domino Willelmo de Drynghowe, in curia Romana commoranti, eidem intimantes dictum Johannem

Robert of Beverley elected abbot by the convent.
Letters sent to William of Drynghowe pray-

¹ 16] wanting in P.

² After *dominum* insert Willelmum, P.

³ *in curia Romana*] wanting in P.

⁴ *de Ryslay*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *abbatis*, adhuc lite pendente in curia, erased, P.

⁶ After *abbas* insert, in visitatione coram dictis abbatibus de Fontibus et de Parco Ludæ, ac domino Hugone de Sancto Lupo, celebrata, P.

⁷ After *abbatem* insert concorditer, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.
ing him to
drop his
suit.

Stipula-
tions by
him for
increased
pension
and allow-
ances.

de Ryslay abbatem sponte ab officio cessisse, et eos dictum dominum Robertum de Beverlaco, antequam sibi de aliqua citatione contra dictum Johannem de Ryslay facta sibi innotuit vel constabat, in abbatem unanimiter elegisse; obnixius dictum dominum Willelmum exorantes quatinus, quibuscunque litium prosecutionibus per ipsum in curia Romana attemptatis subductis penitus et omissis, ad monasterium absque moræ dispendio redire dignaretur, pensionem sibi tempore cessionis suæ concessam perpetuo libere percepturus. Sin autem, præfato domino Roberto de Beverlaco tunc abbati, tam contra ipsum Willelmum quam alios quoscunque adversarios suos, pro viribus adhaerendum, tam laboribus quam expensis, eidem intimarunt. Concedentes insuper procuratorium quoddam fratri Johanni de Newtona monacho, bajulo dictarum litterarum,¹ et aliis jureperitis in curia Romana residentibus, de tractando et componendo cum dicto domino Wilhelmo super dictæ litis prosecutione, ac pensione et corrodiis eidem domino Wilhelmo,² ad terminum vitæ suæ, qualitercunque concessis seu concedendis.³ Quibus litteris perlectis per dictum dominum Willelmum et intellectis, idem dominus Willelmus, audiens in curia præfatam electionem domini Roberti de Beverlaco abbatis supradicti, licet communi conventus consensu ageretur, vacuum fore et cassandam, eo quod nulla sit legitima electio, lite in curia Romana pendente, pensionem quinque marcarum prius sibi concessam omnino contempsit, et pensionem largiorem affectans, dictam electionem domini Roberti,⁴ lite pendente, irritam fore et inanem proclamavit. Unde dictus frater⁵ Johannes procurator, ad majus malum,

¹ bajulo . . . litterarum] monasterii nostri, P.

² domino Wilhelmo] wanting in P.

³ seu concedendis] wanting in P.

⁴ After Roberti insert abbatis, P.

⁵ frater] dominus, P.

expensas profusiores et litium amfractus, evitandum,¹ A.D. 1356 cum dicto domino Willelmo tandem concordavit, ut^{-1367.} ipse dominus Willelmus renunciaret omnibus quæstionibus, litibus, actionibus et querelis, motis, inceptis et pendentibus, in curia contra prædictum Johannem de Ryslay nuper abbatem et præfatum dominum Robertum tunc abbatem, occasione præmissorum; et ipse dominus Willelmus ideo haberet cameram in infirmatorio dudum pro domino Hugone de Levena ordinatam, et annuam pensionem centum solidorum, una cum lecto, habitu et aliis indumentis, per ipsum dominum Willelmum in camera prædicta dimissis, una cum focali et litera pro dicta camera sufficienti, et si illa non essent valor eorum sibi restitueretur, 8 libras candelarum² singulis diebus, duo corrodia monachalia in pane, potu, companagio et aliis necessariis, singulis diebus, unum monachum commensalem communibus custibus sustentandum, unum servitorem sæcularem qui tantum reciperet omni die, in victu et vestitu et aliis necessariis, annuatim, quantum palefrænarius domini abbatis; et ut ipse dominus³ Willelmus perpetuo exoneraretur ab omni sectæ⁴ prosecutione, laboribus et oneribus claustrum, chori, capituli, ac intitutione tabulæ capitularis; liceretque sibi, quoties et quando vellet, assumpto secum servitore suo, extra septa monasterii ire spatiatum, dum tamen eadem nocte reverteretur, et infra septa monasterii loqui cum quocunque sæculari sibi placeret; et, quando pro recreatione sua vel alia quavis causa extra monasterium equitare vellet, equitaturam de stabulo abbatis pro se et alia honesta persona haberet sufficientem; haberetque locum, stallum et gradum, post abbatem f. 113 b. in choro, capitulo et omnibus aliis locis; quodque

¹ *evitandum*] evitandas in both MSS.

² After *candelarum* insert *annuatim*, P.

³ *dominus*] wanting in P.

⁴ *sectæ*] *secta*, in E.

minus Albemariæ in eisdem et earum qualibet ex A.D. 1356
concessione dudum comitum Albemariæ jus præsen- -1367.
tationis habente, easdem ecclesias nobis ex concessione
et licentia prædictis appropriatas pacifice possideremus,¹
præcipue cum, propter guerrarum discrimina inter dicta
regna Angliæ et Franciæ toto tempore acquisitionis
et appropriationis seu etiam detentionis earundem
agitata, nos per dictum abbatem Albemariæ super
præsentationibus ad easdem ecclesias² minime gravare-
mur, eo quod terræ, possessiones, et quælibet alia jura
alienigenarum infra regnum Angliæ, toto tempore
guerrarum prædictarum, in manibus regiis totaliter
extitissent, et, dicta pace et concordia, ut præfertur,
firmatis, dictis alienigenis de suis juribus, possessionibus
et privilegiis, infra regnum Angliæ gaudere fuisset
indultum, prædictus abbas Albemariæ, jus suum anti-
quum in præsentationibus ad dictas ecclesias³ vendi-
cans, nos ex tunc super eisdem⁴ præsentationibus
cœpit inquietare. Prædecessores autem ipsius abbatis
Albemariæ solebant præsentare ad dictas ecclesias per-
sonas nominatas per dudum comites Albemariæ, et
'postea'⁵ reges Angliæ ac alios dominos manerii de
Brustwyk, et non aliquas alias personas nisi eas quæ
tantummodo⁶ eis sic fuerunt nominatæ temporibus qui-
bus ipsæ ecclesiæ vacaverunt. Nosque, durante dic-
tarum guerrarum dispendio, post earum advocacionem
nobis per regem Edwardum I. collatam, et⁷ ante dic-
tarum ecclesiarum appropriationem, domino regi, qui
tunc jura et possessiones dicti abbatis Albemariæ in
Anglia possidebat, personas aliquando nominavimus ad
ipsas ecclesias vacantes, per ipsum, loco abbatis Albe-
mariæ, præsentandas. Nos ergo, cernentes monasterium

¹ *possideremus*] teneremus, P.

² *eisdem ecclesiis*] earundem ec-
clesiarum, P.

³ *dictas ecclesias*] dictarum ecclē-
siarum, P.

⁴ *eisdem*] dictarum ecclesiarum,
P.

⁵ 'postea'] wanting in P.

⁶ *tantummodo*] tantomodo, E.

⁷ *post . . . et*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1356 nostrum ratione præsentationum prædictarum non
-1367. modicum incurrere posse periculum, cum dicto abbate
Albemarliæ decrevimus, si quo modo valeremus, con-

Agreement
to purchase
their claim
for a sum
of money.

corditer¹ convenire. Et etiam, quia visum fuerat dicto
abbati Albemarliæ² non multum prodesse circa præsen-
tationes hujusmodi recuperandas insistere, cum nullum
eis ex hoc commodum pecuniarum accrescere posset
seu quomodolibet provenire, quia personas eis, ut præ-
mittitur, nominatas et non alias deberent ad dictas
ecclesias necessario præsentare, tractatum fuit quod
ipsi jus præsentationis hujusmodi, ac totum clamium
quod in dictis ecclesiis seu præsentationibus ad easdem
vendicarunt, nobis remitterent et imperpetuum penitus
relaxarent; ac, in recompensationem remissionis et
relaxationis³ hujusmodi, abbas ipse et conventus Albe-
marliæ de nobis reciperent in⁴ manibus pecuniæ
quantitatem. Sed tamen dicti⁵ abbas et conventus
Albemarliæ, a dicto tractatu delirantes, asserebant se
dictam relaxationem⁶ secure non posse perficere nec
audere,⁷ absque auctoritate et consensu archiepiscopi
Rothomagensis, ipsorum diocesani, intervenientibus in
hac parte. Sed, quia eadem ecclesiæ nobis appro-
priatæ fuerunt et annexæ, sic quod amodo non vaca-
rent, nec ipsi abbas et conventus Albemarliæ ad
easdem ecclesias personas aliquas de cætero possent
præsentare, eos facilius revocavimus ad consensum;
ita quod ipsi, easdem ecclesias sic appropriatas nobis
et successoribus nostris ratificantes, earum appropria-
tionem acceptarunt; remittentes insuper et relaxantes⁸
nobis et successoribus nostris totum jus et clamium
quæ habuerunt in ipsis ecclesiis, advocationibus, de-

f. 114.
Necessity
of the con-
firmation
of the arch-
bishop of
Rouen
objected
by the
convent of
Albemarle.
Reasons
for disre-
garding
the objec-
tion.

¹ *concorditer*] wanting in P.

² After *Albemarliæ* insert, et
conventui, interlined in P.

³ After *relaxationis* insert juris,
P.

⁴ in] præ, P.

⁵ *dicti*] demum ipsi, P.

⁶ *relaxationem*] remissionem, P.

⁷ After *audere* insert finaliter
expedire, P.

After *relaxantes* insert, de se et
successoribus suis, P.

nominationibus,¹ et etiam præsentationibus ad easdem, A.D. 1356. ut nos et successores nostri easdem ecclesias teneremus -1367. appropriatas imperpetuum, absque ipsorum vel successorum suorum inquietatione aliquali; salvis eisdem et successoribus suis pensionibus de ipsis ecclesiis debitis et consuetis ab antiquo. Et, ne illud in dilapidationem seu præjudicium jurium ecclesiæ suæ Albemariæ facere viderentur, nos, pro acceptatione, approbatione, ratificatione et relaxatione² hujusmodi, concessimus eis imperpetuum, annuatim percipiendos, de ecclesia de Esysngtona 8 solidos 4 denarios, de ecclesia de Skypse 13 solidos 4 denarios, et de ecclesia de Kayngham 6 solidos 8 denarios, ultra pensiones de ipsis ecclesiis dictis abbati et conventui Albemariæ et successoribus suis debitas et ab antiquo consuetas. Erant enim dictæ antiquæ pensiones, de ecclesia de Esysngtona 23 solidi, de ecclesia de Skypse 26 solidi 8 denarii, et de ecclesia de Kayngham 13 solidi 4 denarii. Ita quod novæ pensiones additæ pensionibus antiquis faciunt de ecclesia de Esysngtona 31 solidos 4 denarios, de Skypse 40 solidos, et de Kayngham 20, annuatim. Obligavimus nos insuper, ecclesias prædictas et monasterium nostrum, solutioni pensionum prædictarum, et dictis abbati et conventui Albemariæ in centum solidis sterlingorum, nomine pœnæ, si in solutione prædictarum pensionum ad aliquem terminum, absque causa sufficienti et legitima, per 4 menses contigerit nos cessare, vel illas, vi, arte vel ingenio, vel aliquo alio modo indebito, detrahare seu minorare; et, una cum hoc, reddere omnes sumptus et expensas, damna et interesse, quæ ipsi sustinuerint in defectu solutionis, post lapsum 4 mensium. Super quibus damnis et expensis, juramento latoris compositionis super hoc editæ consensum fuit³ plenam fidem adhiberi. Ratifi-

The customary pensions secured to them, with additions.

Penalties for non-payment of the pensions.

¹ After *denominationibus* insert *earum*, P.

² *relaxatione*] confirmatione, P.

³ *fuit*] fuerat, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367. caverunt insuper, approbantes et confirmantes imperpetuum, omnes ordinationes quas nuper venerabilis pater dominus Walterus de Gray, Eboracensis archiepiscopus, fecerat inter abbatem et conventum Albemarlæ, ex una parte, et magistrum Rogerum Marmyon, dudum rectorem ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, ex altera, super capella de Brustall, necnon de decimis majoribus et minoribus, oblationibus et obventionibus, de Skeffelynge, dominici de Esyngtona, et capella de Ravensere, prout in dictis ordinationibus constat¹ manifeste.²

III. *De consumptione villæ³ de Ravensere Odd,⁴ et de conatu circa diminutionem taxæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona.*

Esyngtona. Hiis autem diebus, tota villa de Ravensere Odd, in
Raven- parochia dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, ex cujus incolis
serodd. et habitatoribus maxima pars proventuum ipsius eccle-
Destruc- siæ de Esyngtona provenire consuevit, per fluctus Hum-
tion of Ra- briæ et inundationes magni maris⁵ totaliter annulla-
venserodd batur;⁶ et, ea occasione, decimæ, fructus, redditus et
by inunda- proventus, dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, ad valorem
tion of the 50 librarum sterlingorum, singulis annis, sunt diminuti.
sea. Et, cum ipsa villa de Ravensere Odd, in qua dimidiam
acram terræ ædificatam⁷ habebamus, atque capella ip-
sius villæ ad dictam ecclesiam de Esyngtona pertinens,
dirutionem paterentur paucis annis præcedentibus,⁸
ipsi fluctus et inundationes maritimæ more solito qua-
libet quindena tumescentes, infra annum ante destruc-
tionem ipsius villæ, devorationem dictæ villæ nuntiantes,

¹ *constat*] exstant, P.

² After *manifeste*, Ita quod abbas et conventus Albemarlæ nec suc-
cessores sui, erased, P.

³ After *villæ* insert et capellæ, P.

⁴ *Odd*] wanting in P.

⁵ *magni maris*] maritimas, P.

⁶ *annullabatur*] adnullabatur in both MSS.

⁷ *ædificatam*] wanting in P.

⁸ *præcedentibus*] intervenientibus, P.

et ultra modum aliquoties altitudinem villæ transcen- A.D. 1356
dentes, et ipsam quasi murus undique circumcingentes, -1367.
eidem villæ¹ interitum proximum² comminarunt. Hac
itaque terribili visione aquarum circumspecta, interclusi
reliquiis, crucibus, et aliis ornamentis ecclesiasticis, 'quæ f. 114 b.
sibi private remanserunt,' et³ inter manus sacerdotis
corporis Christi viatico comitante, concurrentes, flebi-
liter gratiam implorando, suum⁴ tunc interitum prohi-
buerunt. Ac deinde, indies se et sua inde amoventes,
ipsam villam in proximo⁵ devorandam reliquerunt peni-
tus indefensam.⁶ Quæ, modico⁷ temporis intervallo
mediante, ipsis non miserantibus tempestatibus fluctuo-
sis⁸ irrecuperabiliter est destructa. Incolæ autem ejus-
dem ad villam de Kyngestona super Hullo convolantes,
ibidem in partibus de Holdernesse, trans fluvium aquæ
de Hullo, apud Drypule,⁹ locum mercimoniis suis con-
gruum construere et 'ædificare' <sup>Flight of the inhabi-
tants to
Kingston-
on-Hull.</sup> ¹⁰ decreverunt. Sed,
dominis ipsius feodi ad suum libitum consensum celerem
ac placidum eis non præstantibus, dicti incolæ de Ra-
vensere Odd¹¹ ad ipsam villam de Kyngestona, et ad
alios burgos et villas maritimas, quocunque eos spiritus
duxerat, cedere censuerunt. Ipsa autem villa de Ra-
vensere Odd, quondam Odd juxta Ravensere et postea
Ravensere vulgariter nuncupata, in ultimis finibus¹² de
Holdernesse, inter aquas maris et Humbræ consistens,¹³
a firma terra per spatium unius milliaris et amplius
distabat. Ad cujus aditum ab antiquo de Ald Raven-
sere via patebat arenosa, lapidibus rotundis et flavis
<sup>Site of Ra-
venserodd.</sup>
<sup>The road
to it from
Old Ra-
venser.</sup>

¹ villæ] wanting in P.

² proximum] wanting in P.

³ 'quæ . . . et] wanting in P.

⁴ suum] sunt in E.

⁵ in proximo] a voraginibus fluctuum maris et Humbræ, P.

⁶ indefensam] desolatam, P.

⁷ modico] nullo, P.

⁸ After fluctuosus insert, eam transfluentibus, P.

⁹ apud Drypule] ex orientali parte villæ, P.

¹⁰ 'et ædificare'] wanting in P.

¹¹ dicti . . Ravensere Odd] wanting in P.

¹² in ultimis finibus] ab australi parte, P.

¹³ consistens] existens, P.

A.D. 1356 conspersa, ab altitudine¹ vix parumper exaltata, latitudinem quantum arcus vix² jacere potest vix habens, redundationes maris ab ejus parte orientali et reverberationes Humbræ a parte occidentali mirabiliter tolerabat. Quæ via peditibus et equestribus³ perambulatoria adhuc restat manifesta; sed in parte ejus ulteriori, per redundationes maris, per spatium dimidii milliariis, hiis diebus a tunc in Humbram est repulsa.⁴ De situ ergo dictæ villæ de Ravensere⁵ Odd vestigium⁶ minime reperitur.⁷ Quæ quidem villa,⁸ de parochia ecclesiæ de Esyngtona existens, a villa de Esyngtona quasi per 4 milliaria distabat. Inter quas villas de Esyngtona et Odd, villa⁹ de Kyluse villaque de Sunthorpe et manerium de Ald Ravensere in parochia ecclesiæ¹⁰ de Kyluse medie jacere dinoscuntur. Hac autem amissione et desolatione nostra de decimis, oblationibus et proventibus, capellæ et villæ de Ravensere Odd¹¹ prædictarum, in qua quædam placea nostra ædificiis decorata, dimidiam acram terræ continens, cum aliis, destructa fuerat penitus et absorpta,¹² contingentibus, præscriptus dominus Johannes de Cotyng-ham, in consequence of loss of tithes of Ravenserodd, nuper rector dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, cui pro resignatione dictæ ecclesiæ certa maneria et tenementa ad totam vitam suam concedebamus, ut præfertur,¹³ totum quod de nobis in Otringham, Dymeltona et Rowth, tenebat nobis sursum reddidit et quietum clamavit; ut nos eidem domino Johanni manerium nostrum de Hayholmo, quod tunc tenuit,¹⁴ et 20 libras

Places
between
Easington
and Odd.

Arrange-
ments with
John of
Cotyng-
ham, in
conse-
quence of
loss of
tithes of
Raven-
serodd.

¹ After *altitudine* insert *fluvium*, P.

² *vix*] wanting in P.

³ *equestribus*] *equestris* in MS.

⁴ *sed . . repulsa*] wanting in P.

⁵ *Ravensere*] wanting in P.

⁶ After *vestigium* insert in præ-senti, P.

⁷ After *reperitur* insert, Sed, ubi situs ejus fuerat ab antiquo, ac in dicta via arena, nautæ cum navibus sæpe noscuntur periclitari, P.

⁸ After *villa* insert, del Odd juxta Ravensere, P.

⁹ After *villa* insert et parochia, P.

¹⁰ *ecclesiæ*] eadem, P.

¹¹ *Odd*] wanting in P.

¹² *absorpta*] *absorta*, E.; *amissa*, P.

¹³ *ut præfertur*] wanting in P.

¹⁴ *quod . . tenuit*] wanting in P.

annuas ad terminum vitæ suæ, concederemus. Ac A.D. 1356
 deinde erga dominum regem, pro diminutione taxæ -1367.
 dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, laborem cœpimus non Petition to
 finitum. Unde rex breve domino Johanni tunc Ebo- the king
 racensi archiepiscopo dirigebat,¹ quatinus ipsum de vero for dimi-
 valore ipsius ecclesiæ de Esyngtona informaret, atque nution of
 eum inde in cancellaria sua sub sigillo suo redderet the tax on
 certiozem. Virtute cujus brevis, officialis archidiaconi Easington
 Estridingiæ, per ipsum archiepiscopum ad inquiren- church.
 dum² super hoc deputatus,³ ad dictam ecclesiam de Inquisition
 Esyngtona accedens, super vero valore⁴ dictæ ecclesiæ, taken of
 et in quibus rebus et portionibus constiterat, ad quam the value
 etiam taxam taxabatur, ac etiam de oneribus eidem of the
 ecclesiæ incumbentibus, et de aliis articulis et circum- church.
 stantiis universis, in hac parte per viros fidedignos et
 vicinos juratos, ac secrete et singillatim examinatos,
 inquirens per omnia diligentius veritatem, comperit
 quod dicta ecclesia de Esyngtona ad 40 libras annu-
 atim taxabatur; atque propter diminutionem et amis-
 sionem villæ de Ravensere Odd, ut prædictum est, et
 villarum de⁵ Hotona, Northorpia, Dymeltona et New-
 тона, paulatim in partibus earundem per inundationes
 maris consumptarum, quæ in et de parochia dictæ
 ecclesiæ fuerunt; et quod proventus dictæ ecclesiæ de
 Esyngtona, provenientes de mariscis villæ de Esyng-
 тона et de loco qui dicebatur le Hawenne, et alii
 fructus annui ad dictam ecclesiam pertinentes, per
 dictas inundationes⁶ indies minuebantur, ac continuo
 minui timebatur verisimiliter in futurum; ac quod
 dicta ecclesia in annuis pensionibus diversis personis⁷
 persolvendis ad 38 marcas, in oneribus ordinariis, præ-
 ter inventionem unius capellani ibidem et alia onera

¹ *dirigebat*] omitted in E.

² *ad inquirendum*] wanting in P.

³ *deputatus*] constitutus, P.

⁴ After *valore* insert *annuo*, P.

⁵ *villarum de*] wanting in P.

⁶ *per inundationes*] ex
causis præmissis, P.

⁷ *personis*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1356 extraordinary, perpetuo fuerat onerata;¹ et, per hoc,
 -1367. 'residui' omnes fructus, redditus et proventus annui,
 f. 115. dictæ ecclesiæ penes nos remansuri, et in nostram
 utilitatem et commodum convertendi, ipsius ecclesiæ
 oneribus necessariis deductis, præter destructionem
 villæ de Ravensere Odd² et alia damna per inunda-
 tiones maris et Humbriæ perpetrata, vix ad 20 marcas
 annuas fuerunt extenti.³ Quæ omnia, sic per inquisi-
 tionem comperta, idem officialis⁴ archiepiscopo et archi-
 episcopus domino regi in cancellariam certificavit.⁵ Sed
 tamen processus ipse in diminutione taxæ dictæ eccle-
 siæ,⁶ utrum desidia prosequentium vel aliquo alio infor-
 tunio vel importunitate, ita quod ad finem optatum
 non pervenit, impeditus fuerat, penitus ignoratur.

The pro-
 cess for
 diminution
 of the tax
 not con-
 tinued.

IIII. *De provisione super ecclesia de Kayngham; de
 nativis de Beforthe, et de pastura in Suttona et
 tenementis in Kayngham.*⁷

Kayng-
 ham.

Cumque pacifice præscriptam ecclesiam de Kayngham
 nobis appropriatam per annos aliquot in proprios
 usus teneremus, clericus quidam, dominus Robertus de
 Bromptona, gratiam a domino papa super provisione
 dictæ ecclesiæ impetravit.⁸ Cum ergo⁹ provisionem
 ipsam factam super dicta ecclesia, vacante per resigna-
 tionem seu dimissionem præscripti domini Willelmi
 de Brokelesby, ut falso prætendebat, prosequeretur,

Attempt of
 the pope's
 collector to
 sequester
 the pro-
 ceeds of the

¹ fuerat onerata] oneratur, P.

² Odd] wanting in P.

³ annuas extenti] argenti
 annuatim se extenderunt, P.

⁴ After officialis insert domino,
 P.

⁵ et certificavit] sub forma,
 per litteras patentes certificavit.
 Quem quidem processum idem ar-

chiepiscopus domino Simoni Eliensi
 episcopo, regis cancellario, iterum
 certificavit, P.

⁶ ecclesiæ] wanting in P.

⁷ et Kayngham] wanting
 in P.

⁸ impetravit] impetrabat, P.

⁹ After ergo insert iterum, P.

collector cameræ domini papæ in Anglia constitutus A.D. 1356
et ejus subcollector, prior Lewensis, commiserunt offici- -1367.
ali curiæ Eboracensis, seu ejus commissario generali, ad church of
sequestrandos fructus, redditus et proventus ecclesi- Kayngham
asticos, dictæ ecclesiæ de Kayngham, ac ad levandos for first-
eisdem, secundum¹ taxam ecclesiæ prædictæ, ad opus
cameræ domini papæ, occasione ejusdem provisionis
præfato domino Roberto de eadem ecclesia, per resig-
nationem seu dimissionem dicti domini Willelmi de
Brokelesby, factæ, ut est dictum. Contra quas tamen Plea of the
provisionem et commissionem² per nos et procuratores convent in
nostros fuerat allegatum, quod prædicti fructus, redditus opposition.
seu proventus ecclesiastici, ipsius ecclesiæ de Kayngham,
seu taxa ejusdem, nullatenus deberent ad opus dictæ
cameræ domini papæ³ levari seu quomodolibet appli-
cari, pro eo et ex eo quod Edwardus quondam rex
Angliæ, verus ipsius ecclesiæ de Kayngham patronus,
advocationem sive jus patronatus ipsius ecclesiæ nobis
et monasterio nostro contulerat, ad effectum ut eadem
ecclesia nobis et monasterio nostro unita foret et an-
nexa, in nostros usus proprios possidenda, in recompen-
sationem quarundam terrarum et possessionum nostra-
rum, quas idem rex usibus regalibus totaliter applicavit;
ipsamque ecclesiam de Kayngham Willelmus quondam
Eboracensis archiepiscopus, ad rogatum regium, de con-
sensu capituli sui Eboracensis, ex causis præmissis et
aliis causis legitimis, nobis et monasterio nostro canonice
appropriavit, annexuit et univit, perpetuo possidendam;
nosque eandem ecclesiam, per liberam resignationem
et dimissionem domini Johannis de Botheby ultimi
rectoris ejusdem vacantem, et ejusdem ecclesiæ posses-
sionem vigore unionis et annexionis hujusmodi nuper
ingressi, usque tunc continue possidebamus, fructus⁴ et
proventus ecclesiasticos libere percipientes ex eadem.

¹ *secundum*] seu, P.² *commissionem*] mandatum, P.³ *domini papæ*] wanting in P.⁴ After *fructus* insert *redditus*, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.

The se-
questration
removed.

Acquisi-
tion of 'les
Grennes,'
or Lym-
berghland
in Kayng-
ham.
Beforth.
Rebellion
of serfs.

f. 115 b.

Et si præfato domino Roberto de Brumptona de eadem ecclesia de Kayngham, tanquam vacante per resignationem seu dimissionem dicti domini Willelmi de Brokelesby, per sedem apostolicam seu ejus auctoritate aliquando fuisset provisum, ipsa provisio nullum omnino potuit aut debuit de jure sortiri effectum, eo quod hujusmodi provisio per falsi suggestionem¹ et veri suppressionem obtenta extiterat et impetrata; eo præsertim quod dictus Willelmus de Brokelesby ipsam ecclesiam de Kayngham nullo tempore obtinuit, seu rector institutus seu quomodolibet inductus fuerat in eadem, nec ipsam ergo provisionem aliquo tempore de jure effectum posse sortiri. Quare petivimus nos ab omnimoda impetitione et inquietatione in hac parte in pace dimitti, ac quodcumque sequestrium in fructibus, redditibus et proventibus, ecclesiæ prædictæ relaxari, ac ulterius nobis fieri in omnibus quod est justum. Quapropter, ipse prior Lewensis subcollector domino Johanni Eboracensi archiepiscopo litteras suas porrigebat, quatinus ab executione hujusmodi sequestri, ratione primorum fructuum ipsius ecclesiæ, occasione præfatæ provisionis, supersederet, et sequestrium ipsum relaxaret. 'Hic abbas Robertus acquisivit decem acras terræ in Kayngham, quæ sunt modo pertinentes ad grangiam de Saltaghe, quæ dicuntur les Grennes, sive Lymberghland, pro quibus reddimus domino duci quatuor solidos annuatim.'² Interim nativi nostri de Beforth,³ Thomas de Aldwyne et Johannes filius suus, qui fuerunt de genere⁴ Ricardi de Aldwyne, qui per Thomam filium Walonis de Drynghowe nobis concedebatur, contra nos cœperunt rebellare. Sed tamen, subito capti et ad grangiam de Waghna perducti, atque ibidem nervis mancipati, coram pluribus probis abbati nostro sacra-

¹ After *suggestionem* insert, ipsius Roberti, P.

² 'Hic abbas annuatim'] wanting in P.

³ *Beforth*] Befordh, P.

⁴ *de genere*] wanting in P.

mentum debitum suæ navitatis præstiterunt. Interea A.D. 1356 -1367. quidem, cum le Oxpastur de Suttona, vocata le North- Suttona. land, nimis arcta et ad sustentationem boum assigna- Enlarge- torum in eadem,¹ secundum quantitatem admensura- ment of the tionis pasturæ de Suttona, minus sufficiens videretur, pasture domini Thomas de Suttona et Johannes de Meaux, Northland, milites, abbasque noster et alii libere tenentes de by the Suttona, communi consensu, compositione tamen in addition of scriptis inde non habita, aliquantam quantitatem pas- the Salts. turæ de les Saltz de Suttona auferre et ad dictum Northland² eam addere decreverunt. Ita tamen quod, pro illa parcella terræ des Saltz ablata, pastura boum in le Northland³ amplior haberetur, et in tanto pastura ovium in les⁴ Saltz minueretur. Unde novæ divisæ inter prædictum Northland⁵ ampliatum et prædictam pasturam de Saltz minoratam conficiebantur, imperpetuum duraturæ. Quapropter, cum in dicta pastura de Saltz pasturam ad 368 oves, præter pasturam ad bovatas nostras proprias pertinentem, consuevimus exercere, nunc ibidem pasturam ad 301 oves tantum exercemus, et pro residuis 68 ovibus pasturam ad 6 grossa animalia in dicto Northland,⁶ ultra pasturam quam ibidem soliti sumus habere, imperpetuum possidemus.

V. De placito pro nativis de Waghna.

Nec illud sub silentio prætereundum⁶ est, cum me- Rebellion moria dignum videatur, qualiter nativi nostri de of the Waghna nobis recalcitrantes ad debitum servitium serfs of fuerunt revocati. Ipsi autem nativi nostri de Waghna, Waghen. qui de progenie et stirpe navitatis quorundam tenentium nostrorum de Dymeltona processerunt,⁷ jugum

¹ *in eadem*] wanting in P.

² *Northland*] dictam Oxpastour, P.

³ *Northland*] Northkerre, P.

⁴ *les*] wanting in P.

⁵ *Northland*] Northkerre, P.

⁶ *prætereundum*] tegendum, P.

⁷ *processerunt*] procedebant, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.

Imprison-
ment of
some of
them.

Escape of
one called
Richard
Cellarer.

He pre-
tends that
he and his
family
belong to
the king's
manor of
Easington;

and makes
representa-
tions to
the king's
escheator.

Inquisition
of the
escheator,
through
serfs of
Easington,
confirming
the state-
ment.

The serfs
are seized
by him into
the king's
hands.

servitutis suæ, quo ipsi et eorum antecessores detine-
bantur, pro viribus excutere decreverunt. Quapropter,
aliquos eorum, qui principaliores in rebellione vide-
bantur, nos debita¹ coercionem duximus castigare. Unde,
cum 3 aut 4 eorum cepissimus carceri mancipandos,
unus eorum, Ricardus Cellerere nuncupatus, latenter
fugiens, hujusmodi coercionem nitebatur devitare, ut se
et totam parentelam suam a servitute navitatis liberos
declararet, aut, si in hoc expeditionem ad libitum
minime sortiretur, se et totam² propaginem suam de
stipite navitatis manerii domini regis apud Esysng-
tonam traxisse exordium, regia majestate contra nos
suffultos, nativos regios faterentur; gloriosius existi-
mantes se nativos regios nuncupari et esse, quam
ecclesiæ Dei et monasterio nostro debitum servitutis
beneficium adhibere. Unde dictus Ricardus Cellerarius
Willelmum Fyllylott, tunc escaetorem domini regis
in Holdernesse, adiens, eum suis fictis allegationibus
nequiter informabat, quod ipse et reliqui apud nos
detenti,³ et antecessores sui, nativi domini regis de
manerio de Esysngtona exsisterent ab antiquo. Super
quo, idem escaetor, per inquisitionem ex officio suo fac-
tam per nativos dicti manerii⁴ de Esysngtona, acceperat
quod Johannes filius Roberti Cellerarii, Thomas Celler-
arius, et alii infra abbatiam nostram in nervorum cus-
todia detenti, et præfatus Ricardus Cellerarius,⁵ nativi
fuerunt domini regis et progenitorum suorum ut de
manerio suo prædicto⁶ de Esysngtona, et quod ipsi
elongarunt se cum catallis suis extra manerium præ-
dictum usque ad villam de Waghna, 20 annis tunc
elapsis. Virtute cujus præsentationis, præfatus Wil-
helmus escaetor corpora et catalla præscriptorum nati-
vorum in manus regias seisivit, et captos in prædicti

¹ *debita*] debito, E.

² *totam*] wanting in P.

³ *apud . . . detenti*] wanting in
P.

⁴ *dicti manerii*] domini regis, P.

⁵ After *Cellerarius* insert tunc
absens, P.

⁶ *prædicto*] wanting in P.

regis servitio per aliquantum tempus fecerat permanere. A.D. 1356
 Nos ergo, cernentes nobis et monasterio nostro juris -1367.
 nostri dispendium imminere, veritique ne illorum irre- Petition of
 frænata malitia cæteris fieret in exemplum, et ad per- the convent
 turbandos¹ nos audaciam redderet ampliorem, dum nos to the king
 a nativis nostris quasi victos cerneremus, cupientes in council.
 eos ad debitum servitium revocare, contra præfatum
 Willelmum escaetorem erga consilium regium petitionem
 movebamus. Intimantes eisdem qualiter dictus escae-
 tor, virtute dictæ² præsentationis ex officio suo captæ, f. 116.
 præfatos nativos³ nostros ut nativos regios capiebat,
 rogavimus⁴ quatinus concederetur commissio aliquibus
 probis⁵ ad inquirendam rei veritatem et terminandum
 placitum, secundum quod lex et justitia exigerent in
 hac parte. Unde rex breve dicto Willelmo escaetori
 direxit,⁶ quatinus ipse super causa et captione dic- Writ to the
 torum nativorum dominum regem⁷ redderet certio- escheator
 rem. Quo domino regi responsum retornante se dictos nati- to give an
 vos, cum catallis et sequelis suis, ex causa præsent- account of
 ationis prædictæ et non alia causa in manus regias his pro-
 suscepisse, et pro eo quod nos dictos nativos ut ceedings.
 homines et nativos manerii nostri de Dymeltona cla-
 mabamus, dominus rex mandavit litteras suas patentes
 dicto Willelmo escaetori et aliis,⁸ ad inquirendum per
 sacramentum proborum⁹ hominum utrum dicti nativi
 fuerunt nativi domini regis de manerio suo de Esyng- Mandate to
 him to in-
 quire by
 oath of
 jurors.

¹ *perturbandos*] inquietandos, P.

² *dictæ*] cujusdam, P.

³ *nativos*] omitted in E.

⁴ After *rogavimus* insert, insuper supplicantes, P.

⁵ After *probis* insert, quos consilium regium ad hoc voluerat deputare, P.

⁶ *Rex . . . direxit*] dictum consilium regium certiorari volens super captione præscriptorum nativorum, cum catallis et sequelis suis, in

manus regias, ut præfertur, breve dicto escaetori dirigebat, P.

⁷ After *regem* insert, in cancellaria sua, distincte et aperte, P.

⁸ *dicto . . . aliis*] Johanni de Botheby et Johanni de Monceaux, militi, ac præfato F[ylyott], escaetori, et Johanni de Wyltona, P.

⁹ After *proborum* insert, legalium per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterat, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.

Inquisition
returned
that the
serfs be-
long to the
abbot of
Meaux.

The ances-
tor of the
serfs the
property of
Geoffry
Gybwyn ;

and, toge-
ther with
his de-
scendants,
presented
by him to
the abbot.

tona, an nativi nostri de jure manerii nostri de Dymeltona exsisterent. Et, si nativi regii forent, tunc quo titulo, qualiter et quo modo ; et, si nativi nostri, tunc a quo tempore, quo titulo, qualiter et quo modo ; et inde regi certificarent.¹ Unde, per inquisitionem captam apud Hedonam,² anno dicti regis Edwardi 32, jurati³ dixerunt quod præscripti nativi, videlicet Johannes, Ricardus et Thomas, non tunc fuerunt nativi domini regis nec unquam fuerunt, sed quod iidem Johannes, Ricardus et Thomas, fuerunt tunc nativi abbatis nostri de Melsa, et antecessores sui fuerunt nativi dicti⁴ abbatis de Melsa et prædecessorum suorum, a tempore quo tunc non fuit memoria, ut de jure ecclesiæ suæ. Requisiti insuper quo titulo, responderunt quod quidam Galfridus Gybwyne fuit seisis de quodam Roberto Hurt nativo suo, antecessore prædictorum Johannis, Ricardi et Thomæ. Qui quidem Robertus⁵ genuit Adam, qui genuit Robertum, qui genuit Robertum Cellerarium, Johannem Cellerarium et Willelmum Cellerarium. Qui Robertus genuit præscriptum Johannem et alios. Et Johannes frater dicti Roberti genuit prædictum Ricardum ; et Willelmus utrorumque frater genuit Thomam Cellerarium supradictum. Qui quidem Galfridus Gybwyne dedit prædictum Robertum Hurt cum tota sequela sua tunc abbati de Melsa et successoribus suis. Virtute cujus doni, prædictus tunc abbas et prædecessores⁶ sui, a tempore quo non extitit tunc memoria, seisisi fuerunt de prædicto Roberto Hurt et sequela sua prædicta,

¹ *inde certificarent*] super præmissis et ea tangentibus diligenter facerent inquisitionem, et eam domino regi, sub sigillis duorum aut trium ipsorum, et sigillis eorum per quos inquisitio facta fuerit, sine dilatione transmitterent, P.

² After *Hedonam* insert, die sab-

bati proximo post festum Nativitatis Domini, P.

³ After *jurati* insert, super sacramentum suum, P.

⁴ *dicti*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *Robertus* insert *Hurt*, P.

⁶ *prædecessores*] *successores*, P.

ut de nativis suis, quousque ipsi Johannes, Ricardus A.D. 1356
et Thomas,¹ a dominio ipsius² tunc abbatis, infra 10^{-1367.}
annos tunc proximo elapsos, recesserunt. Et, in testi-
monium ipsius veridicti sui, jurati dictæ inquisitioni
sigilla sua apposuerunt. Quæ quidem inquisitio missa
fuit in cancellariam domini regis. Super quo,³ dominus Writ to the
rex mandavit breve vicecomiti Eboracensi, quatinus sheriff of
ipse dictos nativos fugitivos nostros, cum omnibus York to
catallis et sequelis suis, ubicunque inventa fuissent, restore the
nisi essent in dominico regis, nobis redderet indilate.⁴ serfs to the
Virtute cujus brevis, dictus vicecomes⁵ nos habere abbot.
fecit prædictos Johannem⁶ et Thomam⁶ cum sequelis
et catallis suis. Et, quia prædictus Ricardus Cellerarius Richard
contra nos adhuc, non obstante præscripta inquisitione, Cellerer
prosecuturus,⁷ in hiis partibus non poterat inveniri, not to be
per quod eum prædictus vicecomes⁸ nobis non poterat found.
liberare, catalla sua nos fecit⁹ habere, juxta quod ha-
buerat in mandatis.¹⁰ ¹¹ Postea vero, brevi mediante Plaint
intervallo, præscriptus Johannes Cellerarius et Wil- made by
helmus filius ejus, et præfatus Thomas Cellerarius et the serfs
Willelmus Cellerarius de Waghna, erga dominum regem that, be-
contra dictum abbatem nostrum querelam commovebant, fore the in-
quod ipse abbas,¹² quodam certo die, ante captionem quest, the
tamen inquisitionis supradictæ, quosdam servos suos abbot had
forcibly
taken from
them their
servants,

¹ Ricardus et Thomas] filius Roberti Cellerarii, Ricardus Cellerarius et Thomas Cellerarius, P.

² After ipsius insert domini Roberti, P.

³ After quo insert, nos post returnationem dictæ inquisitionis, impetrantibus [sic] breve domini regis ad vicecomitem Eboracensem, P.

⁴ After indilate insert, et ne quis, super forisfacturam domino regi, eis injuste detineret, P.

⁵ dictus vicecomes] Robertus Lomer ballivus de Holderness, P.

⁶ After Johannem and Thomam insert Cellerarium, P.

⁷ prosecuturus] erga dominum regem contra nos adhuc prosecutur, P.

⁸ vicecomes] ballivus, P.

⁹ fecit] fecerat, P.

¹⁰ habuerat . . . mandatis] ei præcipiebatur, P.

¹¹ The commencement of Chapter VI., intitled, "De eodem placito," in P.

¹² abbas] wanting in P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.

in viola-
tion of the
statute of
workmen.

The abbot
suddenly
attached by
the horse
he was
riding to
answer the
plea.

f. 116 b.

Plea of the
abbot, ex-
cusing
himself
from an-
swering to
the plaint,
as brought
against
him by his
own serfs.

Admission
of the com-
plainants

ad officium carucarum conductos a servitio ipsorum Johannis et Willelmi vi cepisset et detinuisset, ad damnum uniuscujusque eorum centum solidorum, in contemptum regis et hominum suorum, ac contra formam statuti et ordinationis de operariis, artificibus et servitoribus, editorum, in comitatu Eboracensi observandorum. Unde, cum dominus noster abbas, quadam die apud Hedonam, cum auditoribus domini regis et Isabellæ filiæ suæ, tunc dominium de Holdernesse ad totam vitam suam detinentis, ad deliberandum et tractandum super præmissis convenisset, per equos in quibus ipse et sui equitabant attachiatus fuit ad respondendum domino regi et præfatis Johanni, Willelmo, Thomæ et Willelmo, super articulis prælibatis. Equi tamen ipsi ad manerium de Brustwyk imparcandi ducebantur, et abbas noster equos alios ex mutuo acceperat, in quibus ad monasterium remeavit. Ad diem ergo præfixum, ad placitandum super præmissis apud Hedonam veniens, abbas coram Willelmo de Belkethorpia et sociis suis, justitiariis domini regis, quoad statutum et ordinationem prædicta, respondens,¹ vim transgressionis defendebat, et ulterius respondit quod dictis Johanni, Willelmo, Thomæ et Willelmo, in hac parte non deberet respondere, pro eo præcipue quod ipsi Johannes, Willelmus, Thomas et Willelmus, fuerunt nativi ipsius abbatis nostri et ecclesiæ nostræ de Melsa, et quod ipse abbas et prædecessores sui a tempore quo non extitit² tunc memoria seisiti fuerunt de præfatis Johanne, Willelmo, Thoma et Willelmo, et antecessoribus suis, ut de nativis suis et ecclesiæ suæ prædictæ de Melsa. Unde abbas noster³ petivit inde judicium, si ipsis in hac parte deberet responderi. Et præscripti Johannes, Willelmus, Thomas et Willelmus, Deo annuente, quasi improvise¹ singillatim examinati,

¹ *respondens*] respondit, et, P.

² *extitit tunc*] exstat, P.

³ *Unde noster*] Et ipse
attornatus noster, P.

bene recognoverunt quod ipsi et antecessores sui fuerunt ^{A.D. 1356} nativi ipsius abbatis et monasterii nostri, et quod ipse ^{-1367.} abbas et monasterium nostrum seisiti fuimus de eisdem, ^{that they} ut prædictum est. Sed super hoc non intendebant ^{were the} quin prædictus abbas noster eis deberet respondere, ^{abbot's} præcipue cum non dediceret quin ipse, prædicto certo ^{serfs.} die, servientes suos, sic conductos et in servitiis suis existentes, a prædictis servitiis suis, contra formam statuti, transgrediendo auferebat; et petierunt singillatim inde iudicium, et quilibet eorum centum solidos ad damni emendationem. Quia ergo videbatur prædictis justitiariis et curiæ quod præfatis Johanni, ^{The serfs} Willelmo, Thomæ et Willelmo, qui se singillatim recognoverunt esse nativos ipsius abbatis et monasterii nostri, non deberet responderi in hac parte, consideratum fuit² quod prædicti nativi nihil caperent per billas suas, sed essent in misericordia regis, et abbas noster iret inde quietus, sine die. ^{non-suited.} ^{Appeal of} ^{the serfs to} ^{the king} ^{against the} ^{decision} ^{of the} ^{justices.} ^{Removal} ^{of the} ^{cause to} ^{Chancery.} ^{Pretended} ^{genealogy} ^{set forth by} ^{the serfs.} ³ Præfati tamen nativi, prædictam recognitionem navitatis suæ et iudicium inde redditum⁴ ægre ferentes,⁵ adhuc per præscriptum Ricardum Cellerarium domino regi suggerebant, quod præscriptus Willelmus de Belkethorpia et socii sui justitiiarii contra eos injustum iudicium reddebant in hac parte. Quapropter, dominus rex mandavit⁶ præfato Willelmo de Belkethorpia quatinus tenores recordorum et processuum prædictorum coram se habitorem, in cancellariam suam⁷ transmitteret examinandos. Sed in hoc quidem dicti nativi non prævalentes, non obstantibus inquisitione et recordo supradictis, per præfatum Ricardum Cellerarium adhuc¹ abbatem nostrum

¹ *improviso*] *inprovisi*, in both MSS.

² After *fuit* insert per curiam, P.

³ Before *Præfati* insert Postea, P.

⁴ *et . . . redditum*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *ferentes* insert, de iudicio

contra eos reddito nimium contristati, P.

⁶ *mandavit*] *dirigebat*, P.

⁷ After *suam* insert, sub sigillo suo, distincte et aperte, sine dilatione, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.

Ill-will of
some of the
council to-
wards the
monastery.

Mandate to
redeliver
the serfs
to the
escheator.

calumniantes, ipsum Ricardum et præfatos Johannem et Thomam, patres dictorum duorum Willelmorum, nativos esse domini regis ut de manerio suo de Esyngtona asseruerunt,² sic genealogiam suam numerando. Hugo Hert, nativus comitis Albemarlæ, tenuit unum toftum in³ Esyngtona et genuit infra sponsalia Robertum Hert. Et idem Robertus Hert, post mortem prædicti Hugonis patris sui, tenuit dictum toftum, et genuit⁴ Adam Hert; qui, post mortem prædicti Roberti patris sui, habuit et tenuit prædictum toftum, quousque illud dimisit et deservivit cuidam monacho de Melsa, cellerario per magnum tempus, ita quod nominabatur Adam Cellerarius. Et postea cepit terram de abbate de Melsa in villa de Waghna, et ibidem genuit 3 filios, Robertum, Johannem et Willelmum. Et prædictus Robertus genuit Johannem Cellerarium, qui calumniatus fuit per abbatem de Melsa. Unde novus processus per regem contra nos subortus fuit super possessione nativorum prædictorum. Unde rex ipse, per suggestionem præfati Ricardi, a 'quibusdam de'⁵ consilio suo nobis malivolis valde nequiter informatus, diversa abbati nostro et vicecomiti Eboracensi brevia destinavit, videlicet abbati nostro ut corpora præfatorum Johannis, Ricardi et Thomæ, quæ, cum sequelis, bonis et catallis, suis apud Waghnam inventis, in manus nostras nuper ut nativos nostros ceperamus, dicto Willelmo Fylllylott escaetori de Holdernes⁷ ex integro redderemus. Unde corpora præfatorum Johannis et Thomæ, cum eorum sequelis et catallis, dicto escaetori per indenturam tradebamus. Sed quoad præfatum Ricardum,

¹ *adhuc*] erga dominum regem jam secundo, P.

² *asseruerunt*] *asserebant*, P.

³ *in*] *superædificatum* in dc, P.

⁴ After *genuit* insert *infra sponsalia*, P.

⁵ '*quibusdam de*'] wanting in P.

⁶ After *inventis*, quæ interlineated in E.

⁷ *de Holdernes*] wanting in P.

quia de ejus corpore, cum extra manus nostras semper A.D. 1356
esset, in nullo intromisimus, eum præfato escaetori^{-1367.}
minime tradebamus; sed catalla sua¹ dicto escaetori
similiter liberavimus. Aliud etiam breve abbati nostro
direxit, quod apud Londonias, ad certum diem, sub
magna forisfactura in dicto brevi expressata, super
injuria facta dictis hominibus, quos rex nativos suos
vocavit, ipsi domino regi in propria persona foret²
responsurus. Contra quem diem, abbas noster Londo-
nias accedens, muneribus quibusdam non parvis regis
cancellario, tunc Wintoniensi episcopo,³ præsentatis, aliis
de consilio regis renitentibus, promeruit ut ibidem
per attornatos suos posset respondere. Unde, duobus
attornatis pro eo admissis⁴ ad respondendum pro se
in hac parte, ad partes⁵ remeavit. Qui quidem attor-
nati per billam erga ipsum dominum regem prosequen-
bantur, quatinus ipse⁶ litteras cancellario suo trans-
mitteret, quod, si compertum foret virtute pristinorum
commissionis et inquisitionis⁷ quod dicti Johannes,
Ricardus et Thomas, fuerunt nativi dicti abbatis et
monasterii nostri,⁸ dictos nativos cum catallis suis dicto
abbati nostro⁹ iterum faceret liberari.¹⁰ Unde¹¹ dicti
attornati nostri¹² manuceperunt pro dicto abbate nostro

The abbot
summoned
to answer
in Chan-
cery.

f. 117.

By means
of gifts to
the chan-
cellor he is
allowed to
answer by
attorneys;
who pro-
cure the
restoration
of the serfs
to the ab-
bot, during
the interval
of fresh
proceed-
ings.

¹ sua] ejus, eadem forma, P.

² foret] esset, P.

³ episcopo] William of Edindon.

⁴ duobus . . . admissis] consti-
tuit Willelmum de Rys et Thomam
de Beverlaco, in Beverlaco commo-
rantes, suos attornatos, P.

⁵ ad partes] et ad propria, P.

⁶ After ipse insert suas gratiosas,
P.

⁷ pristinorum . . . inquisitionis]
commissionis prædictis Johanni de
Botheby, Johanni de Monceaux,
Willielmo Fyllilott, escaetori, et
Johanni de Wyltona, nuper directæ,
P.

⁸ After nostri insert, unum breve
de cancellaria ad dictum Willel-
mum escaetorem concederetur diri-
gendum, quatinus ipse, P.

⁹ After nostro insert, ut ratio exi-
gebat, P.

¹⁰ liberari] liberaret, P.

¹¹ Unde] Sed nec sic quidem
prævaluimus in hac parte. Postea
tamen, P.

¹² After nostri insert, cum consilio
regio taliter fuerant concordati, quod
ipsi attornati nostri in cancellaria
domini regis personaliter constituti,
P.

A.D. 1356 ad respondendum ipsi domino regi aut præfatæ dominæ
 -1367. Isabellæ filiæ suæ de dictis nativis, cum eorum sequelis
 et omnibus catallis suis, seu de pretio eorundem catal-
 lorum, secundum formam indenturæ inde inter ipsam
 dominam Isabellam et dictum abbatem nostrum con-
 factæ;¹ ut nos dictos nativos cum eorum sequelis et
 catallis haberemus, eodem modo quo eos habuimus ante
 captionem eorundem in manus regias, donec 'iterum'²
 discussum fuisset utrum dicti nativi ad dominum regem
 et filiam suam prædictam, seu ad nos et monasterium
 nostrum, deberent pertinere.³ Postea ergo,⁴ cum præ-
 fatos nativos modo prælibato cum sequelis et catallis
 suis possideremus, occasione quadam gravi⁵ et trans-
 gressione exigentibus,⁶ quosdam ipsorum nativorum⁷
 infra abbatiam, sub dormitorio monachorum, in qua-
 dam domo officio bursarii deputato, fecimus incarcerari.
 De quibus præscriptus⁸ unus fuit. Qui, nocte quadam,
 per foramen ubi solebat⁹ naturæ necessaria frequentare,
 in fossatum vocatum Dogdyk descendens, et inde
 aufugiens, dominum regem suam libertatem iterum
 probaturus adiebat. Unde ipse, pro se et Willelmo
 filio suo, quoddam breve vicecomiti Eboracensi directum
 acquirebat, præcipiendo quod, si præscripti Johannes et
 Willelmus facerent se securum de libertate sua pro-

Imprison-
ment of
some of
the serfs by
the abbot.

Escape of
one of
them; who
obtains the
king's writ
for the trial
of the case
at the
Assizes of
York.

¹ After *confectæ*,—In casu tamen quo ipsos Johannem, Ricardum et Thomam, nativos esse regios aut dictæ Isabellæ et non nostros adjudicari contigisset, erased in P.

² 'iterum'] wanting in P.

³ After *pertinere* insert, Super qua ergo concordia litteræ domini regis patentes, ipsius concordie seriem continentes, nobis concedebantur; et iterum breve, sub forma dictarum litterarum patentium, dicto Willelmo escaetori dirigebatur, ei præcipiendo quod corpora prædictorum nativorum, una cum eorum se-

quelis et omnibus catallis suis, per ipsum in manus regias captis, abbati nostro liberaret. And then occurs the division of another chapter, numbered VII., and intitled "De eodem placito, et finali recuperatione dictorum nativorum," P.

⁴ *Postea ergo*] Et cum, P.

⁵ *gravi*] wanting in P.

⁶ *exigentibus*] intervenientibus, P.

⁷ After *nativorum* insert, sub certa custodia, P.

⁸ *præscriptus*] et ipse Johannes, P.

⁹ *solebat*] homines solent, P.

banda, tunc poneret loquelam ipsam coram justitiariis ad primam assisam Eboraci extunc capiendam, et interim eisdem Johanni et Willelmo pacem habere faceret; et abbas noster tunc ad dictam assisam foret versus Johannem et Willelmum prædictos, navitatem illorum si vellet probaturus. Sed, cum ad dictam assisam ipsi Johannes et Willelmus in probatione¹ libertatis suæ defecissent, Nicholaus Damery, 'miles regis,'² Willelmus de Skypwyth justitiarius, et alii, per dominum regem assignati fuerunt³ ad inquirendum, per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de Holdernesse, utrum prædicti Johannes, Ricardus et Thomas, fuerunt et de jure esse debuerunt nativi domini regis et filiæ suæ, an abbatis nostri; et, si prædicti abbatis nostri, tunc a quo tempore, quo titulo, qualiter et quo modo; et de omnibus aliis articulis et circumstantiis præmissa tangentibus plenius veritatem; et ad plenam et celerem justitiam, tam pro rege et filia sua quam pro præfato abbate nostro, in hac parte faciendam; et ad totum prædictum negotium⁴ audiendum et terminandum, secundum legem et consuetudinem regni Angliæ; necnon ad dictos Johannem, Ricardum et Thomam, cum eorum sequelis et catallis, domino regi seu abbati nostro, cujus eorum nativos adjudicari contigisset, liberandos, et in de plenam seisinam de eisdem nativis cum eorum sequelis et catallis faciendam. Sed hæc pæne⁵ frustra; cum ipse Nicholaus Damery, favens dictis nativis, contra nos inimicitias exerceret. Dies tamen super præmissis ad placitandum apud Hedonam fuerat assignatus. Sed dictus Nicholaus, contra nos omnino occasionem quærens, adventum

A.D. 1356
-1367.Prejudice
of Sir
Nicholas
Damory
against the
monastery.

¹ *probatione*] prosecutione probationis, P.

² 'miles regis'] wanting in P.

³ *justitiarius . . . fuerunt*] milites, Johannes de Botheby, Johannes Sturmy, et prædictus Wil-

helmus Fillylot, escaetor, et præcipue dictus Nicholaus assignabantur, P.

⁴ After *negotium* insert, tam ad sectam regis et filiæ suæ, quam præfati abbatis nostri, P.

⁵ *pæne*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1356 suum ad diem præfixum dissimulavit, ut nos, pro defectu
-1367. prosecutionis ad dictum diem, totum quod antea prosecuti fueramus perderemus. Sed, cum nos ejus repentinum adventum formidaremus,¹ probis ad dictum diem et placitum summonitis et paratis in eventu, ne jus nostrum ob malitiam malivolorum tepide deperiret, dictus Nicholaus, subito quasi,² ad dictum diem præfixum, eodem videlicet die et tempore sessionis,³ adveniens, cum abbatem nostrum, compatriotas et probos summonitos, et alios, ex insperato ibidem reperisset, ad dictum placitum præparatos, ipsam hominum multitudinem in favorem abbatis nostri et deperitionem juris regii asseruit congregatam. Quare, propter conjurationem, ut asseruit, suspicatum in juris regii præjudicium et ipsius prærogativæ non modicum detrimentum, tunc assidere, et inquisitionem facere aut judicium reddere, sic contempsit.⁴ Discessit ergo, nihil ulterius attemptans de hiis quæ sibi præcepta fuerunt in hac parte, et fere per annum dictum negotium dilationem est sortitum. Postea, rex mandavit litteras suas patentes præscripto Willelmo de Skypwyth justitiario et aliis,⁵ secundum tenorem pristinæ commissionis, ad inquirendum de præmissis.⁶ Ad diem ergo præfixum,⁷ apud Hedonam, coram dicto Willelmo, 4 milites et alii 8 probi⁸ jurati super præmissis dixerunt, quod

He pretends that there is conspiracy in favour of the abbot, and refuses to try the case.

f. 117 b. Renewed writ to William Skipwith and other justices to proceed to trial.

Finding of the jury in

¹ *formidaremus*] omnino exploraremus, P.

² After *quasi* insert *repentine*, P.

³ *et tempore sessionis*] wanting in P.

⁴ *sic contempsit*] contemnebat, P.

⁵ *justitiario et aliis*] Henrico de Graystoke, Johanni de Botheby et Hugoni de Appelby, P.

⁶ *ad præmissis*] quorum ipse Willelmus de Skypwyth unus fore deberet. Quorum prætextu, mandatum etiam fuit vicecomiti

Eboracensi quod, ad certos diem et locum, venire faceret coram ipsis justitiariis xxiiij., tam milites quam alios, liberos et legales homines de partibus de Holderness, P.

⁷ *Ad . . . præfixum*] Ad quem diem, P

⁸ *dicto . . . probi*] dictis Willelmo de Skypwyth et Johanne de Botheby, venit prædictus Willelmus escator, qui sequebatur tam pro domino rege quam pro prædicta Isabella; et tam prædictus abbas noster quam prædicti Johannes filius Roberti

præscripti Johannes Cellerarius, Ricardus Cellerarius ^{A.D. 1356}
et Thomas Cellerarius, fuerunt et de jure esse debue- ^{-1367.}
runt nativi prædicti abbatis nostri de Melsa, de mane- ^{favour of}
rio suo de Dymeltona; et quod idem abbas et omnes ^{the monas-}
prædecessores sui, abbates ejusdem loci de Melsa, a ^{tery.}
tempore quo tunc non extitit memoria, seisiti fuerunt
de prædictis nativis et antecessoribus suis, et de totis
sequelis suis, tanquam eorum nativis, ut de jure eccle-
siæ suæ beatæ Mariæ de Melsa, ut de manerio suo
de Dymeltona. Requisiti insuper prædicti jurati qui
prædecessores prædicti abbatis Roberti fuerunt seisiti
de antecessoribus præfatorum Johannis, Ricardi et
Thomæ, ut de nativis suis, responderunt, quod quidam
Thomas et Alexander, quondam abbates de Melsa,
tempore Johannis quondam regis Angliæ, abavi domini
regis tunc, successive fuerunt seisiti de quodam Hu-
gone Hurt, abavo prædictorum Johannis, Ricardi et
Thomæ, et de tota sequela sua, ut de nativo suo de
manerio de Dymeltona, ut de jure ecclesiæ suæ de
Melsa. Qui quidem Hugo Hurt procreavit Robertum
Hurt, filium suum infra sponsalia natum; et quod
Hugo, Galfridus¹ et Michael, quondam abbates de
Melsa, successores prædictorum Thomæ et Alexandri,
et prædecessores præfati abbatis Roberti, successive
seisiti fuerunt de prædicto Roberto Hurt, filio præ-
dicti Hugonis Hurt, et de tota sequela sua, tempore
Henrici regis proavi domini regis tunc, ut de nativo
suo de prædicto manerio de Dymeltona. Qui quidem
Robertus Hurt procreavit quendam Adam Hurt, filium
suum infra sponsalia natum; et quod Willelmus, Ri-
cardus, Robertus et Ricardus, quondam abbates de
Melsa, prædecessores dicti abbatis Roberti, tempore

Cellerarii, Ricardus Cellerarius et
Thomas Cellerarius, in propriis per-
sonis similiter convenerunt; et super
juratos, quatuor videlicet milites et

alios octo probos homines, gratis se
posuerunt. Qui quidem, P.

¹ After *Galfridus* insert Ricar-
dus, P.

A.D. 1356 Edwardi quondam regis Angliæ avi domini regis tunc,
-1367.

successive fuerunt seisiti de prædicto Adam Hurt et de tota sequela sua, ut de nativo suo de prædicto manerio de Dymeltona; et,¹ pro eo quod prædictus Adam Hurt per longum tempus morabatur cum cellerario de Melsa, qui tunc fuit, idem Adam Hurt cepit nomen² Adæ Cellerarii. Dixerunt etiam quod idem Adam procreavit 3 filios, Robertum, Johannem et Willelmum. De quo Roberto filio Adæ exivit prædictus Johannes Cellerarius,³ qui tunc fuit; et de prædicto Johanne filio Adæ exivit prædictus Ricardus Cellerarius, qui tunc fuit; et de prædicto Willelmo filio Adæ exivit prædictus Thomas Cellerarius, qui tunc fuit. De quibus Roberto, Johanne et Willelmo, filiis Adæ, et de totis sequelis suis, Rogerus et Adam quondam abbates de Melsa, prædecessores dicti Roberti abbatis, tempore regis Edwardi patris regis Edwardi tunc, successive fuerunt seisiti, ut de nativis suis de manerio prædicto de Dymeltona. Et de prædictis Johanne,⁴ Ricardo et Thoma, qui tunc calumniabantur, dixerunt dicti juratores quod Hugo, Willelmus et Johannes, prædecessores prædicti Roberti abbatis, et similiter idem abbas Robertus, successive fuerunt seisiti de eisdem et de totis sequelis suis, ut de nativis suis ut de prædicto manerio de Dymeltona, tempore domini Edwardi regis tunc, ut de jure prædictæ ecclesiæ suæ beatæ Mariæ de Melsa, quousque iidem Johannes, Ricardus et Thomas, extra dominium ejusdem abbatis Roberti se elongarunt. Sed, quia negotium ipsum dominum regem tangebatur in parte, dicti Willelmus de Skypwyth justitiarius et alii⁵ judicium inde reddere et ulterius procedere in hac parte, absque speciali mandato domini regis, non audebant. Ideoque negotium

Judgment
not given
because the
king is con-
cerned.

¹ After *et* insert quod, P.

² *nomen*] cognomen, P.

³ *Cellerarius*] filius Roberti Cellerarii, P.

⁴ After *Johanne* insert, filio Roberti Cellerarii, P.

⁵ *in parte . . . alii*] justitiarum nostri, P.

ipsum usque ad certum diem fuit continuatum,¹ ut interim² breve regium de speciali mandato processionis et plenariæ executionis³ posset adipisci.⁴ Ad quem diem, iterum coram præfatis justitiariis tam prædictus abbas noster quam prædicti Johannes, Ricardus et Thomas, in propriis personis suis convenerunt. Prætextu ergo dicti brevis impetrati,⁵ dicti justitiiarii assidentes præfatum abbatem nostrum instantanter requisierunt quod præfatos nativos, prædicta injuria per ipsos nativos nobis illata minime ulciscenda,⁶ modo debito tractaret et regeret ut deceret. Et tunc consideratum fuit per eosdem justitiarios et adjudicatum, quod prædictus abbas noster haberet restitutionem et plenam seisinam de prædictis Johanne,⁷ Ricardo⁷ et Thoma,⁷ cum catallis et totis sequelis suis, ut de nativis suis de manerio de Dymeltona⁸ supradicto. Et, in præfata ergo curia, prædicti nativi ibidem præsentates præfato abbati nostro tradebantur, ut nativi sui tenendi, secundum vim et effectum recordi placiti supradicti. Cujus placiti recordum et processum, ad majorem securitatem, sub litteris patentibus domini regis, dictus abbas noster fecit exemplificari. In quo quidem placito, omnes domini regis officiales ac ministri in curia, præter solum cancellarium, qui propter munera vix abbati nostro favebat, dicto abbati nostro in quantum poterant nocumentorum offendicula præponebant. Sed tamen præfatus Willelmus Fyllilott⁹ abbot escaetor, salva fidelitate sua, prosecutionem juris nos-

A.D. 1356
-1367.
Writ obtained to proceed to execution.

The abbot exhorted to deal leniently with the serfs;

and judgment given for his recovery of them.

f. 118.

All the king's officials in the court, except the chancellor, who had taken presents, hostile to the abbot.

Important assistance from the escheator.

¹ fuit continuatum] protelatum est, P.

² interim] medio tempore, P.

³ After executionis insert, secundum tenorem pristinae commissionis, P.

⁴ After adipisci insert, Interim autem, prædicti nativi fuerunt in custodia abbatis nostri per manu-

captionem proborum præscriptorum in cancellaria factam, P.

⁵ impetrati] wanting in P.

⁶ ulciscenda] ulsiscenda in both MSS.

⁷ After Johanne, Ricardus, and Thoma, insert Cellerario, P.

⁸ de Dymeltona] wanting in P.

⁹ Fyllilott] Fillilot, P.

A.D. 1356 tri licitam confovebat. Alioquin ipsum negotium tam
-1367. celerem expeditionem non fuisset executum.¹

VI. *De avenis ecclesiæ Sancti Johannis Beverlacensis ;
de exoneratione sectæ ad curiam de Cotyngham ; et
de dimissione et reacceptione grangiæ de Suttona.*

Resolution to refuse payment of oats to the church of Beverley. Hujus itaque abbatis tempore, abbas ipse et omnes alii rectores ecclesiarum Estridingiæ quibus onera avenarum ecclesiæ Sancti Johannis Beverlaci solvendarum incumbabant, unanimes contractum inierunt, ut solutionem avenarum eidem ecclesiæ Beverlacensi omnino recusarent. Quapropter abbatem nostrum, priorem de Wattona, cum aliis² certis rectoribus de decanatibus de Holdernesse et de Herthylle, in placito contra præpositum et canonicos ipsius ecclesiæ Beverlacensis procuratores constituerunt. Sed tamen dominus Ricardus de Ravensere,³ tunc præpositus Beverlacensis et regis familiaris, censuris ecclesiasticis regiis litteris crebre commixtis ac abbati nostro directis, sic abbatis nostri animum contra aliorum consensum⁴ inclinavit ut placitum omnino dimitteret, et quolibet anno, pro tempore dicti domini Ricardi de Ravensere præpositi, idem abbas octo libras tantum pro omnibus avenis nostris persolveret annuatim ; et sic omnes residui rectores a proposito inviti retrorsum⁵ abierunt, avenas exactas dictæ ecclesiæ Beverlacensi⁶ amodo persolventes. Interea, cum dominus Edwardus princeps Walliæ regis primogenitus Johannam comitissam Canciæ et dominam de Cotyngham,⁷ cognatam tamen suam, despon-

But diverted from it by the threats of the provost of Beverley.

Cotyng-ham.
Marriage of the prince of Wales with

¹ The royal exemplification of the proceedings before William Skipwith, dated 8 July, 35 Edw. III. [1361], is entered in the Chartulary of the monastery, Lansdowne MS. 424, f. 83 b.

² *alii*] wanting in P.

³ *de Ravensere*] wanting in P.

⁴ *contra . . . consensum*] wanting in P.

⁵ *retrorsum*] wanting in P.

⁶ *Beverlacensi*] wanting in P.

⁷ After *Cotyngham* insert, prius uxorem comitis Sariabiriensis, postea domini Thomæ de Holand, P.

sasset, ex qua filium Ricardum regem secundum pro-
 creavit,¹ abbas noster² districtus fuit ad sectam curiæ
 de Cotyngham³ pro tenementis nostris ibidem facien-
 dam. Et, quia nos nullam sectam ad dictam curiam
 facere tenebamur, abbas noster prosecutus est ad con-
 silium dicti domini principis, ostendendo chartas et
 alia munimenta nostra facta pro secta prædicta exone-
 randa et districtionibus cessandis. Et super hoc visis
 et examinatis dictis chartis⁴ nostris,⁵ dictus princeps
 mandavit litteram suam⁶ senescallo dicti manerii de
 Cotyngham,⁷ ad inquirendum, per liberos et legales
 homines de dominio prædicto, si dictus abbas noster
 vel prædecessores sui ad curiam prædictam aliquam
 sectam facere debuerunt vel facere consueverunt. Cu-
 jus litteræ prætextu senescallus dictæ curiæ⁸ cepit
 inquisitionem de præmissis. Unde jurati⁹ dixerunt
 quod prædictus abbas noster omnia terras et tenementa
 quæ habuit in Cotyngham in puram et perpetuam
 eleemosynam de domino manerii prædicti, absque ali-
 quo servitio sæculari, tenuit, nec aliquam sectam ipse
 vel prædecessores sui facere debuerunt vel consueverunt.
 Per quam inquisitionem, coram dicto Edwardo prin-
 cipe sic retornatam et ostensam, et etiam propter chartas
 et munimenta nostra, idem princeps iterum mandavit
 litteras suas præfato senescallo, ad sectam illam omnino
 exonerandam et districtionem cessandam. Quæ littera
 remanet in curia rotulis curiæ consuta. Unde abbas
 noster prædictus et successores sui in prædicta curia

A.D. 1356
 -1367.

the lady of
 Cotting-
 ham.

The abbot
 distrained
 to do suit
 at the
 court.

Petition to
 the prince's
 council.

Inquisition
 taken.

The
 prince's
 letters ex-
 onerating
 them.

¹ *ex . . . procreavit*] wanting in P.

² After *noster* insert, per præceptum tunc senescalli de Cotyngham, P.

³ *de Cotyngham nostris*] wanting in P.

⁴ After *chartis* insert, et munimentis, P.

⁵ After *nostris* insert, per consilium suum prædictum, P.

⁶ After *suam* insert, sigillo suo signatam, P.

⁷ *senescallo . . . Cotyngham*] ad tunc senescallum dicti manerii, P.

⁸ *dictæ curiæ*] ad curiam ibidem tentam, P.

⁹ *inquisitionem . . . jurati*] per inquisitionem, si prædictus abbas noster et prædecessores sui, etc. Qui super sacramentum suum, P.

A.D. 1356 per recordum curiæ exonerati fuerunt de secta aliqua
 -1367. ibidem facienda. Adhuc etiam Thomas et Ricardus de
 Suttona. Holmo de Beverlaco habebant lanas monasterii, sicut
 The wool of the Holmo de Beverlaco habebant lanas monasterii, sicut
 monastery received by Thomas and Richard Holme. eis concessum fuerat tempore domini¹ Willelmi de
 Drynhowe abbatis, ut præfertur. Et, cum de vj^{ta}. sac-
 cis lanæ percepissent tantum lxx. saccas, et lv. saccæ
 adhuc remanerent non solutæ,² staurumque monasterii
 ad dictas lv. saccas infra breve reddendas ut exactæ
 fuerant³ non sufficeret,⁴ dictus abbas Robertus con-
 cessit præfato Ricardo de Holmo grangiam nostram de
 Suttona, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, ad terminum
 40 annorum, in satisfactionem dictarum lv. saccarum.
 Re-grant of it to the monastery. Et, cum dictus Ricardus eandem grangiam cum per-
 tinentiis vix per 4 annos detineret, per summonitiones
 f. 118 b. diversas ad assisas, sessiones et wapintagia, fatigatus,⁵
 dictam grangiam cum pertinentiis abbati nostro sursum
 reddidit, ita ut nos eidem Ricardo, heredibus et assign-
 natis suis, 20 marcas annuatim, ad terminum vitæ Ri-
 cardo junioris filii Ricardi de Holmo supradicti, [solvere-
 mus]; vel, si dictus Ricardus junior infra 36 annos resi-
 duos ipsorum 40 annorum obiret, nos ad solutionem
 dictarum 20 marcarum annuarum, ad dictum terminum
 36 annorum, teneremur. Quod et factum est. Postea,
 dictus Ricardus senior obiens legavit dicto Ricardo
 juniore, filio suo, 5 marcas annuas, ad terminum vitæ
 suæ, de 20 marcis supradictis; uxorque ejus et Johan-
 nes filius suus senior residuas 15 marcas ad plenum
 terminum dictorum 36 annorum possiderent, et, post
 terminum dictorum 36 annorum completorum, dictæ 15
 marcæ annuæ, ad terminum vitæ dicti Ricardi junioris,
 Richard the younger drowned fratribus Prædicatoribus Beverlaci remanerent. Et,
 cum 22 anni dictorum 36 annorum fuissent devoluti,

¹ *tempore domini*] wanting in P.² *non solutæ*] wanting in P.³ *dictas fuerant*] decem
saccas eis annuatim reddendas ad
plenum, P.⁴ *sufficeret*] sufficerent, both
MSS.⁵ *fatigatus*] ut sibi videbatur
inquietatus, P.

dictus Ricardus¹ junior, tunc² clericus 'cancellariæ' do- A.D. 1356
mini regis, cum aliis, in aqua Humbriæ inter Heselle^{-1367.}
et Bartonam miserabiliter est demersus. Post cujus Humber.
obitum, domino Willelmo de Scardburghe, tunc abbati Agreement
18,³ videbatur quod dictæ 5 marcæ dicto Ricardo juni- with the
ori sic legatæ cessarent omnino; quia, virtute legationis next heir.
supradictæ, heredes vel assignati⁴ dicti Ricardi senioris
a clamio dictarum 5 marcarum annuarum penitus ex-
cludebantur. Sed tamen nos, per indenturas et obli-
gationes, pro totali summa 20 marcarum annuarum⁵
heredibus dicti Ricardi senioris fuimus obligati. Unde
inter dictum Willelmum abbatem 18⁶ et Johannem
heredem dicti Ricardi senioris⁷ fuerat concordatum, ut
nos, præter dictas 15 marcas annuas, duas marcas et
dimidiam solveremus annuatim, durante pleno termino
36 annorum, et idem Johannes⁸ 2 marcas et dimidiam
durante dicto termino annuatim perdonaret. Recepi- Ready
mus autem præ manibus pro tota illa conventionē money
240 libras tantum. Et, cum tunc una sacca lanæ received
nostræ centum solidos ad minus⁹ valeret, dictæ 65 by the
saccæ lanæ valebant 325 libras; et ulterius grangia convent.
de Suttona cum pertinentiis¹⁰ valebat in 4 annis 80 Price of
libras;¹¹ et annuus redditus 20 marcarum ad terminum wool.
36 annorum ad summam 480 librarum computatur. Calculation
Summa ergo totalis per eos sic recepta DCCCiii¹² v. of
libræ: et sic præscripti Thomas, Ricardus, heredes¹² et advantage
assignati sui, plus receperunt quam præ manibus gained by
persolverunt per DCxlv libras. Richard
Sutton and
his heirs.

¹ After *Ricardus* insert de
Holmo, P.

² After *tunc* insert capellanus et,
P.

³ 18] wanting in P.

⁴ vel assignati] wanting in P.

⁵ pro . . . annuarum] wanting
in P.

⁶ 18] wanting in P.

⁷ After *senioris* insert amabili-
ter. P.

⁸ After *Johannes* insert residuas, P.

⁹ ad minus] wanting in P.

¹⁰ cum pertinentiis] wanting in P.

¹¹ in . . . libras] annuatim xx.
libras, durante termino 4 annorum,
P.

¹² heredes] wanting in P.

A.D. 1356 VII. *De reassumptione manerii de Skyrena in manus*
 -1367. *nostras, quondam dimissi domino Roberto de*
Hyltona; et de placito pro terris et tenementis
*in Skyrena;*¹ *et de dimissione tenementorum in*
*Mollescroft.*²

Skyrena.
Surrender
of the
manor of
Skyrne by
Sir Robert
Hilton.

Value of
chattels.

Interim,³ cum dominus Robertus de Hyltona miles,⁴
 de quo prædictum est, 2 fere annis totum manerium
 de Skyrena ex dimissione Johannis abbatis⁵ tenuisset,
 idem dominus Robertus⁶ dictum manerium cum perti-
 nentiis suis nobis sursum reddidit, et nobis pro 40
 marcis annuis⁷ ipsi et assignatis suis, durante termino
 22 annorum residuorum dimissionis supradictæ,⁸ [persol-
 vendis] quietum clamavit. At nos, cum universa catalla
 in dicto manerio inventa, tempore introitus dicti domini
 Roberti, eidem pro 50 libris vendidissemus, nos tunc
 omnia catalla in dicto manerio tempore sursumred-
 ditionis prædictæ similiter⁹ inventa, pro 50 libris infra
 5 annos proxime sequentes persolvendis, emebamus.
 Ad quarum quidem 40 marcarum annuarum ad termi-
 num 22 annorum, et 50 librarum per 5 annos, reddend-
 arum solutionem, nos in annuo redditu centum libra-
 rum et in summa¹⁰ 300 librarum fuimus obligati.¹¹ Ex
 qua conventionione, pro 400 marcis quas dedit præ mani-
 bus, accepit 373 libras, 6 solidos, 8 denarios, ultra 400

¹ *de Skyrena*] placed at the beginning of the title in P.

² *et Mollescroft*] wanting in P.

³ *Interim*] wanting. And the entire passage to *postea referetur*, inserted in the place indicated in note 5, p. 147, P.

⁴ *miles*] wanting in P.

⁵ *ex dimissione abbat*] wanting in P.

⁶ *idem Robertus*] wanting in P.

⁷ *annuis*] wanting in P.

⁸ *dimissionis supradictæ*] annuatim persolvendis, P.

⁹ *similiter*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *in summa*] obligatione, P.

¹¹ After *obligati* insert, Post paucos vero annos deinde sequentes, idem dominus Robertus obiens prædictas 40 marcas, durantibus terminis suis, Willelmo filio suo minori delegavit, P.

marcas supradictas. De quo quidem manerio et ejus A.D. 1356
sursumrestitutione, ac supradicto annuo redditu 100 -1367.
librarum, tempore domini Willelmi abbatis 18 postea
referetur. Postea, cum canonici¹ de Wattona ex dono Thomæ de Ettona senioris sexies viginti acras terræ
apud Skyrenam, apud grangiam suam vocatam New-
grange,² ab antiquo tenerent, quandam placeam pasturæ
quæ vocatur Westkerre ibidem, cum quadam sewera
prædictæ pasturæ adjacentē, ut parcellam et pertinen-
tiam³ ipsarum vj^{xx}. acrarum terræ, a nobis vendicabant.
Nos tamen hanc calumniam cum magnis expensis
defendentes, tandem ad concordiam revocati, ipsam
pasturam cum sewera præfatis canonicis curavimus f. 119.
relaxare; salva tamen nobis communia pasturæ in
placea pasturæ⁴ supradicta, si jus ad eam haberemus.
Unde ipsi canonici totam pasturam versus orientem a
sewera prædicta in Skyrenemore nobis concedebant;
salva sibi communia pasturæ in eadem, prout ab
antiquo habuerunt.⁵ Cum hæc autem sic agerentur,
Johannes filius et heres Simonis de Northorpia de
Skyrena, ex cujus dono unum mesuagium et 4 bovatas
terræ habuimus in eadem, per breve domini regis,
dictum mesuagium et unum aliud, et prædictas 4 bo-
vatas terræ in Skyrena, de nobis exigebat. Asseruit⁶
quidem quod quidam Simon Drengē dedit ea præfato
Simoni de Northorpia et Helwisæ uxori ejus, et here-
dibus de corporibus eorum exeuntibus, et quod post
mortem dictorum Simonis et Helwisæ præfato Johanni,
filio et heredi eorundem, jure hereditario descendere
deberent, per formam donationis supradictæ.⁷ Ad

Claim by
the canons
of Watton
of West-
kerre pas-
ture.

Land in
Skyrne re-
claimed by
John son
of Simon of
Northorpe.

¹ canonici] prior et conventus, P.

² apud . . Newgrange] want-
ing in P.

³ et pertinentiam] wanting in P.

⁴ pasturæ] wanting in P.

⁵ After habuerunt insert, Nam

ante dictam dissensionem inter ca-
nonicos de Wattona et nos agitatum;
and insert passage at the beginning
of the chapter, P.

⁶ Asseruit] Asserebat, P.

⁷ After supradictæ insert, sicut
rei veritas continebat, P.

A.D. 1356
-1367.
Postpone-
ment of
the suit.
Entry by
the claim-
ant with
waste.
Assize of
novel dis-
seisin.

Release
by the
claimant.

Molles-
croft.
Lease on
fine.

diem ergo assisæ, ob defectum juratorum, quia nullus eorum venit, placitum de tenementis supradictis¹ usque ad alium diem differebatur. Et cum dictum placitum sic continuatum² permaneret, præfatus Johannes dicta 2 mesuagia et 4 bovatas terræ, auxilio³ domini Marmaduci de Lumle fretus, nobis inconsultis, intravit, et vasta in eisdem pro libitu faciebat. Quapropter, nos contra præfatum Johannem⁴ assisam novæ dissesinæ fecimus arainiari. Et cum processum dictæ assisæ usque ad recognitionem juratorum prosequeremur, dictus Johannes cum suis cedens subito a curia se retraxit.⁵ Unde et ipse processus adhuc dilationem⁶ exigebat. Hiis autem peractis, præfatus Johannes⁷ reintroitus et pacificam possessionem, ut in primo statu nostro habebamus, nobis concedebat, quousque inde ad certum diem⁸ amicabiliter componeretur. Ad quem diem, præfatus Johannes omnia terras et tenementa quæ de dono dicti Simonis patris sui habemus nobis imperpetuum relaxavit. Unde ei ad terminum vitæ suæ unam marcam annuatim, de tenementis nostris in Erghoma, concedebamus. Sed et alii heredes et propinqui dictorum Simonis et Helwisæ nobis de ipsis terris et tenementis calumniam similiter relaxabant. Et, cum ad hæc et similia abbas ipse necessario pecunia indigeret, idem abbas Robertus ad Thomam Frost de Bever-

¹ *Ad diem . . . supradictis*] Sed tamen de ipsa indentura de ipso feodo taliata inter præfatos Simonem Drengé et Simonem de Northorpia, quæ per ipsum Simonem de Northorpia nobis dabatur et apud nos remanet, pars superior marginis quæ indenturationem chartæ demonstraret est abscissa. Abbas tamen noster dictò clamio præfati Johannis conatus est contraire. Unde præceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi, quod ad certum diem super hoc venire faceret juratores. Quo die,

ob defectum juratorum quia nullus eorum venit, P.

² *continuatum*] dilatum, P.

³ After *auxilio* insert *cujusdam militis*, P.

⁴ After *Johannem* insert, et alios ejus auxiliarios, P.

⁵ *retraxit*] absentabat, P.

⁶ *dilationem*] delationem, E.

⁷ *Johannes*] dominus Marmaducus, ex parte dicti Johannis, P.

⁸ After *diem* insert, per nos præfigendum, P.

Iaco, cui Johannes de Ryslay abbas prædecessor suus A.D. 1356 omnia terras et tenementa nostra in¹ Mollescroft ad^{-1367.} terminum certum² dimittebat, recursum habens, acceptis ab eodem Thoma præ manibus 36 libris, 3 solidis, 4 denariis, dicta tenementa eidem Thomæ ad totam vitam suam, et heredibus suis a die obitus sui per 80 annos, tenenda, reddendo nobis unum denarium annuatim, concedebat. Quæ terras et tenementa³ ipse Thomas ad totam vitam suam, et heres suus post ejus obitum, per annos aliquot possidebant. Sed tamen ipsæ terræ tempore domini Willelmi abbatis 18 postea sunt redemptæ, ut patebit inferius.

VIII. *De alio placito pro tenementis in Skyrena et Wharroma*; ⁴ *de visitatione abbatis Pontiniaci in Anglia*; *de actis Roberti abbatis 16*; *et de morte ejusdem.*

⁵ Alias præsentatum fuit coram justitiariis domini Skyrena. regis apud Eboracum, anno regis Edwardi 3, 17, tem- Wharroma. pore domini Hugonis de Levena abbatis 15, ut præ- Prosecu- fertur, quod nos perquisivimus de prædicto Simone de tion under the statute of mort- Northorpia unum mesuagium et 3 bovatas terræ in main. Skyrena, quæ valebant per annum 40 solidos, post statutum, et 2 mesuagia et 4 bovatas terræ et decem acras bosci et pasturæ in Wharroma, de Willelmo Sleght, quæ valebant per annum 46 solidos, similiter post statutum. Sed utrum nos licentiam domini regis inde habuimus necne, juratores se fatebantur ignorare; ita quod, 'post annos 19,' præceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi ad respondendum coram justitiariis domini regis apud Eboracum, anno dicti regis 36, de præ-

¹ omnia . . . in] terras de, P.

² certum] wanting in P.

³ et tenementa] wanting in P.

⁴ De alio . . . Wharroma] want- ing in P.

⁵ The first portion of this chapter, to the words *salvo jure regis, et cætera*, p. 150, is wanting in P.

A.D. 1356 missis. Unde, abbate nostro coram dictis justitiariis
 -1367. respondente, jurati super sacramentum suum dixerunt
 Finding of the jury. quod, quoad tenementa illa in Skyrena, sunt eadem
 tenementa quæ continebantur in litteris domini regis,
 per quas idem rex licentiam dedit Simoni de Northor-
 pia prædicto quod ipse unum mesuagium et 4 bovatas
 terræ, cum pertinentiis, in Skyrena, nobis dare posset
 et assignare, tenenda nobis imperpetuum, in valorem
 40 solidorum, in partem satisfactionis 20 libratarum
 terrarum et tenementorum nobis per Edwardum regem
 f. 119 b. primum post conquestum ad perquirendum licentia-
 torum; et quod eadem tenementa acquisita fuerunt
 'tam' per licentiam dominorum feodi quam per licen-
 tiam regis. Et, quoad tenementa illa in Wharroma,
 dixerunt quod nos non perquisivimus de Willelmo de
 Sleght nec aliquo alio aliqua tenementa ibidem post
 statutum, sed quod nos habuimus ibidem quandam
 grangiam in villa prædicta de Wharroma, cum quibus-
 dam terris arabilibus, pratis et pasturis, eidem adja-
 centibus, ac etiam quandam placeam pasturæ spinosæ
 vocatam le Lound; quæ quidem tenementa prædeces-
 sores nostri acquisierunt et habuerunt ex dono et
 concessione cujusdam Willelmi Fossardi, diu ante statu-
 tum de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non
 ponendis. Ideo consideratum fuit quod prædictus
 abbas noster iret inde sine die, salvo jure regis, et
 cætera. ¹ Cujus Roberti abbatis tempore, capitulum
 generale deputavit dominum Raymundum, ² sacræ theo-
 logiæ professorem, ad visitandum et reformandum in
 Anglia universa monasteria ordinis nostri Cisterciensis.
 Visitation Qui, assumptis et ³ associatis sibi dominis Johanne de
 of the Whallay, sacræ theologiæ professore, et Johanne de
 monastery. Bexlay, monasteriorum abbatibus, et domino Sampson
 monacho de Saviniaco, bachalario in theologia, postea

¹ *Cujus Roberti . . .*] The com-
 mencement of chapter X. in P.

² After *Raymundum* insert abba-
 tem Pontiniaci, P.

³ *assumptis et*] wanting in P.

abbate monasterii sui,¹ monasterium nostrum circa A.D. 1356 festum Ascensionis Domini, anno Domini 1362, visitavit. Quorum abbatum adventum ad reformandum monasterium nostrum præscriptus frater Johannes de Ryslay, quondam abbas, perpendens, ne abbas noster Robertus prædictus et conventus super actis abbatibus sui deponerent querimoniam² de eodem, firmam suam de ecclesia de Skypse, concessa sibi pro pensione sua ad terminum vitæ suæ, ad valorem 5 marcarum annuarum nobis³ augmentavit, et insuper totum jus quod habuit in clauso vocato le Gayre, in fagotis, terrore et agistiammentis,⁴ apud Waghnam, nobis relaxavit.⁵ Et, post 4 annos, idem frater Johannes abbati de Rupe professus est.⁶ Idem etiam Robertus abbas acquisivit de domino Willemo de Drynghowe, quondam abbate,⁷ 50 solidos annuos de pensione sibi concessa ad terminum vitæ suæ. Redemit etiam duo corrodia, vendita Rogero Forester et Thomæ Pyndare ad terminum vitæ eorundem. Vendidit etiam mercatoribus⁸ Beverlacensibus⁹ 20 acras bosci in Estwod, pro [].¹⁰ Et, post hæc, cum monasterium nostrum annis 11, mensibus 8, et diebus 11, [gubernasset], quinto kalendas Decembris, anno ordinationis suæ 12, con-

Terror of John Ryslay.

He professes at Roche. Redemption of pensions and corrodies.

Sale of wood.

Death of abbot Robert.

¹ *postea . . . sui*] wanting in P.

² *deponerent querimoniam*] quererentur, P.

³ *nobis*] wanting in P.

⁴ After *agistiammentis* insert *averiorum*, P.

⁵ *relaxavit*] *relaxabat*, P.

⁶ *Et post professus est*] Post annos 4 deinde sequentes, dictus Johannes de Ryslay alibi volens profiteri, dictam ecclesiam de Skypse, cum juribus et pertinentiis suis, ad terminum 9 annorum, in manibus dicti abbatis nostri de Melsa et abbatis de Kyrkehall resignavit; ut ipse, infra certum tempus infra dictos 9 annos, in dicto monasterio

de Kyrkehall vel alibi, posset in alio monasterio ordinis nostri in Anglia libere profiteri.* Et pro quolibet anno dictorum 9 annorum abbas noster de Melsa 4 libras sterlingorum dicto fratri Johanni de Ryslay solvere teneretur. Et interim in monasterio de Rupe est professus, P.

⁷ After *abbate* insert *monasterii nostri*, P.

⁸ *mercatoribus*] *merchatoribus*, P.

⁹ *Beverlacensibus*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ Blank in both MSS.

* *profiteri*] *profiteretur*, P.

A.D. 1356 versionis suæ 24, anno videlicet Domini 1367, obiens,
 -1367. in medio chori monachorum sepultus est; licet epita-
 Error in his phium monumenti ejus indicet eum obisse in festo
 epitaph. Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, anno Domini
 1369. Cujus erroris causa est, quod sculptor ipsius
 monumenti cedula certis diem et annum obitus sui
 denuntiantem perdiderat, et idcirco¹ nescius² alios
 diem et annum incertos³ pro libitu sculpsit duraturos.
 Dimisit autem idem abbas Robertus⁴ de stauero, de
 Farm stock ovibus videlicet M.cccclxxi, de generibus averiorum⁵
 and debt. cccxxviiij, et de generibus equorum iiij^{xx}ij. Reliquit
 etiam debitum domus in statu⁶ ccxxx. librarum, xvj.
 solidorum, xj. denariorum, oboli; et provisionem domus,⁷
 de frumento cciiij^{xx}. quarteria, de brasio ccviiij. quar-
 teria, et farinam de 20 quarteriis avenæ, et clx. quar-
 teria fabarum et pisarum pro præbenda. Sed tamen
 omnia ipsa grana de ecclesiis, grangiis et maneriis,
 nostris nondum erant percepta, sed nec quidem tunc
 triturrata. Debita fuerunt tamen et provisa de autumno⁸
 præcedenti proxime pro sustentatione monasterii usque
 ad autumnum proxime subsequentem.⁹

CAP. XI. *De Innocentio papa 6; de visitatione ordi-
 nis Cisterciensis per legatos papæ; de miraculo
 corporis Dominici in civitate Sibilensi; et de
 electione Urbani papæ 5.*

Burning of Tempore autem Innocentii papæ 6, damnati fuerunt
 hereticks of apud Avinionem et combusti 2 fratres Minores, de
 the order of Minorites.

¹ idcirco] iccirco, E.

² nescius] ignorans, P.

³ incertos] certum, P.

⁴ idem abbas Robertus] wanting
 in P.

⁵ averiorum] grossorum anima-
 lium, P.

⁶ in statu] wanting in P.

⁷ domus] wanting in P.

⁸ autumno] autumpno, in the MSS.

⁹ Sed tamen . . . subsequentem]
 wanting in P. The remainder of
 the narrative under this abbot is
 given from the Phillipps MS., the
 abridgment in the Egerton MS.
 being supplied in an appendix.

secta illa nefanda in tempore Johannis papæ 22 notata.¹ A.D. 1352
 Iste Innocentius papa certos legatos direxerat ad visi- -1362.
 tandum totum ordinem nostrum Cisterciensem. Qui Papal le-
 quidem legati jam visitare inceperant, et omnem pecu- gates com-
 niam quam extorquere poterant ad opus papæ levabant. missioned to visit the
 Unde, mediante domino episcopo Tusculano cardinali,² Cistercian
 quondam dicti ordinis monacho, papa dictos legatos order.
 revocavit, susceptis prius ab ipso ordine pro revoca- Recalled
 tione præmissa sex millibus florenorum. In diebus on account
 illis, quidam sacerdos in Hispania, in civitate Sibilensi, of their
 vendidit Judæis ibidem commorantibus corpus Domi- rapacity.
 nicum, pro 300 florenis, in die Parasceves. Qui acci- Miracle
 pientes dictum corpus in hostia consecrata projecerunt in Seville.
 illud in quodam maximo igne, propter hoc prius f. 148.
 accenso, in quadam ampla domo ubi omnes Judæi
 convenerunt. Et continuo ignis cedens sacramento
 divisit se in tres partes et corpus Dominicum omnino
 non continebat. Et ecce de cælo lapsum quoddam
 tabernaculum cristallinum præfulgidum sacramentum
 circumdedit et contexit. Quo viso miraculo, quidam
 princeps Judæorum clam ad ecclesiam fugit, baptismum
 petiit et recepit, omnemque rei seriem presbyteris et
 clericis in ecclesia baptizatus reseravit. Illi ergo, cum
 maxima multitudine Christianorum ad dictam domum
 currentes, invenerunt per omnia sicut dictum est ad
 illos. Cumque archipresbyter proprius accederet, ut
 ipsum tabernaculum revolveret, subito tabernaculum
 disparuit et speciosissimus puer quasi anniculus ibidem
 jacens apparuit. Presbyter autem puerum reverenter
 in ulnas suscipiens, ad ecclesiam in conspectu totius
 populi deportavit. Cum vero ipsum super altare

¹ After *notata*, Ipse autem Inno-
 centius papa direxit litteras suas
 abbati de Fontibus, quatinus contra
 detentores decimarum, reddituum,
 censuum, possessionum, terrarum,
 vinearum, domorum, legatorum, in-
 strumentorum publicorum, calicum,

feramentorum ecclesiasticorum, et
 aliorum bonorum ad nostrum monas-
 terium spectantium, et occultores
 eorum, monitione præmissa,—
 erased, MS.

² Nicolo Capocci, Cardinal Bis-
 hop of Tusculum.

A.D. 1352
-1362.
Massacre
of Jews
there.

posuisset, confestim in speciem panis conversus est. Populus vero, viso tam manifesto miraculo, gratias immensas Domino reddiderunt, et in Judæos consurgentes ipsos quotquot invenire poterant, baptismum non petentes, occiderunt, ad numerum plusquam 300. Hoc miraculum coram papa Innocentio Avinionæ comprobatum fuit, et in publicis registris et universis ecclesiis commendatum. Iste autem Innocentius ante papatum lubricus fuit. Sed postquam ad papatum ascenderat nil hujusmodi de eo auditum fuit. Obiit autem Avinionæ, mense [Septembri],¹ anno Domini 1362, et pontificatus sui 10. Post cujus obitum, cum cardinales in conclavi ad electionem convenissent, continuo affines ipsius Innocentii ex una parte et affines Clementis prædecessoris sui ex altera divisi sunt. Collegium vero ex hiis duarum affinitatibus erat. Cumque utraq; pars pertinaciter pro suis staret, et hoc in civitate personuisset, dictum est dirisorie ab omnibus quod ordinationes Clementinæ et Innocentinæ discordarunt; unde oporteret quod aliquis jurisperitus concordantias ex ipsis faceret et decisionem terminaret.

Death of
Innocent
VI., 1362.

Division in
the college
of cardinals on the
election of
a new
Pope.

Election of
Urban V.

Sicque contigit in effectum. Nam, in aliquem collegii convenire non valentes, condescenderunt unanimiter in quemdam doctorem decretorum, qui erat abbas cujusdam exilis monasterii Sancti Victoris 'nigrorum monachorum,' in territorio Marsiliæ, et in curia morabatur, auditoris gerens officium in familia cujusdam cardinalis. Hinc, quia optimus socius dicebatur, vinumque et mulieres præcipue diligebat, et propter suam lasciviam vix alicujus reputationis apud graves et probos erat habitus, quamvis doctissimus in jure fuerat, in summum pontificem elegerunt, et eum Urbanum 5 nominarunt, credentes quod ipsum haberent ad libitum et beneplacitum eorum semper consentaneum. Sed in contrarium res est versa, ut postea referetur.

¹ Blank in MS.

CAP. XII. *De actis ejusdem Urbani in papatu, et A.D. 1362. reductione curiæ ad Romam.*

Iste Urbanus electus fuit quasi media persona inter Clementinos et Innocentinos. Ideoque versus iste in omnibus fere locis publicis in curia de ipso scriptus fuit:

“Hunc patrem patrum fecit discordia fratrum.”

Cum autem papatum ascendisset, omnem lasciviam suam et mores leves a se penitus resecauit, et, sicut omnium caput erat effectus, ita omnium cœpit justissimus esse et in omni probitate perfectus. Hic in prima equitatione sua, cum Judæi in curia commorantes, ut moris est, occurrerent ei et tabulas decalogi sibi proferrent, cepit tabulas, et osculatus eas projecit retro se, dicens, “Lex quidem bona et sancta est, gens autem “perversa.” Quod videntes Judæi timuerunt valde, et in sua fugerunt.¹ Habuerat enim in curia quandam concubinam, de qua filiam pulchram genuerat jam nubilem. In primo igitur consistorio suo, publice omnibus sub pœna excommunicationis interdixit, ne aliquis ei per matrem vel filiam ipsas sibi supplicationes faceret aliquammodo exhiberi. Ipsas etiam ad ejus præsentiam accedere nullo modo a tempore ordinationis suæ permisit. Matrem vero filiæ suæ panificam suam fecerat, timens a cæteris propter venenum in pane suo commiscendum. Filiam autem nuptui tradidit cuidam familiari suo, cui cum eadem comitatum de feodo ecclesiæ ad vitam eorum commendavit. Ipse etiam fecit Judæos et meretrices portare signa in vestibus exterioribus, ut ab aliis possent discerni. Ipse etiam cardinales de omni natione Christiana commendatissimos, et viros probatos in prælatiis et aliis ad-

Reform of life by Urban V. on his election. His reflection on the Jews.

His behaviour to his former concubine and to his daughter.

He obliges Jews and harlots to wear badges. His promotion of the most wor-

¹ *fugerunt*] *fugierunt* in MS.

A.D. 1362. ministracionibus, creavit, non respiciens unde essent oriundi, sed tantum quam digni et utiles forent in ecclesia Dei præsidere, licet 5 prædecessores sui tantum de fidelitate regis Franciæ existentes ordinaverint

He transfers his court from Avignon to Rome, against the will of the cardinals.

cardinales. Curiam vero Romam reducere cupiens, consensum et consilium cardinalium in consistorio requisivit. Qui omnes dissuaserunt, et se in Avinione remansuros affirmabant. Quibus ille, "Et siquidem me sine cardinalibus abire permittitis? Scitote quoniam in sinu meo mecum gero cardinales sufficientes." Quo audito timuerunt; nolentes tamen consentire. Cumque ipsos omnino dissentientes reperisset, quodammodo commotus contra eos, surrexit de loco consistorii, hoc dicens, "Si diligeretis me gauderetis utique quia vado." Et torvo vultu, ut semper erat, ipsos respiciens, incutiebat eis timorem maximum et terrorem. Ipse autem

£ 148 b.

se ad proficiscendum Romam præparavit; et curiam suam præmunens Romæ futuram ad certum tempus assignavit, cardinalibus inde ulterius tractare non curans. Ad comitandum ergo cum eo cardinales paraverunt, ex timore solum non ex devotione. Cum autem ipsa civitas Avinionensis ante hæc tempora, impediante rege Franciæ, murata non fuisset, ipse papa, irrequisito rege prædicto, muro altissimo et decentissimo ac turribus et portis munitissimis, cum optimo fossato, muniri fecit. Ante cujus consummationem, Romam cum omni curia sua profectus est. Ad cujus adventum Romani ei

The emperor meets him, and conducts him into the city.

castrum Sancti Angeli tradiderunt. Imperator vero eo tempore in partibus illis existens papæ obviam venit; et cum prope urbem Romam venirent, imperator ipse de equo descendens frænum papæ tenens, ipsum equitantem in pedibus ambulans usque ad Sanctum Petrum devotissime perduxit, per spatium videlicet unius milliaris.

Urban obliges the cardinals to repair their churches.

Cumque idem papa multas ecclesias in urbe, titulos cardinalium, et alias dirutas et ruinosas inveniret, statuit ut unusquisque ecclesiam suam infra certum tempus sub gravi pœna repararet. Cum autem ecclesiam

beati Pauli extra muros et quasdam alias infra tempus A.D. 1362. præfixum non reparatas reperisset, sequestravit omnes fructus et proventus ipsarum in manus suas, et, conductis artificibus, de ipsis fructibus et proventibus easdem ecclesias fecit citius reparari. Reformavit igitur ecclesiam in vita et conversatione, et reparavit in ædificiis et libertatum restauratione. De aliis autem ejus gestis tempore domini Willelmi abbatis 17 in sequentibus apparebit.

CAP. XIII. *De captione Johannis regis Franciæ in bello Pictavensi per Edwardum principem Walliæ; et de discomfitura Henrici regis Hispaniæ per eundem in bello de Nazers in Hispania; et de Johanne de Mandavilla.*

Anno Domini 1356, vicit Edwardus primogenitus regis Angliæ, princeps Walliæ, Johannem regem Franciæ apud Pictavum, et cepit eum atque in Angliam duxit, devicta militia Francorum. Ante hoc tempus, non invenitur quod rex Franciæ captus fuit in terra propria et inde abductus. Sed quia pacem noluit elongata est ab eo. Nam papa miserat dominum cardinalem Petragoricensem¹ et alium reverendum legatos in Franciam, pro concordia, et alium cardinalem direxerat versus Angliam pro eadem causa. Sed rex Franciæ noluit permittere dictum cardinalem venire in Angliam, nec voluit paci vel treugæ aliquam consentire. Sed cum pomposa fortitudine subito supervenit ubi dictus princeps cum suo exercitu residebat. Et, quia exercitus ejus erat quasi innumerabilis et exercitus dicti principis parvus et diu fatigatus, cogitavit eum cum suis in primo congressu superare. Sed cum adhuc cardinales et nuntii papæ inter exercitus pro pace discurrerent et hinc inde

Defeat and capture of king John of France by the prince of Wales, 1356. John's calamity attributable to his rejection of offers of mediation by the pope.

¹ *cardinalem Petragoricensem*] Elie Talairand, Cardinal de Périgord.

A.D. 1356. de pace tractarent, ac dictus princeps omnes eorum petitiones ad pacem concessisset, rex ipse Franciæ pacem noluit nisi idem princeps et omnes sui magnates se redderent captivos et totum vulgus occideretur. Cumque cardinales et nuntii papæ hoc responsum finale a Francis haberent, noluerunt dictum principem ulterius fatigare, sed, data sua benedictione, se retraxerunt; et statim exercitus congressi sunt et cecidit victoria super Anglos. Capti sunt ergo Johannes rex Franciæ et Philippus filius ejus comes Pictaviæ, episcopus Senonensis, comites 10, barones 20, homines ad arma 2,000, et alii 500. Mortui autem fuerunt ex parte Francorum episcopus Cabalonensis, duces 2, comites et barones 18, homines ad arma 2,000, et alii 800. Et ante dictum prælium capti fuerunt et mortui in itinere comites et barones 4, homines ad arma 400. De præscriptis autem vivis et mortuis, captis et interfectis, fuerunt milites 1,000 vexilla et penonas portantes. Rex quidem Franciæ habuit ibidem homines ad arma 8,000, et pedestres 3,000. Et princeps ille Edwardus habuit ibidem homines ad arma 3,000, et sagittarios 2,000 tantum. De exercitu autem ipsius principis occisi tantum fuerunt 60 homines,¹ inter quos 4 homines ad arma fuerant computati. Facta autem fuit hæc victoria, vidente dicto cardinale Petragoricensi et sociis suis, in prævigilia Sancti Mathæi apostoli anno supradicto. Rege igitur Franciæ sic capto et in captivitate detento, in comitiva dicti Edwardi principis Walliæ sub bona et salva custodia in Vasconiam perducto, dominus papa tunc Avinionæ et cardinales, hujusmodi rumoribus auditis, gravi cordis dolore sauciati fuerunt; nimioque pavore perterriti nuntios solennes dicto principi, cum litteris deprecatoriis pro dicto rege Franciæ, destinarunt. Eodem anno, Johannes de Mandavilla, miles Anglicus, in villa Sancti Albani oriundus, postquam in 36 annis per uni-

Numbers
of French
killed and
captives.

Numbers
engaged.

Killed on
the side
of the
English.

[19 Sept.]

Interven-
tion of the
pope on
behalf of
king John.

Travels of
Sir John
Mande-
ville.

¹ After *homines*, tantum repeated in the MS.

versum fere orbem pertransisset, per Turkeiam, Arme- A.D. 1356
 niam majorem et minorem, Tartariam, Persidem, Siriam, -1367.
 Arabiam, Egyptum superiorem et inferiorem, Libiam,
 Caldæam, Ethiopiam, Indiam majorem et minorem, et
 alias diversas insulas prope Indiam adjacentes, ubi
 diversæ gentes diversorum rituum et formarum con-
 versantur, scripsit de omnibus mirabilibus orbis, quæ
 in ipsa peregrinatione 36 annorum cognoverat, volumen
 unum, et ipsum dicto Edwardo regi Angliæ destinavit. f. 149.
 Anno vero sequente, dictus Edwardus princeps Walliæ, Victory
 per montes Runcevalliæ Hispaniam intrans, in campo of Nazers
 prope Nazers devicit Henricum intrusorem regnorum gained by
 Castelli et Legionis, qui ipsa regna a domino Petro the prince
 ipso rege, post factum sibi homagium per ipsum Henri- of Wales
 cum, injuste auferebat. [1367].
 Capti autem fuerunt in ipso
 bello comites et magnates Hispaniæ plusquam 40, epi-
 scopus de Rolions, magister Sancti Jacobi, et magister
 Hospitalariorum, et alii plusquam 2,000 armatorum.
 Et occisi quidem fuerunt majores et magnates alii
 plures, et plusquam sex millia armatorum, et pavisores
 et pedites innumerabiles. Et de exercitu Anglorum
 tres tantum homines fuerunt interempti, ipso Henrico
 cum residuis in fugam propulso. Anno Domini 1361 Pestilence
 erat secunda pestilentia in Anglia, quæ dicta est pesti- of 1361.
 lentia puerorum.

APPENDIX.¹IX. *De Innocentio papa 6, et Urbano papa 5, et actibus ejus.*

A.D. 1356
-1367.
Minorites
burnt at
Avignon.
Extortion
by the
Pope's
legates
visiting the
Cistercian
Order.
f. 120.
Dissension
in the con-
clave of
cardinals.

Election
of Pope
Urban V.

Tempore autem Innocentii papæ 6, damnati fuerunt apud Avinionem et combusti 2 fratres Minores, de secta illa nefanda² in tempore Johannis papæ 22 notata. Iste Innocentius certos legatos direxerat ad visitandum totum ordinem nostrum Cisterciensem. Qui quidem legati jam visitare inceperant, et omnem pecuniam quam extorquere poterant ad opus domini papæ levabant. Unde, mediante domino episcopo Tusculano cardinali, quondam dicti ordinis monacho, papa dictos legatos revocavit, susceptis prius ab ipso ordine pro revocatione præmissa sex millibus florenorum. Post ejus papæ Innocentii mortem, cum cardinales in conclavi ad electionem convenissent, continuo affines ipsius Innocentii ex una parte et affines Clementis prædecessoris sui ex altera divisi sunt. Collegium vero ex hiis duabus affinitatibus erat. Cumque utraque pars pro suis pertinaciter staret, et in aliquem collegii convenire non valentes, condescenderunt unanimiter in abbatem Sancti Victoris, nigrum monachum, juxta Marsiliam, qui in curia morabatur, auditoris gerens officium in familia cujusdam cardinalis. Hunc, quia optimus socius dicebatur, vinumque et mulieres præcipue diligebat, et vix propter suam lasciviam alicujus reputationis apud graves et probos erat habitus, quamvis doctissimus in jure fuerat, in summum pontificem elegerunt, et eum Urbanam 5 nominaverunt; credentes quod ipsum haberent ad libitum et beneplacitum eorum semper consentaneum. De quo hunc versum quidam scripserunt,

“ Hunc patrem patrum fecit discordia fratrum.”

His refor-
mation of
life; and
acts of his

Cum autem papatum ascendisset, omnem lasciviam suam et mores leves a se penitus resecavit, et cœpit omnium justissimus esse et in omni probitate perfectus. Hic, in prima equi-

¹ Printed from the Egerton MS.
See above, p. 152, note 8.

² nefanda] nephanda, MS.

tatione sua, cum Judæi in curia commorantes, ut moris est, A.D. 1356
 occurrerent ei et tabulas decalogi sibi offerrent, cepit tabulas, -1367.
 et osculatus eas projecit retro se, dicens, "Lex quidem bona
 " et sancta est, gens autem perversa." Ipse etiam fecit govern-
 ment.
 Judæos et meretrices portare signa in vestibus exterioribus
 ut ab aliis possent discerni. Civitatem Avinionem muro,
 turribus, portis et fossato, invito rege Franciæ, muniri fecit.
 Curiam ad Romam reduxit. Cui imperator obviam venit; et,
 cum prope urbem Romam venirent, imperator ipse de equo
 descendens, frænum papæ tenens, ipsum equitanti in pedi-
 bus ambulans usque ad Sanctum Petrum devotissime perduxit,
 per spatium videlicet unius milliaris. Postea, idem papa titu-
 los cardinalium et ecclesias ruinosas et dirutas in urbe præ-
 cepit reparari. Claves altaris Sancti Johannis Lateranensis in
 capella sancta sanctorum, in quo recondita fuerunt capita
 beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, a fratribus Minoribus
 licet invitis obtinuit, et ipsa capita populo demonstravit.
 Eisdemque fratribus indulgentias quas apud Assisum in prin-
 cipio Augusti celebrant, propter rosas quasdam cœlitus beato
 Francisco datas, in signum concessionis divinæ sibi in medio
 hiemis præsentatas, approbavit; et 15 fratres ejusdem ordinis,
 de secta illa et hæresi de qua tempore Johannis papæ 22
 memoratur, combussit; et guerras continuas habuit toto tem-
 pore suo contra præfectum Viterbiæ et dominum Mediolanen-
 sem. De eodemque papa, tempore Willelmi abbatis 17, in
 sequentibus apparebit.

X. *De captione Johannis regis Franciæ in bello Pictavensi per
 Edwardum principem Walliæ; de discomfitura Henrici
 regis¹ Hispaniæ per eundem, in bello de Nazers in His-
 pania; et de Johanne de Mandavilla.*

Anno Domini 1356, Edwardus primogenitus regis Angliæ, Battle of
 princeps Walliæ, vicit Johannem regem Franciæ apud Picta- Poitiers,
 vum, et cepit eum atque in Angliam duxit, devicta militia and cap-
 Francorum. Cumque vero cardinales et nuntii papæ inter ture of
 exercitus pro pace discurrerent et de pace tractarent, ac dic- John, king
 tus princeps omnes eorum petitiones ad pacem concessisset, of France.
 et rex ipse Franciæ pacem nolisset nisi ipse princeps et
 omnes sui magnates² se redderent captivos et totum vulgus
 occideretur, dicti cardinales, data Anglis benedictione, se
 retraxerunt; et statim exercitus congressi sunt et cecidit vic-

¹ *regis*] Repeated in E.

| ² *magnates*] magnares, MS.

- A.D. 1356 toria super Anglos. Capti sunt ergo Johannes rex Franciæ
-1361. et Philippus filius ejus, comes Pictaviæ, episcopus Senonensis,
comites 10, barones 20, homines ad arma 2,000, et alii 500.
Mortui autem fuerunt ex parte Francorum episcopus Cabilo-
nensis, duces 2, comites et barones 18, homines ad arma 2,000,
f. 120 b. et alii 800. De præscriptis autem captivis et mortuis fuerunt
milites 1,000, vexilla et penonas portantes. De exercitu autem
ipsius principis occisi fuerunt tantum 60 homines; inter quos
4 homines ad arma tantum fuerunt computati. Facta est vic-
toria ipsa in prævigilia sancti Mathei apostoli, anno Domini
supradicto. Eodem anno Johannes de Mandavilla, miles An-
glicus, in villa Sancti Albani oriundus, postquam in 36 annis
per universum fere orbem pertransisset, per Turkeiam, Arme-
niam majorem et minorem, Thartariam, Persidem, Siriam,
Arabiam, Egiptum superiorem et inferiorem, Libiam, Cal-
deam, Ethiopiam, Indiam majorem et minorem, et alias
diversas insulas prope Indiam adjacentes, ubi diversæ gentes
diversorum rituum et formarum conversantur, scripsit, de
omnibus mirabilibus orbis quæ in ipsa peregrinatione 36 anno-
rum cognoverat, volumen unum, et ipsum domino Edwardo
regi Angliæ destinavit. Anno vero sequente, dictus Edwardus
princeps Walliæ per montes Runcevallenses Hispaniam in-
trans, in campo prope Nazers devicit Henricum intrusorem
regnorum Castellæ et Legionis, qui ipsa regna a domino
Petro ipsorum rege, post factum homagium per ipsum Hen-
ricum, auferebat. Capti autem fuerunt in ipso bello comites
et magnates Hispaniæ plus quam 40, episcopus de Rolions,
magister Sancti Jacobi et magister Hospitalariorum, et alii
plus quam 2,000 armatorum. Et occisi fuerunt majores et
magnates et alii plures, et plus quam 6,000 armatorum, et
pavisores et pedites innumerabiles, ipso Henrico in fugam
propulso. Et de exercitu Anglorum tres tantum homines
fuerunt interempti. Anno Domini 1361, erat secunda pesti-
lentiæ in Anglia, quæ dicta est pestilentia puerorum.
- Book of
travels of
Sir John
de Manda-
ville.
- Victory of
Nazers by
the prince
of Wales,
[1357].
- Plague of
1361.

WILLELMUS ABBAS SEPTIMUS DECIMUS.

- I. *De creatione domini Willelmi de Drynghowe
Abbatis 17; de cantaria ad altare de Domina;
et de fossatis de Monkdyk et Withdyk.*

Postquam mortuus est prædictus abbas Robertus de A.D. 1367
Beverley, cum conventus super electione alterius abbatis -1372.
convenirent, inter se divisi, media pars præscriptum of John,
dominum Johannem de Hullo, et altera media pars do- abbot of
minum Johannem de Newtona, tunc priorem, elegerunt. Kirkstall,
Quod videns Johannes abbas de Kyrkestall, tunc in elec- to be trans-
tione cum domino abbate de Fontibus, a monasterio suo ferred to
de Kyrkestall in monasterium de Melsa, in abbatiatum Meaux.
dicti monasterii nostri, se transferri procuravit. Sed Restoration
cum conventus non condescenderent in eundem, ad of William
unius monachi nostri non præmeditatam nominationem, of Dryng-
dominum Willelmum de Drynghowe, quondam abbatem howe,
istius monasterii, in abbatem iterum admittendum A.D. 1367.
unanimis elegerunt, in die Sancti Nicholai, anno
Domini 1367. Circa hæc tempora, cum domina Ydonea,
uxor domini Henrici de Percy, diem suum ultimum
exclusisset, propter quandam portionem pecuniæ, unum Foundation
thuribulum argenteum et deauratum, et aliquos pannos of chantry
cericios, quorum unus auro contextus est, quæ execu- for the souls
tores sui nobis conferebant, concessimus eisdem execu- of Henry
tione sui nobis conferebant, concessimus eisdem execu- Percy, and
tione sui nobis conferebant, concessimus eisdem execu- his wife
tione sui nobis conferebant, concessimus eisdem execu- Idonea.

¹ The leaves containing the history of the second abbacy of William of Drynghowe and the first chapter of that of his successor, William of

Scarborough, have been torn out from the Egerton MS. The deficiency has been supplied from the Phillips MS.

A.D. 1367
-1372.

Penalties
for neglect-
ing to serve
it.

toribus quod quandam cantariam perpetuam singulis diebus, ad altare beatæ Mariæ ex parte boreali oratorii nostri, missam videlicet de beata virgine Maria vel de "requiem," imperpetuum, fieri faceremus per ebdomadariū monachum intabulatum ad illud altare, videlicet per illum monachum qui in secunda septimana præcedenti intabulatus fuerat ad majus altare, vel per alium loco sui, diebus quibus ipse vacare non posset, pro animabus domini Henrici de Percy, et dominæ Ydoneæ uxoris suæ, et domini Henrici filii eorundem, et dominæ Mariæ uxoris suæ, antecessorum, heredum et benefactorum suorum, et omnium fidelium defunctorum; ac etiam faceremus duo anniversaria annuatim, pro animabus domini Henrici senioris et dominæ Ydoneæ, uxoris suæ, in choro monasterii nostri; ac etiam missas de "requiem" ad summum altare cum nota faceremus, diebus anniversariis quibus ex hoc sæculo migraverunt. Et quoties defecerimus in præmissis, toties dominus archiepiscopus Eboracensis, qui pro tempore fuerit, nos in ecclesiis nostris de Naffretona, Skypse, Esyngtona et Kayngham, et in earum qualibet, ad dictam cantariam et anniversarium faciendas et explendas, per censuras ecclesiasticas et alias vias et modos valeat coercere. Et, pro quolibet defectu comperto in supportationem oneris supradicti, dimidiam marcam fabricæ ecclesiæ beati Petri Eboraci, et xl. denarios fabricæ ecclesiæ beati Johannis de Beverley, solvere teneamur. Monasterio etiam de Fontibus, quoties hujusmodi defectus inveniri contigerit, in visitationibus per ipsum abbatem de Fontibus celebrandis, xl. denariorum pœnam incurramus, solvendorum ipso facto. Et, super præmissis et eorum quolibet fideliter observandis, nos et successores nostros, et ecclesias prædictas, ordinationi, decreto et laudo, pure, sponte et absolute, domini archiepiscopi Eboracensis tunc submisimus in hac parte. Super quo, idem archiepiscopus ad omnia præmissa observanda fideliter et inviolabiliter

adimplenda nos et successores nostros sententialiter A.D. 1367
condemnavit. Cujus cantariæ ordinationis et indentu- -1372.
rarum originalia penes heredes Johannis de Wyltona,
unius executorum testamenti præfatæ dominæ Ydo-
neæ, remanere dicuntur. Interim, coram justitiariis de
seweris fuerat præsentatum quod fossata de Monkdyk
et Wythdyk, decurrentia de pratis de Benyngholmo et
de ponte de Rowth, fuerunt defectiva, et deberent
reparari per abbatem nostrum de Melsa. Nos ergo, Presenta-
tion against
the monas-
tery for
repair of
Monkdyke
and Wyth-
dyke.
contra hujusmodi præsentationem inplacitando resis-
tentes, respondimus dicta fossata per villatas adjacentes
mundari debuisse. Et quamvis dictum placitum per
tempora dicti Willelmi abbatis 17 et domini Willelmi
de Scardburgh, abbatis 18, non modica perdurasset,
onera mundationis dictorum fossatorum adhuc nobis
incumbunt ad implenda.

II. *De fratre Johanne de Ryslay pro abbatiatu sibi
restituendo prosequente; de combustione ecclesiæ;
et morte Abbatis.*

Cujus domini Willelmi de Drynghowe jam secundo
electionem in abbatem audiens præscriptus frater
Johannes de Rysley, quondam hujusmodi monasterii
abbas sed jam monachus de Rupe effectus, et jam in
curia Romana constitutus, super dicto domino Willelmo
abbate, de plurimis injuriis et gravaminibus per ipsum
et suos sibi illatis, ut asseruit, conqueri deliberavit; Informa-
tions in the
court of
Rome
against
abbot
William
Dryng-
howe by
John Rys-
lay.
ea saltem intentione quod restitutionem abbatiatus, vel
integram antiquam suam portionem de ecclesia de
Skypse, vel saltem dictam ecclesiam integram, sortire-
tur. Unde ad restitutionem officii sui abbatiatus de
Melsa agere decrevit, quousque de aliquo præmissorum
sibi foret satisfactum, et se ideo abbatem de Melsa
iterum in curia Romana faceret nominari, asserens
monachos de Melsa a sua obedientia nunquam abso-
lutos. Cujus malitiæ dictus Willelmus abbas volens

A.D. 1367 -1372. The abbot procures his recall from Rome. Terms arranged with him.

obviare, impetravit revocationem licentiæ dicto fratri Johanni per abbatem suum de Rupe concessæ; et, cum dicta revocatione et uno procuratorio sufficienti, misit unum monachum ad curiam Romanam, dicto fratri Johanni resistiturum vel saltem cum eo conventurum. Sed dictus frater Johannes, libellum infamiæ verens, ex mera voluntate sua ad concordiam condescendit, ut ipse in reditu suo nobis suas litteras antiquas traderet, et nos ei securitatem secundum leges Anglicanas de novis conditionibus faceremus. Pro qua quidem concordia, concessimus magistro Johanni de Appelby, decano Londoniæ, tunc in curia Romana advocato, quadraginta solidos annuos ad terminum vitæ suæ, pro consilio et auxilio suo in hac parte. Hujus itaque abbatis tempore, anno Domini []¹ in nocte præcedente diem festi Conceptionis Beatæ Mariæ, ictus fulminis percussit ecclesiam in duobus locis, in superiori tecto plumbeo ejusdem, versus aquilonem supra crucifixum, paulo ante primum gallicantum. Quod cum scissor,² tunc de lecto expergefactus, conspiceret, monachum quendam extra dormitorium cubantem super hoc excitavit. Deinde monachus ipse, continuo ad ostium dormitorii pulsans, totam ecclesiam incendio succubuisse³ eis ardentius intimavit. Quapropter, monachi ipsi sic expergefacti, vix induti superioribus tunicis suis et scapularibus, ecclesiam intraverunt, et supra cœlaturam ecclesiæ conscendentes ignem, in tribus locis, in tecto, tignis et mæremio, 'prævalentem,' aqua et viribus extinxerunt. Hoc etiam miraculum, tunc, annuente Deo, accidit, quod monachi sic ad ignem extinguendum benevoli super tenuem cœlaturam, quæ vix puerum septemnem supportaret, incedentes, vasa ærea et alia aqua plena velocius deportarent, quæ prius et postea vacua tam facile portare nequiverunt. Postea

Annuity to the advocate in the court of Rome. The church struck by lightning.

Fire observed on the roof, but extinguished.

Monks miraculously strengthened.

¹ Blank in MS.² scissor] cissor in MS.³ succubuisse] succumbuisse in MS.

idem abbas Willelmus de Drynghowe, cum monasterium A.D. 1367
 annis quatuor et diebus 20 strenue gubernasset, in -1372.
 festo Ascensionis Domini, anno Domini 1372, quod Death of
 tunc pridie nonas Maii accidit, post capitulum, cum abbot
 confessus ad maiorem missam solennitatis celebrandam William
 se præpararet, morbo qui letargia dicitur subito per- Drynghow,
 cussus, eadem die, circa horam vesperarum, defunctus 1372.
 est, et sepultus australi parte ecclesiæ, coram altari
 Sancti Benedicti. Dimisit autem tunc debitum domus Amount of
 iiii^{ss}. libras, xij. solidos, ij. denarios, obolum. Dimisitque debt left by
 staurum, de ovibus duo millia Dxl., de averiis cccxlix., de him ; farm
 equis iiii^{ss}. ; et providentiam domus, de frumento usque stock, &c.
 ad Nativitatem beatæ Mariæ, de brasio usque ad Nati-
 vitatem Domini, de fabis et pisis xx. quarteria, et de
 avena xl. quarteria. Providebat etiam in ecclesia duo Altar
 vestimenta integra pro magno altari, unum de blodio cloths.
 velveto cum stellis aureis, et alium de dyaspyn de
 viridi et rubeo partim auro contextum.

III. *De Urbano papa quinto, et Gregorio papa f. 150.* *undecimo.*

Cognoscens autem papa Urbanus 6^{us} præscriptus Urban VI.
 quod fratres Minores claves altaris Sancti Johannis obliges
 Lateranensis in capella sancta Sanctorum, in quo re- the Friars
 condita fuerunt capita beatorum apostolorum Petri et Minors to
 Pauli, habuissent, ac eas et custodiam eorundem capi- give up to
 tum ordini suo assererent pertinere, fingentes indulgen- him the
 tiam papæ Nicholai sibi super hiis concessam, primo keys of the
 monitis, inde minis, postmodum sententiis, dictas claves altar of St.
 reddi petiit; et cum pertinaciter restitissent, ipsorum John Late-
 ordinem finaliter cassare disposuit. Unde nimium per- ran, con-
 territi cœperunt, mediantibus terræ principibus, papam taining the
 rogare ut dignaretur claves ipsas recipere, et indigna- heads of
 tionem suam ab eorum ordine misericorditer amovere. SS. Peter
 Ipse ergo claves ipsas recepit, et ipsa capita populo and Paul.
 demonstravit; eisdemque fratribus indulgentias quas

A.D. 1362 apud Assisum in principio Augusti celebrant, propter
-1370. rosas quasdam cœlitus beato Francisco datas, in signum

The empe-
ror minis-
ters at his
coronation.
His wars
with Vi-
terbio and
Milan.
Submission
of the
queen of
Sicily.

The pope
presents
the conse-
crated rose
to her.

Fifteen
heretics of
the order
of Minor-
ites burnt.
Urban
visits
Avignon,
and there
dies, 1370.
f. 150 b.

concessionis divinæ sibi in medio hiemis præsentatas, approbavit. Et dum idem papa imperatorem coronaret, per totam illam missam imperatorem ipsum in capa cantoris ministrum habuit. Toto etiam tempore suo continuas guerras habuit contra præfectum Viterbiæ et dominum Mediolanensem. Guerræ vero, quas in primordiis suis contra reginam Ciciiliæ habuerat, amabili concordia ad ipsius papæ voluntatem fuerunt sopitæ. Regina quoque ipsa, omnium fœminarum crudelissima, humiliter venit Romam, et se domino Urbano papæ reddidit, satisfacturam de commissis. Ipse ergo omnem humanitatem dictæ reginæ faciens, rosam quam papa solitus est dare dominica in medio Quadragesimæ illi principi vel militi qui de nobilissimo genere esset procreatus et in curia præsens, dictæ reginæ tradidit, mirantibus universis, eo quod nunquam fœminæ fuerat antea exhibita rosa supradicta. Tempore quoque suo combusti fuerunt 15 fratres Minores de secta illa et hæresi quæ tempore papæ Johannis 22 superius memorantur. Cumque idem papa Romæ diu sedisset et multa bona fecisset, cupiens natale solum invisere, rediit in Provinciam cum curia sua, disponens quam citius Romam redire. Cumque monasterium Sancti Victoris, ubi primo abbas fuerat, maximis possessionibus et privilegiis ditasset ac ædificiis ornasset, civitatem etiam Avinionem nobilissime murari et muniri fecisset, cupiebat ultra modum illa oculis carnis intueri. Regressus igitur, et Avinionem sedens, infra paucos dies postquam de monasterio suo prædicto redierat defunctus est. Quidam vero arbitrabantur ipsum veneno inpotionatum fuisse, ne Romam rediret. Obiit igitur [19]¹ die Decembris, anno Domini 1370, et pontificatus sui 8. Obiit autem in Avinione, et deportatus est

¹ Blank in MS.

ad monasterium suum supradictum; ibique sepultus A.D. 1370. maximis miraculis usque in hodiernum coruscat. In tantum enim justus fuit ut nullus eum advocatorum in consistorio circumvenire potuit, nec a cognitione justitiae¹ in causa aliqua facere deviare. Nam, proposita coram eo quacunque causa, et responso dato ex parte adversa, statim cognovit in qua parte dolus latuit. Unde, non observatis induciis et dilationibus, consuevit causas quam citius juste judicans terminare. Inter cætera vero miracula quæ post ejus mortem claruerunt hoc crebrius accidit, quod, si quis justam causam in curia habuerit et ex parte adversa per subtilitatem legistarum vel alias fuerit in articulo pereundi, si ad Sanctum Urbanum peregrinationem voverit vel aliud quid in honorem ipsius devote fecerit, absque dubio in causa sua prævalebit. Gregorius 11, natione Limovicensis, filius Clementis papæ 6, et per ipsum creatus cardinalis in ætate 16 annorum, vir simplex et castus, post mortem dicti Urbani 5 electus est in papam, Avinionæ, 5 die Januarii, anno Domini 1370. Cujus tempore, cardinales in diversis regnis optima quæque beneficia eligentes, sibimet ipsis petierunt et obtinuerunt abbatias, prioratus, diaconatus, archidiaconatus, et alias dignitates ac præbendas, necnon et ecclesias parochiales plurimas ubique terrarum, ut aliquis eorum septem vel octo abbatias et prioratus, præter alias dignitates et beneficia, pariter possideret. Et cum tanta haberent, omnia quæcunque expedienda vel impetranda erant in curia prædicta vendebantur; ita ut, si quis aliquid vellet expedire vel impetrare, primo adiret aliquem cardinalium, seu secretarios et consiliarios seu familiares domini papæ, et cum eis componeret quid daret pro expeditione negotii sui, domino papa hæc omnia ignorante. De ipso autem papa Gregorio

His strictness in the administration of justice.

Election of Pope Gregory XI, 1370.

Engrossment of preferences by the cardinals.

Their venality.

¹ *justitiæ*] *justitia* in MS.

Pestilence in sequentibus, tempore domini Willelmi abbatis 18,
of 1369. amplius referetur. Anno itaque Domini 1369 tertia
pestilentia fuit in Anglia.

WILLELMUS ABBAS OCTAVUS DECIMUS.

I. ¹ *De creatione domini Willelmi de Scardburgh abbatis 18; de clausura campi de Northgrangia a marisco de Ruda; de Monkdyk; de molendino translato de Beforth in Drynghowe; de quietclamantia domini Johannis de Cotyngham.*

Anno Domini 1372, mortuo piæ memoriæ domino A.D. 1372.
Willelmo de Drynghowe abbate 17, electus fuit in patrem -1396.
et pastorem dominus Willelmus de Scardburgh, qui Election of
cellerarius extitit per 16 annos præcedentes, in die William
videlicet Sancti Desiderii episcopi, quo die continebat of Scar-
festum Sanctæ Trinitatis. Nam in dicta electione borough.
abbatis tunc conventus æqualiter divisi fuerunt; quorum
æque media pars præscriptum fratrem Johannem de
Hull, tunc priorem, elegit, et altera media pars fratrem
Johannem de Newtona prædictum, dicto fratri Jo-
hanni de Hull² adversantem, præelegit. Et, quod
mirabile est, neutra illarum duarum partium electum
suum voluit assumere in abbatem; sed utraque pars
electum suum alteri præferre deliberavit, ne alter ipse
eis erigeretur in abbatem. Et cum ideo conventus super
uno eis præferendo concordare nequivissent, dictus do-
minus Willelmus de Scardburgh per compromissionem

¹ The first chapter of the Chronicle under this abbacy is supplied from the Phillipps MS., as explained in a previous note, p. 163. A copy of it as it stood in the revised recension in the Egerton MS. is given

in an inserted leaf in Paget's transcript, Add. MS. 26,734, p. 321. The reference to the authority is, "Ridley lib. Mels."

² Hull] Newtona in MS.

A.D. 1372
-1396.
Boundary
ditch be-
tween
North-
grange
plains and
Rowth
marsh.

Suit re-
specting
the cleans-
ing of
Monkdyke,
Withdyke,
and Esthe-
dyke.

Removal of
windmill
from Be-
forth to
Drynghow
in Skipsea.

eis nominatur in abbatem, cum in prima electione ad abbatiatum non esset suspicatus. Hic, anno Domini 1389, divisit fossato campum de Northgrange a marisco de Ruda inter Bennerls et parcos versus Wythdyk; Johanne de Roos, domino de Rowth, domino Johanne de Rowth, et aliis libere tenentibus de Rowth, consentientibus et consulentibus in hac parte, ut, cum antiquæ divisæ inter dictum campum et mariscum paterent evidenter, dictum fossatum in solo nostro proprio in dicto campo de Northgrange conficeretur, ut ipsæ antiquæ divisæ extra dictum fossatum per trium pedum spatium remanerent; ut, si quando in futurum dictum fossatum mundari deberet seu dilatari, in solo nostro proprio pro dicto fossato dilatando foderemus, ut mariscum de Ruda integrum absque purprestura nostra remaneret. Nam ante ipsa tempora, averia in dicto marisco de Rowth se pascentia, absque custodia quandoque derelicta, blada et prata nostra in dicto campo sæpius invadentia, dicta blada et prata miserabiliter conculcarunt. Ejusdem etiam abbatis tempore, quidam Petrus Hylyhard de Arnallia, qui de nobis tenebat per homagium quandam parcellam capitalem mesuagii sui et alia tenementa in Arnallia, implacitavit nos de plurimis damnis sibi factis, ut asseruit, in defectu mundationis de Monkdyk, Withdyk, et Eschedyk; et insuper ipsorum defectum coram justitiariis fecerat præsentari. Cui autem præsentationi, eo quod ipsa fossata non fuerunt communes seweræ ab antiquo, et si seweræ essent nos ad ipsarum mundationem soli non teneremur, nisi pro quantitate terrarum nostrarum eis adjacentium, sed villatæ pro suis parcellis adjacentibus, conati sumus contraire. Sed quia ipsum placitum finem debitum non est sortitum, et villatæ adjacentes dicta fossata munda-re et reparare neglexerunt, processum ipsius placiti huic operi addere non curavi. Etiam, cum per longum tempus antequam ecclesiam de Skypse in usus proprios obtineremus, unum molendinum ventriticum in Beforth nobis collatum fuisset, et rectores ecclesiæ de Beforth

proventus decimarum ipsius molendini de jure posside- A.D. 1372
rent, idem abbas Willelmus, pro eo quod idem molen- -1296.

dinum in Beforth prope parochiam de Skypse extitit
situatum, dictum molendinum de loco suo deponi fecit,
et in territorium de Drynghow, infra parochiam de
Skypse, in loco eminentiori iterum elevatum transfer-
ebat. De quo molendino ad ecclesiam de Skypse pro-
ventus decimæ ad 4 vel 5 solidos excrevit annuatim.¹

Hoc itaque tempore, cum dominus Johannes de Cotyng- Corrody
ham, de quo præscribitur, pensiones sibi per nos debitas granted to
perciperet, et acquietantias nobis inde tradere neglex- the sisters
isset, cumque Mabilia et Elena, sorores dicti domini of Sir John
Johannis, certum corrodium 20 [quarteriorum]² frumenti Cotyng-
et ordei, ut præscribitur, ad totam vitam suam possi- ham.

derent, et cum dicta Elena diem clausisset extremum,
ad adipiscendam benevolentiam dicti domini Johannis
super acquietantiis concedendis, concessimus Isabellæ
tertiæ sorori suæ et præfatæ Mabilie ipsum annum
corrodium 20 quarteriorum frumenti et totidem quarteri-
orum ordei, ad terminum vitæ suæ et eorum alterius
diutius viventis percipiendum; ac si dicta Isabella
præscripta Elena extitisset. Concessimus etiam eidem
domino Johanni, ultra pensionem suam, exhibitionem
quandam, sustentationem videlicet congruam sibi, fa-
milie et equis suis, ad terminum vitæ suæ, quoties et
quando idem dominus Johannes ad nos voluerat de-
clinare, et quamdiu nobiscum voluerat permanere. Ob
quam quidem liberam et spontaneam concessionem
nostram, præfatus dominus Johannes nobis remisit et
relaxavit omnimodas actiones reales et personales,
calumnias, querelas et demandas, ratione cujuscunque
debiti, transgressionis, conventionis seu contractus;
pensione quadam 20 librarum, manerio de Hayholmo et

Further
concessions
to Sir John
Cotyng-
ham.

¹ *Etiam . . annuatim*] omitted in
the later recension of E. See Paget's
transcript, Add. MS. 26,734, p. 321.

² *quarteriorum*] omitted in MS.

A.D. 1372 crofto vocato le Freccroft, in dominio de Cotyngnam,
-1396. quæ ad totam vitam suam habuerat, et præscriptis 20
quarteriis frumenti et ordeï, duntaxat exceptis.¹

f 121. II. *De clamio Alexandri archiepiscopi in dominio
de Waghna, et tenementis acquisitis in eodem.*²

Waghna.
Claim of
the arch-
bishop of
York to the
manor.

Loss of the
record of
previous
agreement.

Post hæc, dominus Alexander³ Nevelle, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, sicut et dominus Walterus Gray dudum prædecessor suus fecerat, totum manerium et dominium villæ de Waghna, præter xxij. bovatas terræ tantum, ut jus suum vendicabat; asserens⁴ prædecessores suos dictas 22 bovatas terræ nobis tantum contulisse, et reliquum dicti manerii prædecessoribus suis, sibi et successoribus suis, archiepiscopis Eboracensibus, debuisse remanere; quod et fatebatur nos, absque feoffamento aliquo, violenter invasisse.⁵ Quapropter, dictum manerium de Waghna per suum senescallum capitalem præcipitanter intrans et seisiens, omnes tenentes ejusdem manerii districte prohibuit firmas aliquas aut servitia ibidem nobis debita aliquialiter exhibere, aut nobis de cætero in aliquo fore intendentes.⁶ Nos ergo, super hac exactione nimium anxiiati, circa repulsam⁷ ejusdem exactionis et dicti manerii retentionem seu recuperationem sollicitiores et dolentes magis fuimus, quod recordum inde, tempore dicti Walteri Gray archiepiscopi et Ricardi abbatis nostri 7, super hujusmodi ex-

¹ The following words appear in the Egerton MS. as the conclusion of the 1st chapter, though they are not found in the Phillippis MS.: "nostra et monasterium in nosmet ipsos sponte et primitus sumpseramus, ac ipsorum mundationem et reparationem soli hactenus consuevimus supportare."

² et . . eodem] de ablatione soli nostri prope ripas de Hullo per ope-

rarios Beverlaci et coertione eorundem; de perquisitione tenementorum in Waghna, P.

³ After *Alexander* insert de, P.

⁴ *asserens*] *asseruit*, P.

⁵ *et reliquum . . invasisse*] wanting in P.

⁶ *dictum manerium . . intendentes*] omnes tenentes ibidem prohibuit nobis aliquam firmam exhibere, P.

⁷ *circa repulsam*] ad repulsionem, P.

actione quondam confectum, nullicubi poterat reperiri, A.D. 1372
 sed nec copiam aut transcriptum ejusdem, aut saltem ¹ -1396.
 recognitionem aliqualem inde ² in registro aut quocun-
 que loco alio habebamus. Sed tandem, adhuc
 scrutinio diligentiori adhibito, præfatum recordum, 14 ^{Discovery}
 sigillis consignatum, infra chartariam nostram, ³ non of it.
 tamen infra capsulas chartarum nostrarum conten-
 tivas, sed ⁴ in quodam foramine vel theca ⁵ inter
 tecturam domus et ipsius cælaturam, pariter cum qua-
 dam alia charta regia Henrici regis secundi, reperimus
 occultatum. Et hoc quidem mirabile in dictis recordo
 et charta notatum fuit, quod, cum ⁶ per tantum tem-
 pus quo nullus tunc memoriam habuit eorundem sic
 absconsa fuissent, nullum omnino infortunium aut de-
 trimentum ⁷ perpessa ⁸ sunt in pejorationem eorundem.
 Hoc autem recordo, ut præmittitur, sic reperto, et eidem
 Alexandro ⁹ archiepiscopo demonstrato, idem tamen
 archiepiscopus causam ipsam ad tunc dissimulabat; sed ^{Withdraw-}
 postea ipsum manerium integrum ¹⁰ nos in pace de al of the
 cætero ¹¹ gaudere promittebat, si tamen partem nostram arch-
 passagii de Hullo sibi et successoribus suis archiepi- bishop's
 scopis de nobis et successoribus nostris imperpetuum claim.
 remitteremus. ¹² Sed, cum nec sic eidem acquiescere-
 mus in hac parte, ipsum manerium integrum tandem
 nobis relinquens, a pristina exactione discedebat. ¹³

¹ *et dicti . . saltem*] solliciti fue-
 ramus. Sed tamen recordum tem-
 pore dicti Walteri Gray et domini
 Ricardi abbatis nostri ⁷ exaratum
 nullicubi poterat reperiri, nec ejus
 copiam vel, P.

² *aliqualem, inde*] wanting in P.

³ *infra chartariam nostram*] in
 chartaria nostra, P.

⁴ *non tamen . . sed*] wanting in
 P.

⁵ *vel theca*] wanting in P.

⁶ *After cum insert, dicta recordum*
 et charta, P.

⁷ *eorundem . . detrimentum*] nul-
 lum infortunium in eorundem dete-
 riorationem, P.

⁸ *perpessa*] perpeasi in E.

⁹ *eidem Alexandro*] dicto, P.

¹⁰ *ipsum . . integrum*] ipsa mane-
 rium et dominium, P.

¹¹ *de cætero*] wanting in P.

¹² *remitteremus*] relaxaremus, P.

¹³ *integrum . . . discedebat*] cum
 pertinentiis, ut in præsentì, pacifice
 possidemus, P.

A.D. 1372
-1396.
Purchase
of rever-
sion of a
messuage
in Waghena.

¹ Ipse etiam abbas Willelmus emit, pro x. libris, reversionem unius mesuagii cum crofto et trium toftorum in Waghna, de Hugone Portere et Isabella uxore ejus; cui quidem Isabellæ dicta tenementa jure hereditario pertinebant. Dicta vero tenementa ² quondam Osbertus de Waghna, qui ipsa de nobis tenuit, ³ dedit capitulo ecclesiæ Sancti Johannis Beverlaci, et ipsa, ⁴ dum duo tantum tofta cum croftis exsisterent, contulit antecessoribus dictæ Isabellæ in feodo, pro tribus denariis sibi annuatim reddendis. Unde ⁵ dedimus dicto capitulo Beverlaci xl. solidos pro licentia appropriandi tenementa supradicta, præter alios sumptus acquisitionis eorundem. ⁶ Et, cum chartam unam regiam de licentia acquirendi xxx. libratis terræ haberemus, et eadem ⁷ tenementa ad dimidiam marcam annuam tantum extenderentur, dominus Thomas de Arundelle, Eboracensis archiepiscopus et regis cancellarius, pro dimidia marcata ipsa extenta, nos fecit novem marcas annuas de dicta charta regia allocare, aut certe decem marcas domino regi pro fine tunc soluturos. Unde nos potius elegimus dictas ix. marcas de dicta charta regia excepturos, quam finem aliquem solvere in instanti, cum sic moderni regis ministri concessionem et licentias hujusmodi progenitorum regis pro viribus adnullare conarentur. Ipsi autem Hugo et Isabella eadem tenementa mediis quibusdam contulerunt, quatinus ipsi de eisdem nos imperpetuum feoffarent, et nos eadem præfatis Hugoni, Isabellæ, ac domino [Willelmo] capellano,

¹ Between this and the preceding sentence is inserted, in the Phillipps MS., the narrative commencing in the text, *Interea vero operarii*. See p. 179, note 6.

² *Dicta . . . tenementa*] Quæ etiam omnia, P.

³ *qui . . . tenuit*] wanting in P.

⁴ *ipsa*] dictum capitulum ea, P.

⁵ *Unde*] Ut dicta mesuagium et

tofta per medios quosdam feoffatores possideremus, et nos eadem dictis Hugoni et Isabellæ, ac domino Willelmo capellano, filio eorundem, ad totam vitam suam traderemus. Et pro licentia dictorum tenementorum ad manum mortuam tenendorum, P.

⁶ *pro . . . eorundem*] wanting in P.

⁷ *chartam . . . eadem*] wanting in P.

filio eorundem, ad totam vitam suam traderemus. A.D. 1372
-1396.
f. 121 b.
Postea tamen, eadem tenementa, ipsis adhuc viventibus, in manus nostras sumpseramus, reddendo ipsis ad terminum vitæ cujuslibet eorum xx. solidos annuatim.¹
Hujus itaque abbatis tempore, grangia de Waghna Lease of
the grange
and church
of Wag-
hen. quatuor tenentibus ad certam firmam dimissa fuit, ad terminum 12² annorum; ac eodem tempore ecclesiam de Waghna³ ad certum terminum annorum similiter⁴ conducebamur.

III. *De iterata clausura de Magnusdayle in⁵ Suttona; de dimissione grangiæ et aliorum tenementorum ibidem; de ablatione soli nostri sub ripis de Hullo apud Waghnam et Suttonam per regularios Beverlacenses; de vexatione nostra inde et coercionem regulariorum eorundem.*⁶

Cum fossata etiam omnia quæ separale clausum nostrum, vocatum Magnusdayle, in Suttona, adjacens Exposure
of Magnus-
dayle en-
closure by
the filling
of the
ditches. magnis⁷ pratis ejusdem, undique accingebant, propter negligentiam et defectum mundationis eorundem, in aridum et pæne in æqualitatem cum terris adjacentibus conversa fuissent, et ideo domini et liberi tenentes in Suttona communam pasturæ in dicto clauso, sicut in communibus pratis de Suttona, post fœnum ibidem levatum et abductum,⁸ vendicassent, dictus abbas noster, ipsorum clamium et usum⁹ satagens refrænare, fossata dicti clausi continuo¹⁰ cepit reparare. Sed

¹ aut certe . . . solidos annuatim] wanting in P.

² ad . . . 12] pro certo termino, P.

³ After Waghna insert, pro solita firma, P.

⁴ similiter] licet brevior, P.

⁵ in] de, P.

⁶ grangia . . . eorundem] grangiarum de Suttona et Saltagh; de

inundatione ibidem, et morte ovium; de consumptione grangiæ de Tharlesthorpia, P.

⁷ magnis] wanting in P.

⁸ levatum et abductum] falcatum, P.

⁹ et usum] wanting in P.

¹⁰ fossata . . . continuo] dicta fossata, P.

A.D. 1372 dominus Thomas de Suttona, dominus ibidem, ac reli-
 -1396. qui libere tenentes dictæ villæ, ne dicta fossata repara-
 Opposition of the rentur viribus restiterunt. Sed tandem, post longam
 freeholders to their litem hinc et inde habitam, cum dictus dominus
 renewal. Thomas et omnes libere tenentes prædicti nobiscum ¹
 Agreement with the ad idem clausum pariter convenissent, examinatis char-
 freeholders. tis nostris et inspectis vestigiis fossatorum, et scrutato
 antiquo usu eorundem,² favente nobis ³ dicto domino
 Thoma, reliqui liberi tenentes, a clamio suo et exac-
 tionem ⁴ recedentes, nos dicta fossata propter privatum
 commodum nostrum in dicto clauso ⁵ reparare per-
 mittebant. Unde redditus noster de dicto clauso ad
 unam marcam ultra firmam ejus pristinam fuerat
 augmentatus. Hic itaque abbas dimisit cuidam Petro
 Dowson de Suttona grangiam nostram de Suttona,
 vocatam le Gannok, berchariam dictam le Hyrcote,
 cum clausis eidem pertinentibus, unam bovata[m] terræ,
 xxvj. acras prati, cum aliis herbagiis, communiis, et
 quibusdam aliis commodis et pertinentiis, in quibusdam
 indenturis expressatis; quæ omnia valebant decem
 marcas annuatim; tenenda ⁶ ad terminum vitæ suæ,
 pro ducentis marcis præ manibus persolutis. Cum
 quibus 200 marcis, et aliis 20 marcis additis, idem
 abbas ⁷ redemit de Willelmo Frost de Beverlaco omnes
 terras nostras et redditus in Mollescroft, tunc valentes
 de claro x. libras, xiiij. solidos et iiij. denarios, annua-
 tim; in quibus terris et redditibus habuit, ex con-
 cessione prædecessorum nostrorum,⁸ statum plenum ⁹
 ad terminum lxxvij. annorum ex tunc proxime sequen-
 tium. Et, post hæc, idem abbas 'concessit' præscripta

Lease of
lands in
Sutton on
fine.

Redemp-
tion of
lands in
Molles-
croft.

¹ *nobiscum*] wanting in P.

² *et . . eorundem*] wanting in P.

³ *nobis*] wanting in P.

⁴ *et exactione*] wanting in P.

⁵ *propter . . clauso*] wanting in P.

⁶ *vocatam . . . tenenda*] et alia

tenementa x. marcis annuatim va-
lentia, P.

⁷ *idem abbas*] wanting in P.

⁸ *terris . . nostrorum*] dictus Wil-
helmus habuit, P.

⁹ *plenum*] wanting in P.

grangiam et tenementa in Suttona, dimisitque alias A.D. 1372
decem marcatas redditus ibidem, una cum servitiis -1396.
tenentium et reversionibus eorundem tenementorum, Renewal of
cum acciderent,¹ dicto Petro, M[atildi] uxori suæ, duo- lease of
bus filiis et duabus filiabus suis, ad terminum vitæ lands in
eorundem et eorum cujuslibet diutius viventis, pro Sutton on
ccc. marcis, similiter præ manibus persolutis;² ut, de fine for
eisdem pecuniis, expensas³ quas feceramus in curia lives.
Romana circa confirmationes appropriationum ecclesia- Expenses
rum nostrarum de Esyngtona et Kayngham supplere at Rome.
niteremur;⁴ de quibus in sequentibus⁵ referetur. In- The con-
terea vero,⁶ operarii quidam de Beverlaco qui tegu- vent's soil
larii dicebantur,⁷ fabricatores⁸ et adustores laterum on the
quibus domus plures in Beverlaco et alibi teguntur, banks of
solum nostrum apud Waghnam et Suttonam,⁹ inter the Hull
ripas nostras¹⁰ et chenellam fluminis aquæ de Hullo, abstracted
in batellis suis, ad dictos lateres conficiendos,¹¹ pro by tylers
libitu suo, consensu nostro minime requisito, latenter from
et pluries abduxerunt.¹² Nos autem, præfatam injuriam Beverley.
ægre ferentes, dictos operarios per crebras distractiones Seizure of
remorum et aliorum instrumentorum suorum, dum hæc their oars
agerent, vexabamus. Sed, cum ipsi ab hujusmodi in- and tools.
juria nequaquam cessarent, quadam die unam batellam Arrest of
ipsorum, super solum nostrum apud Waghnam reper- their boat.
tam, ac dicto solo nostro aut argilla¹³ sic capto onera-

¹ *ibidem . . . acciderent*] wanting in P.

² *persolutis*] receptis, P.

³ *ut . . . expensas*] Quæ trecentæ marcæ satisfecerunt pro omnimodis expensis, P.

⁴ *supplere niteremur*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *sequentibus* insert ad plenum, P.

⁶ *Interea vero*] Postea, P. This whole narrative, to the end of the chapter, follows the words *exac-*

tione discedebat, in the previous chapter. See p. 176, note 1.

⁷ *quidam . . . dicebantur*] wanting in P.

⁸ *fabricatores*] factores, P.

⁹ *solum . . . Suttonam*] terram nostram, P.

¹⁰ *nostras*] wanting in P.

¹¹ *conficiendos*] faciendos, P.

¹² *latenter . . . abduxerunt*] abstulerunt, P.

¹³ *solum . . . argilla*] terram nostram repertam, et terra nostra, P. Argello in E.

¹ IIII. *De irruptione aquarum Humbriæ in grangiam nostram de Saltaghe; de consumptione grangiæ nostræ de Tharlesthorpia; de translatione molendini de Oroo; et de vexatione pro mortuario ibidem.*

A.D. 1372 -1396. Saltagh. Lease of the grange, and removal of the sheep to Sutton. Bribes received by the advisers of the abbot. Mortality among the sheep from change of pasture.

Dimisit itaque dictus abbas grangiam nostram² de Saltaghe, cum omnibus pasturis ibidem, cuidam Johanni Frankys, ad certos terminos annorum;³ et amovit inde omnes bidentes nostras ad Suttonam, perverso seductus consilio cupidorum, ut postea probavit eventus. Nam primus et præcipuus dicti consilii cepit de dicto Johanne, pro inductione abbatis ad hoc, centum solidos, et obiit infra annum, alius autem 20 solidos, et alii munuscula quædam non pauca proinde habuerunt; sed tamen monasterium nihil⁴ nisi damnum permaximum et gravamen. Nam primo⁵ omnes bidentes nostras inde abductas, cccc. videlicet et plures, perdidimus, quia inconsuetas pascuas contemnentes moriebantur singillatim. Et⁶ primo anno dimissionis prædictæ, in autumno, vento vehementissimo per duos dies et noctes continuos irruente,⁷ garbæ et acervi bladorum, pisarum et⁸ fœni, alicubi in Humbriam, fossata et terras alienas, per ipsum ventum projecti fuerunt, quod vix aliquid⁹ in solo nostro illæsum¹⁰ reperiebatur; et quod alicubi¹¹ repertum fuerat dictus Johannes pro suo non agnovit.¹² Dictum etiam¹³ flumen Humbriæ 'pari-

¹ The division of the chapter occurs later in P. See p. 186, note 1.

² *itaque . . . nostram*] etiam per consilium non sanum manerium, P.

³ *ad . . . annorum*] pro xx. libris annuis et certis quarteriis bladorum, P.

⁴ After *nihil* insert habuit, P.

⁵ *primo*] wanting in P.

⁶ After *Et* insert eodem, P.

⁷ After *irruente* insert, et ante dictæ aquæ inundationem, P.

⁸ *pisarum et*] wanting in P.

⁹ *aliquid*] inde in E.

¹⁰ *in . . . illæsum*] wanting in P.

¹¹ *alicubi*] ullicubi in E.; wanting in P.

¹² *garbæ . . . agnovit*] inserted below, after *quam terra*.

¹³ *etiam*] wanting in P.

ter' in tantum inundavit quod, alveum suum excedens¹ et ex opposito dictæ grangiæ valvas maritimas, vento impellente, reverberans, in solo dictæ grangiæ² duas permaximas gulas invexit, ita quod cursus aquæ ibidem horribiliter fluxit et refluxit per duos dies et noctes; unde totum territorium circumjacens, undis sic opertum,³ magis apparuit mare quam terra.⁴ Hiis ergo oppressus incommodis, præfatus Johannes ad monasterium lacrimabiliter festinavit,⁵ et sursumreddidit grangiam ipsam⁶ ita destitutam. Unde dictus abbas, illuc accedens et maximam multitudinem operariorum ex omni parte coadunans, maximis sumptibus et expensis vim vicit aquarum, et gulas prædictas obstruere et ipsam valvam Humbræ reparari fecerat⁷ infra breve; ita quod, infra 10 dies, in solis stipendiis operariorum, præter victum,⁸ expensæ 20 marcas excedebant; et nihilominus grangia ipsa et pasturæ bladis et ovis destitutæ sic fuerant 'et' horribiliter inundatæ, terræque nostræ ibidem diu postea exinde nobis remanserunt pejoratæ.⁹ Inundationes etiam Humbræ omnes terras nostras de Tharlesthorpia, usque ad situm grangiæ nostræ¹⁰ ibidem, miserabiliter¹¹ consumpserunt. Unde nos omnes domos in dicta grangia constructas¹² fecimus amoveri, et apud rectoriam¹³ de Kayngham, grangiam de Otringham, et alia loca nostra,¹⁴ fecimus reædificari, situ ejusdem grangiæ,¹⁵ pro¹⁶ dolor! in-

A.D. 1372
-1396.
Inundation
of the
Humber.

Surrender
of the
lease.

f. 122 b.
Expense of
repairing
the flood-
gate.

Charles-
thorpia.
Flooding
of lands at
Charles-
thorpe, and
abandon-
ment of
the grange,
A.D. 1393.

¹ *excedens*] excedebat, P.

² *dictæ . . grangiæ*] dicti manerii, P.

³ *undis sic opertum*] usque ad Kayngham, P.

⁴ *terra*] aqua in E.

⁵ *festinavit*] venit, P.

⁶ *grangiam ipsam*] manerium ipsum cum pertinentiis, P.

⁷ *fecerat*] fecit, P.

⁸ *in . . victum*] wanting in P.

⁹ *grangia . . pejoratæ*] blada sic

ablata, maneriumque et pasturæ erant destitutæ et horribiliter inundatæ, P.

¹⁰ *situm . . . nostræ*] grangiam nostram, P.

¹¹ *miserabiliter*] penitus, P.

¹² *constructas*] situatas, P.

¹³ *rectoriam*] alias grangias nostras et loca, P.

¹⁴ *grangiam . . nostra*] et alibi, P.

¹⁵ *ejusdem grangiæ*] ipsa grangia, P.

¹⁶ *proh*] proth in both MSS.

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Reduced
rent.

Loss of
approach
to the land.

habitabili derelicto. Sed nos tamen adhuc unam valvam novam per medias terras nostras¹ facientes, ipsas terras nostras remanentes firmariis quibusdam, ad terminum xx. annorum, pro lx. quarteriis frumenti annuis dimittebamus. Dum autem omnes terræ nostræ de Tharlesthorpia integræ remanerent, plus quam xj. bovatas terræ ibidem in separali habebamus, et tunc quasi quatuor bovatae tantum ibidem fuerunt derelictæ, de quibus dicta lx. quarteria frumenti annuatim persolverentur.² Ipsæ tamen terræ³ circa festum Conversionis Sancti Pauli, anno Domini 1393, ac etiam terræ apud Saltaghe,⁴ per irruptiones et reverberationes valvarum contra aquam Humbræ, per ipsam aquam Humbræ⁵ fuerunt totaliter inundatæ. Unde terræ prædictæ, et præcipue⁶ apud Tharlesthorpiam, quæ prius fuerunt frumento seminatæ, recultæ fuerunt, et aliis bladis eodem anno fuerunt reseminatæ. Quare, cum totali detrimento firmæ illius anni de loco prædicto, de nova valva providimus ibidem;⁷ easdem terras dictis firmariis ad alium terminum xx. annorum locabamus,⁸ ut ipsi xl. quarteria frumenti tantum nobis redderent annuatim, medietatesque omnium sumptuum circa fabricam dictæ novæ valvæ supportarent. ⁹A tempore autem dirutionis grangiæ nostræ ibidem, omnis liber noster aditus in terras nostras ibidem nobis præclusus fuit. Unde introitum nullum vel exitum liberum ibidem, nisi per alienum solum et

¹ After *nostras* insert et Humbriam, P.

² de . . . *persolverentur*] wanting in P.

³ *Ipsæ . . . terræ*] Quæ terræ debite frumento seminatæ, P.

⁴ ac . . . *Saltagh*] wanting in P.

⁵ et *reverberationes . . . Humbræ*] wanting in P.

⁶ et *præcipue . . . ibidem*] continuo de novo cultæ aliis bladis fuerunt

reseminatæ. Circa quod tempus, cum dictæ terræ novam valvam inferiorem contra Humbram necessario indigerent, dimisimus, P.

⁷ *ibidem*] So in E.; read *ubi*?

⁸ ad . . . *locabamus*] et aliis, tenendas aliis 20 annis post 20 annos priores, P.

⁹ *A tempore* to end of chapter wanting in P.

condignum pretium hactenus merebamus. Et cum, A.D. 1372
 diu antequam ecclesiam de Skypse in usus proprios -1396.
 obtineremus, unum molendinum ventricium in Beforthe Skypse.
 nobis collatum fuisset, et rectores ecclesiæ de Beforthe Removal of
 proventus decimarum ipsius molendini jure possiderent, windmill
 idem abbas Willelmus, pro eo quod idem molendinum from Be-
 in Beforthe prope parochiam de Skypse extitit situa- forth to
 tum, ipsum de loco pristino deponi fecit, et in terri- Dring-
 torium de Drynghowe infra parochiam de Skypse, in howe.
 loco eminentiori, iterum elevatum transferebat; ut de
 ipso molendino proventus decimarum ad dictam eccle-
 siam nostram de Skypse de cætero pertinerent. Et, Claim of
 cum domus quædam in grangia nostra de Croo super the rector
 solum utriusque parochiæ de Skypse et de Beforthe of Beforthe
 verisimiliter construantur, dictaque grangia cuidam ad to the mor-
 firmam dimissa fuisset, ipseque decedens apud eccle- tuary of
 siam nostram de Skypse, ut alii decedentes ibidem, the tenant
 de consuetudine et jure sepultus, quippe qui super solum of Croo
 parochiæ de Skypse in dicta grangia fuerat hospitatus, grange.
 mortuarium suum præfatæ ecclesiæ nostræ de Skypse
 digne legasset et juste persolvisset, rector ecclesiæ
 de Beforthe executores testamenti dicti decedentis in
 causam trahebat, in curia Eboracensi, super dicto mor-
 tuario ecclesiæ suæ de Beforthe persolvendo. Sed cum,
 post diutinos litus, amfractus et expensas varias, ac
 defensiones nostras pro dicto mortuario nobis reti-
 nendo, præfatus rector de Beforthe a vexatione dicta
 tandem desisteret, nos quieti in retentione debita dicti
 mortuarii remanemus.

V.¹ *De confirmatione papali appropriationum ecclesiarum de Esysngtona et Kayngham.*

A.D. 1372 -1396.
Esysngtona et Kayngham.
Attempt of certain clerks to obtain collation to the churches from the pope.
Appeal to the king as guarantor of the churches.

² Contigit etiam eodem tempore ut clerici quidam, curiam Romanam adeuntes, suggererent³ summo pontifici duas ecclesias nostras de Esysngtona et Kayngham, nuper nobis auctoritate ordinaria appropriatas,⁴ vacantes fore de jure, et eas per nos injuste occupatas, ac a tanto tempore eas sic⁵ vacasse quod ipsarum collatio ad sedem apostolicam legitime fuerat devoluta. Unde sibi petebant collationes earum fieri a domino papa⁶ ex gratia speciali. Quod cum cognovisset idem abbas,⁷ dominum regem, ex cujus collatione dictarum ecclesiarum advocationem⁸ habebamus, et qui eas nobis ratione escambii de Wyk et Mytona⁹ warrantizare tenebatur, petebat defensorem. Unde dominus rex semel et iterum¹⁰ certos justitiarios et commissarios¹¹ assignavit ad inquirendum de hujusmodi provisoribus clericis¹² et eorum fautoribus, qui in jus regium sic conspiraverant, et ad capiendum eos ubicunque poterant inveniri; ac inde rex diversas commissiones, mandata et brevia, ad partes direxit. Unde, aut delitescerent aut nullum jus obtinentes, qui prius minabantur nihil in publico attemptabant. Abbas tamen multum inde¹³ turbatus, eo quod plurimas expensas in præmissis profuderat,¹⁴ consiliarii sui

f. 123.

Expense of proceedings.

¹ Chapter IV. in P.

² Before *Contigit* insert, Et, sicut dicitur, raro venit damnum nisi venerint plurima secum, P.

³ *suggererent*] suggerebant, P.

⁴ *nuper . . appropriatas*] wanting in P.

⁵ *eas sic*] wanting in P.

⁶ *a . . papa*] wanting in P.

⁷ After *abbas* insert, præfatis desolationibus et incommodis undique circuitus, P.

⁸ *dictarum . . advocationem*] dictas ecclesias, P.

⁹ *ratione . . Mytona*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *semel et iterum*] wanting in P.

¹¹ *et commissarios*] wanting in P.

¹² *clericis*] wanting in P.

¹³ *inde*] ex præmissis est, P.

¹⁴ *plurimas . . profuderat*] wanting in P.

vacillabant et sibi invicem in hac causa contraria sentiebant, sed potissime asserentes omnes processus hujusmodi nomine regio factos contra jura magis nocere quam nobis prodesse, adjungentes etiam nos nullo [modo] in præmissis tutos¹ fore posse nisi confirmationem specialem a sede apostolica² super dictis ecclesiis valeremus³ impetrare,⁴ spem demum concipiens in Domino, misit monachum quendam istius monasterii, postea apud Fontes professum, ad curiam Romanam, tunc Avinionensem existentem, temptatum si quo modo posset confirmatio papalis⁵ super hiis obtineri. Quo transiens dictus monachus, adhæsit cardinalibus duobus, videlicet cardinalibus Sancti Eustachii et Sancti Martialis,⁶ qui secretissimi erant domini papæ; cum eisque composuit ut eis solveret cccc. [florenos]⁷ cameræ, cum supplicationem super confirmatione dictarum ecclesiarum factam,⁸ in forma qua petebatur signatam, reportarent. Supplicatio ergo ipsa bis, sed non in forma præfixa, signata fuerat; sed tandem, cum magna difficultate, in forma qua petebatur concessa fuerat et signata. Bullæ tamen super hiis nullatenus⁹ potuerunt obtineri, nisi scripta appropriationum earundem ecclesiarum¹⁰ in curia exhiberentur; eo quod eorum tenores

A.D. 1372
-1396.

A monk sent to the pope's court to procure his confirmation of the churches. Promise of money to two cardinals.

The original deeds of appropriation required.

¹ *sed . . tutos*] dicentes se nullo modo tutum, P.

² After *apostolica* insert, quod impossibile arbitrarentur, P.

³ *dictis . . valeremus*] hiis poterat, P.

⁴ After *impetrare* insert, adjungentes quod omnes processus quos faceret nomine regio magis nocerent sibi quam proderent; cum jam magis quam xxx. libras expenderat in præmissis, P.

⁵ *papalis*] specialis a domino papa, P.

⁶ *videlicet . . Martialis*] erased and rewritten in E.; wanting in P. The cardinals were Pierre Flandrin,

cardinal of St. Eustache, and Hugues de Saint Marcial, cardinal of St. Mary in Porticu.

⁷ *florenos*] wanting in P.

⁸ *super . . factam*] wanting in P.

⁹ *nullatenus*] nullatenus, E.

¹⁰ *scripta . . ecclesiarum*] erased and re-written in E.

¹¹ *Supplicatio . . . exhiberentur*] Cumque hæc fecisset, ad providendum pro prædicta pecunia, dimisso in loco suo procuratore quodam curiæ, magistro Radulpho de Setringtona, ad incitandum et proseguendum in negotio supradicto, ad partes remeavit. Postea dictus magister Radulphus mandavit litteras

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Formal
copies
made in
the con-
sistory of
York.

Difficulty
arising
from the
assumption
by king
Edward of
the title
of king of
France, in
the charter
of appro-
priation.

de verbo ad verbum inseri in litteris apostolicis oporteret. Unde, regresso monacho prædicto ad partes propter scripta appropriationum earundem, et dimisso post se in curia Romana procuratore uno ad incitandum et prosequendum in negotio supradicto,¹ abbas ipse et conventus, recusantes² monumenta³ sua aut originalia scripta appropriationum earundem⁴ ad partes tam longinquas destinare, propter varia discrimina quæ inde accidere potuerunt, ipsa scripta originalia,⁵ in consistorio Eboracensi, in forma juris, sub manu publica et sigillo authentico,⁶ solennitatibus juris adhibitis, transumi fecerunt. Cum quibus ergo transumptis et pecunia promissa et necessaria, monachus ille, iterum curiam⁷ perveniens, invenit negotium in minutis exaratum, ut optavit, in manibus⁸ minoris. Cumque nihil aliud quæreretur nisi ut textus appropriationum earundem⁹ demonstrarentur, ecce quanta¹⁰ angustia subito ingruebat. Comperta est enim in textu appropriationum hujusmodi scriptura, "Edwardus¹¹ rex Angliæ et Franciæ," cujus adminiculo¹² et instinctu easdem ecclesias appropriavimus, cum tunc inter dictum Edwardum regem Angliæ et Philippum de Valoys, intrusorem regni Franciæ, super jure regni Franciæ dissensio moveretur.¹³ Cum autem dictum

ad partes quod supplicatio, licet cum magna difficultate, in forma qua petebatur erat signata. Bis enim prius erat signata, sed non in forma præfixa; et quod bullæ nunquam potuerunt super hiis effici, nisi appropriationes earundem ecclesiarum in curia ostenderentur, P.

¹ regresso . . . supradicto] wanting in P.

² recusantes] nolentes, P.

³ monumenta] munimenta, P.

⁴ aut . . . earundem] wanting in P.

⁵ propter . . . originalia] wanting in P.

⁶ authentico] auctentico, MSS.

⁷ Cum . . . curiam] Et monachus

ille, cum omni festinatione cum dictis transumptis et pecuniis antedictis, ac etiam c. florenis ad ceteras expensas faciendas, ut credebatur, cum fratre Ricardo Constable converso, socio, iter versus curiam arripuit; et illuc, P.

⁸ After manibus insert, peritissimi . . . curiæ et correctoris cancellariæ, P.

⁹ textus appropriationum earundem] appropriationes, P.

¹⁰ quanta] magna, P.

¹¹ Edwardus] wanting in P.

¹² adminiculo] amminiculo in E.

¹³ cujus . . . moveretur] wanting in P.

verbum "Franciæ" regi Angliæ annexum videretur, A.D. 1372
 minutor ipse, qui et corrector cancellariæ dicebatur, -1396.
 asseruit hoc verbum "Franciæ" sic regi Angliæ ascriptum
 nullo modo transire posse¹ sub bulla, ne dominus
 papa illud videretur approbare, nec reticere² poterat
 absque conscientia et declaratione domini papæ. Sed,
 cum auxilium super hoc quæreretur,³ cardinales ipsi,
 qui prius supplicationem expedierant, nolebant se
 super hoc⁴ intromittere ullo modo; quia ipsorum
 uterque beneficiatus erat in Anglia et⁵ legius homo
 regis Francorum simul exsistebat,⁶ unde neutrum
 regem offendere satagebant.⁷ Sed nec tamen⁸ defuit
 gratia Salvatoris. Nam, paulo ante, dominus Johan- Assistance
 nes abbas Cisterciensis, sacræ paginæ professor,⁹ obtained
 in cardinalem fuerat sublimatus, qui tunc in curia famo- from the
 sus et valde graciosus habebatur. Cui, cum¹⁰ caput cardinal
 et protector ordinis nostri fuisset effectus, dictus abbot of
 monachus adhæsit, auxilium implorando. At cardinal Citeaux.
 ipse, præfato monacho gratiam faciens specialem, eum
 capellanum suum constituerat et commensalem, ac eum
 inde per anulum suum realiter investivit, promittens
 insuper ei quod negotium suum sic non pateretur
 expirare; non in offensam regum sed ut concessio
 papæ suum sortiretur effectum. Unde cardinalis ipse,¹¹
 tempus quærens opportunum, in vespertino concilio
 domini papæ, cum cardinales omnes ac minutor præ-
 fatus præsentibus assisterent, ipsum negotium coram

¹ *dictum verbum . . posse*] Franciæ videretur, dixit idem minutor quod hoc verbum non posset ullo modo transire, P.

² *reticere*] recitari, P.

³ *Sed . . . quæreretur*] Cumque consilium super hoc quæreret, dictus minutor respondit quod oporteret prosequi erga dominum papam de novo, propter hoc verbum. Quæritur auxilium, sed vix reperitur. Nam, P.

⁴ *super hoc*] de hac quæstione, P.

⁵ *After et insert* uterque, P.

⁶ *simul exsistebat*] wanting in P.

⁷ *satagebant*] volebant, P.

⁸ *tamen*] adhuc, P.

⁹ *sacræ . . . professor*] wanting in P. Jean de Bussières, abbot of Citeaux, was created cardinal in the year 1375.

¹⁰ *fuerat . . cum*] sublimatus, ad curiam venerat; cui quia, P.

¹¹ *After ipse insert* Cisterciensis, P.

A.D. 1372 omnibus proponebat. Et, cum diutius inde coram
 -1396. domino papa Gregorio XI. disputando ageretur,¹ dis-
 sensio quodammodo inter cardinales oriebatur, eo quod
 ipsorum aliqui faverent regi Angliæ atque alii regi
 Francorum. Demum ergo dominus papa prædictus
 finem eorum dissensionis volens imponere, sic negotium²

Decision of
 the pope
 that the
 f. 123 b.
 letters
 should be
 issued, with
 the sup-
 pression of
 the word
Francia.
 Refusal of
 the court
 to admit
 the tran-
 script of
 the appro-
 priation.

declaravit, "Nolumus regibus detrachere, nec eorum
 "jus ipsis non moventibus judicare, nec ea quæ
 "concessimus intendimus revocare. Transeant igitur
 "litteræ in forma concessa, suppresso hoc verbo 'Fran-
 "ciæ.'" Quapropter dictus³ monachus præfatus cardi-
 nali⁴ c. florenos in curialitate repromisit. Et, cum jam
 crederet omnia in prospero cursu esse deducta, ecce
 alia⁵ inopinata angustia protinus obviavit, eo quod
 curia dictis appropriationum transumptis fidem plenam
 noluit⁶ adhibere, sed originalia omnimodis quæreban-
 tur, alioquin omnia incassum vertebantur. ⁷ Rediens

¹ *quærens . . ageretur*] quærebat
 opportunum, quando omnes cardina-
 les simul essent coram papa in
 concilio, et præfatus minor inter
 eos. Tandem ergo contigit ut, in
 vespertino concilio domini papæ, de
 præfato negotio agebatur. Dispu-
 tabatur diutius et, P.

² *negotium*] wanting in P.

³ *Quapropter dictus*] Lætus igitur
 effectus, P.

⁴ After *cardinali* insert, pro bono
 suo labore, P.

⁵ *alia*] wanting in P.

⁶ *eo . . noluit*] nam cum omnia
 essent examinata, nolebat curia
 transumptis fidem, P.

⁷ *Rediens*, to the end of the chap-
 ter] Unde dictus monachus tristis
 effectus rediens Cesariam [*sic*], misit
 præfatum conversum in Angliam,
 reportantem transumpta, copias mi-
 nutarum, ac litteras suas omnium
 præmissorum contentivas, ad mo-

nasterium nostrum originalia recep-
 turum, et sine mora ad dictum
 monachum reversurum. Expecta-
 bat interim idem monachus in Flan-
 dria, intentus ad colligendum quod-
 dam subsidium dicto cardinali Albo
 Cisterciensi per personas ordinis in
 partibus illis et regno Franciæ con-
 cessum; abbate de Dunis per com-
 missionem sibi associato. Abbas
 ergo noster, cernens negotium in
 arcto positum, tulit originalia præ-
 dicta, multis super hoc murmuranti-
 bus, in duobus flasconibus artifi-
 ciose conclusa, et transmisit in
 Flandriam. Et inde monachus, cum
 converso rediens Avinionem, tradi-
 derat originalia prædicta præfato
 minutori, qui ea scriptoribus assigna-
 verat; et sic negotium prædictum
 ad finem optatum pervenit. Unde
 dictus monachus ad monasterium
 rediens, reddidit dicta originalia
 habentia super hoc verbum "Fran-

igitur ad partes monachus prædictus et originalia prædicta secum ad curiam deferens, ipsa dicto minutori præsentabat. Quæ cum summo pontifici inspicienda obtulisset, idem dominus papa ceram viridem super hoc verbum "Franciæ," in signum suppressionis ejusdem dictionis, in dictis originalibus per manum propriam superponebat, et sic ea dicto minutori, propter insertionem eorundem de verbo ad verbum in bullas inde conficiendas, commendavit, ipsarumque ecclesiarum appropriationes per dictas litteras suas apostolicas ex certa scientia ratificans et confirmans; supplens etiam omnem defectum, si quis forsan intervenerat in eisdem; quæ omnia vix aut raro usque tunc visa erant simul in una bulla conserta. Dictus ergo monachus, bullas optatas cum originalibus prædictis ad monasterium referens, provisionem quandam ab ipso cardinali Cistercii super officio perpetuo prioratus claustralis monasterii accepit, et ipsum officium ipsius provisionis vigore obtinebat. Unde dissensiones plurimæ in monasterio fuerunt seminatæ; ita ut monachus ipse, prius dictum officium postea monasterium deserens, apud monasterium de Fontibus professionis novæ mutationem prælegit. Continuo etiam post, idem abbas impetravit a rege Edwardo tertio, et deinde a rege Ricardo secundo, confirmationes regias super omnibus libertatibus nostris per eorum progenitores prius monasterio nostro concessis, cum, ante ejus tempora, hujusmodi confirmationes nullatenus fuissent acquisitæ.

A.D. 1372
-1396.

The original charter brought from England.

The pope places green wax over the word *Franciæ*, in sign of its suppression.

Office of claustral prior conferred by the cardinal on the monk who procured the confirmation; but who is obliged to resign it.

Royal confirmation of liberties.

"ciæ" ceram viridem per manum papæ superpositam, in signum suppressionis ejusdem dictionis. Protulit etiam bullas de confirmatione prædicta laudabiles cum illa clausula, suppletes omnem defectum, si quis forsan intervenerit in præ-

missis, et cum illis verbis "ex certa scientia tenore præsentium confirmamus," ac cum insertionem totius tenoris. Quæ omnia vix visa erant hactenus simul in una bulla conserta, P.

A.D. 1372 VI.¹ *De placito contra vicarium ecclesiæ de Kayngham; et de turbina ac incendio in eadem ecclesia.*
-1396.

Kayngham.
Suit to oblige the vicar of Kaingham to provide the altar lights.

² Circa hæc quidem tempora, cum vicarius ecclesiæ de Kayngham sustentationem omnium luminarium in dicta ecclesia circa magnum altare, prout ordinatio dictaverat,³ subire recusaret, et nos ad eorundem luminarium inventionem vigore ordinationis vicariæ suæ⁴ eundem astringi peteremus, ac etiam super modo inventionis hujusmodi exorta fuisset materia quæstionis, demum idem vicarius, in causam attractus coram officiali curiæ Eboracensis, personaliter in iudicio constitutus, fatebatur quod rectores ipsius ecclesiæ, priusquam nobis et monasterio nostro unita fuerat et annexa, quatuor cereos,⁵ aut duos cereos et unum lampadem, in choro ipsius ecclesiæ et circa magnum altare prædictum, suis expensis invenire consueverunt, ac quod ipsa luminaria et non alia vigore dictæ ordinationis suæ invenire tenebatur. Unde officialis ipse, confessionem dicti vicarii in hac parte assecutus, illud verbum "luminare," in ordinatione vicariæ prædictæ positum, de 4 cereis vel 2 cereis et uno lampade per vicarium ejusdem ecclesiæ inveniendis intelligi debere declaravit, nosque in cæteris luminaribus in choro ipsius ecclesiæ, per rectores ipsius inveniri consuetis, per sui præcepti sententiam condemnavit, atque eundem vicarium ab aliis luminaribus quam 4 cereis, vel 2 cereis et uno lampade, ut prædicitur, ibidem inveniendis penitus absolvebat. Ejusdem itaque abbatis tem-

¹ Chapter V. in P.

Before *Circa* insert, Continuo etiam post, idem abbas impetravit confirmationem regiam Edwardi regis tertii de omnibus possessionibus et libertatibus nostris, P.

² *prout . . dictaverat*] wanting in P.

⁴ After *suæ* insert præfatæ ecclesiæ, P.

⁵ After *cereos* insert ceræ, P.

pore in nocte sequente diem Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, 'anno Domini 1396,'¹ ventus turbinis ab austro veniens,² comitantibus fulgoribus et tonitruis, dictam ecclesiam de Kayngham ita mirabiliter concutiebat ut parva lapidea, erecta super orientalem partem navis ecclesiæ contiguam choro, summitasque campanilis lapidei³ in occidente ipsius ecclesiæ constructi, per spatium quasi 30 pedum, et alia⁴ pars inferior dicti campanilis versus orientem, ita terribiliter dejicerentur ut lapides aliqui dicti campanilis in rectoriam projecti fuissent,⁵ et lapides alii in dicto campanili⁶ versus orientem quasi non suffulti penderent, casum concitum⁷ comminantes. Aquilonalis etiam porticus dictæ ecclesiæ lapideus, ostiaque dicti porticus et alia ostia dictæ⁸ ecclesiæ et campanilis,⁹ de tabulis quercinis fortiter fabricata,¹⁰ ita fuerunt per dictam concussionem¹¹ dilacerata ut volentes manus per fissuras¹² imponere potuissent.¹³ Et, quod mirabile videbatur, in campanili prædicto axis in quo una campana pendebat, quasi per lapidum ictus desuper cadentium, in longum findebatur, et campana ipsa ex metallo fragili fusa ab ictibus quibuscunque illæsa vix pendebat in eo. In pluribus etiam locis infra dictam ecclesiam lapides fenestrarum quatiebantur, quasi aliquis malleis ipsos attrivisset,¹⁴ et vitrum in dictis fenestris illæsum ex

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Damage to
the church
of Kayn-
gham by
a storm,
A.D. 1396.

¹ 1396] 1391, P.

² ab austro veniens] wanting in P.

³ After lapidei insert fortis valde, P.

⁴ alia] una, P.

⁵ projecti fuissent] projicerentur, P.

⁶ in . . campanili] supra dictum secundum spatium campanilis, P.

⁷ concitum] wanting in P.

⁸ alia . . dictæ] wanting in P.

⁹ After campanilis insert versus ecclesiam, P.

¹⁰ fortiter fabricata] perpetuo duratura, ut credebatur, P.

¹¹ dictam concussionem] fracturam, P.

¹² fissuras] eorum foramina, P.

¹³ potuissent] potuerunt, P.

¹⁴ videbatur . . . attrivisset] est, infra ecclesiam, in 4 vel 5 locis, tam in australi parte dictæ ecclesiæ quam in boreali, lapis unus quadrus ab integro muro ita extractus erat ac si lapis ibidem nunquam antea videretur; in fenestrisque lapideis lapides quaterentur quasi aliquis in eis tam facile quam in luto manibus exaretur, P.

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Efforts of
the villa-
gers to ex-
tinguish
the flames.

omni parte permanebat. Tignaue lignea in aquilonali parte ecclesiæ quasi in oblongum frangebantur, et tectum tenue¹ tabularum dictis tignis adhærens integrum conservabatur. In locis etiam quibusdam infra ecclesiam sculpturæ in parietibus deformiter fractæ apparebant, quasi quis derisorie in loco manibus exarasset, et in australi parte dictæ ecclesiæ, prope tumulum magistri Philippi Yngleberd, quondam rectoris ejusdem ecclesiæ et in sacra theologia professoris, lapis unus quadrus ab integro muro ita est extractus ac si lapis ibidem nunquam antea videretur.² In medio etiam navis dictæ ecclesiæ, ignis e fulgure ipso proveniens 12 paria tignorū³ cum omni tabulatu quo tegebantur pcene consumpsit. Sed abhinc⁴ neque ad orientem versus chorum neque ad occidentem versus campanile, ubi dictus⁵ Philippus⁶ rector eandem ecclesiam dudum in longum fecerat ampliari⁷ et tigna posuerat, ulterius se nequibat extendere. Et, dum hæc agerentur, villatæ⁸ a somno⁹ excitatæ ad ecclesiam undique concurrebant, et, appositis ecclesiæ scalis, dictum ignem extinguere nitebantur. Unde, cum 13 homines, cum instrumentis et vasis aqua plenis super dictam ecclesiam ascendentes, uni scalæ pariter inniterentur, scala ipsa subito confracta¹⁰ est, et omnes dicti homines a summo in terram pariter corruerunt. Inter quos etiam, unus grossus lapis pariter cum fractura scalæ decidebat; sed singuli¹¹ a quacunque membrorum læsione,

¹ *tenue*] wanting in P.

² *In locis . . videretur*] In campanillique axis in quo una campana pendeat in longum finderetur, ita ut campana ex metallo fragili fusa ab ictibus quibuscunque illæsa vix penderet in eo, P.

³ *fulgure . . tignorū*] fulguris, 12 tigna ex una parte ecclesiæ et totidem ex altera parte ecclesiæ eis commota, P.

⁴ *Sed abhinc*] Et exinde, P.

⁵ *dictus*] wanting in P.

⁶ After *Philippus* insert, Yngelberd, in sacra theologia professor et ejusdem ecclesiæ, P.

⁷ *fecerat ampliari*] ampliavit, P.

⁸ *villatæ*] populus in villa, P.

⁹ *somno*] sompno, P.

¹⁰ *confracta*] fracta, P.

¹¹ *corruerunt . . . singuli*] corruentes, P.

Deo protegente, sunt servati. Interim vero de monu-
 mento dicti magistri Philippi,¹ eximia sanctitate præ-
 diti, oleum scaturivit; quo orante, homines ipsos et
 totum residuum ejusdem ecclesiæ a procellarum spiri-
 tuum impulsione in dictam ecclesiam malignantium
 Dominus misericorditer² conservavit. Atque extunc
 cœperunt ibidem meritis dicti magistri Philippi mira-
 cula frequentari, et in ejus laudem cœpit populus illuc
 concurrere undecunque. Ipse autem magister Philip-
 pus obiit in anno Domini []³ Qui, dum adhuc
 viveret, vidit in spiritu, dum mulier quædam eidem
 in dicta ecclesia⁴ peccata sua confiteretur, quod eodem
 momento Thomas comes Lancastriæ apud Pontefrac-
 tum capitis abscisionem pateretur. Dictum est etiam
 quod⁵ viderit in cœlo merita cujusdam famuli sui in
 horreo rectoriæ trituran-
 tis, dum partem panis sui
 cuidam pauperi in eleemosynam ad ostium ejusdem
 horrei exhiberet.⁶

A.D. 1372
 -1396.
 Safety of
 the men
 attributed
 to the
 prayers of
 Philip Yn-
 gleberd,
 formerly
 rector.
 Miracles
 attributed
 to his tomb.

VII.⁷ *De cantaria ad altare Sancti Petri in ecclesia
 nostra conventuali.*⁸

⁹ Burgensis etiam quidam villæ de Kyngestona super
 Hullo, Robertus de Crosse nomine, ab infantia fami-
 liaritatem habens cum dicto domino Willelmo abbate,
 utpote qui ambo in villa de Scardburghe extiterunt
 oriundi, ac tenementa quædam possidens in villis de

Tenements
 granted by
 Robert
 Crosse of
 Hull, for
 foundation
 of a chan-
 try.

¹ After *Philippi* insert, ut dictum est, P.

² *homines . . . misericorditer*] a malignorum spirituum impulsione, in dicta ecclesia ut credebatur tunc malignantium, ne malum amplius faceret Deus, P.

³ Blank in both MSS. He was instituted in the year 1305.

⁴ *eidem . . . ecclesia*] ei, P.

⁵ *Dictum . . . quod*] quodque, P.

⁶ *in horreo . . . exhiberet*] eleemosynam cuidam pauperi de parte panis sui exhibentis, P.

⁷ This chapter is numbered XI. in P., and follows chapter XIII. of the Egerton MS.

⁸ *in . . . conventuali*] wanting in P.

⁹ Before *Burgensis* insert, Cum hæc vero agerentur, P.

A.D. 1372
-1396.
Beverla-
cum.
Grymes-
tona.

f. 124 b.

Obliga-
tions of the
convent
relative to
the chan-
try.

Beverlaco et Grymestona in Holdernesse, deliberavit eadem tenementa conferre alicui loco religiosorum et specialiter monasterio nostro, ob favorem ipsius Willelmi abbatis, pro cantaria quadam pro anima sua et suorum benevolorum¹ perpetuo facienda. Unde tenementa eadem in Beverlaco, quæ cum reпрis valebant xl. solidos annuatim, ac annum redditum octo marcarum in Grymnestona, exeuntem de certis tenementis in eadem,² una cum reversione eorundem tenementorum,³ certis mediis et feoffatis contulit in usus nostros perpetuos, post decessum ipsius Roberti possidenda. De quibus tamen tenementis in Grymestona parcella quædam de nobis tenebatur, prout patet in chartis nostris, pro dimidia marca annuatim. Quapropter, nos, dicto Roberto recompensationem in spiritualibus impendentes, concessimus et obligavimus nos, pro nobis et successoribus nostris, ad inveniendum unum de commonachis nostris celebraturum divina quotidie imperpetuum, post decessum dicti Roberti, ad altare Apostolorum Petri et Pauli in ecclesia nostra conventuali, pro anima dicti Roberti, Elizabeth et Isabellæ uxorū suarū, patris et matris suæ, Johannis Derman de Scardburghe quondam magistri sui, et omnium benefactorum suorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum. Qui quidem monachus, ad hoc annuatim seu septimanatim per abbatem deputandus, ad dictum altare missam de Sancta Trinitate teneatur⁴ celebrare; aut, ante principium missæ seu finem ejusdem, dum sacris vestibus fuerit indutus, memoriam de Sancta Trinitate debeat⁵ recitare; et ad faciendum etiam anniversarium in die obitus ejusdem Roberti, scilicet, "Placebo," et "Dirige," prout moris est in ordine nostro, et missam de "Requiem" ad summum altare.

¹ *benevolorum*] benevolorum, E.

² After *eadem* insert, quæ quidem Willelmus de Edelestona tenuit ad terminum vitæ suæ, P.

³ After *tenementorum* insert, post terminum vitæ dicti Willelmi, P.

⁴ *teneatur*] tenebitur, P.

⁵ *debeat*] debet, P.

Et, in diebus cœnæ Domini, Parascevæ, et vigilia ^{A.D. 1372}
Pascae, quando non licet celebrare monachus, sacerdos ^{-1396.}
pro illo anno seu septimana deputatus, quolibet ipsorum
trium dierum, "Placebo" et "Dirige" private, vel
infra xv. dies proxime præcedentes aut subsequentes,
dicere teneatur. Hoc tamen semper excepto, quod, si
contingat dicta terras et tenementa in Grymestona et
Beverlaco vel aliquam parcellam eorundem per inun-
dationes maritimas consumi, aut per jura regni Angliæ
vel alio quovis modo legitimo evinci vel recuperari,
dum tamen debitæ defensio et resistentia factæ fuerint
in hac parte, seu per incursus hominum vel incendium
aut communem pestilentiam consumi vel devastari, ita
quod residuum dictorum terrarum et tenementorum
non sufficeret ad valorem annuum quinque marcarum,
tunc nos et successores nostri exoneremur de onere
dictæ cantariæ, secundum ratam portionis terrarum et
tenementorum sic consumptorum, evictorum, recupera-
torum et vastatorum. Et, ad securitatem dictorum
cantariæ et anniversarii in forma prædicta fideliter
imperpetuum faciendorum, concessimus dicto Roberto
et heredibus suis annum redditum x. librarum de
manerio nostro de Arnallia, ac majori et communitati
villæ de Kyngestona super Hullo, et successoribus suis,
si dictus Robertus aut heredes sui in petitione dicto-
rum redditus et pœnæ negligentes fuerint et remissi,
dictum redditum x. librarum de dicto manerio capien-
dum, si nos vel successores nostri, aliquo dolo, fraude
vel malitia, contra formam prædictam, a celebratione
dictæ cantariæ per xl. dies cessaverimus vel defecerim-
us in futurum; et quod pro dicto annuo redditu
distringere possent et distractiones retinere, quousque
ad debitam celebrationem dictæ cantariæ redditum fuerit
in forma prædicta adimplendam et de cessatione hujus-
modi satisfactum. De tenementis autem prædictis¹

¹ *De . . . prædictis*] Quid autem factum fuerat de dictis terris et tene-
mentis, P.

A.D. 1372 in Beverlaco et Grymestona tempore¹ Thomæ abbatis
-1396. 19 postea referetur.

VIII. *De minoratione pensionis prioris de Brydlyngtona apud Otringham; de dimissione terrarum de Dymeltona;² ac de minoratione firmæ nostræ de Wyfelesby.*

Otringham.
Suit with the canons of Bridlington respecting tithes of Otringham.

Interea autem, cum manerium de Otringham quibusdam tenentibus ad firmas annuas³ sub certis conditionibus dimissum fuisset, pro eo quod prior et canonici⁴ de Brydlyngtona, rectores ecclesiæ de Otringham, omnimodas decimas, tam majores quam minores, de dicto manerio cum pertinentiis debitas, pro tempore dictæ dimissionis, pariterque annuam pensionem lxx. solidorum pro ipsis minutis decimis, de nobis⁵ percipere voluissent, nos dictam pensionem per tempus aliquod, non obstantibus districtionibus vel pœnis in indenturis de eadem pensione contentis,⁶ solvere negabamus. Quapropter, ipsi prior et canonici⁷ per breve regium de retentione dictæ pensionis lxx. solidorum contra nos prosequabantur, Tandem tamen inter dictos priorem et canonicos⁸ ac nos, mediantibus amicis ad concordiam reformandam præelectis, ita fuerat concordatum, quod nos et successores nostri, pro tempore quo terras et tenementa per magistrum Ricardum de Otringham dudum nobis collata infra parochiam ecclesiæ de Otringham tenuerimus, dabimus annuatim dictis priori et canonicis⁹ et eorum successoribus lxx. solidos, secundum vim pristinæ indenturarum. Et, si contingat nos vel successores nostros omnia terras et

f. 125.

¹ After *tempore* insert *domini*, P.

² *de dimissione . . . Dymeltona*] wanting in P.

³ *firmas annuas*] terminos, P.

⁴ *canonici*] conventus, P.

⁵ *de nobis*] wanting in P.

⁶ *contentis*] contentivis, P.

⁷ *canonici*] conventus, P.

⁸ *canonicos*] conventum, P.

⁹ *canonicis*] conventui, P.

tenementa prædicta alicui imposterum ad terminum A.D. 1372
vitæ vel annorum dimittere, quod extunc nos et -1396.
successores nostri annuatim, a toto tempore quo omnia
terræ et tenementa prædicta in manibus tenentium
sic dimissa extiterint, a solutione decem solidorum de
prædicto annuo redditu lxx. solidorum penitus relax-
emur. Ita quod tenentes universi de terris et tene-
mentis sic dimissis omnimodas decimas dictis priori et
canonicis¹ et suis successoribus pertinentes ad dictam
ecclesiam suam solvant annuatim. Et, si nos vel nostri
successores prædicta terras et tenementa, vel parcellam
aliquam eorundem, sine fraude vel malo ingenio alie-
naverimus in futurum, quod tunc a solutione prædicti
annui redditus, pro rata portionis terrarum per nos
sic alienatarum, omnino exoneremur. Ita tamen quod
antiquum scriptum indentatum de prædicto annuo
redditu confectum semper vim suam obtineat et vir-
tutem, salvis conditionibus in posteriori scripto præno-
tatis, cum evenerint in futurum. Circa quod tempus, Dymel-
tona.
unus tenens noster de Dymeltona implacitavit dictum
abbatem nostrum² pro defectu warantiæ cujusdam
dimissionis quatuor bovatarum terræ cum pertinentiis
in Dymeltona, ad terminum vitæ, per quoddam scrip-
tum communi sigillo monasterii nostri signatum, tem-
pore Roberti abbatis nostri 16 factum;³ in quibus alter
tenens noster disrationavit jus suum, ut de feodo et
hereditate, secundum consuetudinem manerii unde ante-
cessor suus fuit seisitus tempore confectionis dicti
scripti, absque eo quod nunquam sursumreddiderat
statum suum, et sic⁴ super hoc obiit seisitus. Unde,
cum nihil cessisset, virtute dicti scripti perdidimus

¹ *canonicis*] conventui, P.

² *nostrum*] wanting in P.

³ *warantiæ . . factum*] cujusdam
scripti sub communi sigillo facti,

tempore domini Roberti abbatis 16,
de quatuor bovatis terræ dimissis ad
terminum vitæ, P.

⁴ *sic*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1372 contra¹ dictum tenentem, sic nos implacitantem,² xx. -1396. marcas et amplius. Cum etiam hiis diebus quinta- Wyfelesby. decima pars bonorum laicorum³ domino regi sæpius Charge of a royal subsidy on the manor. concessa populum ultra modum anxaret, et omnia simul tenementa in manibus religiosorum exsistentia, post annum vicesimum Edwardi filii regis Henrici,⁴ cum alio laicali feodo quintamdecimam sic persolverent domino regi, manerium de Wyfelesby in comitatu Lincolniensi, pro catallis in eo exsistentibus, pro qualibet quintadecima ad xx. solidos taxabatur. Nam solutio ipsorum 20 solidorum pro quintadecima prædicta⁵ pro catallis seu averiis⁶ ipsius manerii, sive plura essent sive pauciora, in ipso manerio tam frequentius inolevit, quod in qualibet quintadecima sic soluta⁷ ipsi 20 solidi onus ipsius manerii et non catallorum ejusdem a quampluribus crederetur. Unde cum præfatum manerium, ut præscriptum est, abbati et conventui de Wellehowe prope⁸ Grymesby ad feodi firmam dudum⁹ concessissemus, de omnibus servitiis ac omnimodis oneribus per dominum regem seu quoscunque alios aliquo [modo] impositis sive imponendis warrantizandum, acquietandum et defendendum, abbas et canonici de Wellehowe¹⁰ prædicti seu collectores hujusmodi xv.¹¹ dictum manerium, et non catalla in eo reperta, in qualibet xv. onerabant; eo quod 20 solidi, seu majus aut minus, pro rata portionis in solutione cujuslibet xv. dicto manerio impositi fuissent, sive plura sive pauciora animalia reperta fuissent in eodem. Unde dicti abbas et canonici nos ad

Dispute with the convent of Wellehowe, as tenants, respecting its payment.

¹ cum . . contra] nihil cessit virtute dicti scripti. Quapropter perdidit erga, P.

² sic . . implacitantem] wanting in P.

³ pars . . laicorum] wanting in P.

⁴ filii . . Henrici] primi a conquestu acquisita, P.

⁵ prædicta] wanting in P.

⁶ seu averiis] wanting in P.

⁷ sic soluta] wanting in P.

⁸ Wellehowe prope] wanting in P.

⁹ dudum] wanting in P.

¹⁰ Wellehowe] Grymesby, P.

¹¹ seu . . xv.] wanting in P.

acquietandum et defendendum eosdem super solutione A.D. 1372
hujusmodi 20 solidorum, pro singulis xv^{is}. dicto mane-^{-1396.}
rio sic impositis, instantius requirebant. Sed nobis
respondentibus hujusmodi 20 solidos onus fuisse catal-
lorum dicti manerii et non soli ejusdem, illisque in
solutionibus firmæ dicti manerii hujusmodi 20 solidos
retrahentibus, et nobis econtra per varios labores et
expensas distractiones crebras in eodem manerio inde
cipientibus, ac lite¹ hinc et inde commota, materia
oritur quæstionis. Et, cum ergo super hoc consilium
quæreretur, consultum est ab omnibus inire concor-
diam in præmissis. Unde singulariter² inter abbatem <sup>Terms of
agreement.</sup>
nostrum et præfatum abbatem de Wellehowe et ami-
cabiliter³ fuerat concordatum, quod, cum ipsi abbas
et conventus de Wellehowe nobis annuatim 31 marcas
pro dicto manerio cum pertinentiis ad certos terminos
solvere tenerentur,⁴ et nos easdem 31 marcas apud
Grymesby seu monasterium suum⁵ ad dictos terminos
quærere deberemus, dicti abbas et canonici⁶ de Welle-
howe sibi unam marcam de dicta firma nostra retine-
rent annuatim, subirentque et supportarent⁷ omni-
moda servitia et onera dicto manerio cum pertinen-
tiis qualitercunque incumbentia, seu per quoscunque
quomodolibet imposita seu imponenda. Solverent etiam,
sumptibus suis propriis, apud monasterium nostrum f. 125 b.
de Melsa, 30 marcas de redditu prædicto, ad terminos
perprius limitatos. Et, pro defectu dictæ solutionis
infra 16 dies apud monasterium nostrum⁸ post lapsum

¹ *eo quod ac lite*] asse-
rentes regem, seu xv^{as}. collectores,
in qualibet xv^a. onus 20 solidorum,
si plura vel pauciora in eo reperta
fuerint animalia, dicto manerio im-
posuisse. De quibus 20 solidis sic
ipsi manerio impositis, nos eos ac-
quietare teneremur. Sed nobis ipsos
20 solidos pro xv^a. onus esse catal-

lorum et non manerii respondentibus,
et lite, P.

² *singulariter*] amicabiliter, P.

³ *et amicabiliter*] wanting in P.

⁴ *tenerentur*] teneantur, P.

⁵ *apud . . suum*] wanting in P.

⁶ *canonici*] conventus, P.

⁷ *sibi . . supportarent*] subirent, P.

⁸ *monasterium nostrum*] Melsam,
P.

A.D. 1372
-1396. cujuslibet termini faciendæ, distringere valeremus pro prædicto integro redditu,¹ et ipsi nihilominus omnia onera incumbentia, imposita seu imponenda, dicto manerio supportarent. Et, cum sic de dictis 31 marcis unam marcam inde relaxaverimus annuatim,² conventionem tunc factam,³ licet adhuc per indenturas signatas⁴ non fuerit confirmata, in alterutrum observamus in præsentî.

IX.⁵ *De confirmatione tenementorum nostrorum⁶ in Cotyngham, et⁷ redemptione tenementorum in Mollescroft.⁸*

Cotyng-
ham.
Freedom
from suit
at the
court of
Cotting-
ham.

Alias etiam, ut præfertur,⁹ præceptum fuit ballivis curiæ de Cotyngham ad destringendum abbatem nostrum ad respondendum domino ipsius manerii de Cotyngham,¹⁰ quare non deberet facere sectam ad dictam curiam bis per annum. Et super hoc abbas respondit,¹¹ quod ipse ad prædictam curiam nullam sectam debebat, et quod nec ipse nec prædecessores sui aliquam sectam temporibus retroactis ad curiam prædictam fecerunt, quia omnia terras et tenementa quæ de dominio manerii prædicti tenebat, ad¹² liberam, puram et perpetuam, eleemosynam absque aliquo servitio sæculari se tenere asserebat; et ulterius recordum et processum quæ dominus Robertus abbas 16 in prædicta curia inde adeptus fuerat in medium pro-

¹ *pro . . . redditu*] wanting in P.

² *Et cum . . . annuatim*] Et pro hac conventionem abbas noster remisit dictis abbati et conventui de Wellehowe de præscriptis 31 marcis unam marcam annuatim. Quam autem, P.

³ *tunc factam*] wanting in P.

⁴ *signatas*] sigillatas, P.

⁵ Chapter VII. in P.

⁶ *nostrorum*] wanting in P.

⁷ *et*] de, P.

⁸ After *Mollescroft* insert, De recuperatione tenementorum in Mydeltona, P.

⁹ *ut præfertur*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *de Cotyngham*] wanting in P.

¹¹ After *respondit* insert, in curia per attornatum suum, P.

¹² *ad*] et, E.

ferebat.¹ Et, quia constabat per inspectionem² rotu- A.D. 1372
lorum curiæ prædictæ quod allegationes prætensæ con- -1396.
tinebant veritatem, consideratum fuit³ quod abbas
noster pro secta prædicta ulterius non distringeretur.

Postea autem, cum, processu præteriti temporis, cap- Neglect to
tionem virgarum in boscis de Cotyngham et de Kyr- exercise
keby et frequentationem pasturæ nostræ in Cotyngham, right to
negligentia quadam, casu aut infortunio,⁴ amitteremus, taking un-
dictus abbas ipsarum virgarum captionem et pasturæ⁵ derwood
fruitionem ad memoriam et usum nostrum redigere in Cotting-
conabatur. Quapropter ad dominam Johannam princi- ham and
pissam Walliæ,⁶ matrem regis Ricardi, dominam tunc Kirkby.

dicti manerii de Cotyngham et de Kyrkby,⁷ prose- Insufficient
quens, datis ei decem marcis, omnium chartarum et letters ob-
et jurium nostrorum ibidem confirmationem obtinebat, tained from
et litteras patentes ballivo de Cotyngham, quatinus⁸ the prin-
jura et libertates secundum tenores chartarum nostrarum cess of
libere nos sineret congaudere, fieri procurabat.⁹ Sed Wales.

quia, in dictis litteris ipsi ballivo directis,¹⁰ ut virgas Loss of
ipsas, jura et libertates, nobis traderet præceptum non right.
fuit, ea nobis¹¹ reddere differebat. Nos ergo litteras
alias prioribus fortiores impetravimus; sed, antequam
ballivo prædicto¹² traderentur, domina ipsa morte præ-
venta fuit; unde¹³ totum processum ac universas ex-
pensas nostras quas inde fecimus¹⁴ perdebamus. Nec
tamen jura nostra virgarum aut pasturæ ibidem hac-
tenus valuimus recuperare.¹⁵ Nam si omnia jura et

¹ in . . . proferebat] exhibebat, P.

² inspectionem] inquisitionem, P.

³ After fuit insert, per senescal-
lum tunc, P.

⁴ casu aut infortunio] wanting in
P.

⁵ pasturæ] virgarum, P.

⁶ Walliæ] wanting in P.

⁷ de Cotyngham Kyrkby]
wanting in P.

⁸ After quatinus insert nos et, P.

⁹ After procurabat insert, Quod
et factum est, P.

¹⁰ directis] wanting in P.

¹¹ nobis] abbati nostro, P.

¹² prædicto] dicti manerii, P.

¹³ morte . . . unde] mortua est; et
sic, P.

¹⁴ quas . . . fecimus] wanting in P.

¹⁵ Nec . . . recuperare] wanting
in P.

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Molles-
croft.
Loss ac-
cruing
from lease
of lands in
Molles-
croft.

libertates, terræ etiam et tenementa, quæ ibidem nobis concessa fuerunt, ad usus nostros integra et libera¹ remanerent, pecunia de ipsis per diuturna annorum curricula nequaquam valet² aggregari, quæ in et pro exoneratione prædicta sectæ curiæ et cæterorum iurium nostrorum ibidem retentione et recuperatione³ expendebatur. Et, cum Thomas Frost de Beverlaco,⁴ de quo prædictum est, per 16 annos vitæ suæ clxxj. libras de tenementis⁵ nostris in Mollescroft in toto perciperet, heresque dicti Thomæ, post ejus obitum per quatuor annos, xlij. libras, xvij. solidos, iiij. denarios, similiter recepisset de tenementis supradictis, unde summa est ccxiiij. libræ, xvij. solidi, iiij. denarii,⁶ ratione quarundam dimissionum⁷ dicto Thomæ ad terminum vitæ suæ, ac heredibus et assignatis suis ad terminum 80 annorum post decessum suum, per dominos Johannem et Robertum abbates præscriptos factarum,⁸ dictusque Thomas pro hujusmodi dimissionibus iiij^{xx}vij. libras, xiiij. solidos, iiij. denarios, tantum præmanibus persolvisset, sicque ipse in vita sua, heresque suus per quatuor annos post obitum suum, cxxvj. libras, iiij. solidos, amplius de dictis tenementis percepissent quam præmanibus fuisset persolutum, et pro reliquis lxxvj. annis quotis in ipsis tenementis statum habuerant heredes ipsius, ultra dictas cxxvj. libras, iiij. solidos, per dictos lxxvj. annos, dcccxxij. libras, xij.

¹ *ad . . libera*] nobis integra, P.

² *diuturna . . . valet*] longum tempus non potuit, P.

³ *exoneratione . . recuperatione*] wanting in P.

⁴ *de Beverlaco*] wanting in P.

⁵ *tenementis*] terris, P.

⁶ *in toto . . . denarii*] heresque ejus post ejus obitum xlij. libras, xvij. solidos, iiij. denarios, videlicet plus quam solverunt præmanibus per cxxvj. libras, iiij. solidos, et pro

reliquis lxxvj. annis quotis in ipsis terris statum habebant, si terras ipsas totidem annis tenerent, ultra dictas cxxvj. libras, iiij. solidos, dcccxxij. libræ, xij. solidi, j. denarius, summa totalis exitus dcccxxxvij. librarum, xvj. solidorum, eis superfluo provenirent, P.

⁷ *dimissionum*] dimissionis, P.

⁸ *factarum*] factæ, P. The clause, from *ratione* to *facta*, follows the word Mollescroft, in P.

solidos, ij. denarios ex integro percepissent, si eadem A.D. 1272
tenementa secundum statum sibi per nos concessum -1396.
retinerent; unde summa detrimenti nostri ix^{xxxviii}.
libræ in toto appareret, quæ ipsi et heredibus suis de
claro vel turpi lucro evidenter et superfluo prove-
niret;¹ abbas ipse damnum nostrum permaximum in f. 126.
amissione tantæ pecuniæ perpendens, et omnino me- Redemp-
tuens ne ob tam longum terminum jus nostrum² de tion of the
prædictis tenementis³ memoriæ excideret et possessio lease for
nostra in eisdem⁴ deperiret, eadem tenementa⁵ de 220 marks.
manu Willelmi filii et heredis dicti Thomæ pro cc. et
xx. marcis redemit, quæ ad nos ante annum Domini
1449 reversura non fuissent. Post reversionem tamen
eorundem in manus nostras, firmæ eorundem tenemen-
torum detrimentum seu decasum 33 solidorum 4
denariorum et amplius annuatim continuo sunt sortitæ,
nec tamen ad pristinam firmam iterum redierunt.⁶

X. *De recuperatione redditus in Northburtona; de
placito pro recuperatione tenementorum in My-
deltona; et de placito contra vicarium ecclesiæ
de Naffretona.*

⁷ Johannes quoque de Lyndale,⁸ qui de nobis qua- North-
tuor bovatas terræ per servitium decem solidorum burtona.
annuorum tenebat in Northburtona,⁹ charta quadam Suit to re-
Michaelis abbatis per eum reperta de dimidia marca cover rent.
per eum nobis annuatim reddenda,¹⁰ dictum annum

¹ *dictusque . . proveniret*] want-
ing in P.

² *jus nostrum*] *seisina nostra*, P.

³ *tenementis*] *terris*, P.

⁴ *possessio . . . eisdem*] *jus nos-
trum omnino*, P.

⁵ *eadem tenementa*] *dictas terras*,
P.

⁶ *Post . . redierunt*] wanting in P.

⁷ The first part of the chapter,
from *Johannes* to *funderemus*, p.
207, forms part of the preceding
chapter in P.

⁸ After *Lyndale* insert *de North-
burtona*, P.

⁹ *in Northburtona*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *nobis . . reddenda*] wanting in
P.

A.D. 1372² redditum x. solidorum per septem annos ab amplius¹ nobis solvere recusabat. Unde nos quandam assisam novæ dissesinæ contra dictum Johannem² fecimus aramari. Quapropter, dictus Johannes, metu dictæ assisæ coactus, recognovit prædictum annum redditum x. solidorum de eisdem terris debere solvi annuatim; obligans se insuper et heredes suos ad solutionem omnium arreragiorum ejusdem firmæ, quæ ad quinque marcas fuerunt numerata,³ quas tunc eidem sub conditione relaxabamus,⁴ quoties in solutione dictorum decem solidorum annuorum imposterum⁵ deficerent in eventu. Interea etiam, cum dominus Marmeducus le Conestable de Flaynburghe, miles,⁶ terras et tenementa quæ de nobis tenebantur in Mydeltona per servitium alterius redditus decem solidorum⁷ perquisisset, et præfatum redditum pro dictis tenementis, quia nimis onerosus erat, reddere distulisset, et ideo tenementa prædicta vacua et frigida jacere permississet, ita quod districtio in eisdem non poterat inveniri unde firmam nostram de eisdem valeremus aliquantulum⁸ obtinere, abbas⁹ contra dictum Marmeducum per breve de "cessavit" iteratam seisinam eorundem tenementorum recuperare conabatur.¹⁰ Sed, quia dubitabatur per justitarios de fraude inter partes prælocuta, contra statutum quo cavetur ne terræ seu tenementa ad manum mortuam devenirent quoquomodo, præceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi quod venire faceret xij. juratores, per quos regi innotesceret quale jus in prædictis tenementis haberemus. Jurati ergo antiqua¹¹ feoffamenta

Mydeltona.
Suit with
Sir Mar-
maduke
Constable
of Flam-
borough
for rent.

¹ *per . . amplius*] quousque arreragia ejusdem redditus ad quinque marcas excrescerent, P.

² *dictum Johannem*] eum, P.

³ *omnium . . . numerata*] præfatarum quinque marcarum, P.; numeratæ in E.

⁴ *sub . . . relaxabamus*] concedebamus, P.

⁵ *in posterum*] wanting in P.

⁶ *miles*] wanting in P.

⁷ *per . . solidorum*] per x. solidos annuos in Mydeltona, P.

⁸ *de . . aliquantulum*] nequivimus, P.

⁹ *abbas*] nos, P.

¹⁰ *iteratam . . . conabatur*] recuperavimus de tenementis eisdem, P.

¹¹ *antiqua*] wanting in P.

nostra, possessionem et pristinam dimissionem nostram, A.D. 1372
per seriem explanantes,¹ quod nec aliqua fraus vel col-
lusio inter partes fuerat prælocuta affirmarunt. Et -1396.

Et ideo consideratum fuit quod nos executionem et
possessionem² de tenementis prædictis et breve de
seisina vicecomiti directum³ haberemus. Quapropter,
cessante ipso annuo redditu x. solidorum,⁴ dicta tene-
menta in manibus nostris modo retinemus; vix ad
quartam partem consuetæ⁵ firmæ respondentia hiis
diebus,⁶ cum expensas plurimas circa recuperationem
eorundem ut præmittitur⁷ funderemus. ⁸ Abbas etiam Naffretona.
ipse contra dominum Johannem de Lincolnia, vicarium Suit to
ecclesiæ de Naffretona, in curia Eboracensi procedens, oblige the
ipsum ad conservationem librorum, vestimentorum et vicar of
et aliorum ornamentorum, dictæ ecclesiæ petiit condemnari. Naffreton
Quod, secundum formam appropriationis dictæ ecclesiæ to provide
et ordinationis vicariæ ejusdem,⁹ justitia exigente, fuerat books,
confirmatum. Cum cujus etiam mediato¹⁰ successore, vestments,
videlicet domino Thoma de Wylardby,¹⁰ litigium etiam &c.
movebamus,¹¹ quod ipse onera hujusmodi secundum
tenorem¹² ordinationum prædictarum recusaverat sup-
portare. Qui et ipse Thomas¹³ vicarius asseruit libros,
vestimenta et alia ornamenta, dictæ ecclesiæ sufficienter
reparata tempore suæ institutionis nequaquam repe-
risse,¹⁴ duas etiam¹⁵ acras terræ et dimidiam, de bovata

¹ *possessionem . . . explanantes*] et possessionem per seriem explana-
runt, et, P.

² *et possessionem*] wanting in P.

³ *directum*] directæ, in both MSS.

⁴ *cessante . . . solidorum*] wanting
in P.

⁵ *consuetæ*] præfatæ, P.

⁶ *hiis diebus*] wanting in B.

ut præmittitur] wanting in P.

⁸ *Abbas etiam*] The commence-
ment of chapter IX. in P.; having
for title, "De vicario de Naffretona,

"et tenemento acquisito in Ebo-
raco."

⁹ *appropriationis . . . ejusdem*] compositionis, P.

¹⁰ *mediato, and domino . . . Wylardby*] wanting in P.

¹¹ *After movebamus* insert pro eo,
P.

¹² *tenorem*] formam, P.

¹³ *Qui . . . Thomas*] Sed dictus, P.

¹⁴ *libros . . . reperisse*] wanting in
P.

¹⁵ *etiam*] wanting in P.

A.D. 1372 terræ quæ ipsam vicariam suam contingebat,¹ sibi
 -1396. fuisse² subtractas; quamobrem ad debita et consueta
 prædicta³ onera sua dictæ ecclesiæ se non teneri vel
 debere constringi⁴ publice protestabatur. Nos ergo,
 habita super hoc deliberatione aliquali et rei veritate
 scrutata, pro congrua reparatione librorum, vestimen-
 torum, et aliorum ornamentorum dictæ ecclesiæ de
 cætero sustinenda, quinque marcas contulimus gratiose,
 f. 126 b. et⁵ duas acras et dimidiam terræ sibi et vicariæ suæ,
 in bosco qui dicitur Snatyrdale, prout ipsemet petierat,⁶
 restituimus realiter in effectu. At tunc idem vicarius
 omnia et singula in compositionibus et observationibus
 nostris, in hiis quæ ad nos pertinent,⁷ plenarie fuisse
 observata coram notario publico et testibus fidedignis⁸
 publice fatebatur, ac universa et⁹ singula quæ ipsum
 secundum ordinationes concernebant se, in omnibus et
 per omnia, pure et sponte promiserat de cætero¹⁰
 observare.

XI.¹¹ *De placito pro manerio de Skyrena.*

Skyrena. Dum hæc igitur agerentur,¹² et cum dies pariter¹³
 Completion of term of annuity to Robert Hilton for mortgage on the manor of Skyrene. effluxissent in quibus terminus 22 annorum de solu-
 tione 40 marcarum annuarum domino Roberto de
 Hyltona de Swyne militi¹⁴ et assignatis suis, pro
 manerio nostro de Skyrena, ut præmittitur,¹⁵ solutarum,
 finem sortiretur, et nos acquietantias de qualibet, et
 præcipue de ultima solutione, sufficientes haberemus,

¹ *contingebat*] *contingit*, P.

² *sibi fuisse*] *esse*, P.

³ *et . . prædicta*] *wanting* in P.

⁴ *vel debere constringi*] *wanting*
 in P.

⁵ *pro . . gratiose et*] *ipsas*, P.

⁶ *in bosco . . . petierat*] *coram*
 notario publico, P.

⁷ *After pertinent* insert expres-
 sata, P.

⁸ *coram . . dignis*] *wanting* in P.

⁹ *universa et*] *wanting* in P.

¹⁰ *promiserat de cæteroq*] *promisit*,
 P.

¹¹ Chapter VIII. in P., and fol-
 lowing chapters IX. and X. of
 Egerton MS.

¹² *Dum . . . agerentur*] *wanting*
 in P.

¹³ *pariter*] *wanting* in P.

¹⁴ *de Swyne militi*] *wanting* in P.

¹⁵ *pro . . præmittitur*] *wanting* in
 P.

indenturis ipsarum 40 marcarum annuarum et obligatoriis unius annui redditus centum librarum, ac alio obligatorio ccc. librarum debiti pro securitate ampliori¹ ipsarum 40 marcarum annuarum, factis, post finem solutionum prædictarum² in manibus domini Roberti filii et heredis dicti Roberti de Hyltona senioris relictis, cum in fine solutionum prædictarum indenturas et obligatoria prædicta nequiremus obtinere, eo quod solutiones annuitatis prædictæ durante termino ejusdem assignatæ fuerant³ alteri filio juniore dicti Roberti senioris et non suo heredi,⁴ idem dominus Robertus junior 'et heres,'⁵ dictum obligatorium c. librarum annuarum repertum legens sed vix intelligens, comminans asserebat se obligatorium unum communi sigillo monasterii nostri signatum de c. libris⁶ debiti nostri reperisse,⁷ cujus defesantia⁸ minime haberetur. Quapropter ipsum debitum c. librarum de nobis instantanter exigebat, aut certe, si ipsum debitum eidem reddere nequiremus,⁹ grangiam nostram de Wath-sand sibi et heredibus suis, in recompensationem dictarum centum librarum, conatus est per concordiam¹⁰ adipisci. Sed hæc tamen in publico non divulgabantur. Demum tamen amicabili compositione inter nos et dictum dominum Robertum fuerat concordatum, ut ipse omnes conventiones dimissionis dicti manerii de Skyrena patri suo ad terminum 24 annorum, et sursumredditionis ejusdem manerii nobis infra duos annos factæ, et insuper concessionis 40 marcarum annuarum pro dicto manerio a tempore dictæ sursumredditionis usque ad finem residuorum 22 annorum, per sua scripta¹¹ sub compendio recitaret; recognos-

A.D. 1372
-1396.Failure to
recover
the bonds.Claim
raised on
one of
them.Amicable
composition.¹ *ampliori*] wanting in P.² *post . . prædictarum*] quia tunc dictas indenturas et obligatorium nequivimus obtinere, P.³ *assignatæ fuerant*] assignata fuerat, E.⁴ *cum . . heredi*] wanting in P.⁵ *'et heres'*] wanting in P.⁶ *unum . . libris*] c. librarum, P.⁷ *reperisse*] invenisse, P.⁸ *defesantia*] diffesantia, P.⁹ *nequiremus*] contemneremus, P.¹⁰ After *concordiam* insert *impetuum*, P.¹¹ *per . . scripta*] in chartis suis, P.

A.D. 1372
-1396.

ceretque dominum Robertum de Hyltona patrem suum nunquam aliquod aliud jus vel clamium in dicto manerio nisi occasione dictæ dimissionis habuisse; ac etiam ¹ [relaxationem] omnium conventionum inter nos et patrem suum de dicto manerio contractarum nobis faceret, indenturasque et obligationes occasione dimissionis dicti manerii perpetratas nobis exhiberet; et nos pro præmissis decem marcas eidem traderemus. Quod et factum est; excepto tamen quod dictum obligatorium ccc. librarum nobis non reddebatur, eo quod dictus dominus Robertus ipsum obligatorium, ut asseruit, nusquam poterat reperire. Interim vero ² in parlamento apud Westmonasterium ³ celebrato ⁴ statutum fuit, ut 12 magnates terræ post regem regni Angliæ regimen assequerentur. Inter quos hoc præcipue provisum fuit, ut clero et populo a solutionibus ⁵ decimæ et xv^m. in quantum poterant exoneratis, dominus rex de redditibus, custumis, escaetis ⁶ et aliis perquisitis curiarum suarum, ⁷ dignitatem coronæ suæ absque oppressione cleri et populi sui sustentaret. Emissi sunt ergo inquisitores per universum regnum Angliæ, de vicecomitibus, escaetoribus, et aliis regis officialibus et ministris, ⁸ ac de eorum officiis et aliis rebus, et escaetis unde rex proficuum aliquod perquirere posset, scrutaturi. De quibus ⁹ quidam baro de scaccario et alius sibi associatus ad partes istas missi fuerunt. Qui apud Wyghtonam, in sacro die Sanctæ Cœnæ Domini, convocatis coram eis libere tenentibus wapentagii ¹⁰ de Herthylle, assidebant. Ubi, consilio et actu quorundam tenentium nostrorum, qui etiam falsi fideles nostri dicerentur, et aliorum perversorum, per sacramentum suum in hæc verba fuerat præsentatum.

Inquisition
ordered to
be taken of
the royal
rents, es-
cheats, &c.

Inquisition
taken in
the wapen-
tage of
Harthill.

¹ ac etiam] et insuper relaxationem, P.

² Interim vero] Et dum hæc agerentur, P.

³ Westmonasterium] Londonias, P.

⁴ celebrato] wanting in P.

⁵ a solutionibus] ab oneribus, P.

⁶ escaetis] eschaetis, E.

⁷ curiarum suarum] wanting in P.

⁸ et ministris] wanting in P.

⁹ De quibus] Inter quos, P.

¹⁰ wapentagii] wapintagii in both MSS.

Abbas de Melsa perquisivit et appropriavit sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum manerium de Skyrena cum pertinentiis - A.D. 1372 -1396.
 de Roberto de Hyltona, chevalier, circa xvj. annos proxime clapsos, sine licentia regia; et quod dictum manerium cum pertinentiis valet per annum ultra reprises xl. libras; et quod iidem abbas et conventus de Melsa occupaverunt manerium prædictum a tempore appropriationis prædictæ, et deinceps, ac exitus et proficua inde provenientia perceperunt et habuerunt et adhuc percipiunt; et ex causa prædicta sunt inde regi responsuri. Charge of the acquisition of the manor of Skyrne without licence. £ 127.

Quibus novis in Pascha ad nos usque delatis nimium fuimus anxiati, tum quia rex ipsum manerium tanquam escaetam suam seisiret, tum quia de redditibus et proventibus ejusdem de xl. libris annuis per xvj. annos, unde summa¹ est Dcxl. libræ, dum in manibus nostris, ut per inquisitionem supponebatur, remaneret, domino regi respondere cogeremur.² Unde, nimium conturbati quid super præmissis per dominum regem ageretur per duos fere annos continuis suspiriis sollicite expectabamus. Tandem vero abbas noster per breve de "scire facias" fuerat præmunitus³ ad ostendendum, si quid pro se haberet⁴ quare dictum manerium de Skyrena in manus regis ex causa prædicta capi et seisiri non deberet, ac ipse de exitibus ejusdem manerii, a tempore appropriationis prædictæ et deinceps regi, ex causa prædicta, pertinentibus, versus regem onerari et regi inde satisfacere non deberet. Ad diem ergo præfixum, cum abbas noster per attornatum comparere deberet, justitiarius quidam domini regis, Johannes de Loktona, qui feodum aliquale pro consilio et auxilio suo de nobis ceperat annuatim, cum attornatum nostrum in eodem placito nostro contra regem in scaccario recordasset, et ad bancum regis ubi inter alios Writ of "Scire facias" served on the abbot. Loss of services of John Lockton, counsel for the monastery.

¹ unde summa] id, P.

² The arrangement of the sentence varies from that in P.

³ Tandem . . . præmunitus] Pos-
tero autem anno post dictas inquisi-

tionem et presentationem factas, concordatum fuit quod abbas noster præmuniretur, P.

⁴ After habere insert vel dicere sciret, P.

A.D. 1372 coassedere debuerat rediens, continuo fuerat arestatus, -1396. et inde ad Hiberniam in exilium missus nunquam

Plea of the abbot. amplius in curia comparebat. Veniens ergo abbas in scaccarium per attornatum suum,¹ dicebat quod ipse et prædecessores sui habuerunt et tenuerunt dictum manerium de Skyrena, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, excepto uno mesuagio et 4 bovatis terræ cum pertinentiis in eadem villa, quæ tenebantur de prædicto manerio, in puram ac perpetuam eleemosynam, a toto tempore post statutum de religiosis factum et antea; et quod quidam abbas prædecessor suus² tradidit et ad firmam dimisit prædictum manerium cum pertinentiis suis Roberto de Hyltona, chevalier, ad terminum 24 annorum. Qui quidem Robertus de Hyltona senior sursum reddidit prædictum manerium cum pertinentiis suis præfato tunc abbati et successoribus suis. Quodque Simon de Northorpia de Skyrena dedit et concessit prædicta mesuagium et 4 bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in Skyrena cuidam abbati prædecessori dicti abbatis Willelmi, habenda sibi et successoribus suis. Et ulterius dicebat licentiam concessam fuisse per Edwardum regem dicto Simoni dare et assignare abbati et conventui de Melsa dicta mesuagia et 4 bovatas terræ, et eisdem abbati et conventui recipiendi eadem³ de dicto Simone, tenenda sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum; statuto de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. Absque hoc quod prædictus abbas Willelmus vel aliquis prædecessorum suorum prædicta manerium, mesuagium et terram, seu aliquam parcellam inde, aliter perquisivit vel appropriavit, prout per inquisitionem prædictam supposebatur. Et hoc paratus fuit verificare qualitercunque curia—etc. Ad quod dictum fuit pro rege,

¹ cum abbas . . suum] venit dictus abbas per attornatum suum et, P.

² suus] dicti abbatis, P.

³ eadem] dicta mesuagium et 4 bovatas terræ, P.

quod prædictus abbas perquisivit et appropriavit sibi A.D. 1372
et successoribus suis imperpetuum prædictum manerium -1396.
cum pertinentiis post statutum de religiosis, sine licen-
tia regis, prout per inquisitionem prædictam suppose-
batur. Et hoc petebatur pro domino rege quod inqui-
reretur. Et prædictus abbas petiit similiter. Et ideo Inquisition
præceptum fuit inde fieri inquisitionem. Unde præ- ordered.
ceptum fuit vicecomiti Eboracensi quod venire faceret
ad scaccarium, a die Pascæ in xv. dies, anno regis
Ricardi xj., xvij. tam milites—et cætera—ad recogno-
scendum in præmissis. Et idem dies datus est prædicto
abbati. Ad quem diem iterum abbas venit per dic-
tum attornatum. Et vicecomes retornavit breve quod
jurati districti sunt. Unde exitus—et cætera. Et ipsi
non venerunt. Ideo præceptum sit vicecomiti quod
ipsos distringeret ut prius; ita—et cætera—a die
Sancti Michaelis in xv. dies vel interim, coram aliquo
baronum de scaccario, si prius ad partes nostras
veniret. Et idem dies datus est prædicto abbati.
Interim autem Thomas de Pynchebek, capitalis baro The cause
de scaccario, præfixit diem in festo Sancti Laurentii, fixed for
apud Kyngestonam super ¹ Hullo, ad inquirendum trial at
super præmissis. Ad quem diem abbas noster et Kingston-
jurati pariter convenerunt. Sed, ante sex dies præce- upon-Hull.
dentes, irrumpentibus ² Scottis cum valido exercitu
in Angliam, dominus Henricus Percy, primogenitus
comitis Northumbriæ, cum eisdem ³ configens apud
Oterburne captus est, nonnullis aliis ⁴ Anglis captis cum
eo et interfectis. Quod audientes justitiiarii ⁵ apud Interven-
Eboracum ad assisas assidentes, dictas assisas con- tion of the
tinuarunt, singulis præcipientes ut ad propria remea- battle of
rent, seque præpararent ⁶ contra Scottos in eventum Otterburn.
conflictuos. Ob quam causam, dictus capitalis baro, f. 127 b.
Assises
deferred.

¹ *Kyngestonam super*] wanting
in P.

² *irrumpentibus*] *irruentibus*, P.

³ *eisdem*] dictis Scottis, P.

⁴ *aliis*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *justitiiarii* insert tunc, P.

⁶ *seque præpararent*] ad præpa-
randum se, P.

A.D. 1372 trans Humbriam tunc existens, ad diem per ipsum
-1396. constitutum¹ renuit transmeare, ne Anglos contra

Scottos properantes retardare aut² revocare videretur,
et præcipue cum dicti alii justitiiarii apud Eboracum
assidentes assisas distulissent, singulosque præmunissent³
Scottos, ut præmittitur,⁴ debellare. Unde expensas
omnes quas eadem die feceramus ex causa prælibata⁵
perdebamus. Ad diem ergo in scaccario prænotatum
venit abbas per attornatum, sed juratores non vene-
runt. Datus est ideo dies a die Sancti Hillarii in xv.
dies. Et postea datus est alius dies, a die Pascæ in
xv. dies, vel interim, coram aliquo baronum scaccarii,
si prius ad partes istas⁶ adveniret. Interea vero, dic-
tus Thomas capitalis baro præfixit diem apud Bever-
lacum, die Lunæ proximo post festum Annuntiationis
Beatæ Mariæ, ad inquirendum de præmissis. Ad quem
etiam diem abbas noster et jurati similiter convene-
runt. Et jurati electi et triati dixerunt super sacra-
mentum suum, quod prædictus abbas et prædecessores
sui habuerunt et tenuerunt manerium de Skyrena præ-
dictum cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, excepto uno
mesuagio et 4 bovatis terræ cum pertinentiis in eadem
villa, quæ tenebantur de prædicto manerio, in puram
et perpetuam eleemosynam, a toto tempore post sta-
tutum⁷ de religiosis factum et antea; et quod quidam
quondam abbas tradidit et ad firmam dimisit præ-
dictum manerium cum suis pertinentiis cuidam Roberto
de Hyltona, chevalier, ad terminum 24 annorum. Qui
quidem Robertus infra certum tempus sursumreddidit
prædictum manerium cum suis pertinentiis prædicto

Trial of
the cause at
Beverley.



Finding of
the jury.

¹ per constitutum] præ-
fixum, P.

² retardare aut] wanting in P.

³ distulissent . . . præmunissent]
differentes, singulos præmunirent,
P.

⁴ ut præmittitur] in eventum, P.

⁵ expensas . . . prælibata] xx.
libras et amplius, quas eadem die ex
causa prælibata expenderamus, casu
hujusmodi, P.

⁶ istas] nostras, P.

⁷ post statutum] wanting in P.

abbati et successoribus suis. Et dixerunt etiam quod ^{A.D. 1372} Symon de Northorpia de Skyrena dedit et concessit ^{-1396.} prædicta mesuagium et 4 bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in Skyrena cuidam tunc abbati, habenda sibi et successoribus suis; et quod dominus Edwardus nuper rex Angliæ per litteras suas patentes concessit et licentiam dedit, pro se et heredibus suis, quantum in ipso fuit, quod ipse mesuagium et 4 bovatas terræ prædicta dare posset et assignare abbati et conventui de Melsa, habenda sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum; et eisdem abbati et conventui quod ipsi eadem mesuagium et terram de prædicto Simone possent recipere, et tenere sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum; statuto de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. Absque hoc quod prædictus abbas vel aliquis prædecessorum suorum prædicta manerium, mesuagium et terram, seu aliquam parcellam inde, aliter perquisivit vel appropriavit, prout per inquisitionem prædictam pro domino rege supponebatur. Quam quidem inquisitionem prædictus capitalis baro liberavit in scaccario. Et super hoc prædictus abbas noster petiit iudicium. Super ^{Judgment in favour of the monastery.} quibus habita deliberatione per barones scaccarii, consideratum est quod prædictus abbas, quoad præsentationem prædictam tangentem appropriationem prædicti manerii de Skyrena, iret sine die, salva actione regis, "si alias"—et cætera. Cujus autem placiti¹ processum sub sigillo dicti scaccarii fecimus exemplificari.²

XII. *De tenementis perquisitis in Eboraco.*

Interea vero, quidam Gerardus de Brunby, civis Eboracum. Eboracensis, cum nuper³ haberet quandam uxorem,

¹ Cujus placiti] Quem quidem, P.

² Here follows chapter IX. in P. "De vicario de Naffretona," etc.,

part of chapter X. in E.: chapter XII. of the text forms part of it. ³ cum nuper] wanting in P.

A.D. 1372 -1396. Acquisition of a messuage. f. 128. Loss of royal

nomine Johannam,¹ quæ habebat unum mesuagium in² Fossegate in Eboraco, infra pontem aquæ de Fosse, ubi hospitium nostrum fuerat consuetum, ipsaque Johanna³ dictum mesuagium⁴ præfato Gerardo dedisset, ea saltem intentione ut idem Gerardus dictum mesuagium⁴ monasterio nostro⁵ conferret, tenendum imperpetuum post mortem utrorumque, post obitum tamen prædictæ Johannæ⁶ dictus Gerardus idem tenementum sibimet retinuit, et aliam uxorem cepit nomine Margaretam, matrem cujusdam commonachi⁷ nostri, fratris Johannis de Maltona. Ad cujus Margaretæ et dicti fratris Johannis instantiam, dictus Gerardus, in extremis laborans, legavit nobis mesuagium prædictum, injungens executoribus testamenti sui quatinus ipsi mesuagium prædictum⁸ nobis conferrent,⁹ tenendum imperpetuum; salvis dictæ Margaretæ redditu et proventibus mesuagii prædicti¹⁰ ad terminum vitæ suæ. Unde, cum a dictis executoribus¹¹ ipsum mesuagium seu¹² tenementum in usus nostros redigere et appropriare¹³ conaremur, secundum vim chartæ regiæ per quam rex Edwardus post conquestum 2^{us} licentiam nobis dederat xx. libratas terræ acquirendi, per quam etiam unum mesuagium et¹⁴ 4 bovatas terræ in Skyrena prædicta¹⁵ de Symone de Northorpia acquirebamus, et processus super ipso tenemento in Eboraco nobis appropriando secundum vim præfatæ chartæ regiæ 20 libratarum terræ inciperetur, compertum fuit nos præfatam chartam 20 libratarum

¹ *Johannam*] originally Aliciam, but corrected, P.

² *mesuagium in*] tenementum in vico vocato, P.

³ *Johanna*] corrected from Alicia, P.

⁴ *mesuagium*] tenementum, P.

⁵ *monasterio nostro*] nobis, P.

⁶ *utrorumque Johanna*] Johanna supradictæ. Post cujus mortem, P.

⁷ *commonachi*] monachi, P. .

⁸ *nobis . . prædictum*] executoribus suis dictum tenementum, ut ipsi idem tenementum, P.

⁹ *conferrent*] concederent, P.

¹⁰ *mesuagii prædicti*] de tenemento supradicto, P.

¹¹ After *executoribus* insert nos, P.

¹² *mesuagium seu*] wanting in P.

¹³ *et appropriare*] wanting in P.

¹⁴ *unum mesuagium et*] wanting in P.

¹⁵ *prædicta*] wanting in P.

non habere, nec usquam fuisse reperiendam recoleba- A.D. 1372
tur. Apud nos quidem ejusdem 'chartæ' memoria -1396.
nequaquam retinetur, præter transcriptum ejus in charter of
registrum, et¹ quod ipsius effectu præscripta mesua- licence to
gium et² 4 bovatae terræ in Skyrena nobis fuerunt appropri-
appropriata; sicut in alia³ charta appropriationis ate lands of
eorundem⁴ plenius expressatur. Quapropter, ipsa charta 20 pounds
20 libratarum, ut præmittitur, non reperta, fecimus value.
finem cum domino rege⁵ ut de ipsa charta 20 libra-
tarum in dicta appropriatione ejusdem tenementi
in Eboraco⁶ reticeretur, et secundum aliam chartam A second
regiam⁷ quam de 30 libratis terræ acquirendis licence of
penes nos habebamus⁸ processus ejusdem appropri- appropriation.
ationis finem congruum⁹ sortiretur. Processu ergo in-
quisitionis¹⁰ secundum breve de "ad quod damnum"
expleto et in cancellariam retornato, cum per inqui-
sitionem compertum fuisset ipsum tenementum in
Eboraco¹¹ xl. solidos tantum in omnibus ejus exitibus
valere annuatim, dominus rex licentiam nobis concessit
appropriandi dictum tenementum in valorem quatuor
libratarum annuarum,¹² in partem satisfactionis prædic-
tarum 30 libratarum, statuto de terris et tenementis
ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito, seu eo quod
dictum tenementum de se in burgagio teneretur, non
obstantibus. Nam, post dictum statutum, anno 20
Edwardi filii regis Henrici¹³ editum, ne ecclesiastici
terras, redditus et tenementa, ad manum mortuam appropri-

¹ *Apud . . . registrum, et]* Cujus chartæ regiae copiam non habentes, nusquam reperimus nos hujusmodi chartam habuisse præter, P.

² *mesuagium et]* wanting in P.

³ *alia]* wanting in P.

⁴ *eorundem]* ipsarum 4 bovatarum terræ, P.

⁵ *fecimus . . . rege]* dedimus dimidiam marcam pro fine domino regi, P.

⁶ 20 . . . *Eboraco]* wanting in P.

⁷ *regiam]* wanting in P.

⁸ *habebamus]* habemus, P.

⁹ *ejusdem . . . congruum]* finem debitum, P.

¹⁰ *inquisitionis]* wanting in P.

¹¹ *in Eboraco]* wanting in P.

¹² *libratarum annuarum]* librarum per annum, P.

¹³ *fili . . . Henrici]* post conquestum primi, P.

A.D. 1372 acquirerent sine licentia regis et capitalium domino-
 -1396. rum, hæc consuetudo pessima inolevit, ut, per inqui-
 ated at sitionem virtute brevis¹ de "ad quod damnum" pro
 double tenementis sic acquirendis factam,² quodcunque tene-
 value. mentum jurati ad certum valorem veraciter extendi
 fateantur, hanc veram extentam³ regis cancellarius ad
 duplum valorem decernit ampliandam,⁴ in satisfac-
 tionem partis summæ annuæ quæ conceditur alicui
 ecclesiastico per chartas regias de licentia speciali tene-
 menta quæcunque appropriandi.⁵ Atque ita fit ut
 qui ad certum valorem annuum licentiam a rege con-
 cessam habuerint terras et tenementa acquirendi, vix
 tenementa⁶ usque ad medietatem valoris annui sic
 licentiati sibi⁷ appropriare valeant,⁸ et non ultra.
 Subse- Postea vero statutum quoddam editum fuerat ut qui
 quently increased to five times the value. sic per regis licentiam, ut oportet, tenementa quæcun-
 que sibi acquirere vellent, quinquies tantum valoris
 annui per inquisitionem comperti domino regi pro fine
 persolverent, aut tantum de pristinis licentiis sibi con-
 cessis deberent allocare. Deinde vero quidam nuper
 regis cancellarius, qui et ipsemet ecclesiasticus fuerat
 ac pontificali dignitate præditus,⁹ aliud majus malum
 super hujusmodi tenementorum appropriationem¹⁰ in-
 duxit in ecclesiam Dei; ut qui hujusmodi licentias
 appropriandi terras et tenementa ad certum valorem

¹ *per . . brevis*] in processu, P.

² *pro . . factam*] wanting in P.

³ *veram extentam*] verum valorem, P.

⁴ *decrevit ampliandam*] wanting in P.

⁵ *tenementa . . . appropriandi*] appropriationis dictum tenementum decernit transcribendam, P.

⁶ *vix tenementa*] terras, P.

⁷ *valoris . . . sibi*] illius extentæ vel summæ, P.

⁸ *valeant*] debeant, P.

⁹ *Postea . . . præditus*] Et qui

licentias hujusmodi appropriandi terras et tenementa ad certum valorem annuum non habuerunt, et terras seu tenementa acquirere vellent, quinquies tantum extentam quorumcunque tenementorum domino regi pro fine persolverent, et licentiam appropriandi dicta terras et tenementa haberent specialem. Postea dominus Thomas de Arundell Eboracensis archiepiscopus, regis cancellarius effectus, P.

¹⁰ *super . . . appropriationem*] wanting in P.

annuum a rege concessas haberent, vicesies fere ¹ tantum de valore annuo per inquisitionem comperto ² de chartis sibi prius concessis allocarent, antequam alias ³ chartas regis de hujusmodi terris et tenementis acquirendis haberent ⁴ speciales, vel saltem vicesies tantum regi ad tunc persolverent in pecunia numerata; sicut patet superius, capitulo 2, de tenementis acquisitis in Waghna, quæ post dictum tenementum in Eboraco fuerunt acquisita. ⁵ Præfatum autem tenementum in Eboraco per concessionem cujusdam Benedicti de Cotyngwyth, ipsius tenementi dudum possessoris, monialibus Sancti Clementis Eboraci, pro anniversario ipsius faciendo, ad dimidiam marcam annuam, in festo Sancti Bartholomei Apostoli imperpetuum persolvendam, ⁶ oneratur. De quo nobis nullatenus constabat tempore appropriationis ejusdem. ⁷

A.D. 1372
-1396.

Charge of
half a mark
on the mes-
suage to
the nuns of
St. Cle-
ment's of
York.

XIII.⁸ *De receptione domini Thomæ ducis Gloucestris in fundatorem.*

Circa hæc etiam tempora, ⁹ cum dominus Ricardus f. 128 b. rex Angliæ, ¹⁰ anno regni sui xii^o, contulisset ¹¹ domino Thomæ duci Gloucestris, comiti de Essex et de Bukingham ac conestabulario Angliæ, avunculo suo, et heredibus suis de corpore suo exeuntibus, dominium de Holdernesse, sub nomine manerii de Brustwyk, cum

The lord-
ship of
Holdernes
conferred
on Thomas
duke of
Gloucester.

¹ fere] wanting in P.

² per . . comperto] domino regi, P.

³ alias] wanting in P.

⁴ haberent] habeant, P.

⁵ sicut . . acquisita] wanting in P.

⁶ annuam persolvendam] wanting in P.

⁷ De . . . ejusdem] Post quod autem tenementum acquisitum in Eboraco, præscripta tenementa in

Waghna de Hugone Porter perquisita fuerunt, P.

⁸ This chapter is placed at the end of the abbacy of William of Scarborough, and forms chapter XII. of the Phillipp's MS.

⁹ Circa tempora] Interim vero, P.

¹⁰ After Anglice insert, xii. die Junii, P.

¹¹ contulisset] dedisset, P.

A.D. 1372 feodis militum, advocacionibus ecclesiarum, abbatiarum,
-1396.

He is entertained in the monastery.

He demands to inspect the foundation charters.

prioratum, et aliis pertinentiis suis, eidem manerio in quocunque modo vel in quocunque loco pertinentibus, post decessum Annæ reginæ, quæ dictum manerium de Brustwyk tenebat ad terminum vitæ suæ,¹ tenendum eidem domino Thomæ duci et heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus imperpetuum, in valorem DC. librarum annuarum, in partem satisfactionis mille librarum per eundem regem dicto domino Thomæ, pro statu suo comitis Buckingham honorabilius manutenendo, concessarum, et postea, circa festum Pentecostes, anno dicti regis xvij^o, defuncta² dicta Anna regina, præfatus Thomas dux³ plenam seisinam et possessionem dicti manerii de Brustwyk cum pertinentiis suis continuo⁴ est adeptus; unde idem dux, circa initium Septembris,⁵ dictum dominium suum de Holdernes visurus intravit, et apud nos tribus diebus continuis ad expensas nostras commoratus est. Et cum idem⁶ Willelmus abbas homagium dicto duci inter alios, propter tenementa quæ per idem servitium de eodem tenuit, exhibuisset, idem dux continuo capitulum nostrum intravit, et coram eo abbatem cum toto conventu⁷ fecerat convocari, ac petiit a nobis chartas nostræ primariæ foundationis suæ præsentis afferri, si forte nos redditus, pensiones aut aliqua alia onera, fundatori nostro qui⁸ pro tempore foret aut aliis quibuscunque,⁹ secundum tenores vel conditiones chartarum et feoffamentorum nostrorum,¹⁰ refundere specialiter¹¹ teneremur,

¹ *post . . suæ*] quod manerium, cum membris et pertinentiis suis, domina Anna regina Angliæ tunc tenebat ex concessione dicti domini regis ad terminum vitæ suæ, P.

² *defuncta*] viam universæ carnis ingressa, P.

³ After *dux* insert, continuo post ejus decessum, P.

⁴ *continuo*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *Septembris* insert, proxime sequentis, P.

⁶ After *idem* insert dominus, P.

⁷ *abbatem . . . conventu*] totum conventum, P.

⁸ *qui*] quicunque, P.

⁹ *aut . . . quibuscunque*] wanting in P.

¹⁰ *et . . . nostrorum*] nostrarum, P.

¹¹ *specialiter*] wanting in P.

vel si chartæ ipsæ nostræ innotescerent¹ dominos de A.D. 1372
 Holdernesse fundatores dicti monasterii nostri veraciter -1396.
 extitisse. Sed, cum tenementa omnia foundationis Desires to
 nostræ in puram et perpetuam eleemosynam nos tenere be acknow-
 comperisset, petivit ab eisdem² si ipsum in fundatorem ledged as
 et patronum³ dicti monasterii nostri recognoscere, ad represent-
 mittere et recipere, curaremus. Infra tertium siquidem ing the
 annum præcedentem, cum dominus Thomas de Arun- founder.
 delle, Eboracensis archiepiscopus, spatiandi causa, ad
 monasterium nostrum rogatus declinasset, quidam de
 nostris eidem improvide et publice intimavit, ipsum⁴
 et prædecessores suos archiepiscopos Eboracenses funda-
 tores et advocatos istius monasterii nostri extitisse, eo
 quod quidam Henricus Murdak prædecessor suus, Ebo- Claim put
 racensis archiepiscopus, duas carucatas terræ in Waghna, forward by
 de quibus præmittitur,⁵ monasterio nostro contulisset, the arch-
 Unde ipse archiepiscopus lætus⁶ postea, in confabu- bishop of
 lando cum dicto domino duce, cum jam ipse dux pos- York.
 sessionem ipsius domini de Holdernesse apprehendisset,⁷
 asseruit ipsum monasterium nostrum de Melsa⁸ de
 fundatione sui ipsius et prædecessorum suorum, Ebo-
 racensium archiepiscoporum, extitisse, sicut apud nos
 didicerat, licet ipsum monasterium nostrum infra dic-
 tum dominium de Holdernesse situatum fuisset et con-
 structum.⁹ Quod tamen dictus dux audiens ad tempus
 reticuit, usque adventum suum ad monasterium nos-
 trum, rei certitudinem inibi¹⁰ scrutaturus. Quapropter
 et propter præmissas alias causas, fecit nos dictus dux
 ipsas chartas nostræ primariæ foundationis in medium
 proferre,¹¹ per quas evidenter declaratur quod dominus

¹ *innotescerent*] ostenderent, P.

² *ab eisdem*] a conventu, P.

³ *et patronum*] wanting in P.

⁴ *quidam . . ipsum*] inter pran-
 dendum audivit a quodam se, P.

⁵ *de . . præmittitur*] wanting in
 P.

⁶ After *lætus* insert effectus, P.

⁷ *apprehendisset*] apprehendisset, E.

⁸ After *Melsa* insert, infra dictum
 dominium suum de Holdernesse si-
 tuatum fuisse, P.

⁹ *extitisse . . constructum*] want-
 ing in P.

¹⁰ *inibi*] wanting in P.

¹¹ *in . . proferre*] ostendere, P.

A.D. 1372 Willelmus Groos quondam comes Albemariæ, qui ad
 -1396. tunc erat dominus de Holdernesse, ¹dedit et concessit
 in perpetuam et liberam eleemosynam nobis monachis
 Cisterciensis ordinis, ad abbatiam² construendam apud
 Melsam, ubi nunc monasterium nostrum construitur, et
 ad ordinem Sancti Benedicti tenendum et manutenen-
 dum, in honorem Dei et gloriosæ matris suæ Mariæ,
 ipsam Melsam, totam Waghniam, boscum de Ruda, et
 terram cum pastura de Saltaghe, cum pertinentiis suis.
 Et cum dictus dux dominium de Holdernesse succes-
 sive post dictum Willelmum le Groos sic in feodo
 sortiretur, prætextu juris prænotati petiit¹ nos, sub
 attestazione sigilli nostri communis cuidam instrumento
 sub manu publica inde confecto appensi, præmissa
 testificari. Per quod³ recognovimus, admisimus et
 canonice recepimus, dictum dominum Thomam ducem
 Gloucestris pro vero patrono, fundatore et advocato,
 monasterii nostri supradicti, fatentes fideliter per ipsum
 scriptum nullum alium habere, quoad fundationem dicti
 monasterii nostri, juris titulum præter ipsum.⁴

The duke
 induces the
 convent to
 recognise
 him by
 deed as
 founder.

XIII.⁵ *De reliquis⁶ actibus ejusdem Willelmi⁷ abbatis.*

f. 129. Præter hæc etiam, idem abbas Willelmus compara-
 Pastoral vit unum baculum pastorem deauratum; et vestiri
 staves and

¹ *dedit* . . . *petiit*] fundator erat
 dicti monasterii nostri, infra idem
 dominium de Holdernesse situati et
 fundati. Quod quidem dominium
 dictus dominus Thomas dux Glou-
 cestris tunc habuit in feodo et
 hereditate ex dono domini regis, ut
 præfertur. Cujus juris prætextu,
 ad capescendam ejus benivolentio-
 rem dominationem, nos,—P.

² *abbatiam*] abbatiam, E.

³ *præmissa* . . . *quod*] wanting in
 P.

⁴ *After ipsum insert*, Cujus tamen

dominii de Holdernesse possessio
 postea devoluta est ad dominum
 Edwardum comitem de Rutland,
 filium seniore domini Edmundi
 ducis Eboraci; et dictus est idem
 dominus Edwardus, de novo dux
 factus, 'ratione' possessionis dicti
 domini, dux Albemariæ 'nuncu-
 patur'; sicut tempore domini Tho-
 mæ abbatis 19 postea referetur, P.

⁵ *Chapter X.* in P.

⁶ *reliquis*] aliis, P.

⁷ *ejusdem Willelmi*] præfati do-
 mini Willelmi de Scardburgh, P.

fecit laminis argenteis virgam alterius baculi pastora-
 lis, ac alium baculum pro delatione deauratæ crucis;
 acquisivitque unam cuppam argenteam et deauratam
 pro sacrosancto altaris sacramento;¹ emitque urceum
 argenteum pro aqua benedicta, cum aspersorio argen-
 teo, fialasque argenteas pro magno altari et pro altari
 Sancti Benedicti. Providit etiam unum thuribulum
 argenteum et deauratum,² unum etiam vestimentum
 album auro contextum, cum tribus capis,³ et aliud⁴
 vestimentum nigrum pro mortuariis,⁵ cum 3 capis, præ-
 ter alia plura pro⁶ magno altari et aliis privatis⁷
 altaribus comparata. Fecitque cœlaturam supra tria
 altaria in orientali parte ecclesiæ.⁸ Fabricavit etiam
 grossam campanam, quæ Jesus dicitur;⁹ ordinavitque
 lapides tres marmoreos laminis æreis cum imaginibus
 abbatum sculptos, pro 3 prædecessoribus suis, vide-
 licet¹⁰ Hugone¹¹ abbate 15, Roberto¹² abbate 16 et
 Willelmo abbate¹³ 17. Pro quorum etiam uno et
 quartum hujusmodi lapidem præparavit, qui¹⁴ in aquam
 irrecuperabilis est prolapsus. Altare etiam Sancti
 Benedicti verura vitrea, imaginibus et tabulis, ac
 altare Sancti Petri imaginibus, tabulis et picturis,
 decoravit. Altaria quoque omnia infra capellam extra

A.D. 1372
 -1396.
 plate pro-
 vided by
 abbot
 William.

The bell,
 named
 Jesus.
 Brasses of
 three
 previous
 abbots.

Altar pic-
 tures and
 carvings.

¹ *laminis . . sacramento*] virgam alterius baculi pastoralis argento, quæ prius lignea et picta videbatur, P.

² After *deauratum* insert, ollas, cistas, et alia vasa argentea pro camera sua, pro quibus solvit plusquam xl. libras. Item acquisivit unam cuppam argenteam et deauratam pro sacro corpore Dominico, et alias tres cuppas pro camera sua. Emitque, P.

³ After *capis* insert, pro l. libris, P.

⁴ et aliud] Item unum, P.

⁵ *mortuariis*] mortuis, P.

⁶ After *pro* insert, xvj. libris; præter alia plura, P.

⁷ *privatis*] wanting in P.

⁸ After *ecclesiæ* insert, ad custus xx. marcarum, P.

⁹ *quæ . . dicitur*] in ecclesia, ad custus lvij. librarum, P.

¹⁰ After *videlicet* insert domino, P.

¹¹ After *Hugone* insert de Leven, P.

¹² After *Roberto* insert de Beverlaco, P.

¹³ After *abbate* insert de Drynghowe, P.

¹⁴ After *qui* insert in cariaio, P.

A.D. 1372 -1396. Works on the dormitory and infirmary; Lead roofings. Coppers in the bakery. Provision of weapons. Various pieces of plate for the abbot's chamber.

portas et capellam infirmatorii monachorum dedicari fecit.¹ Dormitorium etiam monachorum in 'tabulis et' lectisterniorum² apparatu, refectorium quoque tabulis post terga discumbentium, ac domum graviter infirmantium monachorum lectisterniis cum tabulis separat³, decoravit.⁴ Cameras privatas in infirmitorio monachorum separari et inhibitari per singulas instituit. Capellam itaque infirmatorii monachorum per totum, occidentalem quoque partem superioris tecti dicti infirmatorii, ac tertiam partem ejusdem versus orientem, partemque claustrⁱ ab ostio refectorii monachorum usque ad dormitorium conversorum, totum cancellum itaque ecclesiæ de Esyngtona et vestiari^um ejusdem, ac totam australem partem chori ecclesiæ de Naffretona, cancellum quoque ecclesiæ de Skypse supra magnum altare tantum, plumbo fecit cooperiri; quæ prius tabulis vel lateribus tegebantur. Ollam etiam magnam æream in pistrino renovavit.⁵ Duas itaque ollas æreas pro fornace aptas, quas dominus Petrus de Malo Lacu mutuatus est apud grangiam de Wharroma et in castro suo de Multgrefe collocavit, de Petro filio suo pro x. marcis redemit.⁶ Arma bellica ad custus 40 marcarum providit. Chartas confirmationum super libertatibus regiis⁷ a regibus Edwardo 3 et Ricardo 2 impetravit.⁸ Pro camera quoque sua quatuor cuppas seu ciphos 'cum coopertoriis,' aquarium unum, et coclearia duo argentea et deaurata, ponderis vij. librarum de Troys et v. unciarum, quæ faciunt pondus usualis

¹ *Altare . . . fecit*] wanting in P.
² *tabulis . . . lectisterniorum*] lectorum, P.

³ *refectorium . . . separat*] wanting in P.

⁴ After *decoravit* insert, magnam itaque ollam æream apud pistrinum in expensis xxxvj. librarum reparavit, P.

⁵ *cameras . . . renovavit*] wanting in this place, and inserted below, P.

⁶ The arrangement of the sentence is different in P.

⁷ *super regiis*] libertatum monasterii, P.

⁸ After *impetravit* insert, et oves pro stauro, ad valorem xx. librarum comparavit, P.

monetæ ix. librarum xvij. solidorum, duas etiam ollas, A.D. 1372
 aquaria duo et vj. godettz, spiceplate j., pixidem pro -1396.
 pulvere, salaria tria pro sale, et alios ciphos et pecias
 de argento ponderis de Troys xvj. librarum xj. unci-
 arum, quæ similiter faciunt pondus usualis monetæ
 xxij. librarum xvj. denariorum, ex donis et emptioni-
 bus providit. Summa ergo totalis ponderis vasorum
 argenteorum, de quibus quædam, ut præfertur, sunt
 deaurata, xxxij. libræ, xix. solidi, iiij. denarii, per
 ipsum abbatem propter cameram suam ad incrementum
 adhibita; ultra alia vasa argentea, quæ, ut patet
 per statum cameræ prædictæ, temporibus prædecesso-
 rum suorum pauca restabant, ad valorem tantum seu
 pondus vij. librarum, ij. unciarum et dimidiæ, de
 Troys, usualis videlicet monetæ ix. librarum, xvj. soli-
 dorum, iiij. denariorum; præter alios ciphos murreos
 argento interius laminatos, et murras alias ac nuces
 argento ligatas, ac coclearia quædam quo numerus
 aut valor non insertur.¹ Per loca quoque exteriora² Repair of
 bercharias apud Northgrangiam, Waghencote, Sow- bergeries.
 thows et Gunnersmersk, renovavit.³ Vestiarium et os- Church
 tium australe cancelli⁴ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona a fundo repairs,
 construxit; fenestrasque vitreas in frontibus ecclesi- farm-
 arum de Esyngtona et Kayngham et in parte boreali buildings,
 cancelli ecclesiæ de Skypse in opere lapideo et vitro⁵ &c.
 fabricavit.⁶ Grangiam de Tharlesthorpia amovit, et
 domus ejusdem per loca alia reconstruxit.⁷ Aulas recto-

¹ *Pro camera . . . non insertur*] wanting in P.

² *Per . . . exteriora*] wanting in P.

³ After *renovavit* insert, Partem vero claustrum, ab ostio refectorii monachorum usque dormitorium conversorum, et alterum latus infirmitorii monachorum versus occidentem, atque capellam infirmitorii prædicti, totum itaque cancellum ecclesiæ de Esyngtona et vestiarium ejusdem, ac australem partem totius chori ecclesiæ de Naffretona,

plumbo fecit cooperiri; quæ prius tabulis vel lateribus tegebantur, P. Inserted earlier in the chapter (p. 224), in E.

⁴ *et . . . cancelli*] wanting in P.

⁵ After *vitro* insert, et aliis expensis de novo, P.

⁶ After *fabricavit* insert, Altare etiam Sancti Benedicti in ecclesia nostra conventuali verura vitrea, ymaginibus et tabulis decoravit, P.

⁷ *domus . . . reconstruxit*] in aliis locis construxit, P.

A.D. 1872
-1396.

f. 129 b.

riarum de Naffretona et Kayngham, ac grangiarum de Skyrena et de Saltaghe, a pristina latitudine restrinxit, et alias reparationes in eisdem fecit. Molendinum ventricium de Otringham, ac alia molendina aquatica,¹ renovavit. Cameras etiam duas, unam videlicet antiqui communis hospitii et aliam capellano quondam cantariæ² in bosco deputatam, de monasterio amovit et in rectoria³ de Kayngham reconstruxit. ⁴ Nova insu-

¹ *Aulas . . aquatica*] Grangiam de Saltagh, in aula et cameris, reparavit. Molendinum ventricium apud Otringham, P.

² *quondam cantariæ*] capellæ, P.

³ *After rectoria* insert ecclesiæ, P.

⁴ *Nova* to the end of the chapter] Aulam dictæ rectoriæ minoravit; redditus, tenementa, ecclesiæ ejusdem ad x. solidos augmentavit. Grangiam de Waghna 4 tenentibus ad firmam dimisit. Ecclesiam de Waghna ad firmam cepit. Nova ædificia apud Waghnam construens, præter de novo acquisita, ad xx. solidos annuos auxit. Horem unum de grangia de Daltona amovens ad Skyrenam in locum qui dicitur Whytpole transtulit, et berchariam inde fecit. Rectoriam ecclesiæ de Naffretona de omnibus proventibus ipsius ecclesiæ pro uno anno simul reparavit. Postea, nova tenementa in orientali parte dictæ rectoriæ construens, firmam dictæ ecclesiæ ad unam marcam augmentavit. Grangiam de Hayholmo infra fossata conclusam amovit, et extra fossata collocavit. Aulam, cameras et stabulum, infra hospitium nostrum Eboracense pro se ipso et monachis illuc accedentibus decenter ad expensas de l. libris, præter proprium mæremium, ædificavit. Pensiones et corrodia per prædecessores suos concessa et vendita, ad valorem an-

nuum x. librarum, vij. solidorum, viij. denariorum, redemit, præter redditum de Mollescroft, 'qui fuit x. libræ, xiiij. solidi, iiij. denarii, redemptum, ut præfertur. Cessationemque pensionum, feodorum, exhibitionum et corrodiorum, et maneriorum, terrarum et tenementorum, per prædecessores suos diversis personis, videlicet, xxxvij. librarum, vij. solidorum, vij. denariorum per annum ad certos terminos annorum, et clxiiij. librarum, iiij. solidorum, viij. denariorum, per annum, aliis diversis personis ad terminum vitæ, dimissorum, venditorum et concessorum, tempore abbatias sui promeruit. Contraque, terras et tenementa, pensiones, feoda et corrodia, idem abbas diversis personis ad terminum vitæ eorum, ad valorem annum xxxvj. librarum, x. solidorum, dimisit, vendidit et concessit.* Remanserunt etiam tunc pensiones, feoda et corrodia, per prædecessores suos vendita et concessa, xxvij. libræ et vij. solidatæ per annum. Summa onerum per annum ad terminum vitæ et annorum, ad dictum festum Pascæ, lxiij. libræ et xvij. solidati. Et summa onerum per-

* Quorum xliij. librarum, x. solidorum annuorum, dictæ octo libræ annuæ jam cessarunt, et residus xxxvj. libræ et x. solidatæ jam ad Pascæ anno Domini 1394 remanserunt,—erased.

per ædificia ad orientalem partem rectoriæ de Naffre- A.D. 1372
tona fecit. Horreum unum de grangia de Daltona in -1396.

Whytpule apud Skyrenam transferens, berchariam inde
constituit. Caminos novos apud grangiam de Wharroma
et rectoriam de Skypse fabricavit; ac tenementa in Hospice in
Eboraco ut præmittitur acquirens, aulam, cameras et York.

stabulum, pro proprio¹ suo hospitio et suorum illuc
accedentium, de novo ædificavit. Reparationes quo-
que varias apud tannariam, rectorias, grangias, vac-
carias, molendina, et alia tenementa nostra peragens, Redemp-
pensiones et corrodia per prædecesores suos concessa tion of
et vendita ad certorum vitas et terminos annorum, ad pensions
valorem annum x. librarum, vj. solidorum, viij. denari- and corro-
orum, præter præscriptum redditum de Molscroft qui dies.

Atque per tempus abbatius sui persolvit domino regi Tenth to
pro decimis, nuntiis domini papæ ad partes accedenti- the king;
bus pro expensis suis, archiepiscopisque pro dimis- expenses of
sionibus ecclesiarum et procurationibus ecclesiarum papal com-
nostrarum parochialium, ac pro prima visitatione missioners;
Alexandri archiepiscopi, plus quam mille marcas. Et, and procu-
præter valores annuos² dictorum xxj. librarum xij. Redemp-
denariorum, sicut præmittitur, redemptorum, cessa tion of
tionem pensionum, feodorum, exhibitionum et corrodi- rents and
orum, maneriorumque, terrarum, tenementorum et annuities.

reddituum, diversis personis ad certos terminos anno-
rum, videlicet valoris annui xxxviij. librarum, vj. soli-
dorum, viij. denariorum, ac aliorum hujusmodi onerum
diversis personis, ad terminum vitæ singulorum, ad

petuorum monasterii de ecclesiis,
terris et tenementis suis, et composi-
tionibus et concessionibus antiquis,
cxxvj. libratae, x. solidati, ij. dena-
riati, obulatus et quadrantatus, per
annum. Præter hæc etiam, tempore
abbatius sui persolvit domino regi
pro diversis taxis, nuntiisque domini
papæ accedentibus ad partes pro

expensis suis, archiepiscopisque pro
dimissionibus ecclesiarum et procu-
rationibus visitationum ecclesiarum
suarum singulis ternis annis, et
prima visitatione domini Alexandri
archiepiscopi, plusquam mille mar-
cas.—P.

¹ *proprio*] propriorum, in MS.

² *annuos*] annuorum in MS.

A.D. 1372 -1396. valorem annuum clxiiij. librarum et iiij. solidorum, 'iiij. denariorum,' per prædecessores suos dimissorum, venditorum et concessorum, unde summa totalis est cc. libræ et l. solidi sterlingorum, in quibus prædecessores sui usque ad tempus suum graviter onerati fuerunt, in tempore abbatiatus sui gloriose promeruit, præter prædictam summam xxj. librarum xij. denariorum redemptam, ut præfertur. Idem tamen Willelmus abbas [sustulit] detrimenta valoris annui ecclesiarum, grangiarum, et aliorum tenementorum nostrorum, 'tam' tempore creationis suæ, præter dimissiones, venditiones et concessionem, præmissas, habitorem, quam terrarum, tenementorum et reddituum, sic venditorum, dimissorum et concessorum, et ad nos tempore abbatiatus sui reversorum, per centum marcas et amplius annuatim, 'licet alicubi incrementa reddituum sit sortitus.' Et, præter hujusmodi operationes a temporibus prædecessorum suorum adhuc remanentes, ipsemet monasterium oneravit de consimilibus pensionibus et corodiis, ad terminos vitarum eadem retinentium, ad valorem annuum xl. marcarum. Grangiam de Tharlesthorpia prostravit, et terras plurimas ejusdem per alluviones aquarum perdidit; et eandem grangiam, ac alias grangias de Blaunchemarle et de Crauncewyk ac rectoriam de Esyngtona, vesturis, stauro quocunque et utensilibus, 'præter iiij. jumenta apud Esyngtonam,' destituit. Duas bovatas de rectoria de Naffretona ad firmam locavit, ac eisdem vesturam rectoriæ minoravit. Precarias et servitia quorundam tenentium apud Naffretonam, Crauncewyk et alibi, in firmas pecuniarias commutavit. Grangiam etiam de Waghna ad firmam 4 tenentibus simul dimisit, et omnia averia et res alias, præter jumenta tria, xvj. boves, carectas et carucas aliquas, ac utensilia pauca, inde amovit. Edificia præcipua apud Hayholmum intra fossata conclusa ad extra fossata transtulit. Probitatem equitii abstulit, et debitum monasterii per cc. libras et ultra amplia-

Diminutions of rents, deteriorations, of property, &c.

vit; ac, præscriptis cessationibus onerum nimium A.D. 1372
applaudens, expensas hospitii, apparatus et superflua -1396.
quædam, induxit, et ineptias famulantium toleravit, Lavish
quæ sibi succedentibus gravissima viderentur refrænari. expenscs.
Ejus tamen tempore, conversi omnes de monasterio Resigna-
defecerunt; pro quorum numero monachos supplevit, tion of the
et annuum pensum pro victu conventus augmentavit. conversi.
Infirmatoria conversorum et sæcularium ab incolis et The infir-
invalidis destituit. Coquinam infirmitarii conversorum mary for
diruit, ac aliam coquinam antiqui hospitii in cameram conversi.
super polanyhat reformavit, et penticium deinde usque
ad magnas portas construxit, quod de capella extra
portas fecerat amoveri. Domum dictam le Wachehows Farm
extra portas ad Otringham deferri, ac turbariam juxta buildings
pistrinum usque ad prope novum hospitium transferri, at Otring-
et porcariam in dicto antiquo loco turbariæ fecerat ham.
stabiliri.

XV.¹ *De cessione domini Willelmi de Scardburghe
abbatis.*

Cum vero idem dominus Thomas dux Gloucestræ, f. 130.
in fundatorem et patronum monasterii ut præfertur The abbot
admissus, adhuc in monasterio perstitisset, præfatus requests
dominus Willelmus abbas ipsum dominum ducem, the duke of
absque quorumcunque notitia vel consensu, improvide Gloucester
secreto consuluit, et auxilium ac ejus consensum inde- to induce
bite imploravit, decrepitam ætatem suam, confratrum the con-
suorum proterviam, ac alias causas quasdam præten- vent to
dens, nec posse se stimulante conscientia ulterius consent to
monasterio præsidere, se velle ab officio abbatiali his retire-
cedere et renunciare eidem intimavit, supplicansque ment.
pariter quatinus conventum ad consensum cessionis
sue inducere dignaretur. Unde idem dux, mox con-

¹ The whole of this chapter is | though the title is entered in the table
wanting in the Phillipps MS., al- | at the beginning of the volume.

A.D. 1372-1396.

The duke proposes it in a chapter.

The monks, overawed, give their consent.

The duke invites the abbot of Fountains to accept the resignation.

The convent, foreseeing future prejudice, oppose the duke's application to their visitor.

vocato conventu, capitulum introivit, conventum allocuitur, eisque propositum abbatis intimans, ejusque cessionem ex multis causis utilem fore pronuntians, singulorum consensum ad ejus cessionem flagitavit. Quibus novis subitis conventus attonitus vehementer, primo dissuadere deliberans demum unius voluntati et alterius requisitioni, præ timore saltem dicti ducis ejus cessionem invite consenserunt. Quare idem dux per suas litteras continuo dominum abbatem de Fontibus, patrem abbatem, et immediatum visitatorem monasterii nostri, instanter requisivit, quatinus quod ad officium suum pertinuit circa cessionem dicti Wilhelmi abbatis admittendam et novi abbatis electionem faciendam quam citius posset impendere curaret; eo præsertim¹ quod ad laudem Dei et utilitatem dicti monasterii nostri foret, propter pericula varia damnaque et incommoda eidem monasterio nostro multifarie² imminetia, quæ ex dilatione officii sui et ipsius negotii prorogatione infra breve contingere tunc verisimiliter formidabat, et quæ suæ desidiæ idem dux totaliter intendebat ascribere, si negligens³ aut remissus idem visitator foret in hac parte. Post cujus tamen ducis recessum, conventus noster, sperans ex ipsa colloctione et forte collusione in ipsum ducem et dictum Wilhel mum abbatem facta, et suo pariter consensu adhibito, grave posse infuturum præjudicium generari, sicut partim postea tempore Thomæ abbatis immediati successoris sui apparuit, eo præcipue sicut idem dominus dux monasterii nostri fundator et patronus consensui cessionis abbatis se fecerat interesse et pro nova electione visitatori nostro litteras destinavit, sic verisimile foret quod in posterum neque alicujus abbatis cessio aut depositio neque alterius abbatis electio aut creatio absque ejus consensu, sive heredum aut successorum suorum in dominio de Holdernes, fieri posset seu

¹ *eo præsertim*] repeated in MS.

² *multifarie*] multipharia, MS.

³ *negligens*] negligens, in MS.

deberet, de pristino consensu suo pœnitens et id ægre A.D. 1372
ferens, scripsit per litteras suas domino visitatori, sub -1396.
nomine prioris et conventus, communi sigillo monas-
terii signatas, rogans humiliter et devote, quatinus, non
obstantibus præmissis¹ domini ducis et ipsorummet
extorto consensu, idem visitator, quoad cessionem ipsius
domini Willelmi abbatis, suum consensum, qui² solum
in eodem negotio superfuerat, omnino denegare digna-
retur. Ad quod etiam idem dominus Willelmus abbas
libenter tunc consensit, et, a pristina voluntate cedendi
resipiscens, de requisitione auxilii dicti ducis ac ejus
mediatione pro sua cessione pœnituit valde; eo præ-
cipue quod, propter præmissa in præjudicium ordinis
et monasterii nostri indebite attempata, sententias et
censuras juris et ordinis se timuit incurrisse. Abbas
autem de Fontibus, visitator noster prædictus, man-
datis dicti ducis et nostris pariter precibus vehementer
attonitus, inde magis adhuc cupiens informari, unum
commonachum suum propter hoc ad ipsum monas-
terium nostrum destinavit, eidem per litteras suas
committens et injungens, quatinus, per singulare scru-
tinium et exactionem corporalis sacramenti ab omnibus
et singulis personis regularibus monasterii nostri, causas
et occasiones prætensas cessionis ejusdem Willelmi
abbatis, et si evidens utilitas et urgens necessitas
foret quod ipse cederet et alius in ejus locum eligeretur,
votaque singulorum, diligenter discuteret et examina-
ret. Unde præfatus monachus in negotio prædicto
apud nos procedens, præfatum dominum Willelmum
abbatem cedendi propositum permutasse, nec quovis-
modo officio suo abbatiæ velle renunciare, comperit
evidenter. Et conventus etiam singillatim per sacra-
mentum onerati expresse protestabantur, quod nulla
necessitas urgeret ut idem Willelmus abbas abbatiatui

Abbot
William
retracts
his resig-
nation.

The abbot
of Foun-
tains com-
missions
one of his
monks to
make in-
quiries.

He reports
the feeling
of the
convent.

¹ *obstantibus præmissis*] so in MS.; | ² *qui*] *quæ*, in MS.
read *obstante præmisso*?

A.D. 1372 renuntiaret, sed evidens utilitas exigeret ut in ministerio seu officio permaneret; quodque de voluntate eorum nec tunc nec ante fuit ut cederet, quamquam in præsentia dicti domini ducis constituti, non audentes eidem domino duci in publico contradicere, viderentur aliquantulum verbotenus assentire; sed quam invite id fecerant profluentes cum verbis lacrymæ testabantur. Cujus processus actu ipsi domino visitatori certificato, idem visitator ab alteriori prosecutione in eodem negotio supersedere deliberavit, ac dictus dominus Willelmus abbas ad placandum dicti ducis animum pro propositi mutatione super sua cessione, cujus consilio et consensui fecit dictum ducem inconsultius interesse, xx. libras sterlingorum per unum ipsius ducis domicellum ipsi domino duci quasi curialiter destinavit.

Abbot William allays the duke's anger by a gift of 20 pounds.

He subsequently proposes his resignation to the abbot of Fountains.

The duke insists on a new election.

Post annum tamen, cum præfatus monachus iterum ad dictum monasterium nostrum pro aliis negotiis accederet, dictus dominus Willelmus abbas, sine cujusquam consensu, sed omnibus penitus inconsultis præter monachum supradictum, per suas litteras, per ipsum monachum scriptas et dictatas, iterato præfatum dominum abbatem de Fontibus requisivit pariter et invitavit ad accedendum quamtocius ad ipsum monasterium nostrum, propter cessionem suam spontaneam admittendam et novam electionem celebrandam. Ac etiam, quia videbatur dicto domino duci quod, ex frivola recidivatione conventus nostri a consensu et concessione eorundem coram eo libere pertractatis, verisimiliter appareret ut ipsi, sub desidia seu remissione ipsius domini Willelmi tunc abbatis, desideriorum priorum voluptates pro suis legibus contra ordinis disciplinam liberius valerent et vellent exercere, et quia sibi per relatores constabat de obstinacia et rebellionem quamplurimum personarum conventus nostri in aliis electionibus perantea celebratis, indignanter commotus, alias litteras attentiores dicto visitatori transmisit, quatinus ad ipsum monasterium nostrum

accederet, dicti abbatis Willelmi adhuc cessionem ac- A.D. 1372
cepturus et novam electionem ibidem celebraturus; -1396.
et, si qui in electione tunc facienda contra processum
debitum et ordinis instituta obstinati existerent seu
rebelles, idem visitator, si aliter hujusmodi rebelles
commode coercere non posset, eos carceri manciparet.
Et præterea misit idem dux alias litteras quibusdam
militibus et nobilibus patriæ adjacentis, ut essent ad-
juvantes et rationabiliter intendentes eidem visitatori
in electione sic in monasterio nostro facienda, ad
finem quod idem visitator libere posset officium suæ
visitationis in forma debita exercere, et procedere ad
electionem novi abbatis ibidem, secundum quod ordo
in ipso casu requirit, absque voluntaria perturbatione
cujuscunque contra justitiam in favorem alicujus. Unde Abbot
dicto visitatore, cum associato sibi abbate de Kyrke- William
stallia, ad monasterium nostrum declinante, dictus domi- makes his
nus Willelmus abbas, cum jam xvj. annos in officio resignation
cellerarii, et xxiiij^{or}. annos unum mensem et xvj. dies to the
in officio abbatiali, perfecisset, dicto officio suo seu visitor,
dignitati abbatiali, ac omni juri et titulo quod et A.D. 1396.
absolute, cessit et renunciavit, ac eandem abbatialem
dignitatem, jusque et titulum suum in eadem, in manus
ejusdem abbatis de Fontibus, patris abbatis et visi-
tatoris sui, anno ætatis suæ lxxvij^o. et conversionis
suæ lvj^o., in pleno capitulo, solenniter et effectualiter
resignavit, sexto die mensis Julii, anno Domini 1396.
Dimisit autem debitum domus, tempore cessionis suæ, Debt left
ccclx. libras, xv. solidos, viij. denarios, 'obolum.' by him.
Unde
cclij. libræ, xij. solidi, obolus, quadrans, in statu cessionis
suæ tantum continentur. Ad quod debitum persol-
vendum et ad omnes reliquas expensas dicti monasterii
faciendas, a dicto die cessionis suæ usque ad festum
Sancti Martini proxime sequens, remanserunt in ma-
nibus tenentium cxvj. libræ, ix. solidi, viij. denarii, et
de lanis vendendis adtunc xxx. libræ. Summa red-

A.D. 1372 ditus pecuniarii monasterii per annum tunc fuit cccxlij.
 -1396. libræ, xix. solidi, viij. denarii, obolus. Et summa
 Rents and proventuum de ecclesiis et grangiis, in bladis et sin-
 profits of gulis aliis proficuis, per annum cccxxvj. libræ. Summa
 the monas- proventuum lanarum secundum annos communes xxx.
 tery. libræ. Summa perquisitorum curiarum secundum an-
 nos communes c. solidi. Summa ergo omnium reci-
 piendorum sic per annum dxxij. libræ, xix. solidi,
 viij. denarii, obolus. Et fuerunt tunc onera domus,
 Pensions, in firmis et resolutionibus annuis et pensionibus per-
 and other yearly petuis, xxxiiij. libræ, xvij. solidi, ij. denarii, obolus ;
 liabilities. onera ordinaria ecclesiarum nostrarum parochialium
 annuatim iiij^{xx}vij. libræ, ij. solidi, x. denarii. In feo-
 dalibus per annum ix. libræ, xi. solidi, viij. denarii.
 In firmis ad terminum et in corrodiis secundum va-
 f. 131. lorem annuum l. libræ. Summa ergo dictorum one-
 rum annuatim c.iiij^{xx}. libræ, xxxij. solidi, viij. denarii,
 obolus. Et sic remanserunt ad omnimodas reliquas .
 expensas monasterii per annum, in omnibus et singulis
 Farm- parcellis, ccccxxxij. libræ, vij. solidi. Providentia domus
 stock, &c. fuit de frumento usque ad Nativitatem Beatæ Mariæ,
 et de brasio usque ad festum Sancti Michaelis. De
 omnimodo stauro equino fuit numerus iiij^{xx}vij. De
 aliis averiis cccxxx.; et de ovibus cum agnis ij^m.
 Number of ccclxi. Et monachi in monasterio præter ipsum xxvj.
 monks. Et, in memoriam status sui, habuit cameram unam
 Provision for the ad borealem finem infirmitorii, officio prioris consuetam,
 abbot's re- annuam pensionem xij. marcarum de grangiis de Mora
 tirement. et Croo, duplicem portionem in victu, robas et sti-
 pendia, cum sustentatione victus pro duobus famulis,
 unum monachum servitorem, gratias, libertates et alia
 requisita. Vixit autem post cessionem suam annis 4,
 mensibus 2, et diebus 13 ; et obiit plenus dierum idus
 Septembris, anno Domini 1400, anno conversionis suæ
 60, et ætatis suæ 81 ; sepultusque in medio chori
 conventualis versus occidentem.

**CHRONICORUM MONASTERII DE
MELSA CONTINUATIO.**

PRÆFATIO.

CUM præclarorum hujus monasterii abbatum gesta ^{Phillipps MS., f. 158.} agnoscere magnaliter desiderarem, et, membrana quadam monasterii vicissim perlegendo, concepi ipsorum venerabilium patrum actus insignes nullatenus memoriæ commendari; quorum moderamine discreto fateor me recolere ipsius monasterii regimen ad Dei laudem monasteriique nostri incrementum mirifice viguisse; unde, ex intimo cordis affectu talium honorabilium patrum insignia cupiens enarrari, illorum quosdam qui præ cæteris eloquentiæ scientiæque floribus fuerant decorati instantius exorabam¹ quatenus, reipublicæ sui monasterii pie providentes, tam venerabiles patres eorumque gesta præclara, absque scripturæ cujusvis testimonio ad futurorum notitiam plenior, nequaquam sinerent deperire. Quorum desidiâ perpendens, timensque ne præsumptionis arguerer si coram sapientibus ad sapientis officium qualiscunque orator accederem, hucusque² retraxi manus 'ab' officio prætaxato. Licet vero perornationis rhetoricæ³ dicta non habeam quibus istorum venerabilium patrum memoriæ merito commendanda, Tulliano digna stilo, commemorem, hinc, debitæ affectionis intuitu, ad succedentium experientiam ipsorum actus cupiens enarrari, ne sub modio tecta lateant seu temporum labilitate incognita transirent,⁴ superiorum meorum

¹ *exorabam*] altered from *exorando* in MS.

² After *hucusque*, a *desiderato*, erased.

³ *rhetoricæ*] *rethoricæ* in MS.

⁴ After *transirent*, hinc repeated in MS.

parens imperio, ex compotis registratis ac cæteris, ex eorum temporibus quorum infra fit mentio, scripturis autenticis dispendiosa quæque stilo breviori satagens continuare, denum in unum adunata in hoc opusculo, forma quæ sequitur, curavi distinctius exarare. Nemo igitur, hanc qualemcunque cronicam perlecturus, culpam detractionis inferat compilanti, si inibi inscripta sibi non cedant ad vota, dummodo eidem suppetat facultas novam ex integro retexendi, et tanto facilius quanto apertius hic viderit enarrari. Et quia primus liber cronicalis diversarum incidentiarum mixtim continet historias,¹ de quibus nobis non pertinet, et quia talium historiarum horum abbatum temporibus accidentium² copiam præ manibus non habeo, hiis omissis, ad narrationis ordinem procedamus.

Explicit Præfatio.

¹ *historias*] *hystorias* in MS.

² *accidentium*] Altered from *accidentes* in MS.

THOMAS BURTON, ABBAS NONUS DECIMUS.

I. *De creatione domini Thomæ Burton abbatis decimi noni; forma electionis ejus; et factura campanarum; et aliis ædificiis, renovationibus, translationibus ac reparationibus, in monasterio et apud Felsam factis per eundem.*

Anno Domini millesimo ccc. nonagesimo sexto, in octavis apostolorum, cedente a dignitate sua abbatiali, ut priori libro plenius continetur, domino Willelmo de Scardburgh, monasterii nostri abbate octavo decimo, ad electionem novi pastoris quamtocius convenitur. Unde quidam quendam venerabilem et religiosum virum, dominum Willelmum Wendover, adtunc nostræ congregationis priorem, quidam vero dominum Thomam Burton, virum utique religiosum et bene literatum, per viam scrutinii elegerunt 'sibi' in abbatem. Sed dictus dominus Willelmus Wendover, malens subesse quam præesse, qui et magis expertus in clauetro quam sæculo, voces singulorum ipsum eligentium ad dictum dominum Thomam Burton præficiendum sibi in abbatem invitavit. Quorum vota sic emissa pater abbas, unacum coassistente sibi abbate de Kyrkestall, ratificavit, ac ipsum dominum Thomam verum electum nostri monasterii publice declaravit, cum processu juris debito in talibus requisito; insuper, universo conventu in principalem cameram hospitii, altam cameram vulgariter nuncupatam, insimul con-

A.D. 1396-1399.
Retirement of abbot William of Scarborough, 1396.
Division of votes between William Wendover and Thomas Burton as his successor.
Withdrawal of Wendover.
Ratification by the father abbot of the election of Thomas Burton.
f. 158 b.
The election re-

A.D. 1396-
1399.

Recorded in
a public
instrument.

Subsequent
dissension
in respect
of the
election.

Thomas,
duke of
Gloucester,
founder as
lord of Hol-
derness,
refuses to
admit the
election,
without
letters
under the
common
seal.

Abbot
Thomas
erects three
new bells.
Campanæ.

gregato, quodam notario publico, videlicet magistro Henrico Burton de Eboraco, iterato ipsa hujusmodi electio declaratur, nullo aliqualiter reclamante. Ac exinde publicum instrumentum per præfatum magistrum Henricum, rogatum et requisitum, conficitur, ejus nomine signoque solitis et consuetis subscriptum et signatum. Sed remigrante patre abbate cum suo coassessore ad propria, cito post, humani generis inimicus, condolens pacem inter filios pacis sic firmatam, discordiam seminavit inter ipsos, quæ fuit incentivum plurium incommodorum, prout plenius in suo loco integraliter demonstrabo. Celebrata vero dicti domini Thomæ, ut præmittitur, electione, ac benedictione episcopali cum cæteris debite consummatis, præfatus dominus Thomas abbas adivit serenissimum 'principem' et dominum dominum Thomam de Wodstock ducem Gloucestriæ, ac adtunc dominum de Holderness fundatoremque nostrum, pro homagio suo cæterisque eidem explicandis. Ante cujus præsentiam cum advenisset, prædictus dux ipsum pro abbate monasterii nostri noluit agnoscere nec ullatenus acceptare, quousque litteras testimoniales, communi sigillo monasterii nostri signatas, a conventu monasterii nostri super certificatione electionis suæ eidem venerabili domino deportaret. Ad quem cum iterato advenisset cum hujusmodi litteris et homagium debite perfecisset, de statuque domini Willelmi de Scardburgh prædecessoris sui, ejus spontanea cessione, pensione ipsius ac aliis, certiorasset, ad monasterium nostrum remeavit. Deinde vero, considerans metallum esse derelictum in tempore prædecessoris sui pro tribus campanis exinde effudendis ac campanæ Jesus dictæ in tono concordius sociandis,¹ emit metallum pro additione, ac ad laudem Dei ejusque matris et virginis Mariæ 'ipsius' in honore, unam campanam, Mariam nuncupatam, mille ac quingen-

¹ After *sociandis*, *ordinatis* erased, MS.

tarum librarum ponderis et amplius, secundam Jo- A.D. 1396
hannem vocitatum mille cc. librarum, tertiam vero -1399.
Benedictum nominans Dccccc. librarum, ipsorum sancto-
rum in honore fecit provideri, expendens pro ipsarum
factura xvj. libras, xvij. solidos, vj. denarios, præter
legata ac data ad easdem. Insuperque molendinum And builds
equitium, in loco ubi nunc est stabulum pro equis a horse
carectarum, fecit 'de novo' fabricari, quod postmodum mill;
ad nihil 'utile' devenit, sicut in tempore domini which soon
Johannis Hoton abbatis xxij. postea referetur; quia becomes a
mæremium pro ipso molendino præparatum tam rude ruin.
erat¹ tamque improvide carpentatum quod ipsam do-
mum in qua erat sua motione fecit esse ruinosam.
Unde expensæ circa ipsum molendinum factæ, sicut
in pluribus 'aliis' suis operationibus, in nullum com-
modum 'monasterii'² sunt universe. In claustro quo- He repairs
que nostro, ipsam partem claustri a dormitorio mona- the roof of
chorum usque ad dormitorio conversorum juxta part of the
ecclesiam fecit tabulis plumboque reparari. In occi- cloister;
dentalique parte claustri juxta introitum claustri, et and adds a
in orientali parte infirmitorii monachorum, ostia³ great gate.
magna cum seris et clavibus de novo construi pro-
curavit, ut in qualibet nocte ipsa ostia³ firmarentur,
ne aliqui loca claustralia noctanter valerent ingredi
vel exire. Præterea, cum essent inter le Polaynz hate He erects a
et portam subcellarii fraxini crescentes quam plurimi, mud wall
quorum visus delectabat intuentes, abbas ipsos univer- between
sos succidi fecit radicitus et evelli, ac murum luteum, the "Po-
a dicta Polaynz hate usque ad angulum occidentalem layngate"
de le Colehowse,⁴ fecit renovari; sed quo desiderio and the
vel ad quod propositum ipsum murum ibidem erigi f. 159. coalhouse.
ordinavit penitus ignoratur. Cujus quidem muri ves-

¹ After *erat*, quod in hil., erased, MS.

² After 'monasterii,' cujusquam utilitatis, erased, MS.

³ *ostia*] *hostia* in MS.

⁴ After *Colehowse*, de novo underlined for erasure in MS.

A.D. 1396
-1399.

Fits up a
chamber
for William
of Scar-
borough.

Wall be-
tween the
prior's gar-
den and the
abbey wall.
A smithy
and a barn.

Other
works.

tigia tantum in præsentī noscuntur remanere. Came-
ram quoque in boreali¹ fine infirmitorii monachorum,
pro domino Willelmo de Scardburgh, prædecessore suo,
in fenestris, in celatura, pictura, cæterisque fecit de-
centius reparari. Murum itaque inter pomerium, ab
angulo horti qui dicitur prioris usque ad murum monas-
terii ambientem in longum, et hortum camere abbatis
fecit renovari. Quem murum postea ruinosum vidi
ego 'esse' reparatum, prout tempore domini Johannis
Hoton vicesimi tertii abbatis plenius revelabo.² Inte-
rim etiam, cum esset fabrile extra portas monasterii,
sicut et quædam alia officina, juxta antiquum stabulum
commune, ipsum fabrile unacum horreo³ scenariorum infra
monasterium juxta stabulum abbatis, in boreali parte
ipsius, fecit transferri ibidemque collocari. Quæ vero
fabrile ac horreum ruinosum valde conspexi extitere,
ac post, vento flante, decidisse. Sed tamen de novo
fabrili tempore domini Johannis Hoton postea refe-
retur. Murum insuper extra portas lapideum ac appen-
dicii ibidem ex parte australi ad præsens sustentamen
statuit renovari. Itaque etiam le Eschedyk fecit
'integre' mundari. In vaccaria insuper de Felsa
unam novam domum vaccariæ, lxxx. pedum in longi-
tudine, fecit 'de novo' fabricari. Berchariam ibidem,
ac etiam berchariam de Northgrangia, fecit integre
reparari.

[II.] *De aliis ædificiis et reparationibus factis in
diversis locis per eundem.*

Et quia de hiis quæ in monasterio de novo fecerit
seu reparaverit feci aliquantam mentionem, nunc ad
ea quæ extra monasterium, in villis, maneriis sive gran-
giis aut ecclesiis, monasterio nostro spectantibus, per-

¹ boreali] boriali in MS.

² revelabo] relevabo in MS.

{ ³ horreo] orio, in this and other
instances, in MS.

egerit prodeamus. In villa namque de Waghna molen- A.D. 1396
 dinum ventriticum ibidem de novo reparavit. In -1399.
 grangia quoque de Saltagh reparavit aulam cameræ, Windmill
 horreum et stabulam, in mæremio,¹ et tectura, ac inWaghen.
 muratione. Sed et hoc sibi contigit gratiosum, quod Waghna et
 in diebus ejus nullas effudit expensas pro aliquibus Saltagh.
 walliis 'vel valvis maritimis,' vel aliquibus aliis ibi- Repair of
 dem reparandis præ inundatione Humbrizæ, sicut soliti hall and
 sunt nunc moderni apud Tharlesthorpe. Itaque, cum barn at
 inundationes solitæ Humbrizæ terras nostras ibidem Saltagh.
 miserabiliter devastarent, ipse abbas unam valvam Nothing
 maritimam de novo ibidem renovavit ac tenentibus expended
 ibidem terras nostras locavit, ita ut sustentarent dictas on the sea
 valvas maritimas et monasterio redderent annuatim walls.
 20 quarteria frumenti. Sed non multo post ipse situs Tharles-
 grangiæ nostræ de Tharlesthorpe Humbrizæ continua thorpe.
 reverberatione omnino deletus est, ipsaque firma annua A water-
 20 quarteriorum frumenti adnullata. Sicque grangia gate at
 ipsa, quæ olim monasterio nostro in pluribus commo- Tharles-
 ditatibus respondebat, nunc sine spe reversionis flucti- thorpe
 bus est operta. In aliis vero locis duo cottagia reno- thorp
 vavit, videlicet, in Otringhammersk unum cottagium, thorp
 in Horneseburtona unam novam domum, et in aliis Tharles-
 'minutis' reparationibus in grangiis et locis monas- thorp
 terio pertinentibus expendit iiij^{xx}. libras, xxv. solidos, thorp
 iiij. denarios. Apud Wharrom quoque unam novam thorp
 berchariam, viii^{xx}. pedum in longitudine, pro ovibus covered by
 matricibus ibidem hyemandis² ordinavit. Molendinum the sea.
 ibidem de novo renovavit. Molendinum insuper de
 Birdsall reparavit. In grangia etiam de Skyrena fecit Cottages in
 reparari aulam, cameras, in tectura; duo vero horrea Ottring-
 ibidem in tectura et muratione similiter reparavit. ham marsh
 In villa quoque ibidem tria nova cottagia renovavit, f. 159 b. and Horn-
 Unam quoque domum a Rapercrosse ibidem transtulit sea Burton.
 ad Rudstane, ibique ipsam pro uno tenente collocavit. Rudstane.

¹ mæremio] mæremio in MS.| ² hyemandis] yemandis in MS.

A.D. 1396 Hæc sunt ejus notabilia quæ fecit in aliquibus
 -1399. ædificiis, reparationibus seu translationibus, prout aliqualiter per aliqua comperta vel fide dignorum relationes potui certiorari. Et quia de ejus ædificiis et aliis feci mentionem, ad alia ejus facta similiter incepti operis nunc reducam.

[III.] *De incrementis reddituum, alienationibus terrarum in Grymestona et in Beverlaco, prostrationibus fraxinorum et venditionibus eorum, et aliis venditionibus corrodiorum, et cæteris.*

Alienation
 of lands
 granted to
 the monas-
 tery by
 Robert
 Crosse of
 Hull.

Interea vero, cum quidam venerabilis burgensis villæ de Kyngstona super Hull, Robertus Crosse nomine, ob salutem animæ suæ ac specialem affectum quem habuit monasterio nostro, tenementa quædam in Grymestona in Holderness ac Beverlaco nobis, quantum in ipso fuit, erogasset, ac cæteris mediis feoffatis contulisset in usus nostros perpetuos, post decessum ipsius Roberti continuo possidenda, sicut in tempore domini Willelmi de Scardburgh, abbatis decimi octavi, capitulo vii^o, plenius continetur, et nos obligassemus nos et successores nostros, et adhuc obligamur, ad inveniendum unum de commonachis nostris celebratum divina quotidie¹ imperpetuum ad altare apostolorum² Petri et Pauli, in ecclesia nostra conventuali, pro anima ipsius Roberti Crosse, Elizabethæ et Isabellæ, uxorū suarū, patris et matris suæ, Johannis Derman de Scardburgh, quondam magistri sui, et omnium benefactorum suorum, omniumque fidelium animabus, ac alia perimplenda sub certis conditionibus, sicut in chartis³ inde confectis manifestius continetur, præfatus dominus abbas ipsa tenementa in Grymestona

¹ *quotidie*] cotidie in MS.

² *apostolorum*] apostolorum in MS.

³ *chartis*] cartis in MS.; the constant form of spelling.

in Holderness, quorum parcella quædam de nobis et A.D. 1396
monasterio nostro per annuam firmam vj. solidorum -1399.
viii. denariorum tenebatur in capite, quæ de claro
valebant annuatim viij. marcas, et vj. solidos, viii.
denarios, nobis debitos, improvise, unacum ipso 'an-
nuo redditu vj. solidorum, viij. denariorum,'¹ cuidam
[],² ac tenementa ipsa in Beverlaco
cuidam Johanni Kelk, burgensi de eadem, pro iiij^{xx}.
libris, xix. solidis et 2 denariis, imperpetuum alienavit,
ac omni juri et titulo quod et quem in dictis terris
et tenementis nos vel successores nostri, aut monas-
terium nostrum, habuimus³ in præmissis imperpetuum
renuntiavit, pecuniamque ipsam in commodum aliquid
monasterio non conferens,⁴ sed in aliis materiis quæs-
tuosis contra complices suos malivolos, prout ipsemet
in compoto suo testatur, expendidit, proutque paulo
postea referetur. Præterea, prostrari fecit in manerio Sale of
de Skyrena vij^{xx}. et xvj. fraxinos, quos vendidit pro timber.
xviij. libris, xvij. solidis. In manerio itaque nostro
de Wharroma fecit succidi xxj. fraxinos, pro iij. libris,
vj. solidis, viij. denariis, venditos ibidem. Apud gran-
giam nostram insuper 'de Haytfeld' vendidit xxij.
fraxinos pro 3 libris, xj. solidis, viij. denariis. Summa
venditionum hujusmodi xxvj. libræ, 14 solidi, 4 de-
narii. Unde patet manifeste quod non prostraverit Applica-
hujusmodi arbores pro aliquibus ædificiis aut aliis tion of the
monasterio nostro utilitatibus opportunis,⁵ sed solum- proceeds
modo pro pecuniis bursæ suæ applicandis in defen- to his own
sionem sui ipsius, ut prædixi, utque scripturæ suæ uses.
testimonio plenius expressavit, contra suos inimicos.
Insuperque, vendidit duo corrodia, unum Johanni Pelly Sale of
de Otringhammersk, ad totum terminum vitæ suæ, corrodies.

¹ *annuo . . viij^d.*] corrected from
tenementum, MS.

² Blank in MS.

³ After *habuimus*, imperpetuum in
MS.

⁴ *conferens*] *conferrens*, MS.

⁵ *opportunis*] oportunis, the con-
stant form of spelling in the MS.

A.D. 1396 pro vj. libris, 13 solidis, 4 denariis; aliudque Johanni
 -1399. Lessett, ad terminum vitæ suæ, pro xvj. libris, 13
 f. 160. solidis, 4 denariis, vendidit et assignavit. Sed, ut ali-
 qualiter concipere potero per inspecta, ad hujusmodi
 alienationes, prostrationes, venditiones, ac alia reve-
 landa¹ in cessione sua, per incrementa 'reddituum'
 vij. solidorum xij. denariorum de capitali messuagio
 quondam Hugonis Porter in Waghna, et de incremento
 vj. denariorum de le Milnegarth ibidem, ac incremento
 ij. solidorum de uno tenemento in Otringhammersk,
 tantum monasterium nostrum renovavit. Sicque alie-
 navit redditum xj. marcarum, vj. solidorum, viij. dena-
 riorum annuatim, ix^{ss}. xix. fraxinos vendidit, in locis
 nostris ubi rarescunt crescentes, duo corrodia vendidit,
 monasterium onerando; et pro ix. solidis viij. denariis
 de incrementis reddituum monasterium nostrum rele-
 vavit. Unde, hujusmodi lectoris judicio derelinquens,
 ad alia festinabo.

[IV.] *De primo processu diminutionis taxæ monasterii
 nostri incepto per eundem; et morte domini
 Thomæ Wodstock, ducis Gloucestræ, fundatoris
 nostri; et aliis.*

A subsidy of a tenth demanded by Richard II. of the clergy of York. Regnante siquidem inclitæ memoriæ rege Ricardo secundo post conquestum, anno regni ejus vicesimo, cum dominus Thomas Arundell ab sede sua Eboraci ad Cantuariensem transferretur,² ac dominus Robertus Waldby, Wigorniensis episcopus, in sede Eboracensi eidem subrogaretur, idem inclitus rex Ricardus subsidium unius decimæ a præfato Roberto archiepiscopo et clero suæ Eboracensis provinciæ postulabat. Sed, cum præfatus archiepiscopus necdum in sede sua Eboracensi inthronizatus extitisset, prælati alii et clerus

The clergy assess themselves in the

¹ *revelanda*] relevanda in MS.

² *transferretur*] translaretur in the MS.

dictæ Eboracensis provinciæ de suis temporalibus et spiritualibus, beneficiis ad x. marcas et infra, secundum novam taxam, solvere consuetis duntaxat exceptis, concesserunt dicto domino regi unam dimidiam decimam tantum ad festa Inventionis Sanctæ Crucis et Sancti Michaelis extunc proxime sequentia, æquis portionibus, dicto domino archiepiscopo Eboracensi in scaccario suo Eboracensi solvendis, et per ipsum dicto domino regi, et nullatenus per alium nec aliter eidem domino regi, liberandis; quasi prælati et clerus dictæ Eboracensis provinciæ quoddam exennium pecuniæ ejusdem medietatis x^{mas}, præter exceptiones præscriptas et alias subsequentes, per ipsum dominum archiepiscopum præfato domino regi præsentarent. Et cum moniales quæcunque dictæ Eboracensis provinciæ et etiam monasteria de Eglestona et Rufford, necnon ecclesiæ Northumbriæ, Cumbriæ et Westmorelandiæ, a solutione præfate medietatis decimæ expresse et specialiter similiter exciperentur, abbas noster tunc tempus reputans opportunum quo cum aliis exceptiones quasdam proponeret pro præscriptis temporalibus et spiritualibus nostris sic consumptis, et inde processum debitum aggrediretur quo excessivam taxationem temporalium et spiritualium ejusdem monasterii nostri continue levigaret, abbas ergo noster terras, possessiones, et proventus tam temporalium quam spiritualium ad dictum monasterium nostrum de Melsa dudum pertinentium, et tunc, ut præmittitur, per inundationes maris et aquæ Humbræ consumptorum, a solutione dictæ medietatis decimæ excipiebat. Et quia prælatis omni- que clero diocesis et provinciæ Eboraci in¹ convocatione et concessione dictæ medietatis decimæ congregatis, de eversionibus, inundationibus, alluvionibus, submersionibus et consumptionibus, terrarum, possessionum et aliorum proventuum nostrorum, tam spiri-

A.D. 1396
-1399.
moiety of a
tenth, to be
presented
to the king
by the
archbishop.

The abbot
of Meaux
claims ex-
emption
for lands
submerged
by the sea.

The claim
allowed by
the convo-
cation, on
the arch-
bishop's
sole certifi-
cate.

¹ After *in*, concessione erased, MS.

A.D. 1396 tualium quam temporalium, præscriptorum, ac con-
 -1399. tinuis solutionibus decimarum pro eisdem, necnon et
 f. 160 b. aliis variis calamitatibus et incommodis inde subse-
 cutis, satis constabat, non solum exceptiones nostras
 propositas admittebant, sed et archiepiscopus ipse aut
 sui commissarii, abbatesque Sanctæ Mariæ Eboraci et
 Sancti Germani de Selby et alii, terras et posses-
 siones suas per inundationes maris, dictæ aquæ Hum-
 briæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse et Mers-
 chland, consumptas, similiter exceperunt. Super et
 de qua consumptione per dominum archiepiscopum
 Eboracensem sæpedictum duntaxat inquireretur, ejus-
 demque determinationi et certificatorio per omnia
 plene crederetur et staretur absque pluri; quodque
 episcopi, prælati et clerus, Dunelmenses et Carliol-
 enses, summas eos et eorum dioceses contingentes
 levarent, et receptori domini archiepiscopi Eboracensis
 solverent et liberarent; et quod episcoporum prædic-
 torum inquisitioni, determinationi et certificatorio, in
 omnibus quæ ipsos et eorum subditos et dioceses
 contigerunt crederetur et staretur, in forma prædicta.

The prior
 of Wartre
 deputed to
 collect the
 moiety of
 the tenth.

The arch-
 bishop
 being ab-
 sent at the
 time of the
 collection,
 the abbot
 of Meaux
 invites the
 abbots of
 St. Mary of
 York and
 of Selby to
 join in
 measures
 to establish

Ad collectionem ergo præfatæ medietatis decimæ præ-
 fatus Robertus archiepiscopus priorem de Wartria,
 infra archidiaconatum Estridingensem, exceptis præ-
 exceptis, deputavit; ita quod dicta dimidia decima
 ad festa prædicta per æquales portiones levaretur, sibi-
 que aut suis in hac parte deputatis apud Eboracum
 integraliter liberaretur. Post quam quidem medietatis
 decimæ concessionem et exceptiones in eadem pro-
 positas, ut præfertur, cum dictus dominus Robertus
 archiepiscopus in remotis ageret, qui consumptiones
 nobiscum consimiles apud Tharlesthorpiam et alibi in
 Holdernes per inundationes maris et aquæ Humbræ
 sustinebat, ut abbas noster cum eodem domino Ro-
 berto archiepiscopo super prædictis exceptionibus et
 debita exoneratione quarumcunque decimarum pro
 terris suis et nostris, pariter sic consumptis, communi-
 care valeret, ut quos consimilis forma consumptionum et

exceptionum conclusit communes prosecutio et expensæ A.D. 1396
 in exoneratione condigna decimarum pro eisdem ali-
 qualiter sublevarent, idem abbas 'noster' de Melsa ^{their claims} to exemp-
 aliis memoratis, videlicet, Sanctæ Mariæ Eboraci et ^{tion.}
 abbati de Selby, quos, in prædicta concessione medie-
 tatis decimæ, eadem forma exceptionum pro terris
 consumptis in Holderness et in Mershland cum præ-
 fato domino archiepiscopo et ipso abbate nostro de
 Melsa alligavit, nuntios idoneos¹ destinavit, rogans
 eosdem quatenus super exceptionibus præscriptis pro
 terris consumptis, forma prosecutionis, ac exoneratione
 condigna decimarum pro eisdem, pro tunc et inpos-
 terum, communiter alloqui dignarentur, ut omnium
 eorundem in eodem negotio et forma consimili prose-
 quentium labores et omnes expensæ fierent leviores,
 et ne separata negotii attemptatio præter immodera-
 tionem expensarum, fatigas plurimas, labores inutiles,
 et alicujus ipsorum damna² vel discrimina, provocaret.
 Sed præfatus abbas de Selby ulterius prosequi in ipso
 negotio pro exceptione sua aut exoneratione aliqua
 non intendere nec velle asserebat; præcipue cum terræ
 et tenementa sua in le Mershland, per alluviones
 aquarum dudum inundata, adhuc suo monasterio
 pæne integra remanerent, licet eadem terræ et tene-
 menta, post dictas inundationes et propter valvarum
 sumptus, ad solitos eorum proventus nullatenus re-
 sponderent. Interim vero monasterium Beatæ Mariæ
 Eboraci a pastore fuerat viduatum. Cujus monasterii
 monachi consimile responsum sicut abbas de Selby
 nostris nuntiis reddiderunt; licet in tenementis et
 terris suis apud Hornesse in Holdernes per alluviones
 maris graves consumptiones indies sustinerent. Unde
 abbatem nostrum et monasterium nostrum præfatæ
 exceptionis nostræ approbationem et condignum exone-
 rationis negotium solum aggredi oportebat. Sed ante-
 quam termini præscripti solutionis præfatæ medietatis

They de-
 cline to
 move in
 the matter.

¹ idoneos] ydonios in MS.

| ² damna] dampna in MS.

A.D. 1396 decimæ advenirent, mors immatura, quæ nulli gradui
 -1399. parcit nec dignitati,¹ præfatum dominum Robertum
 The col- archiepiscopum rapiebat. Unde præfatus prior de
 lection arrested by Wartria a collectione medietatis decimæ prædictæ
 the death of the arch- prælibatis terminis supersedit; ita ut nos ab ulteriori
 bishop prosecutione ipsius negotii ad tempus vacaremus. Sed
 f. 161. cum præfatus dominus Robertus archiepiscopus, dum
 The king superstes existeret, necdum præfato domino regi Ri-
 commands cardo aut ejus scaccario de concessione præfatæ medie-
 the new tatis x^{mæ}. aut ejus conditionibus vel exceptionibus
 archbishop to report quibuscunque curasset certificare, eo quod speraret
 to him the seipsum pecuniam levandam dictæ medietatis decimæ,
 proceedings on the pro se et aliis prælatis et clero suæ provinciae, quasi
 grant of the in speciale donum vel exennium præfato domino regi
 subsidy. porrecturum, ejus morte ut præmittitur præveniente,
 rex ipse, incertus de concessione et conditionibus aut
 exceptionibus medietatis decimæ supradictæ, breve
 quoddam dirigebat domino Ricardo Scrope archiepi-
 scopo, præfati domini Roberti in sede Eboracensi
 immediate successori, quatinus, scrutato registro præ-
 fati domini Roberti prædecessoris sui, de forma et
 concessione dictæ medietatis decimæ suas literas
 transmittere non tardaret. Unde præfatus dominus
 Ricardus archiepiscopus literas suas, seriem et formam
 præfatæ concessionis continentes, præfato domino regi
 Ricardo transmiserat, certificando, inter cætera, sub
 hac forma;²—"exceptis expresse et specialiter," et cætera,
 "et etiam terris et possessionibus per inundationes
 " maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holder-
 " nesse et Merskland, ad dominum archiepiscopum
 " Eboracensem, ad monasteria Beatæ Mariæ Eboraci,³
 " Sancti Germani ad Selby, Sanctæ Mariæ de Melsa,"
 et cætera, "spectantibus consumptis; super et de qua"⁴

Notice, in
 the return,
 of excep-
 tion of
 temporal-
 ties de-
 stroyed by
 floods.

¹ quæ . . . dignitate] not in E.

² The entire writ is recited in E.

³ Eboraci] corrected from *de Mel.*, but the words "beatæ Mariæ

"Eboraci" underlined as if for erasure, MS.

⁴ qua] repeated in MS.

" consumptione, per dominum archiepiscopum Eboracensem A.D. 1396
 " censem sæpeditum duntaxat inquiratur, ejusdemque -1399.
 " determinationi et certificatorio per omnia plene creda-
 " tur et stetur, absque pluri," et cætera. Et licet in
 prædicto certificatorio terræ et possessiones consumptæ
 tantum exceptæ fuerunt, terræ tamen et possessiones
 tam temporalium quam spiritualium consumptorum,
 ad monasterium nostrum dudum spectantes, in con-
 cessione præfatæ medietatis decimæ excipiebantur. Sed
 propter consumptiones terrarum et possessionum quon-
 dam præscriptorum archiepiscopi et abbatum Sanctæ
 Mariæ Eboraci et de Selby, quæ in temporalibus tan-
 tum constiterunt, proventus spiritualium nostrorum con-
 sumptorum a dicto certificatorio omisi fuerunt, ut una
 saltem fieret forma omnium consumptorum in certi-
 ficatorio supradicto. Unde sinistra quædam nobis
 postea contigerunt, et prosecutio pro consumptionibus
 spiritualium præscriptorum retardata, ac processus im-
 posterum faciendus de consumptibus tam temporalium
 quam spiritualium nostrorum consumptorum, pro ex-
 onerationibus decimarum pro eisdem, inde dividebatur.
 Postquam ergo per dictum certificatorium domini
 Ricardi archiepiscopi præfato domino regi Ricardo
 innotuit de conditionibus, exceptionibus, et concessione
 medietatis decimæ supradictæ, iterum præfatus prior
 de Wartria ammonitus fuit aut de novo deputatus
 præfatam medietatem decimæ colligendi, ac condiciones
 et exceptiones præscriptas observandi; præterquam
 quod de consumptionibus prænotatis per dominum
 archiepiscopum non inquireretur, neque ejusdem de-
 terminationi et certificatorio crederetur neque stare-
 tur, et quod ad unum solum terminum tota solutio
 ejus 'vel ipsius' medietatis decimæ, præter exceptiones,
 apud scaccarium domini regis prædicti per ipsum
 priorem de Wartria perficeretur, quæ prius ad scacca-
 rium archiepiscopi Eboracensis ad duos terminos præ-
 fixos fuerat facienda, ut præfertur. Cum ergo præfatus
 prior de Wartria consuetam solutionem nostram xvij.

Omission
 of excep-
 tion in fa-
 vour of the
 spirituali-
 ties of the
 monastery
 of Meaux,
 similarly
 injured.

Subsequent
 processes
 against the
 monastery,
 resulting
 from the
 omission.

The prior
 of Wartre
 again com-
 missioned
 to collect
 the sub-
 sidy.

But in-
 structed to
 regard only
 the excep-
 tions al-
 lowed in
 the exche-
 quer.

The mo-
 nastery
 deduct for

A.D. 1396
-1399.
consumed
lands, en-
gaging to
hold the
collector
harmless
at the ex-
chequer.

f. 161 b.

librarum, vij. solidorum, vj. denariorum, pro medietate dictæ decimæ exegisset, nos vj. libras, x. solidos, x. denarios tantum, pro tenementis et proventibus temporalibus et spiritualibus adhuc monasterio nostro remanentibus, persolvebamus, ac pro ccxxxvj. libratis, xij. solidatis et iij^{or}. denariatis proventuum de terris, tenementis et possessionibus¹ ac proventibus ecclesiarum ad nos dudum spectantibus, ut præmittitur, consumptis, xj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios, concernentes plenam solutionem præfatorum xvij. librarum, vij. solidorum, vj. denariorum, pro integra medietate decimæ, in præfata solutione retraximus, promittentes dicto priori de Wartria ipsum indemnem² inde conservare apud scaccarium domini regis prædicti in redditione compoti sui. Nos ergo, cum ad prosecutionem necessariam circa exonerationem debitam decimarum pro consumptionibus prælibatis nos præparassemus, et inspecto certificatorio præfato in scaccarium domini regis paulo ante, ut præmittitur, transmisso, cum exceptiones consumptionum de proventibus spiritualium nostrorum in præfato certificatorio omissas abbas noster comperisset, turbatus valde, ad præscriptam summam majorem consumptionum nostrarum temporalium præscriptarum, videlicet cc. libras, viij. solidos, vj. denarios, recurrit, pro medietate decimæ ejusdem summæ de x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, necnon et xlvj. solidis, 8 denariis, pro medietate decimæ proventuum spiritualium nostrorum consumptorum, si forte in hoc posset aliququaliter prævalere—unde summa totalis est xij. libræ, ix. solidi, vj. denarii, obolus; et allocationes debitas ratione exceptionum præscriptarum in præfato certificatorio contentarum super compoto præfati prioris de Wartria humiliter postulavit. Unde, cum dicti domini regis tunc in Hybernia agentis cancellarius, Exoniensis episcopus, ac Willelmus Scrope,

¹ After *possessionibus*, monasterio nostro remanentibus, erased, MS.

² *indemnem*] indempnem in MS.

regis thesaurarius, et alii regis consilarii, super præmissis allocationibus pro consumptionibus præscriptis indies pulsarentur, et tota medietas decimæ ipsum abbatem nostrum antiquitus concernens levare non deberet contra formam et tenorem exceptionum præmissarum, cancellarius et thesaurarius supradicti, prolato et inspecto dicto certificatorio concessionis et exceptionum medietatis decimæ supradictæ, comperto etiam per dictum certificatorium quod exceptiones ipsæ factæ fuerant de terris et possessionibus tantum per alluviones maris, aquæ Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse consumptis, pro præscriptis temporalibus tantum monasterii nostri, ut sibi dicebatur, in villis de Tharlesthorpe, Wythfleet, Frysmersk, Ravenserod, Saltagh, Dymeltona, Grymstona, Hornesburtona, et Drypule tantum in Holdernesse consumptis, allocari fecerunt dicto priori Wartriæ super compoto suo x. libras, ij. solidos, x. denarios, obolum, monasterium nostrum concernentes, induciasque abbati monasterii nostri super solutione aut allocatione ipsorum x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, ad tempus concesserunt; quousque virtute brevis regii inquireretur de rei veritate super consumptionibus singulis prælibatis. Pro spiritualibus autem nostris, ut prætendebamus, similiter consumptis, pro quibus abbas noster petiit allocationem de xlvj. solidis, viij. denariis, de medietate decimæ supradictæ, præfati cancellarius et thesaurarius nihil pro tunc duxerant nobis allocare, cum neque spiritualia neque consumptiones proventuum spiritualium aut ecclesiarum in ipsis exceptionibus specialiter fuissent expressata, nec sub hujusmodi terminis terrarum et possessionum spiritualia aliqua intelligi deberent, neque fuerunt aliquatenus consueta. Facta ergo, ut præmittitur, dicto priori de Wartria allocatione x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, præscriptorum, cum jam breve concessum de inquisitione consumptionum præmissarum de cancellaria aut scaccario domini regis pro parte nostra recipiendum

A.D. 1396
-1399.

The officers of the exchequer refuse to allow an abatement for spiritualities consumed.

Inquiry interrupted by political events.

A.D. 1396 fuisset, ecce subito regni turbatio de adventu et applicatione in Angliam domini Henrici ducis Lancastriæ et domini Thomæ archiepiscopi Cantuariensis prius relegatorum; quorum terror singulos regis Ricardi ministros invaserat, ac circa resistantiam contra ipsum ducem et suos effecit magnaliter occupari.¹ Unde ad nihil aliud quam ad dicti regis Ricardi, tunc in Hybernia existentis, causam, et præfati ducis, intendere potuerunt. Deinde continuo præfato cancellario ab officio amoto, et thesaurario cum aliis dicti regis Ricardi familiaribus decapitato per ipsum dominum ducem, ipsoque rege Ricardo a regimine regni cedente, ut vulgariter refert fama,² ejusque morte paulo post interveniente, et cessione abbatis nostri pariter imminente, ab ulteriori prosecutione super inquisitionem consumptionum præscriptarum, et aliis prædictas exceptiones et exonerationes concernentibus, ad tempora quietiora supercedere³ necessario oportebat.⁴ Sicque præfatus dominus Thomas abbas eandem summam x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, in recordis seu memorandis 'scaccarii' dicti domini regis Ricardi alias in eventu a monasterio nostro exigendam, aut forte per debitum processum nobis allocandam, in cessione sua computabat inter alia debita monasterii remanere, quatinus successorem ejus ferventiorum redderet et proniorem, non

¹ After *occupari*, Nam præfatus Henricus dux Lancastriæ, rex Angliæ in proximo futurus, hereditatem post decessum patris vendicaturus, immo potius regnum et regiam invasurus, una cum prædicto domino Thoma Cantuariensi archiepiscopo et comite de Arundelle, apud præscriptum locum vocatum Ravensrodd, ubi præscripta villa del Odd juxta Ravenser dudum constructa fuerat sed tunc consumpta, in Holderness, cum paucis applicuerat, E.

² *ipsoque . . . fama*] atque ipso rege Ricardo de Hibernia in Angliam redeunte, per dictum ducem in Wallia capto, incarcerato, et tandem a regimine regni deposito, E.

³ *supersedere*] supercedere in MS.

⁴ After *oportebat*, De ulteriori processu ac inquisitione consumptionum præscriptarum tempore domini Willelmi Wendover abbatis postea referetur, erased in MS.

solum ad inquisitionem ratione exceptionum et consumptionum præscriptarum imposterum peragendam, et exonerationem decimarum inde pro perpetuo assequendam, verum etiam ad tantam summam de præscriptis debitis monasterio suo remanentibus per processum temporis similiter minuendam. De ulteriori vero processu ac inquisitione exceptionum et consumptionum præscriptarum tempore domini Willelmi Wendover abbatis vicesimi postea referetur. Interea vero, post mortem domini Roberti Eboracensis archiepiscopi, præscriptus dominus Ricardus de Scrope, infula Eboracensi cum fuisset insignitus, et sedi apostolicæ in solutione fructuum triennialium pro sede sua Eboracensi fuisset obligatus, concessa fuit dicto archiepiscopo Ricardo a clero suæ Eboracensis diocesis, pro supportatione onerum dictæ sedis et matricis suæ ecclesiæ Eboraci, decima una integra de spiritualibus et temporalibus suis, adjectis pro parte nostra consumptionum exceptionibus, quales interpositæ fuerunt in concessione præscriptæ medietatis decimæ domino regi prius concessæ. Sed cum in solutione prima præfatæ medietatis decimæ domino archiepiscopo concessæ, salvis dictis exceptionibus, eidem satisfieri debuisset, nos, cum necdum de certificatorio domino regi facto ad plenum sibi constaret, vj. libras, x. solidos, x. denarios tantum, pro medietate dictæ decimæ, et terris ac proventibus ecclesiarum adhuc monasterio remanentibus, præfato domino archiepiscopo persolvimus, et pro aliis tementis et proventibus ecclesiarum, ut præmittitur, consumptis, xj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios, solvere recusavimus. Sed præfatus archiepiscopus, cum nullatenus sibi constaret de particulari consumptione, aut annuo redditu aut certo valore temporalium et spiritualium nostrorum, ut præmittitur, consumptorum, et cum certificatorium nullum medium inter nos et ipsum existeret, præter suum recordum proprium de certa forma exceptionum factarum in concessione decimæ

A.D. 1396
-1399.

f. 162.
Grant of a
tenth of
spiritualities to
Richard
Scrope,
archbishop
of York.

The archbishop
refuses to
allow the
exceptions
claimed by
the monastery.

A.D. 1396
-1399.

The abbot
is induced
to pay the
first moiety
of the tenth
on the
consumed
lands ;

the arch-
bishop's
receiver
giving him
a certificate
of allow-
ance for
the full
exceptions
claimed.

supradictæ, præfatos xj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios, pro consumptionibus prætensis, pro ipsa prima solutione nobis nullatenus voluit allocare. Sed gratiam et allocationem in secunda solutione præfatæ decimæ fideliter promittens, ad satisfaciendum sibi de dictis xj. libris, xvj. solidis, viij. denariis, abbatem nostrum, per citationes quasdam et medios quosdam, ad dictæ summæ solutionem nos instigantes acrius compellebat. Unde abbas noster, consilio quorundam peritorum ductus, et dicti archiepiscopi promissionibus in allocatione saltem præfatarum consumptionum in solutione secundæ medietatis decimæ credulus, ad capevandam dicti archiepiscopi benevolentiam, considerando pro tunc ejus indigentiam, et 'quod' sub coertione¹ ejusdem ratione appropriationis ecclesiarum nostrarum graviter astringi valeremus, præfatos xj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios, in suppletionem medietatis decimæ nostræ antiquitus consuetæ, pro ipsa saltem prima medietate eidem annuit persolvendos. Ita tamen quod, cum verisimile foret inquisitionem in proximo affuturam in partibus per breve regium de veritate consumptionum præscriptarum, testimonium aliquod archiepiscopi seu receptoris præfatæ decimæ sibi concessæ fieret, quo clarius inquisitoribus et jurandis patesceret de consumptionibus nostris supradictis. Unde, soluta pro tunc præfato archiepiscopo totali medietate decimæ consuetæ, receptor dicti archiepiscopi et subsidii sic concessi acquietantiam quandam nobis reddidit, continentem² ipsum receptorem subsidii dicto domino archiepiscopo per prælatos et clerum Eboracensis diocesis concessi recepisse de abbate monasterii nostri vj. libras, x. solidos, x. denarios sterlingorum, in partem solutionis medietatis unius decimæ dicto domino suo archiepiscopo debitæ, de termino Sancti Michaelis ultimo præterito. Et, quia dicto domino suo archi-

¹ coertione] cohercione in MS. | ² The entire writ is recited in E.

episcopo omnique clero diocesis Eboracensis de ever- A.D. 1396
sione, submersione et consumptione terrarum, tene- -1399.

mentororum et possessionum, ad dictum monasterium de Melsa nuper spectantium, constabat manifeste, allocavit nobis, juxta concessionem prælatorum et cleri prædictorum, xj. libras, xvj. solidos, viij. denarios, concernentes plenam solutionem ejusdem medietatis decimæ pro termino suprascripto, ratione exceptionis in dicta concessione factæ de et pro ccxxxvj. libratis, xij. solidatis et iii^{or}. denariatis, proventuum de terris et tenementis, ac possessionibus et proventibus ecclesiarum, ad dictum monasterium nuper spectantibus, per alluviones maris et aquæ Humbriæ sic destructis penitus et consumptis, quas et quæ dicti prælati et clerus dictæ diocesis sic excipientes nullo modo voluerunt¹ sub ipsa concessione aliquatenus comprehendendi, nec monasterium nostrum ad hujusmodi solutionem decimæ pro terris sic destructis, ut præfertur, obligari. In cujus rei testimonium, ipsam acquietantiam nobis sigillatam tradidit cum effectu. In secunda ergo solutione alterius medietatis supradictæ, præfatus dominus Ricardus archiepiscopus, memor suæ promissionis pristinae et exceptionis prænotatæ, aliis etiam prætensis stimulat, remisit nobis viij. libras, vij. solidos, vj. denarios, tantum, de plena solutione decimæ supradictæ. Medio namque tempore quo hæc ita contigerunt, mortuus est serenissimus princeps dominus Thomas Wodstok, dux Gloucestriæ, fundatorque monasterii nostri, qui et magnaliter monasterium nostrum diligebat, in quo et sepulturam suam elegit, si in fine vitæ suæ pristinae libertatis extitisset. Nam, ut vulgaris refert² fama, rex Ricardus, quorundam invidorum detractationibus adversus ipsum dominum excitatus, apud Calisiam inter duo magna pulvinaria fecerat suffocari. Sed tamen

Allowance made on payment of the second moiety. f. 162 b.

Death of Thomas duke of Gloucester, founder.

¹ After *voluerunt*, comprehendendi | ² *refert*]•reffert in MS.
erased in MS.

A.D. 1396 dicti domini ducis interemptio, cum aliis adjunctis,
-1399. ipsius regis Ricardi finalem subversionem penitus invitavit, sicut in cronicis de hujusmodi contextis plenius continetur. Sed, quia de talibus nobis non pertinet disceptare, ad alia proseguenda quamtocius pertransibo.

[V.] *De discordia inter abbatem et conventum exorta, processu ipsius, et aliis.*

A party in the convent opposed to the abbot.

The abbot of Citeaux and others in France adhere to the anti-pope Clement VII.

Boniface IX. gives licence for holding a general chapter of the Cistercians in London.

Interea, serpens ille antiquus, venenum suæ malitiæ longe lateque dispergens, ut præassuetus, cupiensque ipsos socios pœnæ suæ existere 'ac' satagens captivare, quos ut primos parentes, in angelum lucis se transfigurans, ipsum malum esse bonum credere jam coegit.¹ Electione namque dicti domini Thomæ Burton abbatis, ut præmittitur, celebrata, quidam ambitiosi, ipsum dominum Thomam abbatem suis desideriis condescendere non videntes, quosdam simpliciores ad partem suam contentiosam² pariter invitarunt. Nam, ipso in tempore, durante adhuc schismate inter Bonifacium papam nonum et Robertum olim basilicæ xij. apostolorum presbyterum³ cardinalem, adtunc antipapam, qui se ausu sacrilego Clementem vij. nominavit, abbas Cistercii et omnes Franci dicto antipapæ nequiter adhæserunt. Unde dictus papa Bonifacius ix., quorundam abbatum ordinis nostri in regno Angliæ supplicationibus inclinatus, per bullas suas papales concessit quod, durante hujusmodi schismate, de Boxleya, Stratfordia et de Gratiis, monasteriorum abbates capitulum generale in monasterio de Gratiis juxta turrin Londoniensem prædicto celebrare,⁴ ac omnes et singulos abbates dicti nostri ordinis in regno Angliæ, Walliæ et Hybernæ partibus, ad dictum capitulum generale convocare ac

¹ The sentence is imperfect.

² *contentiosam*] *contensiosam* in MS.

³ *presbyterum*] *presbiterum* in MS.

⁴ *celebrare*] a correction from *convocare*, MS.

cætera perimplere [possent], quæ in dicto generali capi- A.D. 1396
tulo Cistercii abbas Cistercii et cæteri abbates facere -1399.
ullatenus prævalerent,¹ in plenaria ordinis potestate.
Quod ipsi,² ut prædixi, ambitiosi audientes, videlicet, The con-
capitulum generale in præfato monasterio de Gratiis vent depute
celebrari, omnes sibi adhærentes convocant, et dixerunt, two repre-
—“Ecce, fratres, jam est tempus nobis de intruso³ sentatives
“abbate monasterii nostri remedium implorare. Id- to attend
“circo eligantur ex nobis duo, qui, nomine nostro pro the chap-
“curatores sufficientes instituti, ad generale capitulum ter.
“ordinis nostri, auctoritate apostolica in monasterio
“de Gratiis celebrandum, quantocius transmittantur.”
Deinde elegerunt fratres Ricardum Esk et Alanum Richard
Burton, ac ipsos coram notario publico procuratores Esk and
nomine suo instituerunt. Exindeque conficitur pub- Alan Bur-
licum instrumentum. Ac ipsi Ricardus Esk et Alanus ton chosen
Burton, ad dictum capitulum in monasterio de Gratiis for the
accedentes, coram præsidentibus ipsius capituli ac sin- office.
gulis abbatibus ibidem congregatis proposuerunt, quod They lay a
dictus dominus ‘Thomas’ Burton abbas nostro monas- complaint
terio ‘intrusus extitit,’ vi et potentia domini Thomæ before the
Wodstok ducis Gloucestræ, domini de Holdernesse et chapter,
fundatoris monasterii nostri; qui ‘per’ litteras ‘suas’ that Tho-
senescallo⁴ ac cæteris suis officialibus de Holdernesse mas Burton
transmiserat in mandatis, quatenus in electione dicti was in-
domini Thomæ Burton visitatori nostro existerent inten- truded as
dentes, ac nolentes electioni dicti Thomæ consentire vel abbot upon
aliqua retardatione,⁵ the con-
vinctos ad prisonam suam de Hedona ducerent puni- vent by the
endos. Insuperque quod, cum procederent ad electio- duke of
nem, et, per viam scrutinii, quilibet monachus nostri Gloucester.
monasterii unum sibi eligeret in abbatem et scruta- f. 163.
toribus nominasset sic sibi electum, ipse pater abbas
et visitator monasterii nostri contra jura manifeste

¹ After *prævalerent*, an erasure, MS.

² After *ipsi*, audientes erased, MS.

³ After *intruso*, nobis erased, MS.

⁴ After *senescallo*, Holdernesse erased, MS.

⁵ *retardatione*] redardatione in MS.

A.D. 1396 hujusmodi scrutinium nullatenus voluit publicare, sed
 -1399. cum juramento magnaliter se astringens affirmavit quod, pro centum marcis sibi in eventu persolvendis, aliquem per viam scrutinii sic electum noluit acceptare, sed, pro eo quod ipsa electio celebrata esset in discordiam, auctoritate sua paterna unum idoneum¹ monasterio nostro præficeret in abbatem. Unde, sequente die, intratus capitulum suo more, ac de electione sic in discordiam celebrata conventum alloquens, præfecit ipsis in abbatem præfatum dominum Thomam Burton, reclamantibus universis in ipso capitulo consedentibus, ac ad juris remedia, in eventu gravaminis sui, affirmantibus 'se' velle forma debita convolare. Sed ipse pater abbas dicti domini ducis Gloucestræ officialium-que ipsius metum ipsis comminabatur, quod nisi ejus 'mandatis' parerent cum effectum, ipsorum singulos replicantes² in prisona dicti domini ducis apud Hedonam faceret intercludi, ibique detineri quousque ejus beneplacita admittere acceptarent. Unde conventus nostri monasterii, timore carceris sibi comminati, ulterius dicto patri abbati quicquam in contrarium opponere non audebat. Sed sentientes ipsos indebite prægravari, ad audientiam proximi capituli generalis auctoritate sufficienti celebrandi coram notario publico forma juris appellarunt, ac ipsos Ricardum et Alanum suos veros procuratores legitime³ ordinarunt. Super quibus gravaminibus et eorum dependenciis dicti Ricardus et Alanus judicium dicti capituli generalis sibi postulant in scriptis humiliter exhiberi. Sed dictum capitulum,⁴ considerans quod non esset quisquam in ipso capitulo qui contrarium voluit allegare, nec pro parte electionis dicti 'domini' Thomæ abbatis nostri rite factæ proponere agnovisset, commisit vices suas venerabilibus patribus de Furnessio et de Rupe monasteriorum abba-

The chapter commission the abbots of Furness and Roche to investigate the charge.

¹ idoneum] ydonium in MS.

² replicantes] repplantes in MS.

³ legitime] legitime in MS.

⁴ After capitulum, cum non esset qui, erased in MS.

tibus, quatenus ipsi personaliter ad monasterium nos-
 trum de Melsa accedere ac super præscriptis propositis
 in plenaria ipsius capituli potestate inquirere ac pro-
 cedere, secundum nostri ordinis instituta, tam in capite
 quam in membris, ulterius prævalerent. Unde dicti¹
 de Furnesio et de Rupe monasteriorum abbates adven-
 tus sui 'diem' ad monasterium nostrum de Melsa
 abbati nostro et conventui monasterii nostri litteratorie
 assignantes, secundum vim et effectum commissionis²
 suæ ad portas nostri monasterii convenerunt. Sed
 dominus Robertus Burley, de ipsorum adventu præ-
 munitus, continuo portas monasterii nostri fecit fortius
 recludi, ac ante ipsorum introitum diversos, cum arcu-
 bus et sagittis ac aliis instrumentis bellicosos compe-
 tenter præparatos, similiter fecerat collocari, qui ipsis
 dicti capituli commissariis³ in nostrum monasterium
 introitum denegarent. Quos cum dicti commissarii
 introitum sibi conspicerent denegare, super hujusmodi
 resistentia, contra nostri ordinis ut dixerunt instituta,
 notarium publicum adtunc cum ipsis ibidem præsen-
 tem instantius rogavere publicum instrumentum 'exinde'
 conficere ac publicare. Insuperque de præsentia dicti
 domini Roberti Burley, abbatis de Fontibus, in mo-
 nasterio nostro existentis plenarie certificati, ipsum
 dominum Robertum Burley abbatem de Fontibus, ac
 etiam dictum dominum Thomam Burton abbatem nos-
 trum, nominatim et in propriis personis ad proximum
 capitulum generale nostri ordinis extunc celebrandum
 continuo citaverunt, ad propria redeunt. Sed præ-
 dictus dominus Robertus Burlay abbas de Fontibus,
 conspiciens tam sibi quam domino Thomæ abbati nostro
 gravamina generari, nisi super remedio condigno in
 præmissis sibi facerent provideri, unde⁴ dicti dominus
 Robertus et dominus Thomas abbates, communibus

A.D. 1396
 -1399.

Sir Robert
 Burley,
 abbot of
 Fountains,
 forcibly
 opposes the
 admission
 of the com-
 missioners;

who draw
 out a public
 instrument
 of the pro-
 ceedings,
 and cite
 Robert
 Burley and
 Thomas
 Burton
 before the
 general
 chapter.

They ob-
 tain from
 the court of

¹ After *dicti*, abbates erased in MS.

² *commissionis*] *comissionis* in MS.

³ *commissariis*] *comissariis* in MS.

⁴ *unde*] So written for *inde*.

A.D. 1396
-1399.
Rome the
annulment
of the com-
mission.
f. 163 b.

Richard
Esk and
Alan Bur-
ton appeal
to Edmund,
duke of
Albemarle,
the new
lord of
Holder-
ness, for
interfe-
rence.

suis expensis, ad Romanam curiam transmiserunt, ac impetrarunt ipsius capituli revocationem, ac omnium commissionum, quibuscunque vel quacunque forma verborum per dictum capitulum in monasterio de Gratiis celebratum concessarum, integram adnullationem. Ac super hujusmodi revocatione et adnullatione bulla papalis ad monasterium nostrum continuo est allata. Sed prædicti Ricardus et Alanus, super hujusmodi revocatione et adnullatione inscii, nec ad monasterium nostrum audentes remeare, per patrias et oppida discurrentes in habitu sæculari, honestatem nostri ordinis magnaliter denigando, novissime venerunt ad dominum Edmundum ducem Albemariæ, post mortem domini Thomæ Wodstok dominum de Holderness et fundatorem nostri monasterii nuncupatum, eidem unam cedula[m] porrigentes, intrusionem præfati domini Thomæ Burton abbatis, necnon et gravamina conventui monasterii nostri per dominum Robertum Burlay, ut dixerunt, illata nequiter continentem; eidem domino obnixius supplicantes, quatenus, considerando quod præfatum nostrum monasterium de advocatione sua adtunc existeret, et singuli monachi dicti monasterii oratores ac ejusdem capellani merito forent obligati, unde,¹ ad ejus serenissimam dominationem ab ipsius oratoribus pervenerunt transmissi pro succursu ac remedio opportuno; quia, nisi ejus potentia præfatorum sui intrusi et dicti domini Roberti abbatis de Fontibus malitia refrænaretur, omnes et singulos ipsius oratores in monasterio nostro commorantes² incontinenti ipsum nostrum monasterium deserere oportebat, ac domum Dei, quod³ per suos progenitores ad Dei laudem extollendam fuerat stabilitum, nunc præ ipsorum sui intrusi et dicti domini Roberti abbatis de Fontibus, contra et præter voluntatem progenitorum suorum dictorumque

¹ *inde*] So written in the sense
of inde.

² *commorantes*] *comorantes* in MS.

³ *quod*] the reading of the MS.

nostri monasterii fundatorum, nimiis oppressionibus in-
debitisque processibus, necessario tunc foret monachis
viduatum. Unde dictus dominus dux Albemarlæ,
eorum fictis sermonibus dans fidem, transmisit ad mo-
nasterium nostrum quendam Edmundum Fitzwilliam,¹
ad tunc scenescallum suum in Holdernesse, ac cum eo
unum doctorem in decretis et notarium publicum, qua-
tenus, invitatis præfatis abbatibus de Furnesio et de
Rupe, [procederent] ad visitandum et reformandum præ-
fatum monasterium nostrum, secundum vim et effectum
commissionis suæ, tam in capite quam in membris, ac
cætera perimplenda quæ in præmissis requirunt regulæ
juris. Sed dicto abbate de Furnesio alias occupato nec
ad monasterium nostrum ullo modo valente tunc tem-
pore declinare, abbas de Rupe, assumpto secum abbate
de Geridona, ad monasterium nostrum iterato adventus
sui diem per litteras suas abbati et conventui monas-
terii nostri significavit. Unde præmunito domino Ro-
berto Burlay abbate de Fontibus de horum abbatum
accessu, iterato ipse indilate ad monasterium nostrum
convolvavit, ipsorum abbatum commissionem penitus
adnullare. Sed admissis dictis abbatibus cum concomi-
tantibus præfato Edmundo Fitzwilliam ac doctore decre-
torum notarioque publico honestissimeque receptis, cum
prædicti abbates de Rupe et de Geridona commissionem
suam integre perlegissent, dominus Robertus abbas de
Fontibus revocationem ac dicti capituli ac dictæ commis-
sionis cæterorumque adnullationem incunctanter in pub-
lico fecerat perlegi. Sicque dicti abbates, omni potestate
ordinaria tunc privati, condolentes tamen quod pacem
inter abbatem et conventum nostri monasterii rever-
tentes ad propria relinquerent post se non reformatam,
propterea dictos Edmundum Fitzwilliam decretorum
doctorem notariumque publicum convocantes instan-

A.D. 1396
-1399.

The duke
authorizes
the abbots
of Furness
and Roche
to visit the
monastery.

The abbot
of Foun-
tains stops
proceed-
ings by
producing
the pope's
annulment
of the com-
mission of
the general
chapter.

Both par-
ties, how-
ever, agree
to abide by
the com-
missioners'
arbitration.

¹ *Edmundum Fitzwilliam*] a correction from *Willelmum Fitzhenry*, in MS.

A.D. 1396
-1399.

tius requirebant, quatenus ipsi abbatem nostrum monasteriique nostri conventum ad pacis unitatem reducerent, si quo modo ipsos excitare possent ad conveniendum in unum locum extra claustralia, ubi tam dicti abbates quam ipsi Edmundus, et doctor, notoriusque publicus, inter dictos abbatem et conventum ita mediarent quod pacem firmam inter ipsos radicatam relinquerent ut optabant. Sicque factum est, ut dictus abbas noster et omnes alii eidem rebellantes in altam cameram hospitii insimul convenirent, ac super diversis altercationibus, articulis, litigiis, controversiis, dissensionibus ac discordiis, inter præfatum dominum Thomam abbatem et conventum monasterii nostri præfatosque Alanum et Ricardum Esk, sub umbra protectionis dictorum abbatum tunc reversos, motis et pendentibus indecis, habita aliquamdiu altercatione, tandem super omnibus et singulis articulis, controversiis et litigiis præcedentibus, diffiniendis et fine debito terminandis, præfatus dominus Thomas abbas noster ac conventus, et eorum singuli, in dictos venerabiles patres de Rupe et de Geridona monasteriorum abbates, et discretum virum Edmundum Fitzwilliam præfatum domicellum serenissimi ac nobilissimi domini, domini ducis Albemarlæ, in Holderness senescallum, compromiserunt, promittentes et fide media astringentes parere et obedire ordinationi, laudo et arbitrio eorundem. Qui quidem arbitri et compromissarii supradicti, habito diligenti tractatu et deliberatione, de consilio jurisperitorum eisdem assistentium, visis, perlectis et intellectis, nonnullis litteris de et super electione prædicti domini Thomæ abbatis conceptis et veraciter ordinatis, sigillis venerabilium patrum de Fontibus et Kyrkstall monasteriorum abbatum, ac litteris ad petendam confirmationem dictæ electionis et dicti electi benedictionem a venerabili patre Eboracensi archiepiscopo, litterisque testimonialibus domino duci Gloucestræ pro admissione ipsius abbatis ad homagium et fidelitatem eidem domino

They affirm
the validity
of the
election of
Thomas
Burton as
abbot.

faciendum, ac veram ipsius abbatis electionem conti- A.D. 1396
nentibus, communi sigillo nostri monasterii sigillatis, -1399.

ordinarunt, statuerunt et arbitrarunt, quod nullus monachorum prædictorum de cætero, sub quovis colore sive titulo, dictam electionem seu ipsius confirmationem impugnaret, accusaret, vel contra ipsas resisteret seu se opponeret modo aliquali; sed ab omni actione, prosecutione, impugnatione, provocatione, appellatione, et omni alio juris remedio, desisteret, et exclusus imperpetuum permaneret. Ordinarunt insuper dicti compromissarii quod omnes et singuli monachi supradicti, et eorum quilibet, quicquid contra prædictum dominum Thomam abbatem, verbo seu facto, deliquerant aut aliquis eorum deliquerat, a præfato domino Thoma abbate remissionem et indulgentiam, sicut filii obedientes, petant, et quilibet eorum petat, instantius cum effectu.

Et etiam ordinarunt ac arbitrarunt dicto compromissarii quod prædictus dominus Thomas abbas, tanquam bonus pastor affectans gregem dispersum congregare, omnem injuriam verbi seu facti, per prædictos monachos contra eundem abbatem hactenus habiti sive aliquo modo prætensi, eis omnibus et singulis benigne remittet. Et quod omnes et singuli monachi supradicti præfato domino Thomæ abbati, si quid contra eos verbo vel facto commiserat quoquomodo, plenarie remittant cum effectu. Et quod dictus abbas omnes et singulos monachos suprascriptos cum bono corde ad pacis osculum admitteret, ac eos juxta regulam Sancti Benedicti et sacrorum canonum instituta gubernaret, ac eos de cætero cum gratia et favore regeret in futurum. Et in fidem et testimonium præmissorum dicti compromissarii sigilla sua suo decreto et ordinationi apposuerunt, ac per notarium publicum subscribi et publica forma redigi demandarunt; sicut per instrumentum publicum exinde confectum manifestius demonstratur. Post hæc vero, dictis compromissariis ad propria plene reversis, non per dimidii anni vix spatium

They recommend mutual forgiveness of injuries.

A.D. 1396 pax sic reformata inter dictos abbatem nostrum et
-1399. conventum pacifice conquievit, sicut in sequentibus
demonstrabo.

[VI.] *De profectione abbatis in Wyenniam Austriæ'
Pataviensis diocesis, ad capitulum generale; et
discordia iterata inter ipsum et conventum, et
aliis; de citatione abbatis ad curiam Romanam.*

Summons
of the Cis-
tercians of
England to
a general
chapter of
the order
in Vienna.

£ 164 6.

The abbot
of Meaux
is chosen
to repre-

Eo namque tempore,¹ durante adhuc schismate, monasterioque Cistercii pastore proprio viduato, Bonifacius papa nonus, auctoritate sua apostolica, concessit magistro Castieli, abbati monasterii de Brondolo² ordinis nostri, Clusinensis diocesis, decretorum doctori, quatenus ipse, vicarius generalis totius nostri ordinis Cistercii existens auctoritateque apostolica constitutus, congregaret ac celebraret capitulum generale dicti nostri ordinis Cisterciensis, ac omnia alia et singula alia faciendi, gerendi et exercendi,³—et cætera; juxta prædicti nostri ordinis instituta,—et cætera. Cujus auctoritate prædictus venerabilis pater dominus Castiel abbas litteras suas patentes citationem ad dictum capitulum generale continentes sigilloque vicariatus sui sigillatas, ac in publicum instrumentum redactas, universis et singulis abbatibus ordinis nostri Cisterciensis in regno Angliæ ubilibet constitutis transmisit, secundum vim et effectum litterarum apostolicarum sibi concessarum, ipsos citando ad capitulum generale dicti nostri ordinis Cisterciensis in Vienna Austriæ, Pataviensis diocesis, in proximo celebrandum. Post cujus citationis notitiam plenior, abbas nostri monasterii, venerabilium patrum de Rievall, Fontibus, Bellalanda

¹ After *tempore*, contigit quod sanctissimus in Christo pater et dominus Bonifacius IX., erased, MS.

² *Brondolo*] on the Adriatic, and in the diocese of Chiusi.

³ *ac omnia . . . exercendi*] the reading of the MS. The sentence is obviously imperfect.

et Kyrkstall, monasteriorum abbatum procurator sufficienter constitutus, nomine suo et dictorum abbatum, ad dictum capitulum generale in Wyennia Austriæ, Pataviensis diocesis, transfretavit. Ad quod cum advenisset, loco abbatis de Claravalle tunc absentis jussus est residere; sicque in ipso capitulo locum ipsius abbatis de Claravalle, tanquam unus ex quatuor primis, reverenter occupavit. Sed, post ipsius capituli celebrationem, ad nostrum monasterium cum remeasset, dominus Robertus Burley, abbas de Fontibus, auctoritate sua paternali, ad monasterium nostrum advenit personaliter visitare. Qui cum, ut moris est in nostro ordine, post collationem in capitulo conventui publicatam ac alia ad visitatoris officium pertinentia debite perimpleret, cum jam omnes summa pace fruerentur ac in amore fraternæ dilectionis tunc adeptæ effectualiter congauderent, dictus pater abbas, non immemor concordiæ inter abbatem et conventum super omnibus dissensionibus, litigiis, vel aliis quibuscunque inter eodem præhabiti sed sopiti plenius, ut præfertur, dominum Willelmum Foston, Petrum Selby, Robertum Thoren, Alanum de Burton et Ricardum Esk, monachos monasterii nostri, coram se ad iudicium evocavit; imponens ipsis quod, ut pacis perturbatores, dissensiones, scandala ac diversa perniciose, in nostro monasterio suscitarent, ac ut rebelles abbati suo semper inobedientes diversos ex consociis, seipsis simpliciores, ad consilia incitarent. Quapropter tribus ipsorum primis, videlicet, Willelmo Foston, Petro Selby et Roberto Thoren, terminum peremptorium quo ipsi per se, ac dictis Alano Burton et Ricardo Esk terminum alium peremptorium, realiter assignavit, quo ipsi duo per se, personaliter ac in eorum propriis personis ipsorum singuli coram eodem in monasterio 'suo' de Fontibus diebus assignatis penitus comparerent, super prædictis sibi impositis et aliis responsuri et facturi quod iustitia suaderet; quia voluit contra eos procedere secun-

A.D. 1396
-1399.
sent the
abbey of
Rievaulx,
Fountains,
Byland,
and Kirk-
stall.

After his
return, the
abbot of
Fountains
visits
Meaux
abbey.
He summons
Richard
Esk and
other
monks to
appear before
him at
Fountains,
to answer
for their
former acts
of insubordination.

A.D. 1396
-1399.

Answer of
Richard
Esk.

dum quod nostri ordinis instituta requirunt, utque dictaverint in præmissis regulæ juris, et taliter ut sint aliis in exemplum. Quod audiens Ricardus Esk, qui aliis scientia præcellere videbatur, viva voce ipsi patri abbati hujusmodi dicitur respondisse:—"Reverende domine, quia, ut cunctis innotuit super hiis de quibus nos arguitis in præsentem, coram reverendis patribus de Rupe et Gerydona monasteriorum abbatibus nostri ordinis Cisterciensis, ac aliis reverendis eisdem assistentibus, decretum fuit in communi quod super hujusmodi pax reformaretur ac perpetuum silentium imponeretur, utque filii obedientes de cætero abbati nostro in licitis obediremus, sicut in decreto exinde confecto plenius continetur, ac quod deinde nos abbati nostro paruerimus cum effectu et eidem parere jam parati, ejusdemque in omnibus nos submittententes judicio et mandato, si quid eidem facto vel verbo deliquerimus in instanti, idcirco abbati nostro obediemus, secundum nostri ordinis instituta; et quia nil egimus unde sic citari extra monasterium nostrum aut audientiam abbatis nostri merito debemus;¹ precamur paternitatem vestram quatenus permittatis nos optata jam pace insimul congaudere, et abbati nostro, ut desideramus, subjici cum effectu."

Abbot
Burton
refuses
their sub-
mission.

Hiis ita dictis, abbas noster, nescio quo ductus spiritu, eorum admittere submissionem recusavit, dicens ipsos patris abbatis judicio transmittendos quos sic effrænata contumacia captivavit, ac quod eorum errata nullatenus voluit correctionis gratia refrænare, sed patri abbati transmittere terminis prælibatis, secundum quod ipsos coram sua præsentia citavit personaliter comparere. Sed ipsi quinque sic citati, aliter meditantes, ad audientiam capituli generalis, et in defectu ad sacrosancam sedem apostolicam et curiam Romanam, ac pro tuitione

They ap-
peal to the
general
chapter,

¹ After *debeamus*, nisi in casu quo noluerimus abbati nostro obedire erased in MS.

ad curiam Eboracensem provocantes, infra terminum A.D. 1396
a jure limitatum debite appellarunt, ac ad curiam -1399.
Romanam omnes quinque pariter effugerunt. Ubi cum and escape
advenissent et supplicationem domino papæ porrex- to the court
issent, hujusmodi continentem, quod, tempore electi- of Rome.
onis celebrandæ in nostro monasterio de Melsa, præ- f. 165.
fatus dominus Thomas Burton, vi et potentia domini Their me-
Thomæ de Wodstok ducis Gloucestræ, domini de morial to
Holderness et fundatoris nostri monasterii, qui per the pope.
litteras suas senescallo ac cæteris suis officialibus de
Holderness prædicta dederat in mandatis, quatenus¹
nolentes electioni dicti domini Thomæ Burton consen-
tire, vel aliquammodo contradicentes, absque aliqua re-
tractatione, vinctos ad prisonam suam de Hedona
ducerent puniendos, sic intrusus et prætensus nostri
monasterii extitisset et non legitime² electus in abba-
tem, quodque per inordinatum favorem domini Roberti
Burlay, abbatis monasterii de Fontibus, visitoris
monasterii nostri, quem gerebat adversus dictum do-
minum Thomam Burton, per indebitum juris proces-
sum, ab electione tam activa quam passiva omnes
nostri monasterii religiosos penitus excludebat, cum
non fuerant alicujus excommunicationis interdictivæ
sententiis aut aliquibus criminibus irretiti aut diffa-
mati, aut aliquis eorum irretitus seu diffamatus, sed
bonæ famæ opinionisque illæ sæ extitissent et eorum
quilibet extitisset; ac quod ipsi religiosi nostri monas-
terii per dictos dominum Robertum Burlay, abbatem
de Fontibus, ac Thomam nostri monasterii intrusum
et prætensum, indies gravabantur, pro eo quod nolue-
rant hujusmodi intrusum et prætensum sibi admittere
in abbatem;—et cætera. Inde supplicabant sanctitati
apostolicæ quatenus ab hujusmodi injuriis et grava-
minibus sibi indebite illatis, in forma juris appellan-

¹ After *quatenus*, monasterio nos-
tro intrusus, erased, MS.

² *legitime*] legitime in MS.

A.D. 1396-1399. tibus,—et cætera,—de congruo remedio dignaretur citius

The pope commits the enquiry into the case to Francis, cardinal of St. Susanna.

The cardinal summons abbot Burton to appear before him in Rome.

providere, ac causam ipsam committere alicui ex venerabilibus sacri palatii apostolici auditoribus audiendam et fine debito terminandam; cum potestate etiam citandi dictos dominum Robertum Burlay, abbatem monasterii de Fontibus, ac dominum Thomam Burton, intrusum et prætersum nostri monasterii, in eorum propriis personis,—et cætera,—ac omnia alia faciendi, gerendi,—et cætera. Cujus supplicationis causam,—et cætera,—dominus papa commisit domino Francisco, titulo Sanctæ Susannæ virginis presbytero cardinali, ac 'ipsius' domini papæ summo poenitentiario, audiendam,—et cætera. Cujus commissionis prætextu idem Franciscus cardinalis,—et cætera,—transmisit abbati monasterii de Parco Ludæ et magistro Antonio de Sancto Quintino, rectori ecclesiæ parochialis de Hornesse in Holdernesse, per litteras suas, quatenus ipsi seu ipsorum alter, ad hujusmodi congrue requisitus, præfatum dominum Thomam Burton, intrusum et prætersum nostri monasterii de Melsa, citarent seu citaret, quatenus in sua propria persona compareret coram præfato domino Francisco, ipsius causæ auditore deputato, octogesima die post hujusmodi citationem sibi factam ac legitime publicatam, proximo die juridico,—et cætera,—auditurum et facturum,—et cætera. Insuperque idem Franciscus transmisit aliis personis quibuscunque ecclesiasticis, ipsis, in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ et sub excommunicationis pœna, dando firmiter in mandatis, quatenus litteris¹ ipsius patentibus ac ipsius hujusmodi citationem continentibus ad hoc congrue requisiti seu eorum aliquis requisitus, secundum formam et effectum dictarum suarum litterarum, citarent seu citaret dictos dominum Robertum Burlay, abbatem monasterii de Fontibus, ac dominum Thomam Burton, nostri monasterii intrusum et prætersum, quatenus ipsorum uter-

¹ litteris] viris in MS.

que in suis propriis personis comparerent coram præfato domino Francisco, auditore specialiter deputato,—et cætera. Post quarum quidem litterarum citationem legitime publicatam, ac dictis domino Roberto ac domino Thoma personaliter citatis ad curiam Romanam, præfatus dominus Thomas Burton, considerans quod, si diutius in hujusmodi placitis et litigiis retardaretur, monasterio nostro dispendium posse de facili generari, cedere prælegit quam in hujusmodi placitis et defensione ulterius monasterii sui substantiam inaniter dissipare. Et vero solum inter ejus benefacta præcipuum reputatur, quod noluit sub tali litis pendentia monasterium suum expensis incommodis ulterius prægravare, nec abbatiatum suum contra sic fecte et non veraciter prosequentes defendere, sed malens sponte cedere ab officio suo quam monasterium suum pro hujusmodi debitis onerare, sicut de ejus cessione in proximo plenius revelabo.¹

A.D. 1396
—1399.
Abbot Burton resigns his office, to save f. 165 b. the monastery the expenses of litigation.

[VII] *De vexatione nostra per homines de Brandisburtona pro taxa de Hayholmo, et reliquis actibus domini Thomæ abbatis; ejus cessione; compilatione librorum per eundem post cessionem suam; ejus morte, et aliis.*

In ipso namque tempore, contigit quod homines de Brandisburtona servientem nostrum de Hayholmo nimium molestabant, pro eo quod ad ipsorum voluntatem taxam pro numero averiorum nostrorum in

The inhabitants of Brandisburton try to force the monastery

¹ After the conclusion of the chapter, the following erasure occurs in the MS :

“ *De cessione abbatis; reliquis actibus domini Thomæ abbatis; ejus cessione, et compilatione averiorum librorum, et morte ejusdem, et aliis.* ”

“ Præter hæc etiam supradicta, idem abbas Thomas comparavit pro camera abbatis duos ciphos aureos et unum mitte argenteo ligatos et deauratos, xij. coclearia argentea.”

A.D. 1396 manerio nostro de Hayholmo existentium cum ipsis
 -1399. noluit persolvere, ut dicti manerii firmarii perprius
 to pay sub- solvere consueti fuerant, ut dicebant. Sed abbas nos-
 sidies with ter, ipsorum male petita cupiens refrænare,¹ impetravit
 them on their breve regium vicecomiti Eboracensi directum ac collec-
 manor of Hayholme. toribus decimæ et quintædecimæ hujusmodi, continens²
 Abbot quod, cum nos et monasterium nostrum habuimus om-
 Burton nia terras et tenementa nostra, cum suis pertinentiis,
 procures the king's in Cotyngnam, Crawncewyk, Dalton, Blaunchemerle,
 writ secur- Gumermersk, Sutton, Routh, Hayholm, Mora, Croo,
 ring him in his right to Erghom, Haytffeld, Wathsand, Arnall, et Routon, in
 pay with the clergy. Estridingia, spiritualibus nostris annexa, et ad decimam
 cum clero in singulis præstationibus hujusmodi decimæ,
 et non cum laicis, taxata et taxari consueta, quodque
 hujusmodi decimæ et quintædecimæ collectores, ad hæc
 considerationem non habentes, abbatem nostrum ad
 hujusmodi quintamdecimam, ratione terrarum et tene-
 mentorum nostrorum in Hayholmo vel alibi, quæ ut
 præmittitur ad decimam cum clero taxantur, et de
 quibus decimam domino regi solvimus pro bonis et
 catallis nostris propriis super eisdem terris et tene-
 mentis existentibus, inter laicos assideri fecerunt, et
 abbatem nostri monasterii inde onerare intendentes,
 minus juste, in ipsius et monasterii nostri dispendium
 non modicum et gravamen, quocirca ipsis mandavit
 quod super præmissis omnino supersederent, nullatenus
 ex hac causa nos ulterius molestantes in aliquo seu
 gravantes; et quod, si aliquam districtiorem nobis in
 temporalibus nostris seu bonis nobis aliquo modo per-
 tinentibus fecissent, sine dilatione aliqua relaxarent.
 f. 166. Proviso semper quod de terris et tenementis nostris
 quibuscunque post annum vicesimum regni domini
 Eduardi regis filii regis Henrici acquisitis, pro bonis
 et catallis super dictis terris existentibus, ad hujus-

¹ *refrænare*] *refrenare*, MS.

² *hujusmodi, continens*] written |

over the words "ipsis dans in man-
 " datis," erased in MS.

modi quintamdecimam cum laicis solvendam, juxta A.D. 1396
 ratam eorundem bonorum et catallorum, de cætero one-
 raremus,—et cætera. Præterea, idem abbas Thomas, Plate pro-
 præter præscripta, providit pro camera sua duos ciphos vided and
 murreos et unum nutt argento ligatos et deauratos, works exe-
 xij. coclearia argenti, unam magnam mattam pro lecto abbot
 abbatis; magnum fornacem in pistrino fecit renovari; Burton.
 molendinum de Croo reparavit; unam domum in Hoton Croo mill.
 renovavit; unam gutteram apud Hulbank et aliam House at
 juxta molendina aquatica de novo fecit fabricari.¹ Hoton.
 Cancellos itaque ecclesiarum nostrarum parochialium de Churches
 Skypse et Kayngham tabulis fecit reparari, ac pro of Skypse
 ipsis quatuor ecclesiis nostris parochialibus quatuor and Kaing-
 vestimenta nova ordinavit assignari. Ecclesiam vero ham.
 de Waghna toto tempore sui abbatiatus tenuit ad Church of
 firmam, ac l. solidorum annuorum ultra resoluta pro Waghena.
 eadem habuit incrementum. Insuper, recapitulando Enumera-
 ejus actitata, notifico quod tres magnas campanas, tion of his
 molendinum equitium, duos muros luteos, unum lapi- works.
 deum, unam domum lxxx. pedum longitudinis apud
 Felsam, unam berchariam viij^{ra}. pedum in longitudine
 in grangia de Wharroma, molendinum ibidem, sex nova
 cotagia, duas novas gutteras, magnum fornacem in pis-
 trino tantum fecit renovari; fabrile et horreum² fœna-
 rium in monasterium, et unam domum a Raper Crofte
 in Skyrena ad Rustane, fecit transferri.³ Grangias
 quoque de Skyrena, Blanchemerle, Saltagh, molendina
 de Waghna, Croo et Birdsall, reparavit. Duos ciphos
 murreos, unum nutt, argento ligatos et deauratos, xij.
 coclearia argenti, unam magnam mattam, quatuor ves-
 timenta pro ecclesiis de Skypse, Esyngton, Kayngham
 et Naffreton, ac Dccc. waynscotz pro reparatione earun-
 dem, fecit provideri. Placita vero habuit cum præpo- Lawsuits.

¹ After *fabricari*, molendinum in-
 super venticum de Waghna fecit
 reparari, erased, MS.

² *horreum*] horrium in MS.

³ *transferri*] translari in MS.

A.D. 1396
-1399.

Aliena-
tions.

Sums ex-
pended in
contests
with
monks of
the con-
vent.

His merit
in resign-
ing.

f. 166 b.
Form of
resigna-
tion.

sito Beverlaci, sed qua de causa penitus ignoratur; cum hominibus de Brandisburtona pro Hayholmo, et cum tegulatoribus Beverlaci pro effoditione soli nostri apud Southous. Insuperque, redditum xj. marcarum in Grymestona et Beverlaco imperpetuum alienavit pro iiij^x.iiij. libris, xix. solidis, ij. denariis; ix^x. xix. fraxinos in grangiis nostris, ubi rarescunt arbores, succidit, et vendidit pro xxvj. libris, xiiij. solidis, iiij. denariis. Duo corrodia itaque vendidit pro xxiiij. libris, vj. solidis, viij. denariis. Summa venditionum hujusmodi vii^x.v. libræ, ij. denarii. Itaque annuum redditum monasterii pro ix. solidis, viij. denariis, tantum augmentavit. Processum diminutionis taxæ monasterii primus incepit, sicut de singulis suis in locis superius feci aliquatiter mentionem. Interea, cum conventu monasterii sui, a prima creatione sua usque ad diem cessionis suæ, nec unum mensem pacifice dicitur possedissee; in quibus dissensionibus expendidit pro defensione contra malivolos suos ix^x.iiij. libras, xix. solidos. Sed,¹ ut præfatus sum, hoc solum inter ejus benefacta abbatias quasi præcipuum reputatur, quod cedere deliberavit. Nam citatis ipso et domino Roberto abbate de Fontibus ad curiam Romanam, ut est dictum, hic abbas noster Thomas, considerans sub hujusmodi continuis inter ipsum et conventum monasterii sui litigiis et dissensionibus animas posse de facili periclitari ac substantiam monasterii sui ulterius dissipari, ad monasterium de Fontibus incontinenti transmeavit, ac ibidem in domo capitulari, coram universo dicti monasterii conventu, publice et expresse, non vi, non metu, ut asseruit, tunc vocatus, officium, gradum et dignitatem, sui abbatias, quod quondam habuit vel modo aliquali habere potuit in monasterio nostro, in dictis officio, gradu et dignitate, ad mitigandum litium amfractus, ut dicebat, in manus abbatis dicti monasterii de Fontibus,

¹ Sed] Set in MS.

patris abbatis et immediati visitatoris 'nostri monasterii,' effectualiter resignavit, ac omni juri, titulo, statui, gubernationi et regimini, pure, sponte et absolute, renunciavit, ac omnes monachos nostri monasterii ab obedientia sibi facta realiter tunc absolvit. Cujus cessionem pater 'abbas' videns esse opportunam, eundem in præmissis ad cessionem spontaneam¹ accepit; ac eidem, in memoriam status sui abbatialis, concessit, ac voluntate et expressa scientia successoris ipsius auctoritate sua paternali confirmavit 'eidem,' unam cameram in infirmitorio monachorum, annuam pensionem xl. solidorum, gratias, libertates, et alia [quæ] requisivit.² Cessit autem hic abbas Thomas ab officio suo abbatiali in vigilia Assumptionis Virginis gloriosæ, anno Domini M.CCC. nonagesimo nono, cum tribus annis, quinque septimanis, quatuor diebus, nostrum monasterium gubernasset. Reliquit vero debitum monasterii, in cessione sua, cccc. libras, xvij. solidos, 2 denarios, obolum; ad quod debitum persolvendum et ad reliquas expensas monasterii faciendas, a dicto die cessionis suæ usque ad festum Sancti Martini proximum tunc sequens, remanserunt in manibus tenentium lx. libræ, et in bursa xiiij. libræ, xij. solidi, vi. denarii. Summa lxxiiij. libræ, xij. solidi, vj. denarii. Summa redditus pecuniarii³ per annum tunc fuit ccclij. libræ, xv. solidi, vj. denarii.⁴ Summa de pecuniis et aliis proventibus receptis de ecclesiis et grangiis tunc fuit per annum ccxxxij. libræ. Summa de aliis recipiendis, secundum annos communes, xl. libræ, xix. solidi, vj. denarii. Summa totalis receptæ per annum dcxxvij. libræ, xv. solidi. Et fuerunt 'in' monasterio in firmis perpetuis et resolutionibus aliis annuatis⁵ xxxiiij. libræ, xvij. solidi, ij. denarii. Onera ordinaria ec-

A.D. 1398
-1399.

Allow-
ances to
him.

Date of re-
signation,
1399.

Debts left
by him.

Income of
the monas-
tery.

¹ *spontaneam*] spontaniam in MS.

² After *requisivit*, cum gubernasset monasterium et præfuisset annis tribus, MS.

³ *pecuniarii*] peccuniarii in MS.

⁴ *xv. s. vj. d.*] corrected from iij. d. ob., MS.

⁵ *et ad terminum*] erased, MS.

A.D. 1396 clesiarum iiij^{xx}.viii. libræ, ij. solidi, vj. denarii; in firmis
-1399. ad terminum xix. libræ, v. solidi, iiij. denarii; in

feodalibus vij. libræ, vj. solidi, viij. denarii. Summa ergo dictorum onerum annuatim cxlvij. libræ, xj. solidi, viij. denarii. Et sic remanserunt ad reliquas expensas monasterii per annum de claro cccc.iiij^{xx}. libræ, iiij. solidi, iv. denarii. Providentia vero de frumento usque ad festum Nativitatis Domini tunc proximum sequens, de brasio usque ad festum Conceptionis Sanctæ Mariæ, de pisis xx. quarteria, et de vino, speciebus, piscibus, sale, ære, plumbo, et aliis diversis, ut patet in cedula de parcellis, ad valorem xxxix. librarum, x. solidorum, iiij. denariorum, præter status locorum et singulorum

Live-stock. officiorum. Affri xxxv., jumenta per loca xxxviij., pullani et pullanæ diversæ ætatis xx., pulli nati vij., suia iiij^{xx}.ix, boves v^{xx}.x, stauri ix, vaccæ cxvj, juvenci et juvencæ diversæ ætatis v^{xx}., vitulæ lij. Summa ccccxlvi. Oves matricæ dcl., arietes xxj., multones dcllij., hoggastri ccc. iiij^{xx}.xiiij, agni nati dc. Summa

Number of ovum cum agnis ij^{xx}.ccc. iiij^{xx}.xviij. Monachi præter abbatem xxi., et v. ad curiam Romanam, ut supra. Post cessionem vero suam compilavit librum chronicalem monasterii primum; defectus monasterii, proventus monasterii memorando, feodaria, rentalia, ac alias evidencias, quam pluries ejus successoribus maxime perutiles, combinavit; ac postmodum, viij. 'annis' et amplius ante mortem, cæcus effectus, 'et' religiosam vitam et universis inimitabilem ducens, beato ut creditur fine requievit, sepultus ante altare Sancti Stephani in ecclesia nostra conventuali. Vixit vero post cessionem suam annis []¹

monks.
After his
resignation
he occupies
himself
with writing
the
chronicle
of the mo-
nastery,
&c.
His blind-
ness eight
years be-
fore his
death; and
religious
life.

¹ Blank in MS. Abbot Thomas of Burton died on the 4th of October, 1437, as is ascertained from

the inscription on his monument. See the Preface to vol. i. p. lxix.

WILLELMUS WENDOVER ABBAS VICESIMUS.

CAP. I. *De creatione domini Willelmi Wendover abbatis vicesimi, et aliis.*

Post cessionem spontaneam domini Thomæ Burton ab officio suo abbatiali, ut præfertur, dominus Robertus Burley, abbas monasterii de Fontibus, nostrique monasterii pater abbas ac immediatus visitator, priori ac conventui monasterii nostri litteras suas transmisit, eisdem assignando pro termino peremptorio vicesimum octavum diem mensis Augusti proximo tunc futurum, quo ad electionem novi pastoris in monasterio nostro, una cum coassistente sibi domino abbate monasterii de Bellalanda, sacrae paginae professore, personaliter interesset. Post quorum patrum adventum, in die Sancti Augustini episcopi et doctoris, anno vero gratiæ Christi millesimo ccc^{mo}. nonagesimo nono, venerabilis et religiosus vir dominus Willelmus Wendover per viam scrutinii concorditer eligitur in abbatem, ac cum debito juris processu confirmatus benedictione episcopali realiter insignitur. Qui vero dominus Willelmus Wendover, in annis suis juvenilibus in studio monasterii scientiis adornatus, bachalarius in artibus est effectus; ac post, cum domino Johanne Norton, ejus desideriis acquiescens, ad nostrum monasterium conversionis gratia convolvavit, hujus sæculi spretis deliciis, ibidem Christo cupiens militare. Post quorum quidem ad nostræ religionis habitum admissionem, excellentissimus princeps rex

Election of
William
Wendover
as abbot,
1399.

Review of
his life.

Professed
at Meaux.

His father
persuades
Edward

A.D. 1399. Edwardus post conquestum tertius monasterium de
 III. to Gratiis juxta Turrim Londoniensem, nostri ordinis Cis-
 command terciensis, a fundamentis renovans, Deo et ejus matri
 his remo- val to the gloriosæ ipsius virginis in honore statuit dedicari.
 val to the monastery of St. Mary
 de Graces. Post cujus vero monasterii inhabitationem primus pater

sui filii prædilecti cupiens præsentiam presto indies
 intueri, excellentiæ regali humillime supplicabat quate-
 nus dignaretur præfatum dominum Willelmum Wen-
 dover, nostri monasterii monachum et professum, ad
 dictum monasterium de Gratiis suæ foundationis primi-
 tivum facere¹ tunc transferri.² Cujus vero supplicationi,
 cum esset civis Londoniensis, honoratus rex ipse aurem
 exhibens inclinatam, abbati monasterii nostri litteras
 suas de privato sigillo transmisit, affectuosius con-
 tinentes ut, ipsis litteris regalibus sic perlectis, præscrip-
 tum dominum Willelmum Wendover, a professione sibi
 prius facta dimittens penitus absolutum, ad dictum
 monasterium de Gratiis transmitteret profitendum.

Wendover
 becomes
 prior of
 that mo-
 nastery.
 On the
 death of his
 parents he
 returns to
 Meaux,
 where he
 is made
 prior.

Unde dictus dominus Willelmus Wendover, ad ipsum
 monasterium de Gratiis sic translatus, officium prioris
 in dicto monasterio usque ad obitum parentum suorum
 proinde gubernavit. Sed ipsis parentibus suis mortis
 legibus exulatis, ad monasterium nostrum pristinum,
 prælati sui licentia mediante, post xj. annos et amplius
 egressionis suæ, desiderans remeavit, ac prioris officium
 in nostro monasterio per tempus aliquantum in tem-
 poribus abbatum Willelmi 18 et Thomæ 19 benignius

Afterwards
 appointed
 porter.

His want of
 experience
 in temporal
 affairs.

Officers of
 the con-
 vent un-
 controlled.

ministravit. Et, post exonerationem ab officio prioris
 monachus ad portas constitutus, ad abbatiatum monas-
 terii nostri meruit promoveri. Sed ipse, magis expertus
 in claustralibus quam temporalibus, unde proferret nova
 et vetera minime prævidebat; sicut in ejus sequentibus
 plenius revelabo. Nam sub ipso plures,³ propriam se-
 quentes voluntatem nec reipublicæ nostri monasterii

¹ *facere*] corrected from trans-
 ferre, MS.

² *transferrē*] translari, MS.

³ *plures*] altered from omnes, MS

providentes, debitis immensis monasterium onerabant, A.D. 1399. per corrodia, pensiones annuas, ac alia quam plurima improvisa. Quæ omnia ejus simplicitati imponuntur; cum ipsi quorum consiliis talia perfecisset, ut meri proprietarii, solum proficuum sibi requirentes, in officiis assignatis sub dole ministrarunt; sicut patuit in quodam Roberto Lekynfeld, monacho, qui, adtunc officium bursarii occupans, omnes compotos officium suum concernentes a monasterio nostro quodam vacationis tempore alienavit, tantum ne ejus malefacta in publicum posteris devenirent. Qui Robertus Lekynfeld, pecuniis sic collectis, ad curiam Romanam vacationis tempore illicitiatus clanculo dicitur effugisse; ubi in episcopum Laoniensem¹ in Ybernia ordinatus ad sedem suam accedere non audebat, sed suffraganeus Coventrensis et Lichelfeldensis diocesis usque ad vitæ suæ terminum permanebat.

Instance of misconduct in Robert Lekynfield, bursar, f. 167 b.

who was afterwards ordained bishop of Killaloe.

CAP. II. *De iterato processu diminutionis taxæ monasterii nostri, et ejus allocatione, et cæteris.*

Pacificato quidem regno ac domino Henrico duce Lancastriæ in regem erecto, post annum lapsum ejusdem 'regis' regni primum, cum nullus pro parte nostra iteratam allocationem præscriptorum x^{ss}. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, in scaccario domini regis petivisset, aut breve aliquid de inquisitione super consumptionibus prænotatis ulterius quæxivisset, directum est breve vicecomiti Eboracensi quatenus nos per catalla et bona 'vel' averia nostra distringeret pro præscriptis x^{ss}. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, de præfata medietate x^{ss}. prædicto domino regi Ricardo nuper regi Angliæ secundo post conquestum, a clero Eboracensis provinciæ, anno regni ejusdem nuper regis xx^{mo}. concessæ, in archidiaconatu Estridingiæ, pro

Continuation of process relative to the taxation of the monastery.

Writ to the sheriff to distrain the convent for the portion of the moiety of the tenth unpaid. 2 Hen. IV.

¹ Robert de Mulfield (no doubt an error in the name), a monk of Meaux, is stated by Cotton to have been advanced to the see of Killaloe, by the Pope's provision, in the year 1409. See *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, vol. i. p. 461.

A.D. 1400. temporalibus nostris in villis de Tharlesthorpia, Wyt-fleet, Frysmersk, Ravenserodde, Saltagh, Dymeltona, Grymestona et Hornseburtona, quæ per alluviones et inundationes aquarum maris et Humbriæ, ac aliorum fluviorum in Holdernessia, consumpta et vastata existunt; sicut continetur in magno rotulo de anno xxij. dicti nuper Ricardi regis Angliæ, item Eboracum. Unde cum dictus vicecomes, virtute hujus brevis, per catalla et averia nostra in Waghna distringere proponebat, dedimus eidem vicecomiti xxi. solidos, et aliis ejusdem ministris quasdam pecunias similiter solvebamus; per scriptumque obligatorium communi sigillo signatum obligavimus nos præfato vicecomiti in xx. libris sterlingorum ad conservandum eundem indemnem super compoto suo ad quindenam Sancti Michaelis tunc proxime sequentem,¹ anno videlicet dicti regis Henrici post conquestum quarti secundo, de x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, prænotatis. Ad quem ergo diem veniens abbas noster per attornatum suum querebatur ipsum graviter districtum fuisse per vicecomitem Eboracensem, et hoc minus juste, eo quod de prædicta medietate decimæ præfatæ nuper regi a clero Eboracensis provinciæ concessa expressa et specialis fiebat exceptio, quod nihil [levaretur]² de hujusmodi terris, possessionibus, per alluviones maris Humbriæ et aliorum fluviorum in Holderness et Merschland, et dominum archiepiscopum Eboracensem, monasterium beatæ Mariæ Eboracensis, Sancti Germani de Selby, et Sanctæ Mariæ de Melsa, et alia pia loca sive privatas personas ecclesiasticas spectantibus, consumptis; super et de qua³ consumptione per prædictum dominum archiepiscopum inquireretur, ipsiusque determinationi et certifatorio per omnia plene crederetur, absque pluri, prout in certificatione prædicti archiepiscopi in custodia Rememoratoris existente plenius continetur. Et quod

They pay a fee to the sheriff, and enter into a bond to pay the sum demanded at a given term.

The abbot sues at the exchequer for a writ of enquiry concerning the destruction of their lands by inundations.

¹ *sequentem*] sequens in MS.

² *levaretur*] supplied from E., f.

³ After *qua*, *re* erased, MS.

ipsæ terræ et possessiones in villis præscriptis in de-
 canatu de Holdernesse, pro quibus dictæ x^{com}. libræ,
 ij. solidi, x. denarii et obolus, fuerant exacti, per allu-
 viones magni maris et aquæ Humbriæ ac aliorum
 fluviorum in Holdernesse vastatæ sunt penitus et de-
 structæ. Et hoc paratus est verificare,—et cætera :—
 prout nuper collectores medietatis decimæ prædictæ in
 archidiaconatu Estridingiæ per quamdam petitionem
 super compotum suum de eadem medietate exhibitam
 allegarunt. Unde dictus abbas noster per attornatum f. 163.
 suum instantissime petiit breve regium dicto archiepi-
 scopo dirigendum, juxta formam concessionis præno-
 tatæ, ad certificandum curiæ super consumptione et
 inundatione supradictis pro exoneratione nostri monas-
 terii in hac parte habenda, et cætera. Et super hoc
 scrutatis rotulis,—et cætera,—compertum est in dicto
 certificatorio,—et cætera,—medietatis decimæ de suis
 spiritualibus et temporalibus, terris et possessionibus
 per inundationes maris et Humbriæ et aliorum fluvio-
 rum in Holdernesse et Merschland, ad dictum archi-
 episcopum, ad monasteria Sanctæ Mariæ Eboraci, Sancti
 Germani de Selby, Sanctæ Mariæ de Melsa, et alia pia
 loca sive privatas personas ecclesiasticas spectantibus,
 consumptis exceptis; super et de qua consumptione
 per dominum Eboracensem archiepiscopum sæpeditum
 duntaxat inquireretur, ejusdemque determinationi et
 certificatorio per omnia crederetur, absque pluri, ut
 præfertur. Quibus sic compertis, concordatum est, quod
 mandaretur prædicto domino Ricardo Scrope archi-
 episcopo Eboracensi, per breve sub sigillo scaccarii
 dicti domini regis,¹ quod diligenter inquireret super
 consumptionibus præscriptis et annuis valoribus eorun-
 dem, infra quas villas extiterint, et ad quam summam
 decima earundem terrarum et possessionum sic con-
 sumptarum se extendebat, dictos thesaurarium et ba-
 rones in scaccario inde, ac de toto facto suo in præ-

Writ to the
 archbishop
 of York to
 make in-
 quisition.

¹ The writ is recited at length in E., f. 137 b.

A.D. 1406. missis, apud Westmonasterium, a die Sancti Hillarii in xv. dies, sub sigillo suo distincte et aperte certificaret; ut pro exoneratione monasterii nostri valeret quod de jure et secundum legem et consuetudinem regni ulterius fuerat faciendum,—et cætera. Per rotulum Memorandorum de anno secundo Michaelis, inter recorda. Quo quidem brevi per præfatum dominum Ricardum archiepiscopum recepto, archiepiscopus ipse, aliis occupatus, reverendis personis magistris Antonio de Sancto Quintino, rectori ecclesiæ parochialis de Hornesse, ac Willelmo de Retherby rectori ecclesiæ de Wynestede, tunc officiali archidiaconi Estridingiæ, et Johanni de Wynerthorpe decano suo Beverlaci, suas ad hujusmodi faciendum commisit vices, quatenus, præfati brevis prætextu, auctoritateque sua archiepiscopali, ipsi tres aut ij. ipsorum conjunctioni super omnibus et singulis in dicto brevi regio contentis, per viros fidedignos et vicinos hujus rei notitiam habentes plenior, inquisitionem facerent diligentem. Ita tamen quod de inquisitione hujusmodi, et de universis quæ invenerint in præmissis, ipsum dominum archiepiscopum, citra festum Sancti Hillarii proxime tunc futurum, una cum nominibus et cognominibus inquisitorum hujusmodi, distincte et aperte certificarent.¹ Sed, licet in præfato brevi de inquirendo de consumptionibus temporalium nostrorum tantum fuerat deliberatum, tamen consumptiones spiritualium nostrorum in prima exceptione per dominum Thomam Burtonum abbatem, tempore domini Roberti archiepiscopi Eboracensis, ut præfertur, specialiter expressatas, in ipsa inquisitione similiter inserendas duximus fore opportunum; ita quod nihil deesset in præfata inquisitione de exceptione nostra hujusmodi primitiva. Statuto itaque die, apud Hedonam, inquisitionis prænotatæ nostrates quidam valores ampliores ac alias consumptiones in Otringham, Coldona, Wythornse et Hertburne, præscriptis

The archbishop commissions Anthony St. Quintin and others to make the inquisition.

The convent determine to include the exemption for waste of spiritualities in the inquiry.

The inquisition effected, and returned into the exchequer.

¹ The writ is recited at length in E., f. 137 b.

consumptionibus in Tharlesthorpe, et cæteris, addiderunt. Facta ergo inquisitione de consumptionibus omnibus, tam temporalium quam spiritualium præscriptorum, in forma subsequenti, et præfato domino archiepiscopo, ut præceptum fuerat, retransmissa, ad quindenam Sancti Hillarii tunc proximo sequentem, qui etiam dies prius nobis pro præmissis fuerat assignatus, dictus dominus Ricardus Scrope archiepiscopus ipsam inquisitionem ad scaccarium domini regis retransmissum remittebat, et breve sibi directum retornavit, in-
 dorsatum, quod virtute ipsius brevis diligenter inquisivit de omnibus in eodem brevi contentis, prout idem breve requirebat. Quæ omnia et singula in quadam cedula ipsi brevi consuta fuerant plenius declarata et contenta. Thesaurario et baronibus de scaccario certificavit per ipsum sufficienter fuisse inquisitum, [et] coram ipso compertum per ipsam inquisitionem, captam apud Hedona in Holdernesse, decimo die Januarii anno Domini millesimo cccc^{mo}., et anno regni regis Henrici quarti post conquæstum secundo,—et cætera,—per sacramentum xij. clericorum et xij. laicorum, juratorum et examinatorum super certis articulis in prædicto brevi contentis. Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum, quod omnes terræ, possessiones, inferius declaratæ fuerunt terræ et possessiones monasterii nostri de Melsa, et ad dictum nostrum monasterium pertinentes, ac ante tempus novæ taxæ factæ acquisitæ; ad decimam etiam cum clero secundum dictam novam taxam factam taxatæ, et in singulis taxationibus et concessionibus domino regi concessis cum clero taxari consuetæ. Et quæ terræ et possessiones, post dictam novam taxam et ante ultimam concessionem medietatis decimæ tempore regis Ricardi factam, fuerunt per inundationes et alluviones maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, vastatæ penitus et consumptæ, et adhuc existunt; videlicet, in villa de Tharlesthorpe fuerunt cccxxj. acræ terræ arabilis, quarum quælibet acra terræ valebat per annum, tempore dictæ novæ taxationis, Substance of the inquisition, dated 10 Jan. 1400 [1401].

Lands wasted by inundations in Tharlesthorpe. Tharlesthorpe.

A.D. 1401. *iiij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa lxxij. libræ, iiij. solidi, vj. denarii. Item, in eadem villa fuerunt c. acræ prati, quarum quælibet acra, tempore dictæ novæ taxationis factæ, valebat per annum iiij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa xxij. libræ, x. solidi. Item, in eadem villa fuerunt clij. acræ pasturæ, quarum quælibet acra, tempore dictæ novæ taxationis factæ, valebat per annum iiij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa xxvj. libræ, xij. solidi. Item de eadem villa fuerunt situs manerii quatuor messuagia, quæ valebant per annum ultra re-
 prisas, tempore dictæ novæ taxationis factæ, xxxv. solidos. Unde summa totalis summarum præscriptarum se extendit ad cxxij. libras, xvij. denarios. Quæ omnes et singulæ, post dictam novam taxationem factam, per alluviones¹ aquæ Humbriæ et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse vastatæ fuerunt et consumptæ,—
 et cætera. In Saltagh fuerunt cxx. acræ prati, quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum iiij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa xxvij. libræ.² Item fuerunt ibidem clxij. acræ et dimidia pasturæ, quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum iij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa xxiiij. libræ, xvij. solidi, ix. denarii. Summa totalis lj. libræ, xvij. solidi, ix. denarii. Quæ etiam acræ prati et pasturæ post dictam novam taxationem per alluviones et inundationes dictæ aquæ Humbriæ et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse vastatæ et destructæ
 fuerunt,—et cætera. In Wythfflete fuerunt xlvj. acræ et dimidia prati, quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum iiij. solidos. Summa ix. libræ, vj. solidi. Quæ omnes et singulæ acræ per consimiles alluviones aquæ Humbriæ et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, post dictam novam taxationem factam, vastatæ sunt et
 fuerunt destructæ,—et cætera. Item, in villa de Frysmersk. Total waste in Frysmersk, 4l. 8s.*

Total value, 123l. 1s. 6d.

Saltagh. Lands wasted in Saltagh.

Total value, 51l. 18s. 9d.

Wythfflete. Total waste in Wythfflete, 10l. 6s.

Frysmersk. Total waste in Frysmersk, 4l. 8s.

¹ After *alluviones*, *maris* erased, MS.

² After *libræ*, xvij. s. ix. d. underscored for erasure.

libræ, viij. solidi. Quæ omnes et singulæ acræ simili- A.D. 1401.
liter per inundationes et alluviones dictæ aquæ Hum-
briæ et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, post dictam
novam taxationem factam, destructæ fuerunt et con-
sumptæ. Item, in villa de Ravenserodd fuerunt xxiiij. Raven-
messuagia, quæ valebant per annum ultra reprises xiiij. serodd.
libras, xvj. solidos. Quæ etiam omnia et singula per f. 169.
alluviones et consumptiones maris et aquæ Humbriæ, Waste in
post dictam novam taxationem factam, vastatæ fuerunt Raven-
et destructæ,—et cætera. Item, in villa de Dymeltona serodd,
fuerunt lv. acræ terræ arabilis, quarum quælibet acra 13l. 16s.
valebat per annum ij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa vj. Dymelton.
libræ, xvij. solidi, vj. denarii. Quæ itaque omnes et Waste in
singulæ acræ terræ per alluviones aquarum prædic- Dymelton,
tarum, post dictam novam taxationem factam, vastatæ 6l. 17s. 6d.
et destructæ fuerunt penitus et consumptæ,—et cætera.
Item, in villa de Grymestona fuerunt xxj. acræ terræ Grymes-
arabilis, quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum ij. ton.
solidos. Summa xlij. solidi. Quæ cum aliis posses- Waste in
sionibus similiter fuerunt destructæ penitus et con- Grimeston,
sumptæ, post dictam novam taxationem factam,—et 42s.
cætera. Item, in villa de Hornseburtona fuerunt xxvij. Hornse-
acræ terræ arabilis, quarum quælibet acra valebat per burtona.
annum ij. solidos. Summa liiij. solidi. Quæ omnes,— Waste in
et cætera. Item, in villa de Drypule fuerunt vj. acræ Hornsea-
terræ arabilis, quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum Burton,
ij. solidos, vj. denarios. Summa xv. solidi. Quam ter- 54s.
ram aqua Humbriæ,—et cætera. Item, in villa de Col- Drypule.
dona fuerunt iiij. messuagia, vj. bovata terræ et una In Dry-
cultura, cum pratis eidem pertinentibus, et vj. acræ pool, 15s.
pasturæ, quæ valebant per annum c. solidos, et quæ Coldona.
per aquam magni maris penitus fuerunt deletæ. Item, In Coldon,
in villa de Otringham fuerunt c. acræ terræ arabilis, 100s.
quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum ij. solidos. Otring-
Summa x. libræ. Et fuerunt ibidem xl. acræ prati, ham.
quarum quælibet acra valebat per annum iiij. solidos. In Ottring-
Summa viij. libræ. Quæ omnia,—et cætera. Item, in ham, 18l.

A.D. 1401. villis de Wythornese et Hertburne fuerunt unum mes-
 Wythor- suagium, unum toftum et una acra prati, quæ per
 nese. flumen maris destructa sunt et consumpta. Quæ vale-
 Hertburne. bant per annum x. solidos. Summa totalis valoris
 Total omnium præmissarum consumptionum ccxxxviiij. libræ,
 waste, 238*l.* viij. solidi, ix. denarii. Unde decima pars xxiiij. libræ,
 8*s.* 9*d.* xvj. solidi, x. denarii, obolus. Item, capella de Raven-
 Tithe thereof, 23*l.* serodde, cum villa ejusdem, quæ valebat annuatim in
 16*s.* 10*d.* spiritualibus xxx. libras et amplius, dudum ad eccle-
 Value of waste of spiritalibus xxx. libras et amplius, dudum ad eccle-
 ties. siam parochialem de Esysngtona pertinens, per allu-
 Esysngtona. viones tam maris quam Humbriæ vastata est penitus
 Skypse. et consumpta. Item, villa de Hyth, cum terris et tene-
 mentis, pratis et pasturis, in Skypse, Ulram et Cleton,
 quæ ad ecclesiam nostram parochialem de Skypse olim
 pertinebant, et quæ valebant per annum in spirituali-
 bus xvj. libras, xiiij. solidos, iiij. denarios, per alluviones
 maris vastata sunt integre et consumpta. Summa
 spiritualium præscriptorum xlvj. libræ, xiiij. solidi, iiij.
 denarii. Unde decima pars iiij. libræ, xiiij. solidi, iiij.
 denarii. Summa totalis valoris, tam temporalium quam
 spiritualium, cc.iiij. .v. libræ, ij. solidi, j. denarius.
 Unde decima pars xxviiij. libræ, x. solidi, ij. denarii,
 obolus. Cum ergo thesaurarius et barones de scaccario
 supradicto, inspecto tenore inquisitionis præscriptæ,
 comperissent non solum xij. libras et iiij. denarios, de
 valore annuo hujusmodi consumptionum in villis de
 Tharlesthorpe, Wythflete, Frysmersk, Ravenserodde, Sal-
 tagh, Dymeltona, Grymestona, Horneseburtona et Dry-
 pule, in dicta inquisitione expressatos, ultra nostram
 primam petitionem suprascriptam, sed et consumptiones
 alias ad valorem annum xxiiij. librarum, x. solidorum,
 in prædictis villis de Coldona, Otringham, Wythornese
 et Hertburne, ad hæc additas fuisse, præter consump-
 tiones alias xlvj. libratarum, xiiij. solidatarum et iiij.
 denariatarum proventuum annuorum spiritualium de
 ecclesiis de Esysngtona et Skypse supradictis, unde
 summa totalis additionum prædictarum est iiij^{xx}. libræ,

Total waste of spiritalities, 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
 Total of temporalities and spiritalities, 285*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*
 The barons of the exchequer find the amount of waste re- turned
 f. 169 b. much ex- ceeding that claimed for in the petition.

xliij. solidi, vij. denarii; cujus summæ decima pars est A.D. 1401. viij. libræ, iiij. solidi, iiij. denarii, quadrata; de quibus summis seu consumptionibus nulla mentio habebatur in prima nostra petitione suprascripta, cum et illæ iiij^{xx}. libratae, xliij. solidatae, vij. denariatae, proven-
tuum annuorum temporalium et spiritualium prædic-
torum tunc similiter consumi putarentur, cum aliis præ-
scriptis terris et tenementis in Tharlesthorpe et aliis
villis supradictis, ac de præscriptis celiij. libratiss, x.
solidatis temporalium prius taxatis, de quibus decimam
cum clero solvere consuevimus, xv. libratae et xv. de-
nariatae temporalium non consumptorum, de præscripta
taxatione, monasterio nostro tantum remansissent, unde
xxx. solidos, j. denarium, obolum, tantum pro dictis
temporalibus nostris remanentibus, domino regi in sin-
gulis decimationibus de cætero solveremus; processum
indebitum ac inquisitionem super dictis omnibus con-
sumptionibus fictitiam, et fraudem ac damnum erga
dominum regem utcunque molientem, suspicati, judi-
cium super allocatione prædictorum x. librarum, ij.
solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, ratione prius petitorum
pro cc. libratiss, lvij. solidatis et vj. denariatis, in
Tharlesthorpe et aliis villis in prima petitione nomi-
natis, reddere distulerunt. Abbas autem noster, per
suum attornatum Henricum Randolfe, qui ipsam allo-
cationem continuo exequabatur, ad dictum præfixum
diem quindenæ Sancti Hillarii in scaccario prædicto
comparens, iudicium sibi fieri de allocatione prædic-
torum x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum et
oboli,¹ ratione consumptionum per dictam inquisitionem
comptarum, secundum suam primam petitionem, in-
stanter postulavit. Sed, quia curia deliberare decre-
verat in præmissis antequam ulterius procederet, datus
fuit alius dies abbati nostro, ut negotium ipsum in

Suspecting
fraud, they
defer
judgment.

The ab-
bot's attor-
ney de-
mands
judgment
on the
claim of
allowance
for 10l. 2s.
10½d. first
petitioned
for.

The matter
deferred
to Easter
term.

¹ After *oboli*, prius petitorum pro | denariatis, in Tharlesthorpe, under-
cc. libratiss, lvij. solidatis et sex | lined for erasure in MS.

A.D. 1401. eodem statu permaneret quo tunc usque in quindenam
 The ab- Paschæ. Ad quem diem abbas noster per dictum
 bot's attor-
 ney exhi-
 bits the
 king's writ
 commanding
 the
 court to
 allow the
 amount
 claimed
 in the
 petition.
 attornatum suum venit in curiam, et exhibuit dictæ
 curiæ quoddam breve domini regis interim acquisitum,
 de magno regis sigillo,¹ quod est inter Communia de
 termino Paschæ eodem anno, continens in mandatis
 quod, licet nuper prælati et clerus Eboracensis provin-
 ciæ, in convocatione cleri ejusdem provinciæ tempore
 bonæ memoriæ Roberti nuper archiepiscopi Eboracensis
 celebrata, concesserint domino Ricardo nuper regi An-
 glie secundo post conquestum medietatem unius de-
 cimæ de spiritualibus et temporalibus suis levandam
 et colligendam, beneficiis ad x^{com}. marcas et infra, se-
 cundum novam taxam, et monialibus quibuscunque
 provinciæ prædictæ, ac etiam monasteriis de Eglestona
 et Rufford, necnon ecclesiis Northumbriæ, Cumbriæ,
 Westmerlandiæ, ac etiam terris et possessionibus per
 inundationem maris, aquæ Humbriæ, et aliorum flu-
 viorum in Holdernesse et Merskland, ad præfatum
 archiepiscopum, monasteria beatæ Mariæ Eboracensis,
 Sancti Germani de Selby, Sanctæ Mariæ de Melsa, et
 alia pia loca sive privatas personas ecclesiasticas spec-
 tantibus, consumptis exceptis, super et de qua con-
 sumptione per præfatum archiepiscopum duntaxat in-
 quireretur, ejusque determinationi et certificatorio per
 omnia bene crederetur absque pluri; tamen quod ipsi
 thesaurarius et barones abbatem monasterii nostri de
 Melsa pro decem libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis et obolo,
 pro quibusdam temporalibus suis in villis de Tharles-
 thorpe, Wytflete et aliis,² in prima nostra petitione
 expressius nominatis, quæ per inundationes maris,
 Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse con-
 sumptæ sunt et vastatæ in archidiaconatu Estridingiæ,
 pro dicta medietate prædictæ decimæ ad opus ipsius
 regis levandæ, per summonitionem scaccarii distringe-

f. 170.

¹ The writ is recited at length in
 E., f. 139.

² After *aliis*, villis erased in MS.

rent minus juste, in abbatis nostri monasterii damnum A.D. 1401. non modicum et gravamen; et quod super hoc dictus abbas noster de Melsa per Henricum Randolfe, attornatum suum, coram ipsis thesaurario et baronibus in ipso scaccario, allegando quod in prædicta concessione dictæ medietatis decimæ expressa fuit et specialis mentio quod inter alia nihil levaretur de terris et possessionibus per inundationem maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse et Merskland, ad dictum abbatem¹ et monasterium nostrum de Melsa spectantibus, consumptis, et ad eadem temporalia nostra in villis præscriptis et alibi in decanatu de Holdernesse, de quibus prædictæ decem libræ, ij. solidi, decem denarii et obolus, exigebantur, per alluviones maris, aquæ Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, vastatæ forent et destructæ,—et cætera; prout per certificatorium domini Ricardi archiepiscopi Eboracensis, virtute brevis regii inquisitionem de præmissis continens, plenius fuerit declaratum. Quocirca ipsis thesaurario et baronibus mandavit quod, si ita esset et prout foret justum, tunc cuicunque processui versus abbatem nostrum ad respondendum sibi de x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, prædictis, pro terris, tenementis et possessionibus, ipsius monasterii nostri de Melsa, coram ipsis in scaccario prædicto facto vel faciendo, supersederent, et ipsum abbatem nostrum de eisdem x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, ad idem scaccarium exonerari et quietum esse de cætero facerent cum effectu,—et cætera. Unde abbas noster, per suum attornatum, instantissime petiit sibi fieri juxta tenorem dicti brevis regii et aliorum præmissorum. Sed, quia adhuc curia volebat deliberari antequam ulterius procederet in præmissis, datus est dies alius abbati nostro, eodem statu quo tunc, usque in quindenam Sanctæ Trinitatis. Ad quem diem per dictum attornatum

The court
adjourns
the case to
Trinity
term.

¹ After *abbatem*, *nostrum* erased, MS.

A.D. 1401. suum veniens, abbas noster 'ibidem comparebat.' Et
 In the in- quia interim, pro parte regis scrutatis rotulis de par-
 terim it is cellis taxationis bonorum temporalium cleri diocesis
 found that prædictæ, ut videretur quæ seu qualia, in quibus villis,
 no mention prædictæ, ut videretur quæ seu qualia, in quibus villis,
 is made in temporalia nostri monasterii, tam ea quæ per allu-
 the rolls of viones maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Hol-
 the exche- dernesse consumpta et vastata existunt, ut dicitur,
 quer of the waste of
 waste of temporal-
 ties. ities.

The court appoints commissioners to make inquisition. f. 170 b.

Case deferred to Michaelmas term.

tempore dicti processus facti infra prædictum decanatum de Holdernesse possidebat non consumpta, non fuit compertum in eisdem rotulis quæ et cujusmodi temporalia præfatum monasterium nostrum de Melsa in archidiaconatu prædicto, tempore dictæ novæ taxæ factæ, ultra terras et possessiones nostras per alluviones maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, tempore concessionis medietatis decimæ prædictæ consumptas et vastatas, habuit et tenuit, seu cujus annui valoris aut infra quas villas quælibet parcella earundem possessionum temporalium non vastatarum nec consumptarum se extendebat, sed quod temporalia nostra infra archidiaconatum Estridingiæ in diocesi prædicta ad celiij. libras, x. solidos, in grosso tantum, tempore dictæ novæ taxæ taxatæ fuerunt; concordatum fuit quod dominus Johannes Notyngham, cancellarius ipsius scaccarii, qui tunc extitit rector ecclesiæ de Cotyngham, ac Robertus Tyrwhyte de Beverlaco, unus servientium domini regis ad legem, assignarentur conjunctim et divisim, per commissionem ipsius scaccarii, ad inquirendum super præmissis, in forma prædicta,¹ et ad certificandum dicto scaccario in quindenam Sancti Michaelis abhinc proximo sequentem. Qui etiam dies datus est abbati nostro. Emissa namque hujusmodi commissione a dicto scaccario, sicut patet per rotulum Memorandorum de anno secundo de termino Michaelis,

¹ After *prædicta*, et dies datus est | P. The commission is copied at
 abbati nostro, et cætera, erased in | length in E., f. 140.

inter recorda, et per barones, ac accepta per Robertum Tyrwhyte antedictum, statutus est dies inquirendi super præmissis, apud Beverlacum, feria secunda proxima post festum Nativitatis Beatæ Mariæ. Ad quem diem, cum jurati in præmissis incerti fuissent, inducias inde deliberandi petierunt. Unde iidem jurati suum veridictum coram præfato Roberto, apud Waghnam, in vigilia Sancti Michaelis, inde reddiderunt. Ad præfixum ergo diem xv. Sancti Michaelis proximo inde sequentem, qui etiam dies, ut præfertur, datus est abbati nostro, prædictus Robertus Tyrwhyte liberavit in prædicto scaccario domini regis commissionem præfatam, una cum inquisitione inde capta et eidem consuta, continente dictorum xij. juratorum veridictum.¹

Qui dixerunt super sacramentum suum quod abbas monasterii nostri de Melsa, tempore novæ taxæ factæ, habuit et tenuit, et adhuc habet et tenet, in dicto archidiaconatu, omnia et singula temporalia ad idem monasterium nostrum de Melsa adtunc pertinentia, parcellatim in ipsa inquisitione inscripta, in villis ibidem contentis, ac valoris annui particulariter infra-scripti, ultra terras et possessiones ejusdem nostri monasterii per alluviones et inundationes maris, Humbræ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse, tempore concessionis medietatis unius decimæ de spiritualibus et temporalibus cleri dictæ diœcesis, domino Ricardo nuper regi Angliæ secundo post conquæstum factæ, consumptas et vastatas, in archidiaconatu prædicto; quæ quidem temporalia prædicta sub summa cclij. librarum, x. solidorum, a tempore dictæ novæ taxæ ad quamlibet decimam per clerum regi concessam, hactenus cum clero taxari consueverunt; videlicet, in villa de Waghna, manerium de Waghna cum pertinentiis, quod tempore dictæ novæ taxæ, et etiam tempore

A.D. 1401.
Hesitation
of jurors.

Return of
the inquisi-
tion at Mi-
chaelmas
term.

Verdict of
jurors,
12 Sept.
1401.

Tempora-
lities of the
monastery
at the time
of the new
taxation.
In Wag-
hen.

¹ The inquisition, dated on the Monday after the feast of the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, 2 Henry IV. [12 Sept. 1401], is copied at length in E., f. 140 b.

- A.D. 1401. concessionis prænotatæ, valebat et nunc valet per
 In Arnal. annum x. libras. In villa de Arnhallia duo messuagia, quæ tempore dictæ novæ taxæ, et etiam tempore dictæ concessionis, valebant et adhuc valent per annum vj. solidos. Et in eadem villa lx. acras terræ arabilis, quæ temporibus prædictis valebant et valent per annum xxx. solidos. Et in eadem vj. acras prati, quæ temporibus prædictis valebant et adhuc valent per annum xij. solidos. Pretium cujuslibet acræ ij. solidi.
- In Dring- Item, in Drynghow unum messuagium et v. bovatas
 how. terræ, quæ temporibus prædictis,—et cætera, per annum xxxiiij. solidos. Item, in Setona unum messuagium et ij. bovatas terræ, quæ temporibus prædictis,—et cætera, per annum xx. solidos. Item, in Suttona unum messuagium, xxiiij. acras¹ terræ arabilis, et vj. acras¹ prati, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum xxxvj. solidos. Item, in Hayefeld² j. messuagium et ij. bovatas³ terræ, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum xvj. solidos, vj. denarios. Item, in Routh j. messuagium et³ iiiij^α. bovatas terræ, quæ dictis temporibus, per annum, xv. solidos, iiij. denarios. Item, in Dodington. j. messuagium et vj. bovatas terræ, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum, xx. solidos. Item, in Leven. Levena j. messuagium et lvij. acras pasturæ, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum ij. libras. Item, in Skyrne. Skyrna manerium de Skyrna cum pertinentiis, quod tempore dictæ novæ taxæ valebat per annum vij. libras, et tempore dictæ concessionis valebat et nunc valet per annum vj. libras. Item, in Wharrom. in le Strete manerium de Wharroma cum pertinentiis, quod prædictis temporibus valebat et adhuc valet per annum c. solidos. Item, in Mollescroft ij. bovatas³ terræ, quæ temporibus prædictis,—et cætera, per annum xl. solidos.
- In Oketon. Item, in Oketona unum messuagium et xx. bovatas³

¹ *acras*] *acræ* in MS.² *Hayefeld*] Westhayfeld in E.³ *bovatas*] *bovatæ* in MS.

terræ, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum xxj. A.D. 1401. solidos. Item, in Raventhorpe iiij^{or}. bovatas terræ, quæ In Raven-
 —et cætera, per annum xij. solidos, iiij. denarios. Item, thorpe.
 in Cotyngnam unum toftum, quod temporibus præ- In Cotting-
 dictis valebat et adhuc valet per annum ij. solidos; ham.
 et in eadem vj. acras prati, quæ temporibus prædictis,— f. 171.
 et cætera, per annum xvij. solidos. Item, in Rudstane In Rud-
 unum toftum, quod dictis temporibus valebat et adhuc stane.
 valet per annum xij. denarios. Et in eadem iij. bo-
 vatas¹ terræ, quæ tempore dictæ novæ taxæ valebant
 per annum ix. solidos, et tempore dictæ concessionis
 valebant et adhuc valent per annum vj. solidos. Item, In Wartre.
 in Wartria unum messuagium et lv. acras terræ ara-
 bilis, quæ dictis temporibus,—et cætera, per annum
 xix. solidos, x. denarios. Item, in Hotona Crancewyk j. In Hoton
 messuagium et iij. bovatas terræ, quæ dictis tempori- Crance-
 bus—et cætera, per annum xx. solidos. Item, in North wick.
 Daltona j. toftum et xl. acras terræ arabilis, quæ dictis In North
 temporibus—et cætera, per annum xiiij. solidos, iiij. Dalton.
 denarios. Et insuper dicti jurati dixerunt super sacra- Temporali-
 mentum suum quod abbas monasterii nostri habuit, ties con-
 tempore dictæ novæ taxæ factæ, temporalia in villis summed by
 de Tharlesthorpe, Saltagh, Wythflete, Frysmersk, Ra- floods.
 venserodd, Dymeltona, Grymestona, Horneseburtona,
 Drypule, Coldona, Otringham, Wythornese, et Hert-
 burne, de quibus in prima inquisitione fit mentio, quæ
 per alluviones maris, Humbriæ, et aliorum fluviorum
 in Holdernesse, vastata et consumpta fuerunt, tempore
 ultimæ concessionis dictæ medietatis decimæ, et adhuc
 vastata et consumpta existunt. Summa cexxxvij. libræ, Value
 viij. solidi, ix. denarii. Et sic remanerent de tempora- 238l. 8s. 9d.
 libus dicti nostri abbatis, in Saltagh unum parvum Tempora-
 manerium, valoris per annum iij. librarum; in Hornse- lities re-
 burtona iij. tofta et x. acræ terræ arabilis, valoris per maining
 annum xxvj. solidorum; in Dymeltona tria tofta et x. unwasted.

¹ *bovatas*] *bovatæ* in MS.

A.D. 1401. *acræ arabilis, valoris per annum xxviij. solidorum; in Otringham j. toftum, duæ acræ terræ arabilis et duæ acræ prati, valoris per annum xij. solidorum, vj. denariorum; in Drypule unum toftum, valoris per annum vj. denariorum; non vastata nec consumpta. Etiam dicti jurati dixerunt quod nec abbas nostri monasterii, qui fuit tempore dictæ novæ taxæ, nec abbas qui tempore dictæ ultimæ concessionis fuit, habuit seu habet aliqua alia temporalia, terras vel possessiones, quæ sub summa prædicta cclij. librarum, x. solidorum, cum clero taxari consueverunt dicto tempore novæ taxæ factæ, seu unquam*¹ *postea. Etiamque prædicti jurati dixerunt quod omnia prædicta [tempora]lia*² *nostri monasterii, remanentia adtunc in dictis villis de Saltagh, Horne-seburtona [Dymel]tona, Otringham et Drypule, de die in diem, in quolibet fluxu et refluxu maris et Humbræ, magis et magis vastantur, minorantur et pejorantur. Et, in testimonium præmissorum, prædicti jurati et præfatus Robertus Tyrwhyte commissionarius sigilla sua ipsi inquisitioni apposuerunt. Cum [ergo omnia]*³ *temporalia monasterii nostri, secundum præfatam novam taxam, antiquitus ad cclij. libras, x. solidos, tax[arentur], et xlvij. libratae, xvj. solidatae, et iiij. denariatae, de valore annuo temporalium non consumptorum per dictam [ultimam]*⁴ *inquisitionem monasterio nostro remanere viderentur, cclij. libratae, xij. solidatae, viij. denariatae, tantum de valore annuo temporalium consumptorum reputantur. Cujus quidem summæ consumptionum decima pars est xx. libræ, ix. solidi, iiij. denarii, quadrans et dimidium, et decima pars unius quadrantis. Et ejusdem medietas, x. libræ, iiij. solidi, viij. denarii, quadrans,—et cætera. Unde*

Tempor-
alities in
process of
waste by
tidal inun-
dations.

Moiety of
tenth of
wasted

¹ *unquam*] unquam in MS.

² *[tempora]lia*] The portion of the word enclosed within brackets is lost by a defect in the MS. Similar deficiencies occur, and to a

greater extent, in the subsequent passages, to the end of the work.

³ *[ergo omnia]*] Supplied from E., f. 142.

⁴ *[ultimam]*] Supplied from E.

cum ad præ[fa]tam quindenam Sancti Michaelis A.D. 1401: præfatus Robertus Tyrwhyte, commissionarius, præ-
 fatam ultimam inquisitionem de temporalibus nostris ^{temporalities, 10l. 4s. 8½d.} remanentibus in scaccario domini regis liberaret, et abbas noster per [attor]natum suum ad dictum diem ibidem compareret et allocationem instantè peteret prædictorum x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum, oboli, pro medietate decimæ regi a clero anno xxj. regis Ricardi secundi concessæ, ut præfertur, pro temporalibus nostris consumptis in villis supradictis, ba-
 rones ejusdem scaccarii domini regis, comperientes per ^{Judgment given for allowance of claim. f. 171 b.} approbationem valoris annui præscriptorum temporalium in inquisitione prædicta ultimo capta contentorum, quod dicta summa petita x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. denariorum et oboli, pro medietate decimæ, minor erat altera summa medietatis decimæ valoris annui temporalium veraciter consumptorum per xxj. denarios, obolum, quadrantem, habita deliberatione in præmissis, considerarunt quod abbas nostri monasterii de x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo, supradictis, versus dominum regem exoneraretur, et de demanda eorundem quietus existeret prætextu præmissorum. Salva semper actione regis si alias,—et cætera: sicut habetur inter recorda, de termino Sancti Michaelis, anno secundo regis Henrici quarti post conquestum, ex parte Rememoratoris regis, rotulo xvij^m. Unde facta est acquietantia abbati nostro de præfatis x. libris, ij. solidis, x. denariis, obolo,—et cætera.¹

¹ The form of the acquittance, as entered in the Great Roll of the Exchequer, is copied in E., f. 142.

*De ulteriori ejus processu, et iterata allocatione
et impetratione chartæ regie super diminutione
taxæ nostræ, et aliis.*

A.D. 1404. **Excep-
tions for
wasted
lands
thenceforth
allowed
according
to the in-
quisition
taken at
Hedon.** Dum hæc igitur agerentur, ut præscriptum est, et
postea domini Ricardi Scrope archiepiscopi tempore,
in singulis convocationibus cleri et concessionibus de-
cimæ seu alicujus medietatis decimæ, alteriusve sub-
sidii cujuscunque, factæ fuerunt pro parte nostra ex-
ceptiones omnium consumptionum nostrarum præscrip-
tarum, per inquisitionem prædictam apud Hedonam
captam compertarum, non obstante altera inquisitione
præscripta apud Beverley, de temporalibus monasterio
nostro remanentibus ultra consumptiones supradictas;

**Mention of
them al-
ways made
in the arch-
bishop's
certificates
of grants
of tenths.** quas quidem exceptiones præfatus dominus Ricardus
Scrope, archiepiscopus, in singulis certificatoriis suis
concessionum decimæ integræ seu medietatis ejusdem,
domino regi, usque ad annum regni ejusdem domini
regis Henrici quarti post conquæstum quintum, in
forma hucusque usitata curavit certius expressare, inter
cætera sic inquires, "exceptis terris, possessionibus et
"proventibus quibuscunque temporalium et spiritu-
"alium ad monasterium de Melsa spectantibus per
"inundationes maris, aquæ Humbriæ, et aliorum flu-
"viorum in Holdernes, vastatis, prout per certifica-
"torium inquisitionis, virtute brevis regii nobis in ea
"parte directi, factæ, alias baronibus de scaccario
"transmissum [liquet]¹ manifeste,"—et cætera; unde,
in singulis solutionibus medietatis unius decimæ de
xviij. libris [vij. solidis],¹ vj. denariis concernentibus mo-
nasterium nostrum, de medietate decimæ temporalium
et spiritualium nostrorum [antiqui]¹ tus ut præmittitur
taxatorum,olvere consuevimus tantum iiij. libras, ij.
solidos, iiij. denarios, obolum, quadrantem. Et de
[resid]ua summa antedicta xviij. librarum, vij. solidorum,
vj. denariorum, nos per collectores medietatis decimæ

¹ Supplied from E.

ipsius [in]¹ archidiaconatu Estridingiæ petivimus alloca- A.D. 1404.
tionem super compotis suis in regis scaccario de xiiij.
libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante, ratione excep-
tionum et certificationis præscriptarum. Quibus ergo Form of
collectoribus, [per sin]gulas vices compotorum me- allowance
dietatum decimarum, factæ sunt inde allocationes sub in the
hac [for]ma;—" Et de xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, accounts of
" quadrante, pro spiritualibus et temporalibus abbatis collectors
" de Melsa, quæ per allu[vio]nes et inundationes of tenths.
" maris, Humbræ, et aliorum fluviorum in Holdernesse,
" vastata et consumpta existunt, sicut continetur in
" Memorandis ex parte Rememoratoris regis, de anno
" ij^o, inter recorda de termino Sancti Hillarii, rotulo A.D. 1405.
" xvij.,"—et cætera. Cujus ergo processus totum recor- Exempli-
dum in scaccario regis irro[tulatum], ac iudicium præ- fication
fatum quietationis x. librarum, ij. solidorum, x. dena- obtained of
riorum, oboli, de medietate decimæ pro temporalibus the record
nostris consumptis, ut præfertur, rex ipse Henricus of the pro-
quartus, anno regni sui [],² ad instantiam et cess in the
requisitionem nostram, sub sigillo scaccarii prædicti Exche-
transcribi fecerat et exemplificari. Quam chartam ex- quer.
emplificatam inter alias chartas regias in præsentī
repositam conservamus.³ Sed postea [acci]dit quod ex
nostratibus quidam improvide jactarentur nos chartam
regiam adeptos fuisse super condonatione regiæ taxæ
nostræ, et subsidii alterius cujuscunque, pro spirituali-
bus nostris et temporalibus consumptis, ut præfertur.
Quapropter, in duarum decimarum concessionibus præ-
fato domino regi, annis regni sui quinto et sexto, fol. 172.
concessis, licet exceptiones nostræ, ut solito, in convoca- The ex-
tionibus cleri proponerentur, eadem exceptiones nostræ ceptions
indigner repulsæ fuerunt, causantibus quibusdam conse-
easdem inutiles fuisse et inanes, cum chartam regiam quently are
super prædictis consumptionibus ac decimationibus et not ex-
pressed in
the grants
of tenths,

¹ Supplied from E.² Left blank in both MSS.³ Quam . . . conservamus] want-
ing in E.

A.D. 1406. aliis subsidiis nos gloriaremur acquisisse. Collectores ergo ipsarum duarum decimarum, per minas plures, suspensiones et interdicta ecclesiarum nostrarum parochialium, et sequestra fructuum eorundem, ad consuetam solutionem decimarum pro spiritualibus et temporalibus prænотatis consumptis, sicut pro aliis tementis nostris monasterio nostro remanentibus, nos multipliciter præggravabant. Nos igitur, cum in variis summis ac promissis dictis collectoribus obligaremur ad conservandos eosdem collectores indemnes super compotis suis, de summis decimarum concernentibus consumptiones nostras supradictas, in ipsorum compotis allocationes petivimus summarum concernentium ipsas consumptiones. Sed cum thesaurarius et barones de scaccario nullam allocationem, absque speciali domini regis mandato, inde facere voluissent, eo quod exceptio nulla super hoc in certificatoriis ipsarum duarum decimarum contineretur, summas tamen ipsas consumptiones concernentes præfatis collectoribus tandem fecimus allocari, ita ut nullo medio nos soli inde debitores domino regi deveniremus. Unde datus est nobis dies ulterius ad satisfaciendum domino regi de summis consumptionum præscriptis, aut prosequendum interim pro exoneratione earundem. Nihilominus tamen vicecomes Eboracensis nos, medio tempore, per quædam averia nostra distringebat pro solutione decimarum consumptionum prædictarum. Unde nos ad satisfaciendum inde regi aut pro exoneratione prosequendum amplius quam libuit accelerati, non solum pro exoneratione summarum concessionum transactarum, verum etiam pro charta exoner[ationis fu]turæ, tandem conati sumus prosequi erga ipsum dominum regem, transmittentes d. . . . Copandale, priorem monasterii nostri, Londonias pro præmissis. Utubi, cum præfatus prior . . . consilio maturo informatus, ac spem habens in domino Petro Bukton, milite, . . . nostro et compatriota, qui maxime familiaris dicti domini

5 and 6
Henry IV.,
by the
convoca-
tion, as
already
being se-
cured.

The full
amounts
are there-
fore levied
by the
collectors,
and bonds
taken for
the excep-
tions.

The barons
of the ex-
chequer
demand
full pay-
ment, the
exceptions
not having
been men-
tioned in
the arch-
bishop's
certificate.

The mon-
astery dis-
trained for
payment.

They send
their prior
to London
to endeavour
to obtain a
special
charter of
exemption
from the
king.

He trusts
to the aid
of Sir
Peter Buk-
ton, a

regis extitit prædilec[tus], ... dicto domino regi in A.D. 1406.
 applicatione sua apud Ravenser Spurne ab exilio, ut favourite of
 cum familia competenti ipsius domini regis the king,
 sed tunc futuri in obsequium rege et merito as having
 inæstimabilis amoris indiciis præmiabatur,¹ v on his
 regi porrexit continentem supplicationem pro parte landing at
 nostra titit, ut dicta cedula prætendebat, domi- Ravenser
 nus Thomas dux Cla[renciæ] essiones, tam tem- Spurn,
 poralium quam spiritualium, monasterio nostro dudum from exile.
 sp[ectantium, per inundationes] maris et aquæ Humbrise Substance
 et aliorum fluviorum in Holderness [vasta]torum et of their
 penitus consumptorum, sicut per processum leg[alem] petition
 fuit comper]tum, et quod ratione consumptionum et presented
 inundationum prædictarum [ipsæ possessiones] fuerunt by him to
 exceptæ in concessionibus decimarum per clerum [Ebo- the king.
 racensis diocesis] ejus oratores habuimus allo-
 cationem et exonerationem quantitate
 dictarum terrarum et possessionum consumptarum,
 sa quod dictæ terræ et possessiones sic con-
 sumptæ non fuerunt exceptæ in concess[ionibus] deci- f. 172 b.
 marum concessis per clerum dictæ Eboracensis pro-
 vinciæ in annis regni ejusdem quinto et sexto; the-
 saurarius et barones de dicto ipsius scaccario noluerunt
 exonerare nos et monasterium nostrum de solutione
 decimarum, de et pro dictis duobus annis, pro quan-
 titate dictarum terrarum et possessionum nostrarum
 consumptarum, sicut justitia requirit in præmissis,
 sine speciali mandato et perdonatione ipsius regis.
 Quapropter humillime [pete]bat ex regali, qua-
 tinus, amore Dei et ipsius filii carissimi domini Thomæ
 [ducis Clarenciæ], fundatoris et advocati nostri monas-
 terii, dignaretur nobis gratiam suam specialem exer-
 cere, per litteras suas patentes, portiones dictarum
 decimarum exactas a nobis in ipsius scaccario, pro

¹ *Utubi . . . præmiabatur*] want- | in French, is copied at length in
 ing in E. The petition to the king, | E., f. 143.

A.D. 1406. annis regni sui quinto et sexto, pro quantitate dictarum nostrarum terrarum et possessionum sic vastatarum et penitus consumptarum, et ut etiam concedere dignaretur nobis et successoribus nostris quatenus essemus quieti et exonerati in futurum de decimis et quibuscunque aliis subsidiis, in qualibet concessione decimarum sive subsidii [domino regi per] clerum Eboracensis provinciæ concedenda, pro quantitate et valore dictarum terrarum et possessionum 9^a dictarum sic consumptarum et penitus vastatarum, pro Deo et intuitu caritatis. Cumque rex præfatam supplicationem admisisset, atque eandem cedulam cancellario, tunc Dunelmensi episcopo, cum coofficialibus suis et alio consilio regio tractandam liberasset, præfatus cancellarius et alii de consilio regio [contenta]¹ in eadem cedula sive billa cum delibera[tione tractantes]¹ chartam aliquam pro exoneratione futura nobis concedere renuentes, præfatam cedulam, quoad exonerationem decimarum nunc exactarum tantum, curaverunt indorsare, [warrantiam dantes]² thesaurario et baronibus de scaccario pro exoneratione nostra decimarum concernentium consumptiones terrarum et possessionum nostrarum, de et pro annis regni ejus quinto et sexto usque tunc elapsis, secundum quantitatem terrarum et possessionum [nostrarum] vastatarum et consumptarum, pro modo et forma quibus [ante hoc] tempus fuimus a dicta solutione exonerati. Quapropter breve regium sub pri[vato sigi]llo suo directum est thesaurario et baronibus de præfato scaccario, ipsis [dans in] mandatis, quatenus, secundum v[im et] effectum supplicationis sibi factæ per priorem [monasterii nostri, es]semus exonerati et quieti a solutione decimarum concernentium terras et possessiones

The petition referred to the chancellor and council, and indorsed by them to be allowed.

A writ issued to the barons of the exchequer to allow the exemption claimed in the petition.

¹ Supplied from E.

² [warrantiam dantes?] In the Egerton MS. the words of the

endorsement are given in French:

"Acorde est ce garant soit fait as thesorere," etc.

[per inundationes] maris et Humbræ, et aliorum A.D. 1406. fluviorum in Holdernesse, vastatas et consumptas, [annis regni sui] quinto et sexto; quamvis in concessione dictarum decimarum per Eboracensem provinciam non] fuerant specificatæ; et quod de et pro tam temporalibus quam spiritualibus infra dictam provinciam processum in ipsum scaccarium fuerat plenius certifi monasterium nostrum contra ipsius perdonationem in præmissis sui nobis facti ulterius prægravarent, sed pro quanti[tate] arum nos excusarent et penitus acquietarent nobis allocatio iterata secundum formam prioris allocationis qua de prima medietate unius decimæ regi a clero [ejusdem prov]inciæ, secundo die mensis primi anno regni ejusdem quinto, concessæ in archidiaconatu Estridingiæ, pro spiritualibus et temporalibus nostris consumptis. Et de xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante ¹

¹ The remainder of the narrative : the transaction, the missing portion, is lost by a defect in the Phillipps together with the copy of the writ, MS. Some leaves are wanting, the substance of which is imperfectly given in the preceding text, although three still remain blank at the end of the volume. In is supplied from the Egerton MS. order to complete the account of in an Appendix.

APPENDIX.¹

A.D. 1406. Quapropter breve regium sub privato sigillo suo directum fuit thesaurario et baronibus de præfato scaccario regis, in hæc verba.

Writ of
Henry IV.
command-
ing that
allowance
be made to
the monas-
tery, in
subsidies,
for wasted
lands.

f. 143 b.

Henry, par la grace de Dieu roy Dengleterre et de France et signour Dirland, as thesorere et barons de notre eschequier saluz. Monstrez nous ount noz treschiers en Dieu lez abbe et covent del abbacie de Meaux, dount notre treschier et tresame fitz Thomas est avowe, coment grande partie de lour terres et possessions temporels et espirituels sont consumez, gastez et surroundez par cretines de la meer et lewe de Humbre, si come de record pleinment appiert en notre eschequer, a ceo qils dient; par cause dez queles consumpcioun et gaste lez ditz terres et possessions issint consumez et destruitz ount este exceptez a diverses grauntes des lez dismes faites par la clergie de la province Deverwyk, a lour diverses convocacions illoeques faitez; et coment lez ditz abbe et covent par la dit excepcioun ount euz allowance et descharge en notre dit eschequier pur lafferant des ditz gaste et consumpcioun; et qe, a cause qe nulle excepcioun fuist fait de ditz temporalitees et espiritualtez issint consumez a lez grantes de lez dismes faitez deinz la dit province en les ans de notre regne quint et sisme, vous avantditz tresorere et barons ne voillez descharger lez suisditz abbe et covent en paiement de lour dismes des ditz deux ans, pur lafferant des ditz terres et possessions issint consumez, sans especiale garrant. Si avons de notre grante especiale, de lissent de notre conseil, pardonez as ditz abbe et covent les porcions de lez dismes grantes deinz la dit province en lez ditz deux ans de notre regne quint et sisme, solonc lafferant de lez ditz terres et possessions ceux par record en notre dit eschequier trover puissez estre gastez et consumez, come dit est; vuillantz qe solonc mesme le record ils ent soient allowez et deschargez come ils ount este pardevant. Par quoy vous mandons qe de lez por-

¹ Conclusion of proceedings for obtaining diminution of the assessment for subsidies on account of

wasted lands. Printed from the Egerton MS., f. 143.

cions de lez dismes pur lafferant des ditz terres et possessions A.D. 1406. issint consumes et gastez, pur les ditz deux ans quint et sisme, facez descharger lez ditz abbe et covent, et ent estre quitz envers nous a notre dit eschequier solonc lefeit et purport de notre pardoun avantdit. Done souz notre prive seal, a Westminstre, le xxviiij. jour Doctobre, lan de notre regne oytisme.

Cujus ergo brevis prætextu facta fuit nobis allocatio portionum concernentium consumptiones supradictas, secundum formam pristinæ nostræ allocationis, in forma quæ sequitur. Memorandum in the Great Roll.

In magno Rotulo de anno sexto regis Henrici quarti, in item Eboracum. Abbas de Melsa reddit compotum de xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante, de prima medietate unius decimæ regi a clero Eboracensis provinciæ, secundo die Junii, anno quinto concessæ, in archidiaconatu Estrigindis, pro spiritualibus et temporalibus suis; et xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante, de secunda medietate decimæ prædictæ. Summa xxviiij. libræ, x. solidi, ij. denarii, obolus. Sed non debet inde summoneri per breve régis de privato sigillo irrotulatum in Memorandis de anno viij., termino Michaelis, rotulo ix.; in quo continetur quod rex, certis de causis in eodem expressatis, perdonavit præfato abbati portionem decimarum regi concessarum annis quinto et sexto pro spiritualibus et temporalibus suis destructis; sicut continetur in brevi prædicto, et in Memorandis ex parte Rememoratoris regis de anno secundo, termino Sancti Hillarii, rotulo xvij°. Et quietus est. Abbas de Melsa reddit compotum de xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante, de secunda medietate unius decimæ regi a clero Eboracensis provinciæ, xj. die Decembris anno sexto concessæ, in archidiaconatu Estridingis, pro spiritualibus et temporalibus suis; sicut continetur in compoto prioris et conventus de Wartria collectorum medietatis prædictæ; et xiiij. libris, v. solidis, j. denario, quadrante, de prima medietate decimæ prædictæ. Summa xxviiij. libræ, x. solidi, ij. denarii, obolus. Sed non debet inde summoneri per breve regis de privato sigillo,—ut supra. Et quietus est.

Dum hæc tamen agerentur, præfatus prior monasterii nostri erga prædictum cancellarium regis, Dunelmensem episcopum, obnixius insistebat pro charta exonerationis perpetuæ decimarum et subsidiorum quorumcumque regi imposterum concedendarum, pro portione consumptionum præscriptarum, ratione præfatæ billæ do-

The prior still sues for a charter of exoneration.

A.D. 1406. mino regi porrectæ et per ipsum admissæ, ac recordorum processuum præscriptorum in dicto scaccario regis inde habitorum. Sed cancellario prædicto suam ad hoc con-
 niventiam aliquatenus retardante, licet nota chartæ
 f. 144. petitæ apud quendam de cancellaria in formam con-
 gruam tunc redacta haberetur, curia quoque ad finem
 termini propinquante, prior ipse, ex causæ proroga-
 tione et expensarum profusione nimium fatigatus, ad

He obtains
 it through
 the in-
 fluence of
 archbishop
 Arundel,
 the chan-
 cellor.

monasterium repedabat. Et continuo ipso cancellario ab
 officio tunc amoto, dominus Thomas Arundelle Cantua-
 riensis archiepiscopus in idem officium cancellariæ sub-
 rogatur. Qui quidem dominus Thomas, dum¹ Eboracensis archiepiscopus extiterat, consumptiones infra
 dominicum suum de Patrintonna in Holdernesse, apud
 Frysmersk et Erkhows in territorio de Tharlesthorpia,
 per alluviones aquæ Humbriæ aliquoties experiebatur;
 ac alias post exilium apud Ravenserodde in Holder-
 nesse cum ipso domino rege, tunc duce Lancastriæ,

A.D. 1407. nuper applicans, consumptiones ac vastationes patriæ
 de Holdernesse, tam per inundationes et alluviones
 maris quam ipsius aquæ Humbriæ, oculata fide simul
 perpendens, dicto priori nostro erga ipsum pro dictæ
 chartæ impetratione continuo prosequenti facilius in
 negotio annuebat. Sed supplicationem nuper regi
 factam tam de arreragiorum prædictorum condona-
 tione quam chartæ prædictæ petitione advertens, cau-
 sam arreragiorum prædictorum expeditam sed char-
 tam prædictam retardatam aut prorsus denegatam
 et tunc repetitam simul mirabatur. Sed cum qui-
 dam sibi innotescerent chartam ipsam nullatenus fuisse
 nobis denegatam, sed nobis quodammodo sub pol-
 litatione quadam concessam et in debitam formam
 conscriptam 'prius et propter feoda insperata sigilli
 retardatam' extitisse pronuntiarent, ipsius scripti subita
 prolatio et scribentis attestatio testimonium inde

¹ dum] Altered to dudum in MS.

pariter exhibebant. Et cum ipse Dunelmensis epi- A.D. 1407.
scopus, prius immediate cancellarius, in cujus tempore
præfata chartæ concessio videbatur accidisse, tunc casu
assistens et magis solito tunc favens in negotio,
nequaquam ipsius chartæ concessionem denegabat, sed
magis prætendens ipsam chartam absque damno vel
præjudicio juris regii posse et fore concedendam,
quippe¹ propter consumptiones per processus legales in
scaccario regis habitos compertas, exceptiones dictarum
consumptionumstrarum in singulis concessionibus
decimarum per clerum Eboracensis provinciæ de cætero
fore faciendas, et allocationes inde in scaccario regis
subsequendas, absque mandato regis, charta vel conces-
sione regia, qualicunque; unde cancellarius ipse, Can-
tuariensis archiepiscopus, concessionem regiam exceptio-
nibus nostris magis judicans præferendam, chartam
nobis annuebat fieri in forma subsequenti:

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ et dominus Form of
Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præsentēs litteræ pervenerint the char-
salutem. Sciatis quod, cum non modica pars terrarum et ter.
possessionum temporalium et spiritualium dilectorum nobis in
Christo abbatis et conventus de Melsa in Holderness per dilu-
via maris et aquæ Humbriæ consumpta, inundata et devastata,
jam tarde existat, sicut per legis processum in scaccarium
nostrum plenius extat certificatum, ac terræ et possessiones
illæ sic consumptæ et inundatæ occasione consumptionis et
inundationis earundem in solutionibus ad diversas concessionēs
decimarum per clerum Eboracensis provinciæ factas exceptæ
fuerint; præfatique abbas et conventus allocationem et exone-
rationem in dicto scaccario nostro, pro quantitate dictarum
terrarum et possessionum sic consumptarum et inundatarum,
per hujusmodi exceptionem habuerint, ut accepimus; nos, præ-
missorum consideratione, ob amorem Dei et specialem requi-
sitionem carissimi filii nostri Thomæ de Lancastre, necnon
instantem supplicationem prædictorum abbatis et conventus,
de gratia nostra speciali concessimus pro nobis et heredibus
nostris, quantum in nobis est, eisdem abbati et conventui,
quod ipsi et successores sui de solutione decimarum ac cujus-

¹ After quippe, cum in MS.

A.D.1407- cunq̃ue alterius subsidii, in singulis concessionibus decimarum
1415. aut subsidiorum per clerum dictæ provincæ futuris temporibus
 faciendis, pro quantitate et valore prædictarum terrarum et
 possessionum, ut præmittitur, consumptarum et inundatarum,
 de cætero quieti et exonerati existant imperpetuum. In cujus
 rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes.
 Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium, quarto decimo die
 Januarii, anno regni nostri octavo.

No benefit
 derived
 from the
 charter
 during the
 king's life.

Form
 adopted for
 obtaining
 allowance.

Amount
 paid for
 a tenth,
 &c.

Neo tamen adhuc vivente ipso rege facta est aliqua
 allocatio dictæ chartæ in scaccario suo, nec beneficium
 aliquod assecuti adhuc sumus in diminutione taxæ,
 ipsius chartæ prætextu. Unde, in singulis convoca-
 tionibus prælatorum et cleri provinciæ Eboracensis et
 concessionibus decimarum et quorumcunque subsidiorum,
 præscripta tenementa sic consumpta nos oporteret adhuc
 omnino excipere pro debita allocatione, secundum pro-
 cessum prænotatum, ac allocationem et exonerationem,
 in dicto scaccario regis, pro quantitate dictorum tene-
 mentorum sic consumptorum, per hujusmodi exceptionem,
 in singulis compotis collectorum, instanter petere. In
 singulis ergo convocationibus prælatorum et cleri pro-
 vinciæ Eboracensis, et concessionibus decimarum et sub-
 sidiorum domino regi et aliis factis, inter alias excep-
 tiones facta est nostra exceptio, sub hac forma,—“ ex-
 “ ceptis terris et tenementis ac possessionibus abbatis et
 “ conventus de Melsa per aquas maris, Humbræ, et
 “ aliorum fluviorum in Holdernes, destructis.” Qua
 quidem nostra exceptione per dictos prælatos et clerum
 continue admissa, et in dictum scaccarium regis sic cer-
 tificata, ratione dictæ nostræ exceptionis et processus
 præscripti in scaccarium prædictum similiter certificati,
 in singulis concessionibus medietatis unius decimæ, pro
 temporalibus dicti monasterii de Melsa et spiritualibus
 eisdem temporalibus annexis, propter consumptiones
 hujusmodi fit diminutio taxæ xiiij. librarum, v. soli-
 dorum, j. denarii, quadrantis, et in concessione integræ
 decimæ xxviiij. librarum, x. solidorum, ij. denariorum,
 oboli. Et restat solutio nostra in concessione medie-
 tatis unius decimæ, pro temporalibus et spiritualibus

dicto monasterio nostro remanentibus, iiij. libræ, ij. A.D. 1416. solidi, iiij. denarii, obolus, quadrans, et in solutione unius integræ decimæ viij. libræ, iiij. solidi, ix. denarii, obolus; videlicet, pro temporalibus remanentibus quæ taxantur ad xv. libras, xv. denarios, unde decima est xxx. solidi, j. denarius, obolus, et medietas decimæ xv. solidi, obolus, quadrans. In spiritualibus autem, ecclesia de Naffretona, sicut antiquitus, remanet taxata Naffretona. ad xxxiiij. libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios. Ecclesia etiam de Kayngham, sicut antiquitus, remanet taxata Kayngham. ad xvij. libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios. In ecclesiis quoque de Skypse et Esyngtona, proper consumptiones hujusmodi fit diminutio taxæ, ut patet per processum prædictum; unde ecclesiæ de Skypse remanet taxa vj. librarum, xiiij. solidorum, viij. denariorum, et ecclesiæ de Esyngtona remanet taxa x. librarum tantum. Taxatio ergo nova dictarum quatuor ecclesiarum lxvij. libræ, vj. solidi, viij. denarii; cujus taxationis decima est vj. libræ, xiiij. solidi, viij. denarii, et medietas decimæ iij. libræ, vij. solidi, iiij. denarii. Summa ergo totalis extentæ monasterii, tam in temporalibus quam in spiritualibus, iiij^{xx}ij. libræ, vij. solidi, xj. denarii. Unde, ut præscribitur, decima est viij. libræ, iiij. solidi, ix. denarii, obolus; et ejusdem decimæ medietas iiij. libræ, ij. solidi, iiij. denarii, obolus, quadrans. Sicque per exceptiones et allocationes continuata est diminutio taxæ nostræ in scaccario domini regis per totum tempus dicti Henrici regis quarti, et ulterius per tres annos continuos, regnante filio suo Henrico rege quinto. Et anno quidem tertio dicti Henrici regis quinti, cum idem rex Henricus V^{us} confirmasset alias chartas libertatum prius monasterio nostro concessarum, confirmavit simul prænotatam chartam Henrici regis patris sui de diminutione præscriptæ taxæ nostræ, et insuper mandavit breve suum thesaurario et baronibus suis de scaccario de speciali materia dictæ chartæ diminutionis taxæ. Quod quidem breve, pariter cum charta prædicta, irro-

Writ obtained from Henry V. for the diminution of the assessment.

A.D. 1416. tulatur inter recorda de termino Sanctæ Trinitatis, anno quarto regis Henrici quinti, ex parte Rememoratoris regis in scaccario prædicto, in forma subscripta :

Dominus rex mandavit hic breve suum de magno sigillo suo quod est inter Communia de hoc termino, in hæc verba. Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ et dominus Hiberniæ, thesaurario et baronibus suis de scaccario salutem. Cum dominus Henricus nuper rex Angliæ, pater noster, per litteras suas patentes quas confirmavimus, pro eo quod non modica pars terrarum et possessionum temporalium et spiritualium dilectorum sibi in Christo abbatis et conventus de Melsa in Holderness, per diluvia maris et aquæ Humbrici consumpta, inundata et devastata, nuper existat, sicut per legis processum in scaccarium prædictum plenius extat certificatum ; ac terræ et possessiones illæ sic consumptæ et inundatæ, occasione consumptionis et inundationis earundem, in solutionibus ad diversas concessionibus decimarum per clerum Eboracensis provincie factas, exceptæ fuerint ; præfatique abbas et conventus allocationem et exonerationem in dicto scaccario, pro quantitate dictarum terrarum et possessionum sic consumptarum et inundatarum, per huiusmodi exceptionem habuerint ; et præmissorum consideratione, ob amorem et ad specialem requisitionem carissimi filii sui Thomæ de Lancastre, necnon ad supplicationem prædictorum abbatis et conventus, de gratia sua speciali concesserit pro se et heredibus suis, quantum in ipso fuit, eisdem abbati et conventui, quod ipsi et successores sui de solutione decimarum prædictarum ac cujuslibet alterius subsidii, in singulis concessionibus decimarum aut subsidiorum prædictorum per clerum dictæ provincie temporibus nunc futuris faciendis, pro quantitate et valore prædictarum terrarum et possessionum ut præmittitur consumptarum et inundatarum, de cætero quieti et exonerati existant imperpetuum, prout in literis et confirmatione prædictis plenius continetur ; vobis mandamus quod præfatos abbatem et conventum, contra tenorem litterarum et confirmationis prædictarum, non molestetis in aliquo seu gravetis. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium, quinto die Februarii, anno regni nostri tertio.

Et tenor litterarum patentium, de quo superius in brevi fit mentio, sequitur in hæc verba : Henrici, Dei gratia, etc.,—ut in charta irrotulatur inter recorda de termino Sanctæ Trinitatis, anno quarto regis Henrici quinti, ex parte Rememoratoris regis. Interim vero, cum crebræ

decimationes spiritualium et temporalium spiritualibus A.D. 1416.
 annexorum domino regi per praelatos et clerum pro- The small-
 vinciae Eboracensis concederentur, monasteria quædam ness of the
 et prioratus, videlicet de Rufford, Eglestona, Drax, sum re-
 Madersay, Fellay, Ellertona et alia, ac etiam moniales ceived
 quæcunque, propter eorum notoriam paupertatem, necnon from sub-
 terræ, tenementa et possessiones, monasterii nostri de sidies in
 Melsa per aquas maris, Humbriæ et aliorum fluviorum, Yorkshire,
 destructa, prioratus quoque, monasteria et beneficia owing to
 omnia, Cumbriæ, Westmerland, Northumbriæ et Coup- exceptions
 land, ac temporalia et spiritualia eis totaliter annexa, from
 alia quandoque etiam monasteria et loca propter non- poverty,
 nulla infortunia eis accidentia, ac etiam nonnulla awakens
 beneficia ecclesiastica, dignitates, præbendæ, hospitales, suspicion
 portiones, pensiones, ac temporalia et spiritualia annexa, of fraud.
 infra dictam provinciam constituta, secundum novam
 taxam taxata aliquoties ad decem marcas et infra,
 aliquoties ad decem libras et infra taxata, in conces-
 sionibus pluribus et fere singulis a solutione quacunque
 domino regi excepta fuissent; et exinde summa con-
 cessionis de spiritualibus et temporalibus spiritualibus
 annexis remanentibus mediocris valde et exilis domino
 regi solvenda, propter huiusmodi exceptiones, apud
 ipsum dominum regem reputaretur; idem dominus rex,
 in quibusdam exceptionum huiusmodi se existimans
 fore delusum, de ecclesiis parochialibus concernentibus
 monasteria, prioratus et alia loca sic excepta, ac etiam
 de vicariis earundem, quærens ulterius certiorari, breve
 quoddam direxit archiepiscopo Eboracensi, continens
 tenorem qui sequitur:

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ et dominus
 Hiberniæ, venerabili in Christo patri Henrico, eadem gratia
 archiepiscopo, salutem. Volentes certis de causis quod the-
 saurarius et barones de scaccario nostro per vos certiorentur
 The king
 commands
 the arch-
 bishop to
 certify con-
 cerning the
 parochial
 churches
 held by the
 monastery
 of Meaux
 and others.

¹ *destructa annexa*] de-
 structis, prioratibus quoque monas-
 teriis et beneficiis omnibus . . . ac
 temporalibus et spiritualibus ei
 totaliter annexis, in MS.

A.D. 1416. si abbas et conventus de Melsa, prior et conventus de Wattona, prior et conventus de Ellertona, ac moniales de Swyne, teneant in proprios usus, et toto tempore domini Henrici nuper regis Angliæ patris nostri tenuerunt, ecclesias parochiales subscriptas, dicti videlicet abbas et conventus de Melsa ecclesias de Esyngtona, Skypse, Kayngham et Naffretona, et prædicti prior et conventus de Wattona ecclesias de Hotona, Kelyngwyk, Northdaltona, Santona, Skyrena, Bridesalle, Hesylle, et Wattona, ac prædicti prior et conventus de Ellertona ecclesias de Ashtona et Ellertona, necnon prædictæ moniales de Swyne ecclesiam de Swyne vestræ diocesis; aut si aliquæ vicariæ in eisdem ecclesiis fundatæ sive dotatæ existant, et ad quales sive quantas summas vicariæ illæ, si quæ sint in eisdem, *taxatæ* existant: necnon quantas summas dicti abbas, priores et moniales, ad integram decimam pro portionibus suis de ecclesiis prædictis nobis et progenitoribus nostris concessam, de jure solvere debuerunt et consueverunt; vobis mandamus quod, scrutatis registris et aliis evidentiis vestris præmissa conoerentibus, de eo quod inde inveneritis dictos thesaurarium et barones, a die Sancti Hillarii in xv. dies, sub sigillo vestro distincte et aperte reddatis certiores, hoc breve eisdem thesaurario [et] baronibus remittentes. Teste W[illelmo] Lasynghby, apud Westmonasterium, xxiiij. die Novembris, anno regni nostri quinto. Per barones. Quo quidem brevi per nos comperto, ac scrutato processu nostro de exemplificatione ejusdem processus sub sigillo scaecarii domini regis habito, compertum fuit quod, in priori inquisitione capta apud Hedonam in Holdernesse, decimo die Januarii, anno Domini M.CCCC^{mo}, et anno regni regis [Henrici] quarti post conquæstum secundo, coram domino archiepiscopo seu ejus commissario, prætextu cujusdam brevis domini regis sibi directi, capella de Ravenserode cum villa ejusdem, quæ valebat annuatim in spiritualibus xxx. libras, dudum pertinens ad ecclesiam dicti abbatis et conventus de Esyngtona, per alluviones maris et Humbriæ vastata est et consumpta; villa de Hythe cum terris et tenementis, pratis et pasturis, in Skypse, Ulram et Cletona, quæ ad ecclesiam dicti abbatis et conventus de Skypse pertinebant, et quæ valebant per annum in spiritualibus xvj. libras, xij. solidos, iiij. denarios, per alluviones maris vastatæ sunt

Inquisition
made by
the arch-
bishop.

Skypse.

et consumptæ. Summa spiritualium prædictorum **xlvj. A.D. 1417.** libræ, xiiij. solidi, iiij. denarii. Unde decima pars est iiij. libræ, xij. solidi, iiij. denarii. Per quod innuitur quod, cum ecclesia de Esyngtona prius taxata fuit ad xl. libras annuas, cujus decima pars est iiij. libræ, deletis de eodem valore annuo xxx. libris in spiritualibus, pro consumptione capellæ de Ravenserode cum villa ejusdem, nuper pertinentis ad ecclesiam de Esyngtona memoratam, constat valorem annum dictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, ultra et præter consumptiones ibidem, in x. libris annuis tantum remansisse; unde decima pars est xx. solidi. Item, cum ecclesia de Skypse similiter ad xxiiij. libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios annuos, taxata fuisset, et similiter deletis xvj. libris, xij. solidis, iiij. denariis annuis, pro consumptione villæ de Hythe, cum terris et tenementis, pratis et pasturis, in Skypse, Ulram et Cletona, quæ ad dictam ecclesiam de Skypse pertinebant, constabat valorem annum dictæ ecclesiæ de Skypse in vj. libris, xiiij. solidis, iiij. denariis tantum remansisse; unde decima pars est xij. solidi, iiij. denarii. Prædicto igitur processu exemplificato, et attestazione sigilli regii de scaccario suo domino archiepiscopo patenter ostenso, et secundum expressionem consumptionum præmissarum, tam de spiritualibus quam de temporalibus, registro domini archiepiscopi mutato vel emendato, prædictus dominus archiepiscopus, pro parte nostra, in forma quæ sequitur præscripto brevi regio decreverat respondere:

Henricus, permissione divina Eboracensis archiepiscopus, *Certifica-*
 Angliæ primas et apostolicæ sedis legatus, magnificis et veneratione of the
 rabilibus viris thesaurario et baronibus de scaccario domini arch-
 nostri regis, salutem in amplexibus Salvatoris. Vigore siqui- bishop.
 dem brevis regii nuper nobis directi et præsentibus inclusi, scrutari fecimus registra nostra et alias evidencias; et inter cætera comperimus quod abbas et conventus de Melsa ecclesiæ de Esyngtona, Skypse, Kayngham et Naffretona, nostræ diocesis, in proprios tenent usus, totoque tempore inclitæ

- A.D. 1417. memoriæ domini Henrici nuper regis Angliæ, patris domini nostri regis moderni, ac a tempore et per tempus cujus contrarii memoria hominum non existit, in proprios usus, sicut præmittitur, tenuerunt et tenent pacifice de præsentī, ac perpetuæ vicariæ in ecclesiis eisdem fundatæ et dotatæ existunt, necnon vicaria ecclesiæ de Skypse fuit et est taxata ad iiij. libras, iiij. denarios, cæteræ vero vicariæ ecclesiarum de
- f. 146. Esyngtona, Kayngham et Naffretona prædictarum, taxatæ non existunt; præfatique abbas et conventus ad integram decimam, pro portionibus suis de ecclesiis prædictis, præfato domino nostro regi et progenitoribus suis concessam, videlicet de ecclesia de Esyngtona xx. solidos, de ecclesiæ de Skypse xij. solidos, iiij. denarios, de ecclesia de Kayngham xxxiiij. solidos, viij. denarios, et de ecclesia de Naffretona lxxvj. solidos, viij. denarios, de jure solvere debuerunt et consueverunt; prior vero et conventus de Wattona una cum monialibus ejusdem prioratus ecclesias de Hotona,—et cætera. Quæ omnia vestris reverentiis tenore præsentium intimamus. In quorum scrutiniū et compertionis testimonium atque fidem, sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Datum apud Cawod, duodecimo die mensis Januarii, anno Domini millesimo cccc^{mo}. decimo septimo, et nostræ translationis anno undecimo.

Discrepancy detected in it, at the Exchequer.

Cumque antedictum breve sic fuisset retornatum in scaccarium domini regis, lectum et examinatum, ac compertum fuisset in eodem quod præfati abbas et conventus de Melsa pro ecclesia de Esyngtona xx. solidos, et pro ecclesia de Skypse prænotata xij. solidos et iiij. denarios, tantum ad integram decimam, pro portionibus suis, præfato domino nostro regi et progenitoribus suis concessam, persolvissent; ac, scrutatis rotulis et registris scaccarii, similiter compertum fuisset quod præfati abbas et conventus, pro memoratis ecclesiis, videlicet, pro ecclesia de Esyngtona iiij. libras, et ecclesia de Skypse xxij. libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios, ad integram decimam, pro portionibus suis, præfato domino regi et progenitoribus suis concessam, solvere consuevissent, ex contrarietate ipsa, præfati thesaurarius et barones attoniti valde extiterunt. Sed attornatus noster in dicto scaccario et amici nostri tunc ibidem præsentēs, pro eo quod prædictæ ecclesiæ de Esyngtona et Skypse in secunda inquisitione capta

apud Waghnam nullatenus fuerunt comprehensæ, et A.D. 1417. de consumptionibus earundem in spiritualibus in ipsa secunda inquisitione nihil omnino actum fuisset, atque ad examinationem processus nostri de consumptionibus habiti in dicto scaccario sine maturiori consilio non præsumentes procedere, dictam retornationem et expressionem xx. solidorum tantum pro ecclesia de Esyngtona, et xij. solidorum, iij. denariorum, tantum pro ecclesia de Skypse, ex ignorantia vel negligentia et vitio scriptoris contigisse asseruerunt, petentes alterum breve consimile domino archiepiscopo pro melius certiorando iterum dirigendum. Quod quidem prædicti thesaurarius et barones tandem annuentes, iudicium dicti brevis et aliorum consimilium brevium per universas dioceses regni directorum usque ad proximum extunc terminum suspenderunt. Unde alterum consimile iterum directum est archiepiscopo Eboracensi, priori retornatione nihilominus in scaccario remanente. Quod quidem breve posterius cum dictus dominus archiepiscopus recepisset, et ulterius pro parte nostra rogatus fuisset ut de dictis ecclesiis de Esyngtona et Skypse, de decimis earum consuetis, sicut antiquitus in ejus registris et etiam in rotulis scaccarii habebatur, dictis thesaurario et baronibus iterum retornare et certificare dignaretur, prorsus abnuit, nisi priorem suam certificationem prius recepisset; ne tanta contrarietas sub nomine et sigillo suis in scaccario vel curia alia domini regis ad suum dedecus simul potuisset reperiri. Sed cum fidenter sibi pollicitum fuisset quod, posteriori certificatione in scaccarium domini regis exhibita, examinata et admissa, dicta præcedens certificatio ex dicto scaccario reacciperetur et omnino annullaretur, ne ipsa contrarietas in dicto scaccario simul remaneret, dictus archiepiscopus certificatorium suum in singulis renovans quoad dictas ecclesias de Esyngtona et Skypse, sic dictis thesaurario et baronibus certificare curavit: "Præfati abbas et conventus de Melsa ad

The archbishop is required to certify afresh.

He hesitates to contradict himself by a corrected return; but eventually complies.

A.D. 1417. " integram decimam, pro portionibus suis de ecclesiis
 " prædictis, præfato domino nostro regi et progenitori-
 " bus suis concessam, videlicet de ecclesia de Easing-
 " tona iiij. libras, et de ecclesia de Skypse xxij.
 " libras, vj. solidos, viij. denarios, de jure solvere
 " debuerunt et consueverunt." Brevi igitur ipso sic
 retornato, examinato et admissio, ac cum rotulis sca-
 carii concordante, præfati thesaurarius et barones secun-
 dum quod decreverant judicarunt, ac singulos quos
 dicta brevia et alia tetigerant quietos dimiserunt. Nos
 tamen, mediantibus exceptionibus nostris, in singulis
 concessionibus decimarum, domino regi, in convocationi-
 bus prælatorum et cleri diocesis et provincie Ebo-
 raci, concessarum, secundum effectum prioris inquisi-
 tionis captæ apud Hedonam, præfata diminutione pro
 consumptione proventuum spiritualium de præfatis
 ecclesiis de Easingtona et Skypse, ac de temporalibus
 nostris consumptis, adhuc gaudemus, præfata posteriori
 inquisitione capta apud Waghnam non obstante. At-
 que hujusmodi exceptiones pro tenementis, terris et
 possessionibus nostris, consumptis, in singulis conces-
 sionibus decimarum, omnino requiruntur pro alloca-
 tionibus in compotis collectorum.

The mo-
 nastery
 hencefor-
 ward is
 allowed
 the dimi-
 nution
 claimed
 by it.

GLOSSARY.

GLOSSARY.

A.

ABBATIANES, ABBATIZANTES, i. 74 ; holding the office of abbot.
ADVOCANCIA, ADVOCACIA, ii. 66 ; advowson of a church.
AGISTARE, ii. 220 ; to put to graze.
AGISTIAMENTUM, *ibid.* ; placing cattle to graze.
AISIAMENTA, i. 314, 317 ; ii. 7 ; Conveniences for the use of the property ; easements.
ALLOCATIO, ii. 188 ; allowance, as an equivalent.
ALLOCATUS, ii. 89 ; allowed in account.
ALTARAGIUM, ii. 230 ; money offered at the communion.
ANALOGIUM, spelt **ANOLOGIUM**, i. 107, 119 ; a pulpit.
APPORTUM, iii. 29 ; a tribute.
APPROVIAMENTA, ii. 256 ; profits derived from land.
ARAINIARI, iii. 148, 206 ; to be sworn or summoned.
ARRERAGIA, ii. 309 ; arrears.
ASPERSORIUM, iii. 223 ; aspergil ; instrument for sprinkling holy water.

ATTORNARE, ii. 237 ; to depute or appoint as proctor.
AURIFRISIA, i. 122 ; gold embroidery.
AURORA, ii. 351 ; a porch or niche.
AVENARUM ONERA ECCLESIAE S. JOHANNIS BEVERLACI, iii. 142.
See TRAVE.
AVERIA, ii. 86 ; cattle. "Averia " et oves," ii. 174. "Oves vel " alia averia," iii. 33. "Pastura " pro viij. bobus cum suis averia," i. 306.

B.

BANLEUKA, ii. 154 ; a bailiwick.
BASLARDUS, ii. 272 ; a base coin so called.
BERCHARIA, BARCHARIA, BARCARIA, i. 219, 322 ; a building and appurtenances for the shelter and care of sheep. A sheep-cote. From the French word *bergerie*.
BERNAGIUM, ii. 358 ; for **BARONAGIUM** ; the council of peers.
BESTCORNES, ii. 236 ; a corruption from **HESCORNES**, *q. v.*

BIDOWES, iii. 54; foot soldiers, armed with two javelins. Latin, BIDAUDI.

BIGULUS, ii. 213; a small building?

BIRRATA, i. 178; for BARRATA; marked with alternate colours in bars. The Carmelites were called the "Fratres barrati," from wearing cloaks marked with black and white bars.

BLADUM, i. 227, *et passim*; corn, French *blé*.

BORDTOLLA, i. 421; a toll on ships touching at a harbour. The text explains the difference between bordtoll and tholonium. "Bord-
"tolla est de qualibet nave ad
"littus applicante 4 denarii;
"tholoneum est de omnibus mer-
"chandiis."

BOVARIA, ii. 7; a stable for oxen.

BOVATA TERRÆ, i. 96, *et passim*; an oxgang of arable land; an uncertain measure, varying from twenty to thirty-two acres, *Preface*, p. lxiii; and of which six or more form the hide, *see* i. 161; ii. 146.

BUCEA, i. 252; a large war ship; a *busse*.

BURDANS, iii. 39; jesting.

BURGAGIA, ii. 30; tenure in a borough.

BURSA, ii. 127; a purse.

BURSARIUS, ii. 292; bursar or treasurer.

C.

CALCETA, ii. 212; a road.

CAMPANARIUM, ii. 119; the belfry or bell tower.

CAPELLA, ii. 106; the sacred vessels and furniture for a private chapel; "legavit medietatem capellæ suæ." Also, the shrine or chest containing the same, iii. 41.

CAPETIUM, ii. 249; for CAPITIUM or CAPUTIUM; a covering for the head; a cowl or hood.

CARECTATA, i. 99; a waggon-load.

CARPENTATUM, iii. 241; work done upon timber.

CARRA, ii. 87; a cart.

CARUCATA, *passim*; a measure of arable land identical with a hide; "Carucatis, id est, hidis," i. 186. "Carucata, videlicet, sex bovata," ii. 146.

CEMA, i. 82; mud.

CERICIUS, iii. 163; for SERICUS. CERICI PANNI; silken stuffs.

CHACIA ET RECHACIA PRO AVERIIS ET CARIAGIIS SUIS, iii. 33; right of way for cattle and vehicles in going and returning.

CHANGIA, i. 84; change.

CHENELLA, iii. 179; channel of a river.

CHIMINUM, ii. 92; a road. LIBERUM CHIMINUM, ii. 297; right of way.

CISTERIA DE VINO, i. 275; butts of wine.

CLALÆ, ii. 151; fences or barriers made of twigs to confine the fish in running water.

CLAMATIO and CLAMANCIA QUIETA, i. 87; ii. 208; a quit-claim.

CLAMIARE, i. 86; to claim.

CLAMTUM, i. 84; a claim.

CLUSA, i. 411; a lock to retain water.

COCLEARIA, iii. 224 ; cups.
 CÆLATURA, the ceiling, or inner roof, iii. 166, 242. "Cœlatura "super tria altaria," iii. 223.
 COMPANAGIUM, iii. 115 ; articles of food added to a meal of bread and drink.
 COMPROMISSARIUS, iii. 264, 265 ; a person commissioned to adjust a compromise.
 CONSERVACIA, iii. 90 ; for CONSERVANCIA ; preservation.
 CONVERSIO, ii. 105 ; term applied to the renunciation of the world in taking monastic vows.
 CONVERSUS, ii. 105, *et passim* ; a lay brother.
 COOPERTURA, ii. 7 ; the growth on uncultivated land or common.
 CORPUS. "Cum corpore suo," i. 102, *et passim* ; with the burial of his body.
 CORRODIUM, *passim* ; right of sustenance in the monastery, or, allowance in lieu of it.
 CROCARDUS, ii. 272 ; a denomination of base coin.
 CROFTUM, i. 99 ; croft ; a small meadow attached to a dwelling. "Croftum xvj. acrarum," i. 219. "Croftum in quo 36 acrae continentur," *ib.*
 CULPONES, i. 275 ; for SCULPONEÆ ; wooden shoes.
 CULTURA, i. 166, 171, 172, 875, 428 ; ii. 8, 48, 84 ; a ploughed field.
 CURTILAGIUM, iii. 22 ; a courtyard, or enclosed ground attached to a dwelling. "Mansum cum curtillagio."
 CURTIS, i. 103 ; a court.

D.

DAILA, ii. 5 ; a portion ; a close. "In clausis quæ vocantur dayles." Cotton MS. Vitellius C. vi. f. 13b.
 DECASUS, ii. 224 ; "firmæ decasus," falling off of rent.
 DEFENSA or DEFENSUM, ii. 9, 116 ; an enclosure.
 DEFESANTIA, iii. 19 ; the condition by the fulfilment of which a bond is rendered void.
 DEFORCIARE, ii. 8 ; to deprive by force.
 DENARIATA, ii. 46 ; a penny value.
 DEXTRARIUS, ii. 130 ; a trained horse.
 DIRATIONARE, i. 175 ; ii. 213, 276 ; iii. 199 ; to derain ; to claim by process of law ; to deprive of a right ; to plead.
 DISCUMFITURA, ii. 331, 337 ; defeat.
 DISPARAGARI, i. 390 ; to be disparaged, viz., by an unequal marriage.
 DISSEISINA, i. 175 ; dispossession ; a law term.
 DIVISA, i. 228 ; a boundary.
 DOMIGERIUM, ii. 225 ; a dwelling house?
 DRAGETUM, ii. 236 ; species of barley ? buckwheat ?
 DROMONDI, ii. 338 ; for DROMONES ; large ships.
 DYASPIN, iii. 167 ; precious cloth.

E.

- EBDOMADARIUS, iii. 164 ; weekly.
 "Ebdomadarium monachum in-
 "tabulatum ad illud altare ;" the
 monk marked on the table for the
 service of the altar.
 ESCAETA, i. 340 ; an escheat ; pro-
 perty forfeited to the crown.
 EXTENTA, iii. 218 ; a survey or valu-
 ation.
 EXTENTUS, ii. 189 ; surveyed.

F.

- FABRILE, iii. 242, 273 ; a smith's
 workshop.
 FAGOTI, iii. 151 ; faggots.
 FEODARI, i. 391 ; tenants in fee or
 perpetuity.
 FEODI-FIRMA, i. 221 ; fee-farm ; te-
 nure in perpetuity at a fixed rent.
 FIALÆ, iii. 223 ; flagons.
 FINALIS CONCORDIA, ii. 111 ; agree-
 ment in a court of law for con-
 veyance of land.
 FINEM LEVAVIT, ii. 227 ; levied a
 fine ; a procedure for conveying
 land.
 FIRMA, i. 87 ; rent.
 FLASCONES, iii. 190 *n.* ; bottles.
 FORINSECUM SERVITIUM, i. 307 ; ser-
 vice to the lord paramount, not
 included in the customary aid due
 from a tenant to a mesne lord.
 FORISFACTUM, i. 296 ; forfeited.

G.

- GARBÆ, i. 428, 432 ; sheaves of corn.
 GAYRE? i. 300 ; ii. 217, 220. In
 the first instance a description,
 in the latter apparently a measure,
 of land. The word *Garricæ* is
 elsewhere used for uncultivated
 land. See Du Cange, *sub voce*.
 GODETT, iii. 225 ; a species of earth-
 en cup or bowl. *Cotgrave*.
 GRANGIA, i. 221, *et passim* ; a farm-
 stead ; a farmhouse with its ac-
 companying buildings. "Ipsum
 "capitale messuagium nostra gran-
 "gia fuerat vocitatum."
 GROSSA ANIMALIA, i. 176 ; large
 cattle, oxen, &c.
 GUTTERA, i. 410 ; iii. 273 ; a drain.
 "Gutteræ cum flodeyhates," ii.
 211 ; dikes with floodgates.

H.

- HESCORNES, HESTCORNES, ii. 236 ;
 old English term for corn pro-
 duce.
 HESLE, ii. 151 ; fences for preserving
 fish in running water. See CLALE.
 HORÆ DIEI ET BEATÆ VIRGINIS, ii.
 200 ; services for the ecclesiastical
 hours for the days of the week,
 and in honour of the Virgin
 Mary.
 HOSTIA CONSECRATA, iii. 153 ; the
 consecrated wafer.

I.

IMPARCARE, ii. 86, 169 ; to impound.
 INFANGTHEOF, i. 210 ; jurisdiction
 in cases of capture of thieves.
 INTABULANDUS, ii. 296 ; iii. 164 ; to
 be inscribed on the table for duty.

L.

LEDA, i. 412 ; a canal or water-
 course ; also a road, "leda gran-
 " giæ," ii. 5.

M.

MANERIUM, i. 169 ; ii. 142, *et pas-
 sim* ; the chief house of the manor ;
 the manor itself.
 MANIALE, ii. 198 ; a napkin.
 MANSUM, ii. 189 ; a farmhouse.
 MANSURA, i. 219 ; a farm.
 MANUCAPTORES, iii. 48 ; sureties.
 MAREMIUM, for MÆREMIUM, i. 105 ;
 ii. 211 ; timber for building.
 MARRA, for MARA, i. 347 ; a marsh
 or mere.
 MATTA, iii. 273 ; a coverlid.
 MORTUARIA, ii. 292 ; iii. 223 ; dues
 or fees on occasion of deaths.
 MULTURA, ii. 60 ; multure. "Sec-
 " ta multuræ," service of sending
 corn to the lord's mill.
 VOL. III.

MULTURA AD VICESIMUM VAS, ii.
 32 ; the twentieth measure taken
 as charge for multure.
 MURILEGIUS, for MURILEGUS, ii.
 335 ; a cat.
 MURRA, iii. 225 ; for MAZER ; a cup
 or vessel of vitreous material.
 MYLNENGES, ii. 60 ; the mill pas-
 tures ? Enge written for Inge,
 a pasture or meadow.

N.

NAMIARE, i. 347 ; to distrain.
 NATIVUS, i. 86, *et passim* ; a bond-
 man, or villein ; born to the soil.
 NAVITAS, ii. 34 ; condition of
nativus or bondman.
 NOBILE, iii. 45 ; a gold coin, of the
 value of half a mark.
 NONA, iii. 27 ; a subsidy of a ninth
 part of personal property.
 NOVALIA, i. 381 ; lands recently
 acquired : meaning, in the text,
 before the General Council of
 the Lateran, A.D. 1290.
 NOVICIUS, i. 221, *et passim* ; an in-
 mate of a monastery living under
 rule preparatory to professing.

O.

OBSTINATIA, iii. 232 ; obstinacy.
 OLLA, iii. 224. "Olla ærea in pis-
 " trino," and "pro formace apta."
 A copper.

P.

- PAGIUS, ii. 83 ; a serving-boy, or attendant.
 PARCUM, ii. 174 ; a pound.
 PARTIONARIJ, ii. 84 ; for PORTIONARIJ, partners.
 PASSAGIUM, i. 95 ; right of passage ; a ferry.
 PENTICIUM, iii. 229 ; a covered way.
 PITANCIA, i. 300, *et passim* ; allowance of meat or wine in addition to the regulated fare.
 PLACEA TERRÆ, ii. 144, 146 ; a plot of land.
 PÆNITENTIARIUS, ii. 99 ; an officer in the pope's court.
 POLANTHET, iii. 229, 241 ; a gate within the monastery.
 POLLARDUS, ii. 272 ; a foreign base coin.
 PORCARIA, iii. 229 ; a pig-stye.
 PRECARIÆ, iii. 228 ; services in labour due from tenants to their landlords.
 PRESBYTERIUM, ii. 106 ; the presbytery, or chancel of the church.
 PROFITEOR, iii. 110 ; to take the vows in a monastery.
 PULVINARE, iii. 257 ; a feather-bed or pillow.

Q.

- QUADRARIA and QUADRERA, i. 228 ; ii. 221 ; a stone-quarry.
 QUARERA, i. 228 ; *idem quod* QUADRARIA.

- QUIETA CLAMANCIA, ii. 208 ; quit-claim ; remission of right to property.
 QUITANCIA, i. 227 ; release of claim.

R.

- RADIATA, ii. 178 ; dyed with different colours.
 REFUTARE CASTRUM, iii. 49 ; for REFUGARE, to relieve the castle.
 REGALIA, i. 135 ; ii. 129, 252, 360 ; royalty, regal state or right.
 RELEVUM, i. 362 ; relief ; a fixed sum of money paid by a tenant by knight-service to his lord on entering into his estate by inheritance.
 RIBALDUS DE MARESCALCHIA, ii. 359 ; a stable-boy.
 RODEFALLA, or RUDEFALLA, i. 167, 371 ; ii. 88, 419 ; a measure of land, a rod.
 ROGUM, i. 228 ; a kiln ?
 ROSARIUS, ii. 272 ; a foreign base coin.
 ROTULUS MAGNUS, i. 177 ; the great roll of the pipe, in the Exchequer, containing entries of sheriffs' accounts, &c.
 RUDEFALLA, ii. 88. *See* RODEFALLA.

S.

- SCHIRA, i. 85 ; a county.
- SELIO, or SELLIO, i. 160 ; ii. 32 ; an uncertain measure of land. Properly a ridge between two furrows, *Jacob*.
- SENTENTIARE, ii. 79 ; to give judgment.
- SEQUELA, ii. 141 ; the offspring or family : applied to the families of bondmen, also to the litters of pigs.
- SEUERA, SEWERA, ii. 49 ; Sewer or drain.
- SEVENSTANGES, i. 168. *See* STAGNUM.
- SIMNELLI DOMINICI, i. 275 ; Simnel-bread, made of purest flour.
- SOLIDARIJ, ii. 388 ; iii. 40 ; hired troops.
- SOLIDATA, i. 379 ; a shillingworth. *Solidata terræ*. A shilling rent from land.
- SPIRITUALIA, ii. 209 ; tithes, and profits of churches.
- STAGNUM, i. 219 ; ii. 27, 143 ; a measure of land.
- STALLÆ, iii. 37 ; stalls in the church.
- STAUTURUM, ii. 238, *et passim* ; live stock on a farm.
- STRAGULATA, ii. 178 ; woven of various colours.
- SYNAXUM, i. 439 ; for SYNAXIS ; an assembly.
- SYNOdale, iii. 97 ; a fee to the bishop at a visitation.

T.

- TEMPORALITATES, ii. 209 ; rents and estates.
- THETHYNGE, i. 347 ; tithing ; division of a county ; a tenth of a hundred.
- THURIBULUM, iii. 163 ; an incense-holder.
- TOFTUM, TOFTUS, properly, land where a dwelling formerly stood, *Jacob*. "Unum mesuagium quod "divisum est in tria tofta," i. 167 ; "toftum in quo aula situata "fuit," i. 168 ; "unum toftum "continens unam acram, tres per- "ticitas et tres partes unius per- "ticitæ," i. 224.
- TORALE, iii. 36 ; a building used in preparing barley for malting ; a malt-house.
- TRAVÆ, i. 428 ; ii. 236 ; traves or thraves ; bundles of twenty-four, or in some counties twelve, sheaves of corn.
- TRAVÆ HOSPITALIS EBORACENSIS, a due payable to the Hospital of St. Peter of York. The amount paid by the abbey consisted, of wheat, 5 traves and 8 sheaves ; of barley, 2 traves and 8 sheaves ; and of oats, 6 traves and 8 sheaves, i. 432, *n*.
- TRISTEGA, i. 254 ; a trestle for a table.
- TURBARIA, ii. 224 ; iii. 229 ; turf or peat ; a storehouse for peat.

V.

VACCARIA, i. 80, 219 ; a building for housing cows ; a dairy farm.

VADII ET PLEGII, ii. 203 ; sureties and pledges.

VASTA FACIEBAT, iii. 148 ; made waste.

VENELLA, iii. 97 ; a narrow path.
" Pro inclusione venellæ in recto-
" riam.

VESTURA TERRÆ, ii. 113 ; iii. 228 ; the growing crop on the soil.

W.

WALLIA, iii. 243 ; a water-dam.

WANDAYLE, ii. 173 ; a description of close? From *wang* or *wong*, a field, and *dæl*, portion. *See* DAILA.

WAPENTAK, i. 347 ; division of a county, equivalent to a hundred.

WAPINTAGIA, iii. 144 ; courts of the wapentake.

WARANTIA, ii. 303 ; warranty. " Ad warantiam revocatus ;" summoned to fulfil the warranty (of a title to property).

WARANTIARE, WARANTIZARE, ii. 54, 208 ; to guarantee.

WARNESTURA, ii. 30 ; provision or store.

WASTELLUS, i. 275 ; fine bread or cake. French *gâteau*.

INDEX.

I N D E X.

A.

Aaron of Lincoln, a Jew :
 arrangement with, for a debt of W. Fossard, i. 174.
 the crown claims the debt, i. 177.
 discovery of his charter of acknowledgment of a payment, i. 290.
 his death, i. 177.

Aberdeen :
 destroyed by E. Balliol and Edward III., ii. 377.

Aberdeen, Matthew, bishop of :
 pardoned by king William, i. 208.

Abingdon, Edmund of :
 created archbishop of Canterbury, i. 438.
 history of, *ib.*
 pilgrimages of women to his shrine, i. 441.
 celebrated marriage of Henry III., i. 437.
 his canonization, ii. 71.

Acre :
 taken by Saladin, i. 236 ; ii. 241.
 Richard I.'s fleet reaches, i. 253, 260.
 the siege of, i. 261, 262.

Adam, first abbot of Meaux :
 his migration from St. Mary of York to Fountains, i. 74.
 suggests the foundation of Meaux abbey, i. 76.
 resigns, and retires to Watton, i. 107.
 dies at Meaux, *ib.*

Adderbury, co. Oxford :
 crucifixion there of an impostor calling himself Jesus, i. 436.

Adelynfleet, or Adlyngfleet :
 grant of land in, ii. 119.
 carriage of turf from, ii. 308.

Aglyon, William de :
 grant from, i. 321.

Aguillon, castle of :
 besieged by prince John of Valois, 1345, iii. 54.

Ahded-Sidin-Allal, ehelif of Egypt :—
 death of, i. 235.

Ake :
 grant of land in, i. 106.
 grant of rent in, ii. 60.

Ake, Walter de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 60.

Akenberg :
 position of dairy of, i. 110.
 quit-claim of right in the grange, i. 357.

Alan, abbot of Tewkesbury :
 his life of Becket, i. 197.

Alan, son of Agnes, of Arnal :
 grant from, ii. 34.

Alan, son of Roger :
 grant from, ii. 106.

Albaroche, battle of :
 number of slain, iii. 53.

Albemarle, abbey of.
See Auchy.

Albemarle, earls of.
See Fortibus.

- Albemarle, earls of :
 — William le Gros :
 founder of Meaux abbey, i. 76, 90.
 donations of, i. 83, 85.
 genealogy of, i. 89.
 account of, i. 90.
 present at the battle of the Standard,
 i. 121.
 buried at Thornton, i. 91.
 character and anecdote of, *ib.*, 212.
 — Stephen, redemption of lands by,
 i. 86.
- Albemarle, countess of, Cecilia, daughter
 of William son of Duncan :
 notice of, i. 90.
- Albemarle, Romare and Agnes de :
 grant of land in Blanchemarle, i. 172.
- Albeney, Isabella de :
 married to Robert de Roos, ii. 146.
- Albeney, Odelin de :
 grant to, i. 374.
- Albeney, Ralph de :
 grant from, i. 230.
- Albeney, William de :
 purchase of a debt from some Jews,
 ii. 115.
- Albigenses :
 persecution of the, i. 333.
 some burnt in England, *ib.*
- Albini, Hugh de, earl of Arundel :
 married Mabel, sister of Ranulph,
 earl of Chester, i. 436.
- Aldburgh :
 grant of land there, i. 83.
 exchange of land, i. 310.
 alienation of lands, i. 347.
 sale to the church of bells from the
 chapel of Ravenserodd, iii. 79.
- Aldburgh, Peter de :
 grant from, i. 308.
- Aldburgh, Rainer de, son of John :
 marriage with the daughter of John
 de Meaux, i. 310.
- Aldburgh, William, son of Peter de :
 tenant of land in Gowsle, i. 368.
- Aldeana, wife of Thomas, parson of
 Routh :
 her children, i. 363.
- Aldwyn, Richard de, a bondman of
 Dringhow :
 his descendant tenanted Croo grange,
 ii. 48.
- Alençon, count of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Alexander, son of William, king of
 Scotland :
 swears fealty to king John, i. 390.
- Alexander, bishop of Lincoln :
 imprisonment of, i. 120.
 refusal of pardon to, i. 123.
- Alexander, first abbot of Kirkstall :
 notice of, i. 74.
- Alexander, fourth abbot of Meaux :
 appears in the king's court at West-
 minster i. 295.
 resists king John's exactions, i. 326.
 consulted by the bishops in their pro-
 ceedings against king John, i. 327.
 resignation of, i. 328.
- Alice, sister of Philip king of France :
 engagement of Richard I. to, i. 256.
 seduced by Henry II. of England,
 ib.
- Almeria, city of, in Spain :
 taken by the Crusaders, i. 138.
- Alms :
 grants for, i. 414 ; ii. 64, 65.
 — at the gate, i. 414, 421, 423 ; ii. 9,
 11, 23, 50, 86, 88.
- Almusflattes, in Skyren :
 tithes of, ii. 112.
- Alnwick, castle of :
 taken from the Scots, ii. 132.
 assaulted by the Scots, ii. 357.
- Altar.
 See Meaux abbey, church of.
- Altham, Francis de :
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Alvelay :
 right of common in, i. 227.
- Alvernia.
 See Auvergne.
- Alverton :
 burnt by the Scotch, 1318, ii. 335.
- Alverton, North :
 battle of the Standard, i. 121.

- Amandus**, son of Jordan :
grant from, ii. 23.
- Amaury de Chartres** :
his heresy, i. 384.
- Amiens** :
death of earl of Albemarle there, ii. 106.
- Amplek**, in Waghen? :
claim of tithes from, ii. 81.
- Anagni** :
outrage on pope Boniface VIII. at, ii. 245.
- Andely** :
two islands of, fortified by Richard I., i. 280.
- Andover**, in Hampshire :
a priest there killed by lightning, i. 210.
- Anglesey**, island of :
payment made for, by prince Llewellyn, ii. 162.
- Angoulême**, Isabella of :
marries John, king of England, i. 338.
- Anjou**, province of :
submits to prince Henry, i. 131.
occupied by the adherents of prince Arthur, i. 336.
seized by the king of France, i. 340.
- Anjou**, Geoffrey, earl of :
takes part against king Stephen, i. 129.
his death, i. 131.
- Anjou**, countess of :
legendary account of, i. 150.
- Anjou**, governor of.
See Stephen.
- Anjou**, Louis of, bishop of Toulouse :
canonization of, ii. 319.
- Ann**, queen of Richard II.
See England, kings of.
- Antioch** :
taken by Saladin, ii. 125, 136.
destroyed by an earthquake, i. 181, 214.
the king visits Richard I. in Cyprus, i. 258.
- Antipopes** :
in time of Alexander III., i. 179.
See Popes, Nicholas V.
- Antwerp** :
arrival of Edward III. there, ii. 386.
his residence there, 1339, iii. 40.
he leaves the queen in, iii. 43.
incident of fire in Edward III.'s residence there, iii. 65.
- Appleby**, John de, dean of London :
annuity to, for services at the court of Rome, iii. 166.
- Appropriation of churches**.
See Easington ; Kayingham ; Waghen.
- Aquitaine** :
occupied by Philip of Valois, ii. 381.
invaded by the earl of Derby, 1344, iii. 53.
- Arcey**, Hugh de :
grant from, i. 419.
- Areyns**, Arnald, son of William de :
grant from, i. 423.
- Areyns**, Bernard de :
confirmation of grant, ii. 33.
- Areyns**, Thomas, lord of West Heytfield :
grant from, i. 367 ; ii. 44.
quit-claim of lands, ii. 219.
- Areyns**, William de, lord of West Heytfield :
grants from, i. 306, 308.
grants from his descendants, i. 306.
lands belonging to, i. 422.
Thomas, Simon, Rainer, and Robert, sons of, *ib.*
- Argentayn**, Giles de :
killed at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Argenters**, Geoffrey de :
grant, with sepulture, ii. 53.
- Armagnac**, John, count of :
commissioned to treat for peace, iii. 66.
- Armenia** :
emperor Frederic drowned in a river of, i. 238.
- Arnald Owtgange** :
grant of way there, ii. 87.
- Arnald**, William, of Hoton :
grant from, ii. 116.

- Arnalkerre :
 right of common in, ii. 214.
- Arnall :
 grants of land in, i. 222, 805, 419 ;
 ii. 33, 34.
 formation of the grange, i. 306.
 grant by the freeholders of licence to
 form a dyke, i. 354.
 inundations of the marsh, ii. 85.
 confirmation of the grange, with right
 to inclose it, ii. 94.
 portion of the fee of Rowton in, ii.
 141.
 confirmation of lands in, ii. 150.
 lease of land there, ii. 173.
 suit respecting the pasture of, ii. 213.
 extent of, ii. 215.
 exchange of lands in, ii. 217.
 the grange assigned to Richard Thorpe,
 ii. 235.
 the manor let to John de Cotyngnam,
 iii. 7.
 the manor surrendered by John de
 Cotyngnam, iii. 18.
 prosecution for acquisition of land,
 contrary to the act of mortmain, iii.
 82.
 lands there held of Meaux abbey, iii.
 172.
 rent in, held in security for service of
 a chantry, iii. 197.
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.
- Arnall, Hugh, son of Richer de :
 grant from, ii. 33.
 confirmation of grants, ii. 34.
- Arnall, John, son of Matilda de :
 exchange of land with, ii. 33.
 surrender of croft in Ryston, ii. 94.
- Arnall, Richard, son of William de :
 grant from, ii. 33.
- Arnall, Master Richard de, son of Alan a
 bondman :
 grant from, ii. 34.
- Arnall, Richer de :
 sale of lands in Arnall, i. 222.
 grant from, i. 305.
 grant of licence to form a dyke, i.
 354.
- Arnall, Richer, son of Hugh de :
 confirms grant of grange of Arnall, ii.
 94.
 settlement of claims with, ii. 150.
- Arnall, Simon, son of Agnes de :
 grant to, ii. 85.
- Arnhow :
 dyke from, to the Hull, i. 365.
- Arragon :
 invaded by the French, ii. 178.
- Arragon, Peter, king of :
 assumes the throne of Sicily, ii. 177.
- Arthur, king :
 his body found at Glastonbury, i. 210,
 216.
- Arthur, son of Geoffrey, count of Brit-
 tany :
 engagement to marry the daughter of
 Tancred, king of Sicily, i. 254.
 is declared heir to Richard I., *ib.*
 his adherents occupy Anjou, i. 337.
 pays homage to Philip, i. 338.
 murdered by king John, i. 339.
- Artois, Sir Robert de.
 fights the duke of Burgundy at St.
 Omer, iii. 46.
- Arundel, castle of :
 surrendered to the empress Matilda, i.
 123.
- Arundel, earl of.
 See Albini, Hugh de.
- Arundel, Thomas de, archbishop of York,
 chancellor :
 exacta a fine for licence to acquire
 lands, iii. 176.
 favours the monastery in their suit for
 allowance for consumed lands, iii.
 304.
- Ascalon, city of :
 taken by Saladin, i. 236.
 taken by Richard I., i. 266.
- Ascetell, or Atholl, earls of.
 See Strathbogie.
- Aseby, Walter, son of Geoffrey de :
 grant from, i. 423.
- Ashburnham, Bartholomew de :
 execution of, ii. 343.

Askillus, or **Asketilus**, abbot of **Hovedoe**,
in Norway :
burial of, at **Meaux**, i. 343.

Astin Mill :
grant of, i. 317.

Athelyngfleet.
See **Adelyngfleet**.

Athens, duke of.
See **Brienne**, **Raoul de**.

Aton, **Gilbert de** :
grant from, ii. 62.

Attingwyk :
suit concerning tithes in, ii. 152.

Auchy, or **Aumale**, monastery of **St. Martin** :
founded by the earl of **Albemarle**, i.
90, 212.
claim of, to the church of **Waghen**, i.
218.
agreement with the rector of **Easington**, ii. 153.
right of nomination to **Easington**
church, ii. 298.

Audley, **Hugh de** :
created earl of **Gloucester**, ii. 379.
joins **Edward III.** in **Brabant**, ii.
385.

Augustinians.
See **Orders**, religious.

Avignon :
the see of **Rome** transferred to, ii.
250.
court of the pope fixed at, ii. 318.
execution of a menial of the pope
there, ii. 321.
Edward III.'s agent carried away
from, ii. 387.
papal court transferred to **Rome** from,
iii. 156.
enclosed by a wall, *ib.*

Ankland Park, near **Durham** :
battle there, iii. 61.

Aumale, **Comte d'** :
killed at **Cressy**, iii. 59.

Amgell, **Gilbert le** :
grant of land, i. 360.
land granted by, reclaimed by his
heirs, ii. 24.

Austria, **Leopold**, duke of :
insult offered by **Richard** to, i. 263.
imprisons **Richard**, i. 271.
excommunication of, i. 272.
his death, i. 276.

Auvergne :
lost by **Henry II.**, i. 242.

Auvergne, **William of**.
See **William**.

Axholme, isle of :
held by **John de Dayvill**, ii. 132.

Ayredale :
raid of the Scotch through, ii. 337.

B.

Babylon, **Sultan of** :
takes **Antioch**, ii. 136.
war with the **Tartars**, ii. 177, 181.

Badelesmere, **Bartholomew de** :
conspires against **Hugh Despenser**, ii.
338.
siege of his castle of **Ledes**, ii. 339.
taken prisoner, ii. 340.
execution of, ii. 343.

Bainton.
See **Baynton**.

Baldock, **Ralph de**, bishop of **London** :
commissioner to try the **Templars**, ii.
313.

Baldock, **Robert de**, chancellor :
accompanies **Edward II.** to **Bristol**, ii.
351.
capture and imprisonment of, ii. 353.

Baldwin, archbishop of **Canterbury** :
succession to the see, i. 212, 216.
anecdote of, i. 213.
joins the crusade, i. 239, 252.
crowns **Richard I.**, i. 243.
his death, i. 253.

Baliol, **Edward** :
does fealty to **Edward II.** for **Scotland**,
ii. 362.

Baliol, Edward :—cont.

- his expedition as claimant of the throne of Scotland, ii. 362.
 - embarks at Ravenser and Hull, *ib.*
 - defeats the earl of Fife at Kinghorn, ii. 363.
 - crosses the Earne, *ib.*
 - opposed by the earl of Mar, *ib.*
 - proceeds to Perth, ii. 365.
 - is besieged by the earl of Dunbar, *ib.*
 - crowned at Scone, ii. 366.
 - defeats the adherents of David at Roxburgh, *ib.*
 - dismisses his English troops, ii. 367.
 - defeated at Annan, *ib.*
 - solicits aid of Edward III., ii. 367.
 - besieges Berwick, *ib.*
 - assists in the defeat of the Scotch at Halydon Hill, ii. 369.
 - gives over to Edward III., Berwick, Edinbro', and all Lothian, ii. 370.
 - distributes land to his followers, ii. 371.
 - recovers the whole of Scotland, *ib.*
 - does homage to Edward III., ii. 372.
 - betrayed by Sir Alexander Mowbray, ii. 372.
 - enters Berwick, *ib.*
 - assisted by Edward III., ii. 373.
 - lays waste Scotland, *ib.*
 - takes Cumbernauld castle, ii. 375.
 - again enters Scotland, 1336, ii. 377.
 - destroys Aberdeen, *ib.*
 - made captain of the North, iii. 48.
- Baliol, Henry de :**
killed at Annan, ii. 367.
- Baliol, John :**
married Dervergoyl, i. 436.
- Baliol, John.**
See Scotland, kings of.
- Bamborough, castle of :**
seized by Henry II., i. 155.
- besieged by Archibald Douglas, 1333, ii. 369.

Bannockburn, battle of, ii. 331.

Bantingham, John de :
grant of land, i. 171.

- Barde, William :**
taken prisoner, ii. 368.
- Barell, Alan :**
a tenant in villenage, ii. 29.
- Bargott, Geoffrey :**
intrusion on lands in Benyngholm i. 415.
- Barkethorpe, John de :**
remission of right in Thornlond, ii. 308.
- Barkethorpe, Robert :**
grant from, i. 104.
- Barkethorpe, William de :**
claim of pasture in Thornlond, i. 175.
- grant from, i. 321 ; ii. 117.
- composition with, i. 378.

Barne, Peter le :
grant from, ii. 44.
- remission of rent by his relative Robert, *ib.*

Barne, Roger, of Beforth :
purchase of land from, i. 226.

Barne, William, of Burton :
refuses to renounce right of common, ii. 93.

Barowe, court of :
abbot of Wellow distrained for suit at the, ii. 303.

Barra, Gilbert, son of Arnald de :
grant from, ii. 62.

Barton, Richard, twelfth abbot of Meaux :
election of, ii. 169.
- resignation and death of, ii. 176.

Barvill, Sir Richard de, of Butterwyk :
owned land in Nessyngwyk, ii. 54.
- grant from, i. 427 ; ii. 57.

Baslards, base coin :
introduction of, ii. 272.

Bassett, Ralph, of Drayton :
killed at Evesham, ii. 131.

Basset, William de :
grant from, ii. 53.

Bassett, William :
inquisition taken by, 19 Edward III., iii. 30.

Bath, Henry of, justiciar :
letters addressed to, ii. 19.

- Baynton :**
 grant of vill of, i. 174, 175.
 purchase of lands there by Sir Peter Mauley, ii. 61.
- Baynton, Walter de, chaplain :**
 grant from, ii. 155.
- Beauchamp, James de :**
 drowned in Gascony, 1297, ii. 265.
- Beauchamp, Thomas, third earl of Warwick :**
 a force raised in York to serve under, ii. 379.
 relief of Lochmaban by, iii. 52.
 pursues a French force after Cressy, iii. 59.
 takes the fortress of Hammes, iii. 64.
- Beaulieu, monastery of :**
 owned houses near Ragbruk, in Beverley, i. 315.
- Beaumont, Henry, earl of Buchan :**
 banished from the court, ii. 327.
 fortifies Scarborough castle, *ib.*
 surrenders it to the earl of Pembroke, *ib.*
 goes with Edward II. into Scotland, ii. 330.
 escapes from Bannockburn to Berwick, ii. 331.
 robbed at Durham, and imprisoned, ii. 333.
 hesitates to rise against Edward III., ii. 358.
 withdraws to the continent, ii. 359.
 joins Balliol's expedition into Scotland, ii. 362.
 pursuit of the Scotch at Dupplin Moor, ii. 364.
 present at E. Balliol's coronation, ii. 366.
 leaves E. Balliol, ii. 372.
 besieged in Dundarg castle, *ib.*
 taken captive to Harward castle, ii. 374.
 captured by the Scots, ii. 373.
- Beaumont, John de :**
 relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
- Beaumont, Louis de, bishop of Durham :**
 robbed and imprisoned, ii. 333.
 consecrated at Westminster, ii. 334.
- Beauvais, bishop of.**
 See Dreux, Philippe de.
- Beche, Sir Nicholas de la :**
 imprisonment of, iii. 48.
- Beche, Sir Reynold :**
 killed at Dupplin Moor, ii. 364.
- Beck, Anthony, bishop of Durham :**
 dissuades Edward from arresting the earl marshal, ii. 266.
 effort to negotiate a peace with Philip of France, ii. 267, 270.
- Becket, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury :**
 history of, i. 185, *et seqq.*
 writers of his life, i. 197.
 after history of his murderers, i. 196.
 his canonization, i. 202.
 translation of, i. 406.
 vision of, appearing to Richard's fleet, i. 252.
- Bedford, siege of, i. 120.**
- Beeston, castle, co. Chester :**
 built by Ranulph, earl of Chester, i. 400.
- Beforth (Beeford) :**
 grants of land in, i. 164, 224, 226, 309, 424 ; ii. 152.
 grant of a toft to Thomas Talon, i. 225.
 grant of homage for land in, i. 370.
 rents of the nuns of Swyne there, ii. 22.
 a close there called the Barony, ii. 47.
 position of, ii. 48.
 release of land in, ii. 50.
 tithe suit with the rector of, *ib.*
 alienation of land, ii. 143.
 grant of land near Croo grange, ii. 173.
 lease of land, ii. 220.
 assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.
 value of temporalities, iii. 27.
 removal of windmill from, iii. 172, 185.
 claim of rector of, to mortuary of tenant of Croo grange, *ib.*
- Beforth Moor :**
 grants of land there, i. 309 ; ii. 106.
 grange of, *ib.*

- Beforth, Acer de :
grant from, i. 226.
- Beforth, Alan de :
grant of land to, ii. 220.
- Beforth, Alice de :
land belonging to, i. 424.
- Beforth, Baldwin de, and Nicholas his son :
confirmation of grants, i. 226.
- Beforth, Ralph, son of Thomas de :
grant of rent, ii. 152.
- Beforth, Robert de :
married Alice Brito, i. 165.
- Beforth, Robert, son of Robert de :
grant from, i. 309.
- Beforth, Thomas, son of Nicholas de :
grant from, ii. 47.
- Beforth, Walter, son of Seloff de :
grant from, ii. 50.
- Belagh :
grant of the grange, i. 103.
claimed by the canons of Merton, *ib.*
becomes the property of Swyne abbey,
i. 110.
quit-claim of right in the grange, i.
357.
- Belkethorpe, William de, judge :
accused of partiality, iii. 138.
- Bells :
erection of bells, ii. 119 ; iii. 240.
- Benauges, vicomte de.
See Greilly, Pierre de.
- Benedict, son of Peter :
grant from, ii. 88.
- Benedictines.
See Orders, religious.
- Beningholme :
grant by the freeholders of licence to
form a dyke, i. 354.
grant of land there, i. 415.
inundations of the marsh, ii. 85.
suit with Sir S. Constable respecting
land in, ii. 150.
- Beningholme, East :
grant of land there, i. 355.
- Beningholme, West, Auketin de :
suit with, i. 413.
- Bennerls :
position of, i. 80 ; ii. 213 ; iii. 172
- Benneyre, Robert de :
grant from, i. 227.
- Berengaria.
See England, kings of, Richard I.
- Berforth, Sir Edmund :
arrest of, ii. 360.
- Berforth, Sir Simon :
arrest of, ii. 360.
execution of, ii. 361.
- Berghe juxta Ake, in Lokyngton :
mention of the manor, i. 110.
- Berkeley castle :
Edward II. put to death at, ii. 355.
- Berkeley, Thomas de :
conspires against Hugh Despenser, ii.
338.
- Berkhampstead castle :
taken by prince Louis, i. 398.
- Bermingham, Roger de :
grant from, ii. 109.
- Bernard, St. :
notice of, i. 112.
his saying respecting Henry II., i.
153.
- Berwick :
the castle restored by Richard I. to
the king of Scotland, i. 246.
king John's visit to, i. 390.
siege and capture of, ii. 261.
Edward I. holds a parliament at, ii.
263.
taken by Wallace, ii. 269.
retaken by the English, ii. 271.
failure of Bruce to take it, ii. 333.
the castle surrendered to the Scotch,
ii. 335.
besieged by Edward II., ii. 336.
celebration of marriage of prince David
and princess Joan, ii. 358.
besieged by Edward Balliol, ii. 367.
given to Edward III., ii. 370.
visited by Edward III., ii. 385.
- Besche, Alan :
grant from, ii. 108.
- Besyngnab, in Waghen :
claim of tithes from, ii. 81.

- Betun, Baldwin de, earl of Albemarle:**
 sends letters to Robert de Thurnham,
 in behalf of the monastery, i. 290.
 presents to the church of Waghen, i.
 297.
 grant from, i. 379.
 burial of, at Meaux, *ib.*
- Betun, Hawise, wife of Baldwin de:**
 notice of, i. 91.
- Beverley:**
 grants of tenements in, i. 228, 229,
 427.
 sale of land at Ragbrook, i. 314.
 grant of land in Flemingate, i. 427.
 rent of house in, ii. 65.
 grant of plot of land in, ii. 108.
 grant of a tenement in Lathegate, ii.
 143.
 suit with the tenants of, respecting
 land in Wick, ii. 153.
 leases of tenements in, ii. 222.
 redemption of tenements in, ii. 305.
 sale of wood to merchants of, iii. 151.
 dispute with tylers of, iii. 179.
 grant of tenement in, iii. 196.
 alienation of tenements there, iii. 245.
- Beverley, house of St. Giles:**
 land in Fraystingthorpe held of, i.
 378.
- Beverley, college of St. John:**
 provost of, drowned, i. 211.
 grant of land to, from Osbert of Wag-
 hen, i. 299.
 sentence of suspension declared in the
 church, ii. 14.
 hostility of the provost to the monks
 of Meaux, ii. 42.
 grant of lands of the fee of, ii. 57.
 suit in the court of the provost of, ii.
 57, 155.
 dispute respecting liberties of, ii. 154.
 threat of opposition of the provost to
 the endowment of a chantry at
 Otringham, ii. 201.
 purchase of his confirmation of the
 foundation, ii. 205.
 confirmation by the chapter of land in
 Arnal, ii. 218.
- Beverley, college of St. John:—cont.**
 payments out of the tithes of Naffre-
 ton to, ii. 231.
 origin of a payment of 43 quarters of
 oats to, ii. 236; iii. 142.
 grant to, of land in Waghen, iii. 176.
- Beverley, canon of.**
See Meaux, Richard de.
- Beverley, provost of.**
See Manfield, Robert de.
- Beverley, Hugh, son of Thomas of:**
 grant of land to, ii. 52.
- Beverley, Peter, son of John the Fat, of:**
 grant from, i. 427.
- Beverley, Robert of:**
 elected abbot of Meaux, iii. 113.
- Bewick, manor of:**
 grant of, i. 81, 419.
- Béziers:**
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
- Bigot, Hugh:**
 fights against king Stephen, i. 124,
 127.
 holds Ipswich castle against duke
 Henry, i. 135.
 joins the earl of Leicester against
 Henry II., i. 205.
- Bigot, Roger, earl Marshal:**
 opposes exaction of military service,
 ii. 266.
 is reconciled to Edward I., ii. 269.
- Bilton.**
See Bylton.
- Birdsal:**
 grant of land there, i. 106.
 erection of buildings from the ruins
 of Wharrom grange, i. 291.
 grant of water-mill there, ii. 60.
 repair of the mill, iii. 243, 273.
- Bishopton, Robert, abbot of Fountains:**
 dissuades Alexander, abbot of Meaux,
 from resigning, i. 327.
- Blackhowe Moor:**
 defeat of Edward II. at, 1822, ii. 346.
- Blacklow, near Warwick:**
 Piers Gaveston beheaded in the
 neighbourhood, ii. 328.

- Blanchemarle, in Warter? :
 erection of the grange, i. 99, 101, 230, 315, 428.
 acquisition of land there, i. 101, 172.
 payment for the grange to Geoffrey Trusbuth, i. 211.
 confirmations of land in, ii. 109, 229.
 value of the manor, iii. 27.
 the grange cleared of stock, &c., iii. 228.
 the grange repaired, iii. 273.
- Blaye, in Gascony :
 wasted by Edward III., iii. 42.
- Blois, Stephen, count of.
See England, kings of, Stephen.
- Blois, count of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Blois, Charles of :
 besieges the duchess of Brittany in Brest, iii. 50.
 defeated by the earls of Northampton and Oxford, iii. 54.
 taken prisoner, iii. 64.
- Blois, Henry de, bishop of Winchester :
 treats with duke Henry, i. 135.
- Bludetres, in Sutton :
 grant of land in, i. 414.
- Blund, William, of Hedon :
 sale of land to, i. 361.
- Boardtoll :
 definition of, i. 421.
- Bodevilla.
See Bothwell.
- Boeston, castle.
See Beeston.
- Bohemia, king of :
 — Ottakar I. :
 war with the king of Hungary, ii. 124.
 — John :
 letters to Edward III., iii. 41.
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Bohun, Humphrey de :
 made prisoner at Lincoln, 1217, i. 399.
- Bohun, Humphrey de :
 killed at Evesham, ii. 131.
- Bohun, Humphrey de, earl of Hereford :
 is reconciled to Edward I., ii. 269.
 accompanies Edward II. into Scotland, ii. 330.
- Bohun, Humphrey de, earl of Hereford :—
cont.
 imprisoned at Bothwell, ii. 331.
 conducts the pope's legates to York, ii. 334.
 assembles an army at Kingston-on-Thames, ii. 339.
 dissuaded from advancing by the earl of Lancaster, *ib.*
 withdraws to Doncaster, ii. 340.
 joins the earl of Lancaster at Doncaster, ii. 341.
 death of, ii. 342.
 imprisonment of his family, 1322, ii. 343.
- Bohun, William, junior :
 created earl of Northampton, ii. 379,
 relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
 invades Brittany, and defeats Charles of Blois, iii. 54.
 disperses the French fleet, 1347, iii. 64, 65.
 expedition under him, iii. 73.
- Bois, Humphrey de :
 killed in Scotland, ii. 368.
- Bologna :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
- Bolton, or Bovelton :
 grant of land in, i. 815.
 suit respecting land in, i. 372.
- Bolton, Adam de :
 tenant of houses in Beverley, ii. 222.
- Bolton, Hugh de, and Cecil, his wife :
 sale of land, i. 315.
- Bolton, William de, son of Hugh :
 suit with, i. 315, 372.
- Bondmen :
 a bondman tenant in Owthorne, i. 221.
 grant of a man and his children in Waghen, i. 299.
 grant of, in Owthorne, i. 361.
 grant of, in Dymelton, i. 362.
 sales of bondmen, i. 361, 372, 373, 421 ; ii. 102.
 a bondman of Sayer de Sutton killed in a scuffle, ii. 6.
 grant from a bondman's son, ii. 34.
 reclaimed by his lord, *ib.*

- Bondmen :—cont.**
 notice of bondmen, iii. 5.
 rebellion of bondmen in Beforth, iii. 126.
 rebellion of, in Waghen, iii. 127.
See Aldwyn, Richard de; Waghen; Whytmay, William.
- Bonholme mill, in Lockington:**
 grant of, ii. 60.
- Books:**
 acquisition of, by the monastery, i. 326.
 condemnation of, by pope Alexander IV., ii. 123.
- Boroughbridge:**
 the pope's legates conducted there, ii. 334.
 defeat of the earl of Lancaster there, ii. 342.
- Boscehalle, William de:**
 grant from, i. 372.
- Bosham, Herbert de:**
 his life of Becket, i. 197.
- Bosse, Alexander:**
 suit with, respecting right of common in Arnal, ii. 216.
- Boston:**
 grant of land there, i. 323.
 purchase of tenements in, ii. 63.
 fire at, in 1288, ii. 180, 182.
- Botheby, Sir John de:**
 presented to the church of Kayingham, . iii. 18.
 retained the living to the time of abbot John of Ryslay, iii. 24.
 agrees to resign it, iii. 94.
 purchases Bainton church, iii. 95.
 breaks his agreement, iii. 96.
 inquisition made by, iii. 129.
- Bothwell:**
 imprisonment of English nobles there, ii. 331.
 the castle restored by the English, ii. 378.
 but destroyed by the Scotch, *ib.*
- Bovelson.**
See Bolton.
 VOL. III.
- Bouerer, Drogo le :**
 notice of, i. 89.
- Bovington, Walter, father of William, father of Ingelram de:**
 purchased lands in Arnal, i. 222.
- Boulencourt, abbey, in Champagne:**
 death of abbot Geoffrey there, i. 405.
- Boulogne:**
 burnt by the fleet of the Cinque Ports, iii. 43.
 the country wasted by Edward III., iii. 60.
- Boundary:**
 form of marking, i. 80; ii. 101.
- Bourbon, Pierre, duke of :**
 besieges Aguilon castle, iii. 54.
- Bourges:**
 lost by Henry II., i. 242.
- Boury, castle of, near Gisors:**
 taken by Richard I., i. 278.
- Boxley abbey, co. Kent :**
 the abbot holds a visitation of Meaux, iii. 150.
 the abbot empowered to hold a general chapter of the Cistercians, iii. 258.
- Brabant:**
 Edward III. passes a year in, 1338, ii. 386.
- Brabant, John III., duke of :**
 receives Edward III. at Antwerp, ii. 386.
 engages in service of Edward III., ii. 388.
 unites his force with Edward III.'s army, iii. 47.
- Bracheholme.**
See Braunceholme.
- Bradlay:**
 grant of land there, ii. 189.
 land there belonging to the manor of Wyfelesby, ii. 225.
- Bramham, a prebend of York:**
 church of Wharrom belonged to, i. 323; ii. 174.
- Braunceholme.**
See Braunceholme.
- Branchester, Andrew de, clerk:**
 grant from, ii. 8.

- Brandenburg, margrave of, Louis, son of
 duke Lewis of Bavaria:
 engages in service of Edward III., ii.
 388.
- Brandsburton:
 dispute with free tenants of, respecting
 common, ii. 92.
 claim of the inhabitants on the monas-
 tery to pay subsidy on Hayholme
 manor, iii. 271.
- Brantingham:
 grant of land in, i. 171, 228.
 quarry of stone there, i. 171, 313.
 confirmation of lands there, i. 223;
 iii. 32.
- Braose, William de:
 execution of, i. 437.
- Brasses, monumental:
 three brasses for abbots executed
 simultaneously, iii. 223.
- Braunceholme:
 grant of land in, i. 79.
 boundary of, i. 413.
- Bray, Matilda de:
 grant by, i. 97.
- Bray, Turgisius de:
 grant of Wythedyke, i. 304.
- Braythayte:
 alienation of land in, ii. 156.
- Bréauté, Falke de:
 holds Reading castle against the king,
 i. 435.
 expelled the kingdom, i. 436.
- Bredeburne, Henry de:
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Bredwardyn, Thomas, archbishop of Can-
 terbury:
 lands in England with the duke of
 Lancaster, iii. 254.
- Brest:
 besieged by Charles of Blois, iii. 50.
 relieved by Edward III., *ib.*
- Breton Moor, in Drynghowe:
 grant of land in, ii. 105.
- Breton, Geoffrey:
 grant from, i. 164.
 his descendants, i. 165.
 marriages of his daughters, i. 165.
- Breton, Geoffrey:—*cont.*
 sale of land in Wick, i. 168.
- Breton, Ralph:
 grant to, i. 317.
- Breton, William de, sheriff of York:
 his assistance to opponents in a suit,
 i. 324.
- Breton, William, son of Ralph:
 was father of William Steward, i. 317.
- Breton, William, son of Robert, son of
 Alice, daughter of Geoffrey le:
 grant of homage of, i. 370.
- Bribery:
 the abbot of Fountains bribed, iii. 85.
 bribes taken by the abbot's advisers,
 iii. 182.
 bribes to cardinals, iii. 187.
 to the lord chancellor, iii. 135, 141.
- Bridgenorth:
 burnt by the barons, ii. 341.
- Bridlington, priory of:
 Helias, the prior, receives monks of
 Meaux, i. 354.
 grant to, i. 370.
 assignment of rent to, ii. 40.
 suit with, concerning tithes of Erghom,
 ii. 152.
 composition with, for tithes of Otring-
 ham, ii. 206.
 suit with the canons, respecting tithes
 of Otringham, iii. 198.
- Brienne, Raoul de, duke of Athens:
 attempts to relieve Calais, iii. 66.
- Brigerac, in Aquitaine:
 taken by the English, iii. 53.
- Brigham.
 See Brygham.
- Bristhill.
 See Brystyle.
- Bristol:
 the castle held against Stephen, i. 120.
 residence of the empress Matilda there,
 i. 124.
 imprisonment of Stephen there, *ib.*
 flight of Edward II. to, ii. 352.
 the castle taken by queen Isabella, *ib.*
 breaking out of the great pestilence
 there, 1348, iii. 68.

- Brito.**
See Breton.
- Brittany:**
 seized by the king of France, i. 340.
- Brittany, Constance, relict of Geoffrey,**
 earl of:
 marries Ralph, earl of Chester, i. 238.
 divorced from the earl of Chester, i. 338.
- Brittany, John of:**
 despatched by Edward I. into Gascony, ii. 258.
- Brittany, duke of, John of Montfort:**
 imprisoned by Philip of France, iii. 50.
 his duchess besieged in Brest by Charles of Blois, *ib.*
 defeats the Scotch, ii. 281.
- Brokelesby, William de, rector of Bainton,**
 baron of the exchequer:
 inquisition taken by, 18 Edw. III., iii. 28 n.
 — 15 Edw. III., iii. 30 n.
 agreement with John de Botheby, iii. 95.
 vacates the living of Kayingham, iii. 124.
- Brompton, Sir Robert de:**
 grant of corrody to, iii. 85.
- Brompton, Robert de:**
 obtains the pope's nomination to the living of Kayingham, iii. 124.
- Brompton, William de, Justiciary:**
 imprisonment of, ii. 251.
- Bruce, Alexander:**
 execution of, ii. 278.
- Bruce, Edward, brother of Robert:**
 death of, ii. 333.
- Bruce, Robert:**
 conduct at the battle of the Standard, i. 121.
- Bruce, Robert de:**
 married Isabella, sister of John earl of Chester, i. 436.
- Bruce, Robert, earl of Carrick:**
 does fealty to Edward I., ii. 263.
 attends the English parliament, ii. 275.
 killed at Dupplin Moor, 1322, ii. 365.
- Bruce, Robert.**
See Scotland, kings of.
- Bruce, Thomas:**
 execution of, ii. 278.
- Bruere, William de la:**
 fights against prince Louis, i. 399.
- Bruges, city of:**
 visit of Edward I. there, ii. 267.
- Brun, abbot of:**
 commissioned to try a cause, ii. 13.
- Brun, Michael:**
 eighth abbot of Meaux, ii. 3.
- Brunby or Burnby:**
 acquisition of land in, i. 100, 353.
- Brunby, Gerard de:**
 grant from, ii. 47.
 grant to, ii. 50.
 his wives Joan and Margaret, iii. 216.
 tenement in York bequeathed by, *ib.*
- Brunby, John de:**
 grant of homage of, ii. 145.
- Brunfield, Roger de:**
 fights against the earl of Lancaster, ii. 342.
- Brustalle (or Burstal), priory of:**
 a cell of Aumale, ii. 298.
 ordinances relative to the chapel, iii. 120.
- Brustwick, manor of:**
 horses impounded there, iii. 132.
 lordship of Holderness conveyed under the name of, iii. 219.
- Bryan Mill, in Lockington:**
 grant of, ii. 60.
- Brygesle:**
 grant of land in, ii. 189.
 lease of land in, ii. 225.
 suit respecting land in, ii. 301.
- Brygham:**
 inquisition held at the hermitage, ii. 112.
- Bryndcroft:**
 grant of land in, i. 416.
- Brystyle (or Bristhill):**
 boundary of, ii. 92.
 right of way through, ii. 94.
- Brystyle, John de:**
 grant from, ii. 88.

- Buchan, earl de.
See Beaumont, Henry de.
- Buckton, Sir Peter:
 assisted Henry IV. in his landing at
 Ravenser, iii. 298.
 presents a petition to him from the
 monastery, *ib.*
- Buffavent, castle of, in Cyprus:
 besieged by Richard I., i. 259.
- Buggthorpe, John de:
 relaxation of rent, ii. 53.
- Bukland, John de:
 escheat of his lands, ii. 223.
- Burdon, Sir John de:
 encourages Balliol's troops at Gask-
 moor, ii. 364.
 killed in the fight, *ib.*
- Burg on Sands:
 death of Edward I. there, ii. 278.
- Burgh, grant of land in, i. 171.
 watercourse in, *ib.*
 confirmation of lands there, i. 223.
 confirmation of lands by Sir John
 Fauconberg, iii. 32.
- Burgh, Hubert de:
 defeats Eustace the Monk, i. 399.
- Burghersh, Sir Bartholomew:
 taken prisoner by Edward II., ii. 340.
- Burghersh, Henry de, bishop of Lincoln:
 arrest of, ii. 360.
 conducts wool into Flanders, ii. 384.
- Burgundy, dukes of:
 — Hugh II.:
 the French army in Palestine com-
 mitted to him, 1191, i. 264.
 — Eudes IV.:
 fights with Sir Robert of Artois, 1340,
 iii. 46.
 besieges Aguilion castle, iii. 54.
 attempts to relieve Calais, iii. 66.
- Burley, Robert, abbot of Fountains:
 conduct in respect to a resignation of
 abbot William of Scarborough, iii.
 230 *et seq.*
 ratification of election of abbot Thomas
 Burton, iii. 239.
 opposes admission of visitors to Meaux,
 iii. 261.
- Burley, Robert, abbot of Fountains:—*cont.*
 visits Meaux abbey, iii. 267.
 cited to appear at Rome, iii. 270.
 presides at election of abbot Wea-
 dover, iii. 277.
- Burton:
 dyke in marsh of, i. 365.
 right of common in the marsh, ii. 93.
 lands held by Sir J. de More there, ii.
 150.
 right of freeholders to common in
 Hayholm, ii. 151.
 death of John Romayne, archbishop
 of York, there, ii. 239.
- Burton, North:
 grant of land there, i. 427; ii. 39,
 52.
 suit respecting land there, ii. 24.
 purchase of a rent there, ii. 92.
 grant of rent in, ii. 109.
 agreement respecting land there, ii.
 145.
 suit to recover rent there, iii. 205.
- Burton-on-Trent:
 presence of the earl of Lancaster there,
 ii. 341.
- Burton, Alan, monk of Meaux:
 chosen to represent the abbey at a
 general chapter, iii. 259.
 charged with insubordination, iii. 267.
- Burton, Henry, of York, public notary:
 election of abbot recorded by, iii.
 239.
- Burton, Richard de, steward of John
 Romayn:
 seizure of tithes by, ii. 113.
- Burton, Robert de:
 grant from, ii. 173.
- Burton, Thomas, 19th abbot of Meaux:
 his election, iii. 239.
 application of money to his own uses,
 iii. 245.
 part of the convent opposed to him,
 iii. 258.
 they dispute the legality of his election,
 iii. 259.
 the validity of his election affirmed by
 the visitors, iii. 264.

Burton, Thomas, 19th abbot of Meaux :—
cont.
 attends a general chapter at Vienna,
 iii. 226.
 refuses submission of rebellious monks,
 iii. 268.
 summoned to appear at Rome, iii.
 270.
 resigns office of abbot, iii. 271.
 plate bought, and work executed by,
 iii. 273.
 sums expended in his contest with the
 convent, iii. 274.
 form of his resignation, *ib.*
 allowances to him, iii. 275.
 writes the Chronicle of the monastery,
 iii. 276.
 his blindness, and death, *ib.*
 Bussièrès, Jean de, cardinal, abbot of Ci-
 teaux :
 assists a suit at Rome, iii. 189.
 Butterwyk, Sir Robert de :
 owned land in Nessyngwyk, ii. 54.
 Byland abbey :
 grant from Gregory de Flaynburgh,
 i. 378.
 suit with the hospital of St. Peter of
 York, i. 431.
 abbot of, arbitrator in a suit, i. 428.
 pursuit of Edward II. thither by the
 Scotch, ii. 346.
 sacked by the Scotch, *ib.*
 abbot of, presides at election of abbot
 Burton, iii. 277.
 Byllhill, in Sutton ? :
 grant of pasture there, ii. 86.
 Bylton, John, son of Walter, son of Geof-
 frey de :
 claimed lands in West Heytfield, i.
 367.
 Bylton, John of :
 grant from, ii. 104.
 his descendants, ii. 105.
 claims lands held during his minority,
 ii. 103.
 Bylton, Richard, son of Geoffrey, of Wy-
 thornwyk :
 renunciation of a mill, ii. 33.

Bylton, Sayer de :
 grant from, ii. 221.
 Bymanskewgh wood :
 construction of a ship from the timber,
 ii. 65, 75.
 Byrdsall.
See Birdsall.
 Byrigburgh Newton :
 grant of closes there, i. 416.
 Bytham :
 grant of vill of, i. 90.

C.

Cabillonensis episcopus.
See Chauveau, Reginald, bishop of
 Châlons-sur-Marne.
 Cadelhac, in Gascony :
 goes over to the English, iii. 53.
 Cadsand, island of :
 conflict there, ii. 384.
 Caen, Walter de :
 confirmation of grant, i. 229.
 Caen, William, abbot of :
 exposes the corruption of the king's
 officers, i. 280.
 Cæsarea :
 taken by Saladin, i. 236.
 Cahors, Hugh, bishop of :
 prosecuted for conspiracy against the
 pope, ii. 319.
 necromantic practices of, ii. 389.
 Calabria :
 military operations of Richard I. there,
 i. 257.
 Calais :
 siege of, by Edward III., iii. 60, 63.
 surrender of, iii. 67, 74.
 Cambray :
 attacked by Edward III., iii. 41.
 the province wasted, iii. 42.
 Campano, Giovanni of Salerno, cardinal :
 the pope's legate, i. 292.
 Camyn, Anor, wife of Hugh :
 held land in Myton, i. 168.

- Camyn, Matilda :
 married to Robert de Meaux, i. 168.
- Camyn, Thomas :
 marries Inet de Waghen, ii. 2.
 children of, ii. 4.
 party to a lawsuit, ii. 76.
 land held by, in Waghen, ii. 299.
- Canterbury :
 murder of Becket there, i. 195.
 desolation of the see, i. 197.
 pilgrimage of Louis of France to
 Becket's shrine, i. 211.
 right of the monks to elect the arch-
 bishop, i. 213.
 Wy well there blessed by St. Hugh of
 of Lincoln, i. 339.
 disputed election to the see, i. 341.
 expulsion of the monks by king John,
 i. 342.
 splendour of festival of translation of
 St. Thomas, i. 406.
- Canterbury, archbishops of.
See Abingdon, Edmund of; Baldwin;
 Becket, Thomas; Bredwardyn, Tho-
 mas; Langton, Stephen; Richard;
 Walter, Hubert; Winchelsea, Ro-
 bert.
- Cantilupe, Nicholas de :
 relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
- Cantilupe, Thomas, bishop of Hereford :
 canonization of, ii. 322.
- Capelcroft, in Hornsea Burton :
 grant of, ii. 31.
 sale of, ii. 96.
- Capestang, near Narbonne :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
- Capocci, Nicolo, cardinal, bishop of Tus-
 culum :
 mediation in favour of the Cistercians,
 iii. 153.
- Carbonari, Francesco, cardinal of St. Su-
 sanna :
 commissioned to investigate charge
 against abbot Burton, iii. 270.
- Carcassone :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
- Carcassone, seneschal of :
 killed in battle, iii. 54.
- Cardinals :
 obliged to repair their churches, iii.
 156.
 venality of, iii. 169, 187.
- Carlaverock castle :
 taken by Edward I., ii. 273.
- Carleton.
See Karleton.
- Carleton, Sir John de :
 purchase of marriage of Marjory and
 Avicia Naventoft, ii. 116, 222.
- Carlisle :
 parliament held there, ii. 278.
 failure of Bruce to take it, ii. 333.
- Carmel, city of :
 taken by Richard I., i. 266.
- Carmelites.
See Orders, religious.
- Carpenter, Alan, son of Thomas, of Be-
 forth :
 grant from, i. 424.
- Carpenter, Peter, of Seton :
 lease of land to, ii. 173.
- Carpenter, Thomas :
 grant from, i. 370.
- Carpentras :
 conclave at, ii. 317.
- Carrick, earl of.
See Bruce, Robert.
- Cartenay (?) on the Earne, Scotland :
 arrival of Balliol's army there, ii.
 363.
- Cary, Castle, co. Somerset :
 held against Stephen, i. 120.
- Castelford, near Pomfret :
 raid of the Scotch to, ii. 337.
- Castro Marini, diocese of Silva :
 head of the order of Jesus Christ in
 Portugal, ii. 321.
- Catania, in Sicily :
 destruction of, i. 181.
- Cattingwick :
 mill of, i. 222.
 rent from the mill, i. 419.
- Cave, Robert de :
 grant from, i. 374.

- Cauz, Robert :**
 grant from, i. 223.
- Cauz, Sir William de, a Templar :**
 land purchased from, i. 220.
- Cellarer, family of, bondmen :**
 genealogy of, iii. 134.
 declared to be bondmen of Meaux
 abbey, iii. 139.
- Cellarer, Richard, bondman of Waghen :**
 theft of a horse by, iii. 84.
 claims to belong to the king's manor
 of Easington, iii. 128.
 proceedings upon, *ib. et seqq.*
- Chaluz Cheverell, castle of :**
 captured by Richard I., i. 335.
- Chamberlain, Hugh :**
 grant to Robert de Barvill, ii. 57.
- Chambre, William de la, of Wilton :**
 suit with, ii. 155.
- Chapel, in the wood :**
 founded by Sir Peter Mauley, i. 106.
 assembly of armed men in, ii. 107.
 inquisition taken there, iii. 21.
- Charteley, castle of :**
 built by Ranulph, earl of Chester, i.
 400.
- Charters :**
 Magna Charta granted by John, i.
 395, 397.
 charters of liberties and *de Foresta* ex-
 acted by the barons, ii. 129, 138,
 recalled, ii. 129.
 loss and discovery of a charter, iii.
 174.
- Chartres :**
 Becket received by the French king
 at, i. 192.
- Chartres, bishops of.**
See Stanislaus.
- Chatillon, in Gascony :**
 goes over to the English, iii. 53.
- Chauveau, Reginald, bishop of Châlons-
 sur-Marne :**
 killed at Poitiers, iii. 158.
- Cherina, daughter of Isaac king of Cyprus :**
 taken prisoner by Richard I., i. 258.
- Chesnay, William de :**
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Chester :**
 the emperor Henry IV. a hermit there,
 i. 152.
 Harold's supposed death at, i. 153.
 king Harold buried in the church of
 St. John, i. 153.
 Edward II. meets Piers Gaveston
 there, ii. 327.
- Chester, abbey of St. Werburg :**
 the abbot made conservator of privi-
 leges of the Cistercians, iii. 90, 91.
- Chester, bishops of.**
*See Cornhull, William de ; Nonant,
 Hugh.*
- Chester, earldom of :**
 granted to prince Edward, i. 128.
 granted to prince Edward, son of
 Edward I., ii. 273.
- Chester, earls of:**
 — **Ranulph:**
 adheres to the empress Matilda, i.
 124.
 seized by Stephen, i. 129.
- **Hugh Cyvelioc :**
 taken prisoner, i. 205.
- **Ranulph:**
 marries Constance, countess of Brit-
 tany, i. 238.
 divorces her, i. 338.
 marries Constance Feugeres, i. 338.
 favours Henry III., i. 398.
 goes to Jerusalem, i. 400.
 death of, i. 436.
 marriage and descent of his sisters, *ib.*
- **John the Scot :**
 succession of, i. 436.
 death of, i. 436.
 marriages of his sisters, *ib.*
- Chester, Peter of, provost of Beverley :**
 opposition to the foundation of the
 chantry at Otringham, ii. 201.
 masses celebrated for him, *ib.*
- Chesterfield :**
 defeat of the earl of Derby's followers
 there, ii. 132.
- Chichester, bishop of.**
See Wich, Richard de la.

- Chilham, near Canterbury :
 visit of king John there, i. 345.
- Chinon, castle of:
 Henry II.'s death at, i. 241.
- Cinque Ports:
 grant of liberties to, from king John,
 i. 340.
 defeat the French at sea, i. 404.
 naval fights with the French, ii. 257.
 Boulogne burnt by the fleet of, iii.
 43.
- Cirbyry:
 rent of mill of, i. 379.
- Cirbyry, North :
 sale of lands in, ii. 119.
- Cirencester:
 occupied by the empress Matilda, i.
 125.
- Citeaux, abbey:
 Bartholomew and James, monks of, at
 Scarborough, ii. 310.
 the abbot adheres to the antipope
 Clement VII., iii. 258.
- , abbot of.
See Bussièrès, Jean de.
- , monk of, at Scarborough.
See Hugh.
- Civita Vecchia:
 a monstrous fish captured at, ii. 181.
- Clare, St. :
 canonization of, ii. 123.
- Clare, Gilbert de, earl of Gloucester :
 executes Rees-ap-Meraduk, ii. 251.
 obeys the king's summons to take the
 field, ii. 330.
 killed at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Clare, Margaret de, daughter of Gilbert
 earl of Gloucester:
 married to Sir Piers Gaveston, ii.
 279.
- Clare, Richard de, earl of Gloucester:
 council of regency elected by, ii. 129.
 connives at prince Edward's escape
 from Hereford castle, ii. 130.
 betrays the party of the barons at
 Evesham, ii. 131.
 anecdote of, ii. 134.
- Clee:
 grant of land in, ii. 189.
 lease of land in, ii. 225.
 suit respecting land in, ii. 301.
- Clementine Constitutions :
 renewal of, by John XX., ii. 319.
- Clergy.
See England, Church of.
- Clerk, Henry le :
 held a third part of the demesne of
 Erghom, i. 370.
- Clerk, Robert, of Drypool :
 lease to, ii. 88.
- Cleton, manor of:
 held by queen Isabella, ii. 288.
- Clifford, Robert de:
 killed at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Clifford, Roger de :
 conspires against Hugh Despenser,
 ii. 338.
 made prisoner, ii. 342.
 execution of, 1322, ii. 343.
- Clinton, William:
 created earl of Huntingdon, ii. 379.
 commands the fleet attacking Bou-
 logne, 1340, iii. 43.
- Cloth:
 weaving of, at Waghon, ii. 64, 65.
- Cobham, Thomas, archbishop of Canter-
 bury:
 notice of his election, ii. 329.
- Coinage of England :
 change of, *temp.* Henry II., i. 212.
 new coinage, ii. 163, 167.
 punishment of money-clippers, *ib.*
 introduction of base coin, ii. 272,
 286.
 coinage of nobles by Edward III. in
 commemoration of the battle of
 Sluys, iii. 45, 73.
 coinage of golden florens, halfpennies,
 and farthings, 1344, iii. 52.
- Cokerell, Mathew, son of Robert, senior:
 leases of land to, i. 366, 420.
- Cokerell, Robert:
 sale of land in Skyren, i. 320.
 grant from, i. 366.

- Cokerell, Robert, son of Robert:
confirmation of grant, i. 366.
- Coldon:
grants of land there, i. 366, 420.
consumption of lands there, i. 420;
iii. 282 *et seqq.*
- Coldon, Franco de:
sale of land to, ii. 11.
grant of homage of, ii. 87.
- Colepepper, Thomas:
execution of, ii. 340, 343.
- Collesholm:
grant of land there, i. 79.
- Collom:
grant of land in, i. 378.
release of lands there, ii. 59.
- Collom, Matilda, wife of Robert de:
was sister of Thomas de Etton, i.
375.
- Collom, Robert de:
grant from Thomas Etton, i. 375.
grant to Meaux abbey, *ib.*
grant from, and Elena, his daughter,
i. 378.
- Collom, Sir Thomas, son of Peter de:
agreement with, respecting title to
land, ii. 59.
- Cologne:
meeting between the emperor and
Edward III. at, ii. 387.
- Cologne, Ralph, archbishop of:
death of, i. 180.
- Colomba, St., monastery of, near Sens:
Becket retires there, i. 190.
- Colonna, Pietro di, cardinal:
deprived by Boniface VIII., ii. 243.
outrage on the pope, ii. 246.
restoration of, by Benedict XI., ii.
247.
- Colonna, Stefano:
seizure of the pope's property by,
ii. 242.
- Colonna, Xarra di:
possesses himself of Anagni, ii. 245.
- Comergeston, Roger de:
grant from him and his wife Helwise,
ii. 52.
- Comestor, Petrus:
writings of, i. 182, 214.
- Comet:
appearance of a comet in 1264, ii.
124, 130.
connected with the death of Urban
IV., ii. 136.
- Comyn, John, earl of Badenoch:
oath of fidelity to Edward I., ii. 263.
offers submission to Edward I., ii.
274.
refuses to recognize Bruce's claim,
ii. 276.
is stabbed by Bruce in the church of
the Friars Minors, *ib.*
- Comyn, Roger:
is killed by Bruce, ii. 276.
- Comyn, Walter:
killed at Annan, ii. 367.
- Conradinus, nephew of the emperor
Frederic:
his expedition against Charles, king
of Sicily, ii. 125.
- Constable, Catherine, wife of Simon le:
sues the canons of Wellehowe for
lands in Grimesby, ii. 226.
suit with, ii. 301.
- Constable, Ela, daughter of Simon le:
suit concerning her right to lands,
ii. 302.
- Constable, Sir John, of Halsam:
held Peter of Frothingham's quit-
claim of Tharlesthorpe grange, ii.
208.
- Constable, Sir Marmaduke:
suit with, iii. 206.
- Constable, Sir Robert:
sale of land in Tharlesthorpe, i. 220.
bound in warranty of Tharlesthorpe
grange, ii. 208.
- Constable, Simon le:
suit with, ii. 150.
- Constable, William, brother of Sir Robert:
death of, i. 220.
- Constable, William:
lawsuit with, ii. 90.
- Constance, sister of Louis VII. of France:
married to prince Eustace, i. 123.

- Constantinople :
 treachery of the emperor of, i. 137.
 taken by the Franks, i. 332, 349.
 recovered by the Greek emperor, ii. 123, 136.
 plate, with prophetic inscription, found there, ii. 72.
- Conversi.
See Lay Brethren.
- Cook, Simon :
 surrender of lands in Arnal, ii. 217.
- Coppandale, William de :
 sale of land to, ii. 222.
- Copper vessels :
 repair of, iii. 222.
- Corbeile, abbot of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Corbie, abbot :
 present in the French army, iii. 66.
- Corbridge :
 laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 261.
- Corbridge, Thomas, archbishop of York :
 succession of, ii. 239.
 confers the wardenahip of St. Sepulchre's on Gilbert Segrave, against the king's wish, *ib.*
 grant of appropriation of Nafferton church, ii. 230.
- Corn :
 dearness of, ii. 180, 182.
- Cornhull, William de, bishop of Chester :
 commissioned by the pope to determine a suit, i. 408.
- Cornwall, earl of.
See Gaveston, Piers de ; Plantagenet, John ; Plantagenet, Richard.
- Corrodies :
 grants of, iii. 4, 80, 173.
 sales of, iii. 77, 85, 151, 245.
 redemption of, iii. 151, 227.
- Cothom, Robert, son of Nicholas de :
 marriage with Matilda Etton, i. 318.
- Cothomland, in Skyren :
 grant of, ii. 116.
- Cottes, Little :
 grants of land there, ii. 189, 225.
- Cottes, Little :—*cont.*
 land there belonging to the manor of Wyfelesby, ii. 225.
- Cottingham :
 grant of lands in, i. 99, 426.
 common of, i. 100 ; ii. 221.
 suits with the rector of, i. 107 ; ii. 51.
 mill on the stream there, i. 227.
 dispute respecting the mill, i. 313.
 decay of the mill, i. 371.
 tithe suit, ii. 51.
 inundation of the wood, ii. 91.
 right to make bridges in, ii. 108.
 the abbot distrained to do suit at the court, iii. 143, 202.
 exonerated by the prince of Wales, *ib.*
 loss of right to underwood, iii. 203.
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 293.
- Cottingham, Sir John de, rector of Easington :
 induced to resign the living of Easington, iii. 6, 14.
 farms the living of Easington, iii. 16.
 surrenders manors of Arnal and Rowton, iii. 18.
 grant of lands to, iii. 79.
 engagement to maintain a chantry for, iii. 100.
 arrangements with, consequent on the loss of tithes of Ravenserodd, iii. 122.
 corrody to his sisters, iii. 173.
 concessions to him, *ib.*
- Cottingham, Mabel de, sister of Sir John :
 grant of corrody to, iii. 80.
- Cottingham, Robert, rector of Easington :
 chantry for masses for, iii. 100.
- Cotyngwyth, Benedict de :
 grant of rent to nuns of St. Clement of York, iii. 219.
- Coventry and Lichfield, diocese :
 Robert Leekynfield a suffragan of, iii. 279.
- Coventry, city of :
 execution there, ii. 73.
 the church seized by Geoffrey de Mandeville, i. 127.
 substitution of prebendary clerks for monks, i. 248.

- Courcelles, on the Seine, castle of :
taken by Richard I., i. 278.
- Courtray :
battle of, 1301, ii. 247.
- Crabbe, John, naval captain :
capture of, ii. 366.
- Crancewyk.
See Hoton Crancewyk.
grant of homage for land in, i. 376.
grant of land in, i. 377, 429 ; ii. 110, 115.
ratification of grants of land there, ii. 54.
grants of common and land in, ii. 56, 57.
commencement of the grange, ii. 59.
confirmation of land in, ii. 118.
alienation of land there, ii. 145, 222.
acquisition of two tofts in, ii. 146.
redemption of plot of land in, ii. 305.
value of the manor, iii. 27.
the grange cleared of stock, &c., iii. 228.
commutation of services of tenants, iii. 228.
- Crancewyk, Alan, son of Durand of :
grant of homage of, ii. 57.
- Crancewyk, Stephen de, burgess of Beverley :
grant from, ii. 57.
- Crandale :
grant of land there, i. 321.
- Craven :
acquired by the earls of Albemarle, i. 90.
grant of mares in, i. 303.
grant of rent in, i. 379.
sale of right in lands there, ii. 119.
wasted by the Scotch, 1318, ii. 335.
- Cressingham, Hugh de, treasurer in Scotland :
opposes Wallace, ii. 268.
killed at Stirling, ii. 269.
- Cressy, battle of :
account of, iii. 58, 74.
appearance of a flock of crows, iii. 58.
defeat of a fresh body of French troops, iii. 59.
names of persons killed, *ib.*
- Criland, in Waghen :
granted by Edward I., ii. 189.
- Crocards, base coin :
introduction of, ii. 272.
- Croo :
land in Beforth belonging to the grange, i. 165.
site of the grange, *ib.*
commencement of the grange of, ii. 48.
story of destruction of the trees there, *ib.*
value of the manor, iii. 27.
the manor leased to Peter de Grymesby, iii. 85, 100.
pension from the grange, iii. 234.
the mill repaired, iii. 273.
- Croom, Robert :
sale of land in Hoton, ii. 56.
- Crosse, Robert, of Hull :
foundation of a chantry by, iii. 195.
his wives, Elisabeth and Isabella, iii. 196.
alienation of the lands granted by, iii. 244.
- Crotoy :
taken by the English, iii. 58.
- Crownmarsh, castle of :
besieged by Henry of Normandy, i. 134.
- Croxton, abbey :
burnt from want of water, ii. 349.
removal of the corpse of king John there, i. 397.
- Crucifix :
in the converts' choir, iii. 35.
carved from the nude, *ib.*
miracles performed by it, *ib.*
conditions under which women were allowed to visit it, *ib.*
expenses in entertaining them, iii. 36.
- Crumwell, John de :
escapes from Bannockburn to Berwick, ii. 831.
- Crusade :
under Louis VII., i. 137.
crusade preached in Wales, i. 238.
fruitless preparations for a crusade, i. 239.

Crusade:—*cont.*

- preparations for, by Richard I., i. 246.
- preaching of, temp. Richard I., i. 285, 286.
- crusade of St. Louis, ii. 72.
- second crusade of St. Louis, ii. 159, 165.
- Cryftynges, i. 80.
- Cryspyn, Sir Thurstin, of Dalton :
 - grant by, i. 230.
- Cryspyn, Walter and Alan :
 - grant from, i. 374.
- Cumberland :
 - given to the king of England by William of Scotland, i. 206.
 - claimed by William of Scotland, i. 275.
 - laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 333.
 - churches of, exempt from a subsidy, iii. 247.
- Cumernauld Castle, Scotland :
 - taken by Balliol, ii. 375.
- Cumergeston, Roger de :
 - bequest from him and his wife, Helwise, ii. 42.
- Cuthbert, St. :
 - indicates the site of the victory at Neville's Cross, iii. 62.
- Cyprus, island of :
 - actions of Richard I. in, i. 257.
 - tributary to the kings of England, i. 259.
 - given by Richard I. to Statinus, i. 259.
 - Sir Walter de Thornham left in, i. 260.
 - a monk attempts to seize the throne, *ib.*
- , kings of :
 - Isaac, (Comnenus,) king of, defeated by Richard I., i. 257.
 - makes submission to Richard, i. 258.
 - renounces his engagement, *ib.*
 - his imprisonment, i. 263.

D.

- Dagon, Geoffrey :
 - grant of land, i. 101.
- Dagon, Richard :
 - dispute with his sisters respecting land in Blanchemarle, i. 172.
 - grant from, i. 230.
- Dagon, Walter, junior :
 - confirmation of grant by, ii. 109.
- Dagworth, Sir Thomas de :
 - takes Hennebout castle, iii. 55.
 - expedition into Brittany, iii. 64.
- Dalton :
 - grants of land in, i. 171, 230, 427 ; ii. 109, 155.
 - commencement of the grange, ii. 59.
 - lease of the manor, ii. 185.
 - the barn moved to Skyren, iii. 226 *n.*
- Dalton, Gilbert de :
 - grant of lands in Harlesthorne, i. 102.
- Dalton, Robert de, of Beforth :
 - sale of land for him and his wife Sibyl, ii. 152.
- Dalton, Thomas de, son of Thurstin :
 - grant from, i. 315.
- Dalton, Walter de, son of Richard :
 - grant from, i. 374.
- Dalton, Sir William de :
 - grant of lands in North Dalton, i. 102.
- Dalton, William de, rector of Hoton :
 - lease of Crancewyk to, iii. 99 *n.*
- Dalton, North :
 - grants of land there, i. 102, 171, 315 ; ii. 109, 185.
 - acquisition of three tofts there, ii. 146.
 - demesne of, held by the family of Roos, ii. 146.
 - burning of, ii. 185.
 - assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.
- Dalton, North, Alan de :
 - grant from, ii. 52.
- Dalton, North, Robert, son of William the clerk of :
 - lease to, i. 427.

- Damascus :**
 siege of by king Louis of France, i. 129, 137.
 injured by an earthquake, i. 181.
- Damascus, Hugh, archbishop of :**
 consecrates Wandesforth church, iii. 80.
- Damietta :**
 taken by the Christians, i. 385, 400.
- Damory, Sir Nicholas :**
 assize held by, at Hedon, iii. 137.
 hostility to the monastery, *ib.*
- Dandelay, Hugh :**
 conspires against Hugh Despenser, ii. 338.
- Darcy, John :**
 relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
- Darell, Cecilia.**
See Bolton, Hugh de.
- Darell, Marmeduke :**
 besieges the Jews in York, i. 251.
- Darell, Robert :**
 grant of land in Wartre, i. 173.
- David, son of Prestyr John :**
 leader of the Tartars, i. 332.
- David, brother of Llewellyn, prince of Wales :**
 grant of the honour of Frodesham to, ii. 163.
 continues war with England, ii. 179.
 his capture and execution, *ib.*
- Dayvill, John de :**
 holds the isle of Axholme against the king, ii. 132.
 driven to the isle of Ely, and forced to submit, *ib.*, 139.
See Eyvill.
- Dayvill, Sir Josceline :**
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Dayvill, Norman :**
 grant to Fountains abbey, i. 320.
- Dearth :**
 notices of famines, ii. 187, 392.
 dearth and disease in cattle, ii. 286.
 dearth in France, England, and Germany, ii. 318.
- Debts.**
See Jews.
- Debts, of the monastery :**
 left by Robert 11th abbot, ii. 156.
 — by Richard 12th abbot, ii. 176.
 — by Roger 13th abbot, ii. 238.
 — by the 14th abbot, ii. 313.
 — by the 15th abbot, iii. 37.
 — by John de Ryelay, iii. 110.
 — by the 16th abbot, iii. 152.
 — by the 17th abbot, iii. 167.
 — by the 18th abbot, iii. 234.
 — by abbot Thomas Burton, iii. 275.
- Deincourt, William, lord :**
 present at the battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.
- Denmark :**
 expedition of king Waldemar against Pomerania, i. 182.
 intrigues of Philip of France with, against Richard I., i. 265.
 Henry and Abel, kings of, ii. 122.
- Depesyk :**
 position of, i. 311.
- Derman, John, of Scarborough :**
 master of Robert Crosse of Hull, iii. 196.
- Despenser, Hugh le :**
 goes with Edward II. into Scotland, ii. 330.
 escapes from Bannockburn to Berwick, ii. 331.
 created chamberlain, ii. 332.
 power and corruption of, ii. 337.
 nobles endeavour to obtain his dismissal, ii. 338.
 banishment of, *ib.*
 the younger Despenser seizes merchant vessels, *ib.*
 recalled by the king, ii. 339.
 return of the elder, ii. 340.
 insults the earl of Lancaster, ii. 342.
 success of, 1322, ii. 344.
 the elder created earl of Winchester, ii. 345.
 accompanies the king to Bristol, ii. 351.
 executed, ii. 352, 353.
- Dest, Robert :**
 grant from, ii. 25.

- Devises, castle :
surrendered to Stephen, i. 120.
- Devon, countess of, Amicia :
intercession of, ii. 35.
- Dieu-la-Croix, abbey :
founded by Ranulph, earl of Chester,
i. 400.
- Dimilton.
See Dymelton.
- Dodington, in the parish of Beeforth :
grants of land in, i. 161, 163, 423.
drain leading from, ii. 49.
value of lands there, iii. 27, 292.
- Dodington, Langusa, daughter of Peter
de :
grant from, ii. 106.
married Thomas de Hispania, *ib.*
- Dodington, Mabel, daughter of Peter de :
married to William de Skyren, ii.
106.
- Dodington, Robert de :
confirmation of grant, i. 424.
- Dogdyke, in Waghen :
notice of, iii. 136.
- Dominic, St. :
notice of, i. 333.
- Dominicans.
See Orders, religious.
- Doncaster :
purchase of Loversalle wood there, by
Sir Peter Mauley, ii. 61.
the earl of Hereford and other barons
withdraw to, ii. 341.
- , hospital, of :
owned houses near Ragbrook, in Be-
verley, i. 314.
- Dover :
death of Stephen there, i. 136.
ill-treatment of the bishop of Ely at,
i. 250.
occupied by prince Louis, i. 396.
burnt by pirates, ii. 260.
crew of a ship drowned at Boulogne,
iii. 43.
- Douglas, Archibald :
besieges Balliol in Perth, ii. 365.
offers submission to E. Balliol, ii. 366.
- Douglas, Archibald :—*cont.*
attempts to relieve Berwick by ra-
vaging Gilleland, ii. 368.
enters England with 90,000 men, ii.
369.
burns Tweedmouth, and besieges Bam-
boro' castle, *ib.*
slain, with 38,600 of his men, ii. 370.
- Douglas, Edward :
defeated by Antony Lucy, 1333, ii.
368.
- Douglas, James :
present at the battle of Mitton, ii.
336.
attempts to seize Edward III., ii.
356.
- Douglas, William :
capture of, ii. 261.
- Douglas, Sir William :
taken prisoner, iii. 62.
- Dowson, Peter, of Sutton :
demise of lands to him and his wife,
Matilda, iii. 178, 179.
- Drains :
maintenance of, on the Hull, i. 405.
See Dykes.
- Drake castle :
captured by Stephen, i. 136.
- Dreng, Simon :
grant of lands in Skyren, iii. 147.
- Dreux, Philippe de, bishop of Beauvais :
his reported death at Acre, i. 253.
- Drew, John de, earl of Richmond :
present with Edward II. at Lichfield,
ii. 341.
made prisoner at Blackhowe Moor, ii.
346.
- Driffild :
grant of meadow near, ii. 110.
lease of the church, ii. 237.
presentation made by the jurors, iii.
34.
- Driffild, Hammond, son of Adam de :
grant from, ii. 110.
- Driffild, Roger, thirteenth abbot :
succession of, ii. 183.
resignation of, ii. 238.

- Driffield, William de, prior, and afterwards
ninth abbot, of Meaux :
conducts a suit, ii. 22.
election of, as abbot, ii. 75.
death of, ii. 119.
miracles after death, *ib.*
- Dringhowe :
grants of land in, i. 223, 309 ; ii. 45,
47, 289.
grant of homage of land in, i. 371.
land there attached to Croo grange,
ii. 48.
watermill in, ii. 49.
grant of land in Breton-moor, ii. 105.
lease of land there, ii. 220.
removal of windmill from Beforth to,
iii. 185.
- Dringhowe, Adam, son of Gualo de :
burial of, at Meaux, ii. 45.
- Dringhowe, Robert, sixteenth abbot of
Meaux :
death of, iii. 151.
error in his epitaph, iii. 152.
- Dringhowe, Thomas, son of Gualo de :
grant of, with sepulture, ii. 45.
marriage of daughters of, *ib.*
grant from, ii. 49.
bondman given by, iii. 126.
- Dringhowe, William of, seventeenth abbot
of Meaux :
election of, iii. 77.
arrested for conniving at theft, iii.
84.
debts incurred by, iii. 84, 87.
money raised by, *ib.*
deposition of, iii. 86.
allowances of, on his retirement, *ib.*
attempt to deprive him of his allow-
ances, iii. 107.
he withdraws from the monastery, iii.
108.
re-appointed to the abbacy by the pope,
iii. 109.
solicited by the convent to drop his
suit against J. Ryslay, iii. 114.
stipulations for increased allowances,
ib.
- Dringhowe, William of :—*cont.*
his return to the convent, iii. 116.
restoration of, iii. 163.
information against him by J. Ryslay,
iii. 165.
death of, iii. 167.
- Drought :
notice of, in 1252, ii. 128.
in 1288, ii. 182.
temp. Edward II., ii. 393.
- Drummond, Malcolm, earl of Perth :
slain at Lincoln, 1217, i. 399.
- Drypool :
tithes due to the church, ii. 12.
monks of Meaux put into possession
of the church, ii. 19.
grant of land in, ii. 88, 193.
damage done by the Humber in, ii.
91.
desire of inhabitants of Ravenser Odd
to settle there, iii. 121.
claim of exemption from subsidy for
lands submerged, iii. 253.
consumption of land there, iii. 285.
- Drypule, Alan, son of Margaret de :
grant of land, with sepulture, i. 427.
- Duayd, William :
marriage with a daughter of Sir Robert
Okton, i. 316.
- Duchet, Richard, clerk :
suit respecting tithes of Hesell, i.
311.
enters forcibly into the grange of
Myton, i. 312.
- Duel, judicial :
decisions of suits by, ii. 98, 100, 101.
- Dumfries :
meeting between Comyn and Bruce
at, ii. 276.
assembly of the Scotch there to do
homage to Edward II., ii. 279.
- Dunbar :
the castle occupied by the party op-
posed to Balliol, ii. 261.
besieged by the English, ii. 262, 385.
the earl of Arundel relinquishes the
siege of, ii. 385.

- Dunbar, Patrick, earl of Dunbar and March :
 capture of, at Berwick, ii. 261.
 capture of his castle of Dunbar, ii. 261.
 besieges Baliol in Perth, ii. 365.
 offers submission to Edward Baliol, ii. 366.
 surrenders Berwick castle, ii. 370.
 does homage to Edward III., ii. 371.
 renounces his fealty to Edward III., ii. 374.
 defeats the count of Namur, ii. 375.
 conduct at Neville's Cross, iii. 62.
- Dunbarton castle :
 imprisonment of the earl of Talbot and others there, ii. 372.
- Dundarg, Dundragh, or Dunmarke castle :
 earl of Buchan besieged in it, ii. 372.
 the castle taken, ii. 374.
- Dunfermelyn, castle of :
 Edward I. winters there, ii. 274.
 Balliol marches to, ii. 363.
- Dunmarke, castle of.
See Dundarg.
- Dunstaple :
 vision of a crucifix at, i. 238, 247.
 tournaments held there, iii. 49.
- Dupplin moor.
See Gaskmoor.
- Durand, the pope's legate :
 interview with king John at Northampton, i. 387.
 returns to Rome, i. 389.
- Durant, Richard :
 sale of land from, ii. 116.
- Durham :
 laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 333, 356.
 two cardinals robbed by Gilbert Middleton, at, ii. 333.
- Durham, bishop of.
See Beaumont, Lewis de; Hatfield, Thomas de; Pudsey, Hugh.
- Dykes :
 grant of dyke between Turkyholme and Brakynholme, i. 304.

Dykes:—*cont.*

- formation of dyke between Arnal and Benyngholme, i. 354.
 formation of dyke from Arnbow to the Hull, i. 365.
 drains from the dyke between Wagben and Sutton, i. 405.
 formation of dykes from the eastern head of Forthdyke to Fairholme, and from the northern head of the same toward Swyne, i. 412.
 repair of dyke in Morefield, i. 424.
See Dogdyke; Eschedyk; Forthdyke; Landsyk; Westkerr; Wythedyke.
- Dymelton :
 grant of land and bondmen there, i. 362.
 waste of lands there, iii. 7.
 belonged to the church of Easington, iii. 15.
 surrender of lands by J. de Cotyng-ham, iii. 122.
 consumption of lands there, iii. 123.
 bondmen of, iii. 127.
 family of Cellarer declared bondmen of the abbey, iii. 139.
 genealogy of, *ib.*
 suit to compel warranty of land in, iii. 199.
 claim of exemption from subsidy for lands submerged, iii. 253.
 tax on inundated lands there, iii. 280, *et seqq.*

E.

- Earls Dike.
See Erledyk.
- Earne, river :
 passage of, by E. Balliol, ii. 363.
- Earthquakes :
 notice of, i. 214.
 notice of earthquake preceding pestilence of 1349, iii. 37, 69.

Easington:

- grant of advowson of, ii. 187, 191.
- licence to appropriate the church, ii. 298.
- proceedings for the appropriation of, iii. 6.
- vicar to be collated by archbishop of York, iii. 9.
- his portions, *ib.*
- his charges, iii. 10.
- Hugh de Glanville resigns the living of, iii. 14.
- it is made over to Meaux monastery, *ib.*
- charges on the living, iii. 15.
- let to one of the monks, iii. 16.
- representations made to the king to induce him to withdraw his licence, iii. 17.
- the charters approved by the king, iii. 17.
- plate, books, &c., removed to the church from the chapel of Ravenserodd, iii. 79.
- value of the living, iii. 97 *n.*
- chantry founded by Sir J. Cotyng-ham, iii. 98.
- claim of the abbot of Albemarle to present to church, iii. 116.
- purchased by the abbot of Meaux, iii. 118.
- annuity granted from the living of, iii. 119.
- loss to the living from destruction of Ravenserodd, iii. 120.
- places between it and Odd, iii. 122.
- petition for diminution of the tax on the church, iii. 123.
- inquisition on the value of the church, *ib.*
- consumption of land in the marsh, iii. 123.
- the church security for service of a chantry, iii. 164.
- expense in procuring the appropriation of the church, iii. 179.
- stone hall in, iii. 180.
- dispute respecting the presentation to the church, iii. 186.

VOL. III.

Easington:—cont.

- construction of chancel door and windows of church, iii. 225.
- the rectory cleared of stock, &c., iii. 228.
- plate for the church, iii. 273.
- Eastkerre, marsh of:
 - division of, ii. 5.
- Eastwood:
 - position of, i. 355, 412.
 - suit respecting, ii. 7.
 - course of the dyke on north side of, ii. 82.
 - sale of wood there, iii. 151.
- Ecclesfield, Stephen de, official of York:
 - prosecution of, ii. 13.
- Eclipse:
 - of the sun, i. 285.
- Edessa:
 - capture of, by the Saracens, i. 114.
- Edinburgh:
 - capture of the castle by Edward I., ii. 262.
 - the castle rased by Bruce, ii. 330.
 - the city and castle given to Edward III. by Balliol, ii. 370.
 - the castle restored by Edward III., ii. 375.
 - recovered by the Scots, 1336, ii. 378.
- Edindon, William de, bishop of Winchester, lord chancellor:
 - charged with receiving presents, iii. 135, 141.
- Edmund, Saint, archbishop of Canterbury.
 - See Abingdon, Edmund of.
- Edmund, brother of Edward I.:
 - withdraws his homage from Philip of France, ii. 258.
 - sent into Gascony, ii. 260.
 - death of, ii. 265.
- Edmundsbury:
 - slaughter of Jews at, i. 250.
- Edward, Prince of Wales, son of Edward III.:
 - constituted guardian of England, ii. 385.
 - conduct of, at Cressy, iii. 58.

Z

Edward, Prince of Wales:—*cont.*
 defeat of king of France at Poitiers,
 iii. 161.
 his victory at Nazers, iii. 159, 162.
 Eggesholm, William, parson of:
 his daughter Alice married Sir
 Thomas Etton, i. 319.
 Egleston, monastery of:
 exempted from subsidy for lands sub-
 merged, iii. 247.
 Egton, hermitage of St. Leonard:
 grant of, i. 84.
 Egueblanche, Peter de, bishop of Here-
 ford:
 imprisoned by the barons, A.D. 1263,
 ii. 130.
 Egyptian day:
 coronation day of Richard I., so
 called, i. 243.
 Elbe, river:
 overflowing of, i. 181.
 Eleanor, daughter of Geoffrey, duke of
 Brittany:
 imprisonment of, i. 340.
 Elgeton, Robert de:
 sale of land to, ii. 96.
 Elizabeth, St., of Hungary:
 notice of, i. 385.
 canonization of, i. 435.
 Ellerkerre, Ranulph de:
 surrender of lands in Arnal, ii. 217.
 Ellesmoor, barony of, on borders of Wales:
 granted to prince Llewellyn, i. 341.
 Elmburgh, Roger de:
 execution of, ii. 343.
 Elpingdon, Ralph de:
 fights against the earl of Lancaster, ii.
 342.
 Elvington:
 grant of land in, i. 230.
 Ely, bishop of.
See Hothom, John de; Longchamp,
 William.
 Emperors.
See German Empire.
 Engcroft, in Hornsea Burton:
 grant of, ii. 31, 96.

Engham, Sir Oliver de:
 arrest of, ii. 360.
 England:
 invasion of, by David of Scotland, i.
 130.
 placed under general interdict, i. 342.
 surrendered to the pope, i. 402.
 council of twelve peers, ii. 129.
 punishment of corrupt judges in, ii.
 251.
 defeat of the English in Gascony,
 1297, ii. 265.
 English borders ravaged by the
 Scotch, ii. 269.
 ancient prophecy of the extermination
 of the English by Danes, French,
 and Scots, ii. 272.
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
 the northern parts laid waste by the
 Scotch 12 continuous years, ii. 332.
 raid of the Scotch, 1315, ii. 333.
 northern parts wasted by the Scotch,
 to Pontefract, 1318, ii. 335.
 executions in different parts of the
 country, 1322, ii. 343.
 England, kings of:
 — Athelstan:
 anecdote of, connected with Beverley,
 ii. 236.
 — Harold:
 story of his survival of the battle of
 Hastings, i. 152.
 — Henry I.:
 charter of liberties by, i. 394.
 his death, i. 117.
 — Stephen, count of Blois:
 comes to England, i. 117.
 adopted by Henry, i. 118.
 crowned, *ib.*, 129.
 submission of David of Scotland to, i.
 119.
 castles taken by, i. 120.
 defeat and capture of, i. 124.
 release of, i. 126, 128.
 crowned, i. 129.
 castles taken by, i. 132.
 hostility to the clergy, *ib.*
 death of, i. 136.

England, kings of:—*cont.*

- Henry II. :
 marries Eleanor of Aquitaine, i. 131.
 his career in England, as claimant to the crown, i. 132, *et seq.*
 his coronation, i. 149.
 his genealogy, *ib.*
 saying of St. Bernard respecting, i. 153.
 his children, i. 154, 437.
 history of his quarrel with Becket, i. 195, *et seq.*
 subjugates Ireland, i. 198.
 meets two cardinals of the pope in Normandy, *ib.*
 makes compensation to the pope for Becket's murder, i. 200.
 does penance at Becket's shrine, i. 203.
 his consequent successes, i. 204.
 rebellion of his sons, i. 203.
 executes his will, i. 206.
 scheme for marrying the French king's daughter, i. 209.
 confirmation of grants by, i. 216.
 appeal to, for help for the Holy Land, i. 236.
 prophecy of misfortunes to, i. 237.
 proposes to go to the Holy Land, i. 237.
 fruitless preparations for a crusade, i. 239.
 losses in France, i. 240.
 besieged in Maine by his son Richard, and Philip king of France, i. 240.
 his death at the castle of Chinon, i. 241, 285.
 his epitaph, and description of his person, *ib.*
 review of events in his reign, i. 242.
 charged with seduction of princess Alice of France, i. 256.
- Eleanor, wife of Henry II. :
 divorced from Louis, and marries Henry II., i. 131.
 notice of, i. 151.
 delivered from captivity by Richard I., i. 243.

England, kings of:—*cont.*

- Eleanor, wife of Henry II.:—*cont.*
 conducts the princess Berengaria to Messina, i. 255.
 lands at Sandwich with Richard I., i. 274.
 intercedes with Richard I. in behalf of prince John, i. 279.
- Richard I. :
 saying of, respecting his family, i. 150.
 detention of, by the emperor Henry V., i. 235.
 ransom of, i. 233.
 besieges his father in Maine, i. 240.
 succession to the crown, i. 242.
 his life written by Stephen Langton, *ib.*
 his coronation, i. 243.
 collects funds for a crusade, i. 246.
 sells lands, i. 247.
 departure for the Holy Land, i. 252.
 proceeds to Messina, i. 253.
 marriage with Berengaria, i. 255.
 winters in Sicily, i. 257.
 defeats Isaac, king of Cyprus, i. 257.
 sails for Acre, i. 260.
 captures a ship belonging to Saladin's brother, *ib.*
 besieges Acre, i. 261.
 quarrels with Philip of France, *ib.*
 captures Acre, i. 262.
 insults the duke of Austria, i. 263.
 marches against Joppa, and defeats Saladin, i. 265.
 concludes a truce of three years, i. 267.
 departure from the Holy Land, i. 271.
 origin of his name Cœur de Lion, i. 256.
 imprisoned by Leopold, duke of Austria, i. 271.
 his ransom fixed by the emperor, i. 272.
 liberation and return of, i. 274.
 coronation at Winchester, *ib.*
 drives Philip out of Normandy, i. 276.
 pursues Philip into Gisors, i. 278.
 a truce between the two kings, i. 279.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— Richard I.:—*cont.*

admonished by the priest Fulco, i. 283.

acts of, i. 286.

captivity and return, i. 287.

military expedition into France, *ib.*

his reformation in manner of life, i. 277.

dispute with the viscount of Limoges, i. 335.

captures the castle of Chaluz Cheverell, *ib.*

his death, i. 336, 350.

epitaph of, i. 336.

— queen Berengaria:

marries Richard I., i. 255.

her coronation, i. 258.

residence at Tripolis, i. 263.

her dowry restored to her, i. 393.

— John:

sent to Ireland, i. 238.

donations to, from Richard I., i. 246.

arms against the bishop of Ely, i. 249.

reconciled to Richard, i. 279.

exactions from the clergy, i. 326.

named "Sine terra," i. 336.

usurps the throne of England, *ib.*

invested with Normandy, i. 337.

crowned king of England, *ib.*

makes peace with Philip of France, *ib.*

divorces his wife, and marries Isabella of Angoulême, i. 338.

his children, *ib.*

William of Scotland does homage to him, *ib.*

murders prince Arthur, i. 339.

the clergy refuse him a subsidy, i. 340.

grants liberties to the Cinque Ports, *ib.*

marries his natural daughter to Llewellyn, prince of Wales, i. 341.

expels the monks from Canterbury, i. 342.

confirms land to Meaux abbey, i. 346, 352.

usurps the throne, i. 351.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— John:—*cont.*

confiscates ecclesiastical property, 351.

hostility to the Cistercians, i. 352.

reconquest of Ireland, *ib.*

exacta a subsidy, i. 386.

interview with the pope's legates, i. 387.

excommunicated by Pandulph, i. 388.

war with the king of Scotland, i. 390.

submission to the pope, *ib.*

surrenders his kingdom into the pope's hands, i. 391.

restores queen Berengaria's dowry, i. 393.

hires foreign troops, i. 395.

places castles in their custody, 396.

grants Magna Charta, *ib.*

his tyranny, i. 401.

excesses of, i. 403.

death of, i. 397, 404.

— Henry III.:

coronation of, i. 398.

agreement with prince Louis, i. 399.

renews charter of liberties, i. 400.

second coronation of, i. 406.

attempt to assassinate him, ii. 73.

history of his reign, i. 435 ; ii. 128.

death of, ii. 160, 167.

— Edward I.:

his visit to Scotland, when prince, ii. 107.

summons freeholders of Holderness to attend him at York, *ib.*

purchase of debt from Jews, ii. 115.

Gascony, Ireland, &c., granted to, ii. 128.

hostage for Henry III., ii. 130.

his escape from Hereford, *ib.*

reduces the isle of Axholme, ii. 132.

goes to the Holy Land, ii. 160, 165.

attempted assassination of, ii. 161, 166.

his return to England, *ib.*

his coronation, *ib.*

events in his reign, ii. 162, 178.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— Edward I.:—*cont.*

- crosses over into Gascony, 1284, ii. 180.
- sale of Myton and Wyk to, ii. 186.
- confirmation of lands and privileges of the monastery, ii. 187, 188, 189.
- further grants in exchange for the vill of Wyk, ii. 188.
- letters to the pope maintaining his superiority over Scotland, ii. 246.
- claims suzerainty over Scotland, ii. 255.
- awards it to John Balliol, ii. 256.
- seeks in marriage Blanche, sister of Philip of France, ii. 257.
- agrees to surrender Gascony to Philip, *ib.*
- despatches John of Brittany and others into Gascony, ii. 258.
- seizes money in the monasteries of England, ii. 259.
- proceeds towards Scotland, ii. 260.
- receives the homage of the Scotch, ii. 263.
- establishes courts of law in Scotland, *ib.*
- carries away the stone of Scone to England, *ib.*
- allies with the count of Flanders against Philip of France, ii. 265.
- opposition of barons to his journey into Flanders, ii. 266.
- attempts to arrest the earl marshal, ii. 266.
- goes over into Flanders, *ib.*
- is suspected of sacrificing Gascony to his love for Blanche, *ib.*
- his weakness caused by the defection of the barons, ii. 267.
- reported death of, ii. 269.
- confirms Magna Charta, *ib.*
- abandons the demand of military service, *ib.*
- returns into England, ii. 270.
- defeats the Scots at Falkirk, ii. 271.
- marriage with Margaret of France, ii. 272.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— Edward I.:—*cont.*

- reply to pope Boniface VIII., *ib.*
 - visits Scotland, ii. 273.
 - confirms Magna Charta, *ib.*
 - takes Carlaverock castle, *ib.*
 - lays waste Scotland, ii. 274.
 - places a price on Wallace's head, *ib.*
 - takes Stirling castle, *ib.*
 - confers knighthood on 300 noblemen for the Scotch war, ii. 277.
 - sends forward a force under Aymeric de Valence, *ib.*
 - acts of, ii. 284.
 - death of, ii. 278, 286.
 - his marriage and children, *ib.*
 - marriage with Margaret of France, ii. 272.
- Edward II. :
- birth of, ii. 180.
 - is invested with the principality of Wales and earldom of Chester, ii. 273.
 - goes with Edward I. into Scotland, ii. 274.
 - succession to the crown, ii. 279, 286.
 - recalls Piers Gaveston, ii. 279.
 - does homage to the king of France for Gascony, *ib.*
 - marries Isabella of France, *ib.*
 - his coronation, ii. 280.
 - neglects queen Isabella, *ib.*
 - character of, ii. 280, 286.
 - events of his reign, ii. 326.
 - anger at the execution of Piers Gaveston, ii. 328.
 - apparent reconciliation with his nobles, *ib.*
 - without consent of parliament, summons his nobles to take the field, ii. 330.
 - some nobles refuse to join him, *ib.*
 - returns to York, ii. 337.
 - recalls the Despencers, ii. 339.
 - besieges Leeds castle, *ib.*
 - makes prisoner Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, ii. 340.
 - comes to Lichfield, ii. 341.

England, kings of:—*cont.*

- Edward II.:—*cont.*
 enters Scotland with an army, ii. 345.
 defeated at Blackhowe Moor, ii. 346.
 his hasty escape from Rievaulx, *ib.*
 summoned to do service for Aquitaine,
 ii. 347.
 sends excuses, ii. 348.
 confiscates the property of French-
 men, *ib.*
 makes alien monasteries pay an an-
 nual fine, *ib.*
 sends the earl of Kent into Gascony,
 ii. 349.
 sends queen Isabella into France to
 treat with the king, *ib.*
 surrenders his rights in Aquitaine to
 his son, *ib.*
 commands queen Isabella to return
 with prince Edward, ii. 350.
 seized by the earl of Lancaster at
 Neath castle, ii. 353.
 confined in Kenilworth castle, *ib.*
 deposition of, *ib.*
 his resignation, ii. 354.
 brought to Berkeley castle, and there
 murdered, ii. 355.
 public events of the reign of, ii. 391.
 his overthrow, ii. 392.
 dethronement and violent death, *ib.*
 disposition of the people to regard him
 as a saint, ii. 355.
 his vices and misfortunes, *ib.*, 391.
 children of, ii. 356.
- Isabella, queen of Edward II.:
 holds the lordship of Holderness, ii.
 288, 293.
 sent into France to treat with the
 king, ii. 349.
 retained at his court, *ib.*
 she and her son declared traitors, ii.
 392.
 their return into England, *ib.*
 lands at Orwell, ii. 350.
 sends letters to the city of London, ii.
 351.
 pursues Edward in his retreat towards
 Wales, ii. 352.

England, kings of:—*cont.*

- Isabella, queen of Edward II.:—*cont.*
 takes Bristol castle, *ib.*
 writs run in her name, and that of
 prince Edward, ii. 353.
- Edward III.:
 birth of, ii. 328.
 sent by his father to the French court,
 ii. 349.
 commencement of his attachment to
 Philippa of Hainault, ii. 350.
 lands at Orwell, *ib.*
 is put in possession of a part of the
 duchy of Aquitaine, *ib.*
 proclaimed king, ii. 354.
 coronation of, *ib.*
 proceeds against the Scots, ii. 356.
 attempt of James Douglas to seize
 him, *ib.*
 marriage with Philippa of Hainault, ii.
 357.
 renounces his claim to Scotland, ii.
 358.
 enters Nottingham castle, and arrests
 Mortimer, ii. 360.
 confiscates Isabella's portion, *ib.*
 does homage for Gascony, ii. 361.
 prohibits Edward Baliol's expedition
 into Scotland, ii. 362.
 takes part in the siege of Berwick,
 1333, ii. 368.
 defeats the Scotch at Halydon Hill,
 ii. 369.
 executes 100 prisoners, ii. 370.
 Baliol gives Berwick, Stirling, Edin-
 burgh, and all Lothian to him, ii.
 370.
 returns from the north, ii. 371.
 assists Edward Baliol, ii. 373.
 concludes a truce with the Scotch, ii.
 374.
 lays waste Scotland, ii. 375.
 winters at Perth, ii. 376.
 destroys Aberdeen, ii. 377.
 again lays waste Scotland, 1336, ii.
 378.
 appropriates the portion of the tenth
 collected for the pope, ii. 325, 379.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— Edward III.:—*cont.*

- his claim to the throne of France, ii. 380.
- visits the court of France to obtain restoration of his lands, ii. 381, 382.
- fruitless embassies, ii. 383.
- obtains subsidies, *ib.*
- appropriates wool, ii. 384.
- proceeds to Berwick, 1338, ii. 385.
- constitutes prince Edward guardian of England, and crosses to Brabant, 1338, *ib.*
- passes a year in Brabant, 1338, ii. 386.
- sends a representation of his claims to the pope, *ib.*
- his agent carried away from Avignon, ii. 387.
- letter to the council, 1338, ii. 387.
- meets Louis of Bavaria, the emperor, at Cologne, *ib.*
- forms alliances with the Flemish, *ib.*
- renounces the suzerainty over Scotland, ii. 393.
- war with Philip of Valois, ii. 395.
- nominated vicar of the empire, *ib.*
- invades France, iii. 40.
- attacks Cambray, iii. 41.
- seeks the king of France in Tierache and Peronne, *ib.*
- retires towards Flanders, iii. 42.
- takes the name and arms of king of France, *ib.*
- his manifesto, iii. 42.
- leaves the queen in Antwerp, and returns into England, iii. 43.
- victory at Sluys, iii. 44.
- coin struck in honour of it, iii. 45.
- again invades France, 1340, *ib.*
- concessions to the people and the church, iii. 44.
- challenges Philip, iii. 46.
- joined by the count of Hainault, and dukes of Brabant and Guelders, iii. 47.

England, kings of:—*cont.*— Edward III.:—*cont.*

- agrees to a truce, *ib.*
- invades Scotland, iii. 49.
- crosses into France, and relieves Brest, iii. 50.
- besieges Vannes, *ib.*
- imperilled by a storm raised by necromancy, iii. 51.
- holds a round table at Windsor, iii. 52.
- again invades France, 1346, iii. 55.
- takes Caen, *ib.*
- marches along the Seine, but is stopped by a broken bridge at Poissy, *ib.*
- burns St. Clou, St. Germain en Laye, and Montjoy, iii. 57.
- forces the passage of the Seine, iii. 57.
- takes Crotoy and the castle of Noyeul, iii. 58.
- battle of Cressy, *ib.*
- besieges Calais, iii. 60, 63.
- joined by queen Philippa, *ib.*
- destruction of his wardrobe by fire, 1347, iii. 65.
- lands with queen Philippa at Sandwich, iii. 67.
- his successes in France, iii. 73.
- account of the battle of Poitiers, iii. 158.
- suppression by the pope of the word "France" in his style, iii. 190.
- confirmation of privileges of the abbey, iii. 191.
- grants licence for appropriation of churches, ii. 298.
- Philippa, queen of Edward III.: marriage of, ii. 357.
- besieged in Bamborough castle, ii. 369.
- joins Edward III. before Calais, iii. 63.
- Richard II.: confirmation of privileges of the abbey, iii. 191.
- proceedings relative to a subsidy demanded of the clergy of York, iii. 246, *et seq.*

- England, kings of :—*cont.*
 — Ann, wife of Richard II. :
 held the honor of Holderness, i. 92.
 — Henry IV. :
 accession of, iii. 279.
 lands at Ravenser, or Ravenser Spurn,
 iii. 254, *n.*, 299.
- England, church of :
 act for protection of the clergy, i.
 127.
 clergy refuse a subsidy, ii. 264.
- Erghes :
 grant of land in, i. 101.
- Erghom :
 grants of land there, i. 223, 309, 367,
 369, 423 ; ii. 44, 102.
 grant of service in lands in, i. 376.
 grant of the demesne, ii. 104.
 lands held there, ii. 105.
 composition for tithes, ii. 152.
 claim of Robert of Wythornwick to
 land there, iii. 31.
- Erghom, Lecia, daughter of Stephen de :
 grant from, i. 309.
- Erghom, Peter, son of Rumpharus de :
 grant from, ii. 105.
- Erghom, Rumpharus de :
 tenant of lands in Erghom, i. 309.
 grant of service of, i. 369.
 grant from, ii. 44.
 purchase of land from, ii. 104.
 homage of, ii. 105.
- Erghom, Sir Stephen :
 grant from, i. 223.
- Erledyk, le :
 grant of land adjoining it, i. 310.
- Ernaldus, a bondman of Sutton :
 mention of, i. 300.
- Eschedyk :
 notice of, i. 160.
 inundation of pastures near, ii. 81.
 erection of a mill at the head of, ii. 82,
 83.
 course of, ii. 82.
 formerly called Monkdyke, ii. 84.
 suit respecting the cleansing of, iii.
 172, 242.
- Esk, Richard, monk of Meaux :
 chosen to represent the abbey at a
 general chapter, iii. 259.
 charged with insubordination, iii. 267.
 his answer to the abbot of Fountains,
 iii. 268.
 escapes to Rome, iii. 269.
- Espek, Walter :
 present at the battle of the Standard,
 i. 121.
 founded Kirkham abbey, *ib.*, ii. 146.
- Essex, Richard de :
 grant from, and Matilda his wife,
 ii. 34.
- Etrepagny, castle of, in the Vexin, Nor-
 mandy :
 notice of, i. 130.
- Etton :
 grants of lands in, i. 317, 318.
 tenements in Beverley belonging to
 the chantry, ii. 222.
- Etton, family of :
 history of their estate in Skyren, i.
 316.
 descent from Sir Odard de Maunsel,
 i. 317.
- Etton, Astin, son of Sir Hugelin de :
 claim of lands by, i. 316.
- Etton, Aubrey, wife of Sir Hugelin de :
 dowry of, ii. 155.
- Etton, Cecilia, daughter of Thomas de :
 mother of Alan Stabularius, i. 317.
- Etton, Emma, daughter of Odard, son of
 Thomas de :
 grant from, ii. 110.
- Etton, Geoffrey de, son of Thomas :
 grant from, i. 318.
- Etton, Henry de :
 grant from, ii. 55.
- Etton, Sir Hugelin de, lord of Skyren :
 marriage with Aubrey de Okton, i.
 316.
- Etton, John, son of William de :
 owned land in Skyren, ii. 54.
- Etton, Matilda, daughter of Thomas de :
 marriage with Robert Cothom, i.
 318.

Etton, Odard de, son of Thomas :
 grant from, i. 318, 375.
 children of, i. 376.

Etton, Robert, son of Odard de :
 grant to, of land in Skyren, i. 319.
 grant from, i. 429.

Etton, Robert de, parson of Hoton :
 suit with, i. 320.
 his skill in law, *ib.*

Etton, Robert, son of Thomas de, of
 Skyrne :
 lease of land to, ii. 53.
 claimed land in Skyren, ii. 54.
 further litigation with, ii. 55.

Etton, Simon, son of Reginald de :
 grant from, ii. 53.

Etton, Thomas de, senior, son of Geoffrey :
 grant from, i. 317.
 children of, i. 318.
 — by Alice, his second wife, i. 319.

Etton, Thomas de, junior :
 killed Jordan of Raventhorpe, i. 317.
 disposed of the lordship of Skyren,
ib.
 lands held by, in Skyren and Hoton,
 i. 369.
 dealings with Jews, i. 374.
 purchase of lands in Skyren from,
 i. 375.
 grant to the manor of Skyrne, i. 429.
 lands claimed by, ii. 54.
 agreement with, ii. 55.

Etton, William, son of Thomas de, senior :
 grant from, i. 429.

Etton, William, son of Lambert de :
 purchase of land in Hoton, ii. 56.

Eu, count of, constable of France :
 defends Tournay, iii. 46.
 taken prisoner, iii. 55.

Evesham, account of the battle of, ii. 131,
 138.

Evesham, abbey of :
 a monk of Evesham, compiled the
 history of Becket, i. 197.
 the abbot appointed conservator of
 privileges of the Cistercians, iii. 90.

Evesham, John de :
 assignment of rent, ii. 144.

Eustace, son of king Stephen :
 Normandy held by, i. 119.
 his marriage with Constance, i. 123.
 invades Normandy with Louis of
 France, i. 131.
 death of, i. 134.
 buried at Faversham, *ib.*

Eustace, abbot of Flay :
 preaches in England, i. 339.

Eustace, the Monk :
 defeated at sea, i. 399.

Excildesham :
 approach of the Scotch to, iii. 62.

Exeter, bishops of.
See Stafford, Edmund ; Stapleton,
 Walter.

Exeter, John of, chancellor of York, rector
 of Waghen :
 suit respecting tithes, ii. 76, 291.
 death of, ii. 82.

Eywill, Sir John de :
 loan of money to, ii. 118.
 grant of land in repayment, *ib.*
See Dayvill.

F.

Faber, Peter :
 marriage with Matilda Frankeleyn,
 ii. 58.
 grant from, *ib.*

Fairholme :
 previously called Scithelholm, i. 357.
 watercourse through the grange of
 the nuns of Swyne, *ib.*

Falconberg, Falke de :
 grant from, i. 414.

Falconberg, Sir John, of Ryse :
 agreement respecting a donation of
 alms, iii. 5.
 confirmation of lands in Brantingham,
 iii. 32.

Falconberg, Isabella, wife of Walter de :
 alienates the manor of Ryse, i. 223.

- Falconberg, Peter de :
 grant from, i. 222.
 his descendants, *ib.*
- Falconberg, Peter, son of Sir Walter :
 grant for mass wine, i. 419.
- Falconberg, Sir Peter de :
 reclaims land granted away by his
 bondman, ii. 34.
- Falconberg, Philip de :
 besieges the Jews in York, i. 251.
- Falconberg, Sir Walter, of Ryse :
 grant from, i. 303.
 grant of licence to form a dyke, i. 354.
- Falconberge, Sir Walter :
 claims lands in Rowton, ii. 35.
 grant to Mathew Rowton, ii. 142.
 suit with, respecting the pasture of
 Arnall, ii. 214.
 Northrowm remitted to, ii. 217.
- Falconberg, Walter de :
 claim of, to lands in Grimesby, iii.
 301, *et seq.*
- Falconbridge, Franco de, of Ryse :
 grant from, i. 78.
- Famine.
 See Dearth.
- Fannecourt, Sir Gerard :
 a monk of Meaux, i. 100.
- Fannecourt, Helias de :
 grant of land in Brunby, i. 100.
- Faringdon :
 capture of the castle, i. 128.
- Farniley :
 defeat of the Scots there, iii. 209.
- Fauconbridge, family of.
 See Falconberg.
- Faukemon, Sieur de :
 engages in service of Edward III.,
 ii. 388.
- Faversham :
 Eustace, son of king Stephen, buried
 there, i. 134.
- Fegge, Alan :
 lease of land to, ii. 208.
- Felsa :
 boundary of, i. 79.
 dairy of, i. 80 ; ii. 65.
- Felsa :—*cont.*
 farm buildings there, iii. 242.
 house built there, iii. 273.
- Feltholm :
 grant of land in, i. 160.
 lands of the monastery of Meaux
 there, i. 219.
- Felton, John de :
 joins E. Balliol's expedition, ii. 362.
 made prisoner, ii. 372.
- Ferrers, Henry de :
 relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
- Ferrers, John de :
 is reconciled to Edward I., ii. 369.
- Ferrers, Robert de, earl of Derby :
 excepted from an amnesty, ii. 132.
 resistance and seizure of, ii. 132, 139.
- Ferrers, Sir Thomas de :
 imprisonment of, iii. 48.
- Ferrers, William de, earl of Derby :
 joins the crusade, i. 239.
 his death at Acre, i. 253.
- Ferrers, William de, earl of Derby :
 favours Henry III., i. 398.
- Ferrers, William de, earl of Derby :
 married Agnes, sister of Ranulph
 earl of Chester, i. 436.
- Feugères, Constance, daughter of Ralph :
 married to Ranulph, earl of Chester,
 i. 338.
- Fieschi, Nicolino de :
 bears letters of Edward III. to the
 pope, ii. 386.
- Fife, earl of.
 See Macduff, Duncan.
- Fines :
 leases on, ii. 183.
- Fish :
 phenomenon of fish deserting a pool
 in Normandy, i. 241.
- Fishehouse, in Otringham :
 position of, iii. 5.
- Fishlake, Thomas de, of Kingston on
 Hull :
 lends money to the monastery, iii. 77.
- Fitz-Alan, Edmund, earl of Arundel :
 present with the king at Lichfield,
 1322, ii. 341.

Fitz-Alan, Edmund, earl of Arundel:—
cont.

one of the judges to try the earl of
Lancaster, ii. 342.
execution of, ii. 352.

Fitz-Alan, Richard, ninth earl of Arundel:
relinquishes the siege of Dunbar to
join the king, ii. 385.
relief of Lochmaban by, iii. 52.
lands in England with the duke of
Lancaster, iii. 254.

**Fitzherbert, or Thwayt, William, arch-
bishop of York :**
notice of, i. 108, 116.
elected archbishop of York, but after-
wards set aside, i. 114.
his death, i. 117.

Fitz-Walter, Robert :
made prisoner at Lincoln, i. 399.

Fitz-Warren, Fulk :
joins Balliol's expedition, ii. 362.

**Fitzwilliam, Edmund, seneschal of the duke
of Albemarle:**
commissioned to visit Meaux abbey,
iii. 263.

Fitz-William, William :
execution of, ii. 343.

Flanders:
war with France, ii. 246.
naval fight with Flemings, ii. 257, 365.
Edward I. goes into, ii. 266.
defeat of the French in, ii. 318.
riot of Flemish troops at York, ii. 350.
the Flemings urge Edward III. to
take the title of king of France,
iii. 42.
the Flemish spectators of the battle of
Sluys, iii. 45.
army of Flemings serving with Ed-
ward III., iii. 46.

Flanders, counts of :

— **Philip:**
joins the crusade, i. 239.
conducts princess Berengaria to
Messina, i. 255.

— **Baldwin :**
alliance with Richard I. against Philip,
i. 278.

Flanders, counts of:—cont.

— **Baldwin:—cont.**
created emperor of Constantinople,
i. 332.

— **Baldwin II.:**
does homage to king John, i. 337.

— **William :**
seizure of, by the king of France,
ii. 246.
allies with Edward I. against Philip of
France, ii. 265.

— **Louis :**
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.

Flandrin, Pierre, cardinal of St. Eustace :
money promised to, for assistance at
the court of Rome, iii. 187.

Flay, Eustace, abbot of :
preaching and miracles of, i. 339.

Flaynburghe, Gregory de :
grant of pittance, i. 377.

Flemengery :
wasted by Edward III., iii. 42.

Fleming, Malcolm, earl of Wigton :
taken prisoner, iii. 62.

Fleming, William :
execution of, ii. 343.

Flint, castle of :
rebuilt by Edward I., ii. 162.

**Flinton, Osbert de, son of Geoffrey, and
Ralph de :**
claim land in Hayholm, i. 221.

Floods :
notice of, ii. 286.

Florence :
war with Siena, ii. 128.

Foix, count of :
defends Tournay, iii. 46.
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.

Fontaney, William de :
grant of Wythedyke, i. 304.

Fontevrault :
Henry II. of England buried there,
i. 241.

Food :
assize upon, ii. 332.

Ford, abbey of :
retirement thither of abbot Alexander,
of Meaux, i. 328.

- Ford, Alexander, fourth abbot of Meaux :
 election of, i. 289.
 in favour with Hubert, archbishop of
 Canterbury, *ib.*
- Forester, Roger :
 corrody sold to, iii. 151.
- Fornivalle, Sir Gerard de :
 grant of land to, ii. 156.
- Forteviot, on the Earne :
 arrival of Balliol's army there, ii.
 363 n.
- Forthcross :
 erection of bridge there, i. 410.
- Forthdyke :
 position of, i. 300; ii. 86; iii. 5.
 course of, i. 357.
 agreement for formation of, i. 410.
 agreement respecting repairs of the
 floodgates of, ii. 211.
- Fortibus, de, family of :
 descent of, i. 91.
- Fortibus, Hawise de :
 marriage of, i. 87.
- Fortibus, Isabella de, countess of Albe-
 marle :
 intercession of, in favour of the mo-
 nastery, ii. 35.
 assists Sir Sayer de Sutton in a quarrel
 with the monastery, ii. 170.
- Fortibus, William de, second earl of Albe-
 marle :
 confirmation of grant, i. 362.
 called upon to warrant land in Routh,
 i. 418.
 exchange of lands with Geoffrey de
 Waghen, ii. 4.
 confirmation of a grant required from,
 ii. 27.
 barony of Beforth granted to, ii. 47.
 he grants it to Meaux, *ib.*
- Fortibus, William de, third earl of Albe-
 marle :
 assists the monastery, ii. 6.
 grant from, ii. 29.
 suit respecting pasturage of marsh near
 Waghen, ii. 76.
 his assistance in a lawsuit, ii. 90.
 death, and bequests, ii. 106.
- Fossard, Beatrice, widow of Sir William :
 claim of dowry, i. 232.
- Fossard, William :
 grant from, i. 103.
 genealogy of, i. 104.
 seduces the earl of Albemarle's sister,
ib.
 marriage of his daughter to Sir Robert
 Turnham, i. 105.
 his castle of Montferant destroyed,
ib.
 grants of lands, i. 173.
 claim of dower by his widow, i. 231.
 grant to the hospital of St. Leonard
 of York, ii. 62.
 land acquired from, iii. 150.
- Foston, William, monk of Meaux :
 summoned to answer at Fountains
 abbey for insubordination, iii. 267.
 escapes to Rome, iii. 269.
- Fountains abbey :
 filiations of, i. 74.
 introduction of monks from, i. 82,
 115.
 outrage committed in, i. 115, 116.
 grant to, of land in Fraysthorpe,
 i. 378.
 suit with the hospital of St. Peter of
 York, i. 431.
 pays ransom to the Scotch, ii. 335.
 a monk of Meaux professes there,
 iii. 187, 191.
- , abbots of.
 See Bishopton, Robert; Burlay,
 Robert; Monkton, Robert.
- Fowlstowe :
 foundation of chantry in the church of,
 iii. 18.
 security for its maintenance of the
 chantry, iii. 19.
- Foxbridge :
 notice of, i. 80.
- France :
 Richard I. makes a military expedi-
 tion into, i. 287.
 the French defeated in Flanders, ii.
 318.

France:—cont.

- origin of the war of Edward III. with, ii. 380.
- war with, ii. 393; iii. 29.
- invasion of, by Edward III., 1339, iii. 40.

France, kings of:

- Louis VII.:
 - besieges Damascus, i. 129.
 - divorces his wife Eleanor, i. 131.
 - leads a crusade, i. 137.
 - character of, *ib.*
 - mediates between Henry, king of England, and Becket, i. 192.
 - his assistance to the sons of Henry II., i. 203.
 - denounces Henry II.'s sons, i. 207.
 - pilgrimage to Becket's shrine, i. 211.
- Philip Augustus:
 - preparations for a crusade, i. 239.
 - besieges Henry II. in Maine, i. 240.
 - his daughter asked in marriage by Henry II. for his son, *ib.*
 - proceeds to Messina, i. 253.
 - accuses Richard I. of breach of his engagement to his sister Alice, i. 255.
 - agreement between the two kings, i. 256.
 - quarrels with Richard, i. 261.
 - besieges Acre with Richard I., *ib.*
 - captures Acre, i. 262.
 - jealousy of Richard I., i. 264.
 - returns from Palestine with the duke of Austria, *ib.*
 - accuses Richard of murdering the marquess of Montferrat, i. 265.
 - intrigues to obtain the aid of the Danes in invading England, *ib.*
 - invades Normandy, i. 271.
 - truce with Richard I., i. 279.
 - receives homage from prince Arthur, i. 338.
 - summons king John to answer for Arthur's death, and seizes Normandy, i. 340.
 - occupies the French provinces, i. 351.

France, kings of:—cont.

- Louis IX.:
 - crusade of, A.D. 1248, ii. 72.
 - is taken prisoner by Saladin, ii. 73.
 - second crusade of, ii. 159.
 - his death, at Tunis, *ib.*
 - canonization of, ii. 243.
- Philip the Fair:
 - excommunication of, 1303, ii. 245.
 - summons Edward to answer for the destruction of French ships, ii. 257.
 - he confiscates Gascony, ii. 258.
 - attempts to surprise Edward I. at Bruges, ii. 267.
 - intercedes for the Scotch, ii. 273.
 - death of, 1314, ii. 317.
- Louis X.:
 - death of, ii. 318.
- Philip of Valois:
 - war with Edward III., ii. 325.
 - refuses to make peace with Edward III., ii. 386.
 - conducts the campaign against Edward III., 1339, iii. 41.
 - prepares a naval expedition against England, iii. 44.
 - battle of Sluys, *ib.*
 - imprisons the duke of Brittany, iii. 50.
 - approaches Rouen, iii. 56.
 - follows Edward III. along the Seine, *ib.*
 - destroys the bridges around Paris, *ib.*
 - confronts Edward III. with a large army, iii. 58.
 - battle of Cressy, *ib.*
 - puts to death Gascon archers and others, iii. 59.
- Jeanne, queen of Philip of Valois:
 - her life endangered by the falling of a tower at Vincennes, ii. 384.
 - raises a storm by necromancy, iii. 51.
 - vindictiveness of, iii. 52.
 - punished by abortive births, *ib.*
- John:
 - defeat and capture of, iii. 157, 158, 161.

- Franceys, Robert :
 grant from, ii. 62.
 Francis, St. :
 foundation of Order of Friars Minors,
 i. 384, 403.
 canonization of, i. 435.
 Francis, Friar Minor :
 burnt as a heretic, iii. 39.
 Franciscans.
 See Orders, Religious.
 Frankelcyn, Adam le :
 tenant of land in Crauncewyk, ii. 57.
 Frankys, John :
 lease of lands to, iii. 182.
 Frankys, William, of Ottringham :
 lease of land to, ii. 208.
 Fraser, Sir Simon :
 capture of, at Berwick, ii. 261.
 heads a rising against the English, ii.
 273.
 offers submission to Edward I. ii.
 274.
 execution of, ii. 277.
 Fraystynghorpe :
 grant of rent in, i. 377.
 Freecroft, in Cottingham :
 held by John de Cottingham, iii. 174.
 Frescati, bishop of.
 See Romani, Nicolas.
 Frescobaldi, Almericus :
 charged with peculation, ii. 327.
 Frismarsh :
 grant of homage of lands there,
 i. 361.
 grant of land there, ii. 192.
 waste of lands there, iii. 7.
 the villagers bound to repair Potter-
 bridge, iii. 80.
 exemption from subsidy for temporalities
 consumed by inundations, iii.
 253.
 tax on inundated lands, iii. 280, *et seq.*
 Frismarsh, or Frysmarais, John, son of
 Richard de :
 agreement with, for right of way,
 ii. 90.
 grant from, i. 163, 299, 302.
 reclaimed by his relatives, *ib.*
 Frismarsh, or Frysmarais, John, son of
 Richard de :—*cont.*
 dies, a novice in Meaux, i. 303.
 rent due to his heirs, ii. 89.
 Frismarsh, Thomas, son of Walter de :
 grant to, i. 367.
 lease of land to, ii. 103.
 Frodesham, honor of :
 granted to David, brother of prince
 Llewellyn, ii. 163.
 Frost, Thomas, of Beverley :
 lease of lands to, iii. 100 *n.*
 demise of rent in Mollescroft to,
 iii. 104.
 tenant of lands in Mollescroft, iii. 204.
 Frost, William, of Beverley :
 redemption of lands from, iii. 178.
 Frothingham, Sir Peter de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 28.
 quit-claim of Tharlesthorpe grange,
 ii. 208.
 held lands in Tharlesthorpe, i. 221.
 Fryboys, Geoffrey de :
 married Beatrice Steward, i. 412.
 claimed right of common, *ib.*
 Fryboys, Sir John de :
 a novice at Meaux, ii. 28.
 grant from, *ib.*
 Frysel, Simon.
 See Fraser.
 Fulco, a French priest :
 admonishes Richard I., i. 283.
 Furness, abbey of :
 grant to, from archbishop of York,
 ii. 126.
 spoiled by the Scotch, ii. 333.
 Furness, abbot of.
 See Meaux, Nicholas de.
 Farnival, Sir Gerard de.
 See Farnivalle.
 Fylllyot, escheator of Holderness :
 inquisition taken by, iii. 128.
 Fyakercroft :
 grant of land near, ii. 43.

G.

- Gaginstead :
purchase of, by William de la Twyer,
ii. 95.
- Galloway :
laid waste, ii. 366.
- Galloway, Alan de :
married Margaret, sister of John earl
of Chester, i. 436.
- Gamel, son of Norman :
grant of land in Brantingham and
Burgh, i. 171.
- Ganges :
pastures so called in West Heytfield,
ii. 220.
- Gannok, le, in Sutton :
demise of the grange, iii. 178.
the manor leased to Sir W. de Swyne,
iii. 84.
- Gardens :
the prior's garden, iii. 242.
- Gascony :
surrendered by Edward I. to Philip
of France, ii. 257.
confiscated by Philip, ii. 258.
defeat of Edward's party in, ii. 259.
conferred on the prince of Wales by
Edward I. ii. 277.
- Gaskmoor, or Dupplin Moor :
battle at, ii. 364.
- Gaveston, Piers de :
banishment of, ii. 278.
the earldom of Cornwall granted to
him, ii. 279, 327.
lord of Holderness, ii. 298.
dissensions relative to, ii. 326.
the king at York with, ii. 327.
besieged in Scarboro' castle, and taken
by the earl of Pembroke, *ib.*
beheaded by the earl of Warwick,
ii. 328.
- Gaunstede, in Sutton ? :
grant of land in, i. 96, 219.
- Gayre, le, a meadow in Sutton :
grants of, i. 300, 414 ; iii. 151.
- Gemelynge, Alexander de :
grant of land to, ii. 217.
- Genève, Hugues de :
engages in service of Edward III., iii.
388.
- Geoffrey, count of Brittany :
saying of, concerning his family, i. 150.
sent as messenger from his brothers to
Henry II., i. 207.
- Geoffrey, provost of Beverley :
drowned at sea, i. 211.
- Geoffrey, monk of Sawtrey :
elected sixth abbot of Meaux, i. 405.
his death, at Boulencourt, *ib.*
- Geoffrey, archbishop of York.
See Plantagenet, Geoffrey.
- Geraldi, Hugh, bishop of Cahors :
burnt for conspiring against the
pope's life, ii. 319.
- Gerbertus, afterwards pope Silvester II.
See Popes.
- Gerland, Thomas :
sale of land in Brantingham, i. 228.
- German empire :
affairs of, i. 385.
- German emperors :
— Conrad :
joins in a crusade with Louis of
France, i. 137.
— Henry V. :
account of, i. 152.
stated to have died in England, *ib.*
— Frederic Barbarossa :
hostilities against the pope, i. 180, 181.
drowned in a river of Armenia, i. 238,
277.
— Henry VI. :
coronation of, i. 234.
excommunication for detention of
Richard I., i. 235.
fixes Richard's ransom, i. 272.
— Otho :
election of, i. 385.
— Frederic II. :
his opposition to the church, i. 434.
marries the king of England's sister,
i. 437.

- German emperors:—*cont.*
 — Frederic II.:—*cont.*
 proceedings of pope Gregory IX.
 against, ii. 70.
 — Albert I.:
 assassination of, ii. 247.
 — Henry of Luxembourg:
 succession of, ii. 250.
 coronation of, ii. 320.
 his death by poison, *ib.*, 390.
 — Louis of Bavaria:
 election of, as king of the Romans, ii.
 321.
 nominates Edward III. vicar of the
 empire, ii. 325.
 meets Edward III. at Cologne, ii. 387.
 war with the pope, ii. 390.
- Gerond:
 burning of Minorities there, ii. 323.
- Gervase, first abbot of Louth Park:
 notice of, i. 74.
- Getevill, Sir Geoffrey de:
 appointed marshal of England, ii.
 266.
- Ghent:
 reception of Edward I. there, by the
 count of Flanders, ii. 267.
 queen Philippa placed there, iii. 43.
- Giffard, John de:
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Giffard, Walter, archbishop of York:
 suit with, ii. 153.
- Gildhouscliff.
 See Gyldhowscliff.
- Gillesland:
 ravaged by Archibald Douglas, 1333,
 ii. 368.
- Gisburn, priory of:
 suit with, respecting the chapel of
 Myton, i. 425.
- Gisors:
 mention of the castle, i. 130.
 given to Richard I., as dowry of his
 intended wife, Alice of France, i. 256.
 Richard I. pursues Philip into, i. 278.
 given in dowry to prince Louis of
 France, i. 280.
- Glanvill, Hugh de:
 presented to the living of Easington,
 iii. 7.
 holds continued possession of the
 living of Easington, iii. 11.
 resigns the living, iii. 14.
 annuity of 80*l.* secured to him, iii. 15.
- Glasgow, bishop of.
 See Wiseheart, Robert.
- Glastonbury:
 body of king Arthur found at, i, 210,
 216.
- Glodesmoor, or Gaskmoor:
 battle of, ii. 364.
- Gloucester:
 empress Matilda escapes to, i. 126.
 a boy crucified by Jews there, i. 210.
 coronation of Henry III. there, i. 398.
 occupied by the barons opposed to
 Hugh Despenser, ii. 338.
 Edward II. buried there, ii. 355.
- Gloucester, earls of.
 See Audley, Hugh de; Clare, Gilbert
 de; Robert.
- Godstow:
 tomb of Rosamund there, i. 208.
- Gordon, Sir Humphrey de:
 death of, ii. 368.
- Gotho, Sir Bertrand de, nephew of Cle-
 ment V.:
 disturbs the conclave at Carpentras,
 ii. 317.
- Gourdain, Bertrand:
 wounds Richard I. with an arrow, i.
 335.
- Gousle, or Goxhill:
 grant of manor house and lands, i. 308,
 ii. 32.
 claim to lands in, i. 367.
 guardianship of lands in, ii. 102.
- Gousle, Peter de:
 grant from, ii. 152.
- Gousle, Ralph de:
 held land in More, i. 167.
- Gousle, Sir Ralph:
 grant to, i. 424.
- Gousle, Stephen de:
 grant of land to, i. 367.

- Goxhill.
See Gousle.
- Graham, John, earl of Menteith :
submits to Edward III., ii. 376.
execution of, iii. 62.
- Grangewick, in Myton :
site of, i. 169.
the site occupied by the manor house
of Myton, ii. 192.
- Gratianus, of Tuscany :
author of the *Decretum*, i. 112.
- Graunt, Richard le, of Grimeston :
grant from, ii. 22.
- Gray, Robert :
married Beatrice St. Luce, i. 170.
their descendants, *ib.*
- Gray, Walter, bishop of Winchester and
archbishop of York :
notice of, i. 387.
crowns Henry III., i. 398.
suit with, respecting lands in Waghen,
i. 407.
suit with, ii. 75.
affairs of the see under, ii. 125.
- Graylake, in Cottingham :
position of, i. 426.
- Graystock, John, lord of :
had custody of lands of John de
Meaux, ii. 46.
- Graystock, William, lord of.
service of, in Aquitaine, iii. 53.
- Greek church :
envoys from, to the council of Lyons,
ii. 157.
- Greek empire :
Manuel Comnenus reconciled with the
emperor Frederic, i. 180.
- Greek fire :
use of, at Acre, i. 261.
- Greenfield, William de, archbishop of
York :
grant of appropriation of Skipsea
church, ii. 232.
succession of, ii. 240.
notice of, ii. 313.
- Gregory XI.
See Popes.
VOL. III.
- Greilly, Pierre de, vicomte de Benauges :
sides with the English, iii. 53.
- Grendale nunnery :
sale of land to, i. 322.
- Grennes, Les, in Kayingham :
acquisition of, iii. 126.
- Grey, John de, bishop of Norwich :
elected archbishop of Canterbury, i.
341.
- Greynesby, Peter de :
grant of land in Beforth to the earl of
Albemarle, i. 165.
confirmation of grant, i. 370.
grant from, ii. 47.
- Greynesby, Roger de :
married Emelina Brito, i. 165.
grant of land in Beforth, i. 224.
held the barony of Beforth, ii. 47.
- Greynesby, Thomas de :
grant of lands, i. 224.
- Greystock.
See Graystock.
- Grimesby :
purchase of land in, ii. 63.
grant of land in, ii. 189.
lease of land in, ii. 225.
suit respecting lands in, ii. 226 *et seq.*
- Grimesby, abbey of :
confirmation of lands of, iii. 107.
- Grimesby, Peter de, of Kingston-on-Hull :
manor of Croo rented by him and
his wife Clementia, iii. 85, 100 *n.*
gives bond as security for a payment
to the abbey, iii. 95.
- Grimeston :
grants of land in, i. 359, 416 ; ii. 22.
alienation of land there, iii. 244.
grant of a tenement there, iii. 195.
claim of exemption from subsidy for
lands submerged, iii. 253.
tax on inundated lands, iii. 280 *et
seq.*
- Grimeston, Andrew de :
grant from, ii. 23.
- Grimeston, Martin de :
lease to, ii. 23.

- Grimeston, Ralph de :
grant of land from, i. 359.
- Grimeston, Thomas, son of Ralph de :
grant of land, i. 359.
- Grimeston, Master Thomas de :
exchange of rents with, ii. 144.
- Grimeston, William de :
grant to, from Alan Talon, i. 167.
- Grimeston, William, father of Alexander de :
grant from Alan Carpenter, i. 424.
grant to, i. 424.
- Grostete, Robert, bishop of Lincoln :
account of, ii. 133.
legend concerning, ii. 137.
- Grovall :
grants of land in, i. 405, 427.
- Grovall, Gamellus de :
grant from, i. 406.
- Grovall, Walter de :
married Beatrice Talon, i. 167.
- Gruyndepork, Geoffrey :
grant from, ii. 31,
- Gruyndepork, William :
grant of homage of, ii. 31.
- Gryse, Adam, son of Yvo, bondman :
grant of service of, i. 372.
- Gualo, the pope's legate :
excommunicates prince Louis and the
king's opponents, i. 396.
favourable to Henry III., i. 398.
- Gualo, Thomas son of.
See Thomas.
- Guelders, duke of :
receives Edward III. at Antwerp, ii. 386.
engages in his service, ii. 388.
unites his force with Edward III.'s
army, iii. 47.
- Gueniver, queen :
her body discovered at Glastonbury,
i. 216.
- Guernsey :
invaded by the French, ii. 383.
- Guest-chamber, of Meaux abbey :
called also the high chamber, iii. 239.
- Guildford, castle of :
taken by prince Louis, i. 396.
- Guillermi, Raymond :
breaks up the conclave at Carpentras,
ii. 317.
- Gunnermersk :
lease of the manor, iii. 99 n.
repair of the bergery, iii. 225.
- Gurney, Sir Thomas :
puts king Edward II. to death, ii. 355.
subsequently apprehended, *ib.*
- Gurtha, brother of king Harold :
his story of Harold's escape from
Hastings, i. 153.
- Guy, brother of the count of Flanders :
taken prisoner, ii. 384.
- Gybwyn, Geoffrey :
grant from, i. 362.
owned the ancestor of bondmen of
Waghen, iii. 130.
- Gyldhowscliff, near Scarborough :
conduit there, ii. 237.

H.

- Haburre, Bernarius de, i. 85.
- Haddington :
the fair sacked by the English, ii. 368.
- Hainault, count of :
joins Edward III. with 10,000 men,
iii. 47.
- Hainault, countess of :
procures a truce between Edward III.
and Philip of France, iii. 47.
- Hainault, John of :
engages in service of Edward III., ii.
388.
- Hainault, John of, junior :
joins the army of Edward III., iii. 47.
- Hainault, Philippa of.
See England, kings of, Edward III.
- Hainaulters :
riot of, at York, ii. 366.
- Haldan, son of Ketel :
grant of land, i. 171.

- Halgarth, or Hallegarth, in Wharrom :**
 grant of, i. 321.
Halidon Hill :
 battle of, ii. 369, 393.
Halsam (Halsham) :
 the vill mortgaged to the monastery
 by Sir Robert Constable, i. 220.
 lease of lands there, ii. 88.
Halsam, East :
 grant of land in, i. 361.
 conveyance of the manor, ii. 27.
 rent of the manor, ii. 300.
Halsam, Hugh de :
 married Margery de Waghen, ii. 5.
Halsam, Lucas de :
 sale of land by, ii. 27.
Halsam, Richard, son of Hugh de :
 grant from, ii. 5.
Halsam, Stephen de :
 grant from, i. 361.
Haltamprys, monastery of :
 foundation of, ii. 347.
Halykeld, in Wharrom :
 grant relating to, i. 104.
Hamelak, castle of :
 built by Robert de Roos, ii. 146.
Hamelton, Sir William de, dean of York :
 lease of Wyk and Myton to him and
 his brother Adam, ii. 183.
 payment to, for its surrender, *ib.*
Hamme, fortress of :
 taken by the earl of Warwick, iii.
 64.
Hamo, canon of Park :
 conducts a suit for the nuns of Swyne,
 ii. 13.
 suspension of, ii. 17, 18.
Hanapis, Nicolas de, patriarch of Jerusa-
lem :
 drowned at sea, ii. 241.
Hannibaldini, family of Rome :
 quarrel with the Orsini, ii. 158.
Harbottle, castle of :
 taken by the Scotch, ii. 335.
Harcley, Andrew de :
 engagement with the earl of Lancaster
 at Boroughbridge, ii. 342.
Harcley, Andrew de :—cont.
 created earl of Carlisle, ii. 345.
 treats with the Scotch, ii. 347.
 his execution, *ib.*
Harcourt, count of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
Hare :
 knights of the, iii. 41.
Harlesthorne.
 See Herlesthorne.
Harpham, Geoffrey de :
 marriage with a daughter of Sir Ro-
 bert de Okton, i. 316.
Harpham, Godfrey de :
 grant of land in Oketon, i. 102.
 a novice in Meaux, i. 103, 321.
Harpham, John de, a monk of Meaux, son
of Godfrey :
 grant from, i. 321.
 dispute with, *ib.*
Harpham, John, son of John de :
 grant from, i. 429.
Harthill, wapentake of :
 inquisition taken there, iii. 210.
Harvests :
 defective, i. 314; ii. 332.
Hastings, Henry de :
 married Alda, sister of John earl of
 Chester, i. 436.
Hastings, John de, constable of Kenil-
worth :
 surrenders the castle to Henry III.,
 ii. 131.
Hastings, Laurence, earl of Pembroke :
 serves in Aquitaine, iii. 53.
 defeats a French fleet, iii. 65.
Hastings, Ralph de :
 possessed the manor of Bewick, i.
 81.
Hatfield :
 See Heytfield.
Hatfield, Thomas de, bishop of Durham :
 conduct of, at Cressy, iii. 58.
Havenne, le, in Easington ? :
 consumption of land there, iii. 123.
Havering, Sir Richard :
 sale of lands to, ii. 119.

- Hawise, daughter of William earl of Albemarle :
intercession for a grant to Peter of Poitiers, i. 296.
married to Baldwin de Betune, i. 297.
- Hawley, Jordan and Robert de :
grant from, i. 230.
- Hawtayn, Alice :
grant from, ii. 208.
- Hayholme :
grant of the manor, i. 96, 97.
grant relating to, i. 221.
formation of a boundary dyke, i. 365.
grant of rent in, ii. 41.
right of way from Leven to, ii. 42.
boundary of the manor, ii. 92.
suit respecting right of common, ii. 92, 150.
right of way from, through Brystyle, ii. 94.
the grange assigned to Richard Thorpe, ii. 235.
the manor let to J. de Cotyngham, iii. 7, 122.
value of the manor, iii. 27.
translation of the grange, iii. 226 n.
removal of buildings there, iii. 228.
payment of subsidy on, iii. 271.
- Hayton :
grant of land, ii. 22.
alienation of land in, ii. 156.
- Hedon :
hostel of the monks at, i. 88.
grants of land there, i. 360 ; ii. 25.
rent from, expended on the poor, ii. 64.
inquisition taken there, iii. 3, 282.
assizes at, iii. 82, 132, 137.
threat of the duke of Gloucester to imprison members of the convent there, iii. 259.
- Hedon, Asketyl of, a bondman :
tenant of land in Kayingham, i. 86.
- Hedon, Beatrice of :
custody of the lands of, ii. 89.
- Hedon, Hugh de :
grant to, i. 301.
- Hedon, Isabella, daughter of Walter de :
grant from, ii. 27.
held land in Halsam, ii. 89.
- Hedon, Lucas de, merchant :
grant from, i. 360.
grant of land to, i. 361.
- Hedon, Simon, Richard, and William :
claim right in the manor of Saltagh, i. 160.
- Hedon, Walter de :
purchase of land by, ii. 27.
sale of land to, i. 361.
- Hedon, Warin de :
grant to, i. 301.
- Heere, or Herre, Walter le, clerk :
grant from, i. 160.
- Hellecotecroft, in Arnal :
surrender of, ii. 217.
- Hengham, Ralph de, justiciary :
imprisonment of, ii. 251.
- Hennebout, castle of :
taken by the English, 1346, iii. 55.
- Henry, prince, son of Henry II. of England :
his marriage, i. 184.
his coronation, i. 190.
penitence and death, i. 209.
- Henry, prince, son of David king of Scotland :
homage of, i. 119.
his bravery in the battle of the Standard, i. 122.
- Henry, son of Arnald :
grant from, ii. 145.
- Heraclius, patriarch of Jerusalem :
prophecy of misfortunes to Henry II., i. 236.
preaches a crusade, i. 285.
presents blood of our Saviour to Henry III., ii. 74.
- Hereford, bishop of.
See Cantilupe, Thomas ; Egueblanche, Peter de.
- Hereford :
the castle held against Stephen, i. 120.
imprisonment of prince Edward there, ii. 130.

- Herlesthorne :**
 grant of land there, i. 102, 172.
 lease of land there, ii. 173.
- Herneyscroft, in Sutton :**
 grant of, i. 95 ; ii. 95.
 position of, i. 219, 300.
 measurement of, ii. 171.
- Hert, Hugh, bondman :**
 held a toft in Easington, iii. 134.
 ancestor of family of Cellarer, iii. 139.
- Hertburne :**
 grant of land in, i. 310.
 lands there become waste, *ib.*
 consumption of lands there, iii. 282
et seq.
- Hertford, castle :**
 taken by prince Louis, i. 398.
- Hessell (Hessle) :**
 suit respecting tithes of, i. 311.
 grant of a stone quarry there, i. 228.
 freedom of passage there, *ib.*
 claim to tithes by the rector of, i. 425.
 grant of mill there, ii. 29, 51.
 confirmation of the quarry, ii. 221.
- Hesell, John de :**
 grant from, i. 228.
- Hestcorn :**
 corruption of the term into best-corn,
 ii. 236.
- Hexham :**
 laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 261.
- Heytfield (Hatfield ?) :**
 sale of lands there, i. 353.
 demise of the grange, iii. 100 *n.*
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.
- Heytfield, Robert de :**
 lease to, ii. 109.
- Heytfield, East :**
 grants of land there, i. 307 ; ii. 32.
 lease of lands, i. 366.
 guardianship of land in, ii. 102.
- Heytfield, East, Stephen de :**
 lease to him, and his wife Agnes, ii. 44.
- Heytfield, East, William, son of Stephen
 de :**
 grant from, ii. 44.
 grants of land in, i. 306, 366, 422 ; ii.
 32, 39.
- Heytfield, West :**
 suit respecting land in, ii. 24.
 lease of land there, ii. 44, 103.
 purchase of land in, ii. 96.
 guardianship of land in, ii. 102.
 tenancy of lands there, ii. 105.
 right of pound there, ii. 219.
 quit-claim of lands in, *ib.*
- Hidelston, or Hilston :**
 grant of land in, i. 359, 360.
- Hildegarde, the nun :**
 notice of, i. 112.
- Hilton, Sir Robert de, lord of Swyne :**
 tenant of lands in West Heitfield, i.
 307 ; ii. 219.
 agreement with, for the foundation of
 a chantry in Wyestead, iii. 11.
 loan obtained from, under engagement
 to maintain a chantry in Foulstowe
 church, iii. 19.
 loss to the monastery by the trans-
 action, iii. 20.
 lease of manor of Skyren to, iii. 99.
 money borrowed from, iii. 104.
 surrender of the manor of Skyren,
 iii. 146.
 dispute respecting a mortgage to, iii.
 208.
- Hispania, Thomas de :**
 grant from him and his wife Lagusa,
 ii. 106.
- Hobel, Arnald :**
 grant from, ii. 56.
- Hobel, Cecily, daughter of Robert :**
 grant from, ii. 115.
- Hobel, Robert :**
 sale of land from, ii. 115.
- Hode, castle of, near Byland :**
 held by Sir H. de Etton, i. 316.
 afterwards by Sir O. de Maunsel, *ib.*
- Hogate :**
 grant of land in, i. 428 ; ii. 156.
- Hogate, William, son of Roger de :**
 grant from, i. 429.
- Hogue, le :**
 landing of Edward III. there, 1246,
 iii. 55.

[Faint, mostly illegible text in the left column, appearing to be a list or index of names and dates.]

[Faint, mostly illegible text in the right column, appearing to be a list or index of names and dates.]

[Faint text at the bottom left, possibly a reference or note.]

[Faint text at the bottom right, possibly a reference or note.]

- Hoton:**
 grants of lands there, i. 84, 377, 429 ;
 ii. 56, 57, 110, 115.
 grant of homage for land in, i. 376.
 ratification of grants of land there, ii.
 54.
 suit respecting the advowson of, ii.
 111.
 lease of land in, ii. 173.
 assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.
 value of temporalities, iii. 27.
 consumption of lands there, iii. 123.
 restoration of a house there, iii. 273.
- Hoton Crancewyk.**
See Crancewyk.
 land there held by Sir H. de Etton, i.
 316, 319.
 demesne of, i. 369.
 confirmation of land there, ii. 222.
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 293.
- Hoton, rectors of.**
See Matthew ; Robert.
- Hoton, Henry de :**
 married a daughter of William de
 Scrutevill, i. 364.
- Hoton, James de, circa 1400:**
 descendant of Henry de Hoton, i.
 364.
- Hoton, John, 23rd abbot of Meaux:**
 reference to his abbacy, iii. 241, 242.
- Hoton, William, son of Paulinus de:**
 grant from, ii. 116.
- Hubertcroft, or Hoberteroft, in Otringham:**
 intended site of a chantry, ii. 194,
 195.
- Huck:**
 held a croft in Sutton, i. 219.
- Hugh, St., of Lincoln:**
 story of his murder by Jews, ii. 133,
 137.
 translation of, ii. 181.
- Hugh, bishop of Lincoln :**
 notice of, i. 242.
 prosecutes the bishop of Ely, i. 249.
 his death, i. 333.
 account of, i. 333.
- Hugh, cardinal, of the Dominican order:**
 author of a commentary on the Bible,
 &c., ii. 71 n.
- Hugh, fifth abbot of Meaux:**
 election of, i. 353.
 resignation of, i. 380.
- Hugh, monk of Citeaux, residing at Scar-**
borough:
 appointed to watch over the perform-
 ance of a daily mass, iii. 77.
- Hull, town of.**
See Kingston on Hull.
- Hull, river :**
 passage of, granted by the archbishop
 of York, i. 93.
 fisheries in, i. 100, 110.
 grant of crofts on the bank, i. 100.
 notice of it, i. 169.
 formerly called Sayer Creek, *ib.*
 divided Holderness and Herthill, i.
 169.
 the old stream obstructed, *ib.*
 right of ferry, i. 294.
 anciently called Thorenfleet, i. 299 n.
 mill on the river in Cottingham, i. 371.
 fishery upon, i. 410.
 suit respecting right of ferry, i. 408.
 breaking of the bridge at Sutton, ii.
 107.
 dispute with tylers of Beverley respect-
 ing the soil on its banks, iii. 179.
- Hull, Henry de :**
 grant from, i. 414.
- Hull, Hervey de:**
 owned land in Sutton, i. 160.
- Hull, John de, monk of Meaux:**
 his expectancy of the abbacy, iii. 110,
 113.
 a candidate for the office, iii. 163, 171.
- Hullbank :**
 acquisition of a close there, i. 100,
 110.
 formation of a drain there, iii. 273.
- Humber:**
 notices of inundations of, and lands
 consumed by, ii. 91, 300 ; iii. 102,
 120, 183, 243, 247.

Humber:—*cont.*

floodgates made, iii. 103.

Humber, Osbert of:

holder of land in Kayingham, i. 86.

Humbercolt, Thomas de:

demise of lands to, iii. 100 n., 106.

Hundeslay:

the Scotch raise their standard there,
ii. 346.

Hungary:

invaded by Tartars, ii. 70.

war with the kings of Bohemia and,
ii. 124.

—, king of, Belus:

marries the widow of Henry, son of
Henry II., i. 209.

Hurt, Hugh.

See Hert.

Hylyhard, Catherine, daughter of Thomas:

married to Sir Peter de Nuthill, ii.
293 n.

Hylyhard, Peter de:

purchase of lands in Riston, ii. 142.

lease of land to, ii. 173.

Hylyhard, Peter, of Arnal:

suit with, iii. 172.

Hylyhard, Sir Robert:

held lands in Riston, i. 98.

Hylyhard, Robert de:

sale of land to, ii. 4.

purchase of lands in Riston, ii. 142.

Hylyhard, Robert, son of Robert de:

payment for marriage, ii. 218.

sale of land to, *ib.*

Hylyhard, Thomas, son of Robert, junior:

lease of land to, ii. 218.

children of, ii. 292.

Hyrncote, le, in Sutton:

demise of, iii. 176.

Hyrncroft, in Sutton.

See Herneyscroft.

I.

Inet, of Dodington:

connexion with Ernald de Hedon, i.
161.

claims land given by him to Meaux
abbey, i. 163.

the convent of Meaux take her child
to rear, *ib.*

Infirmary:

voided of occupants, iii. 229.

Ingram.

See Yngram.

Interdiction:

general interdiction in England, i.
298, 342, 351, 386, 401.

removal of, i. 394, 402.

Inundations:

proceedings on a claim of exemption
from a subsidy on account of, iii.
247–257.

Ipswich, castle of:

taken by Henry, son of the empress,
i. 135.

Ireland:

given to Henry II. by the pope, i.
155.

subjugation of, by Henry II., i. 198.

prince John sent to, i. 238.

rebellion of, i. 242.

the Irish defeated by king John, i. 345.

a subsidy levied on them, *ib.*

reconquered by John, i. 352.

granted to prince Edward, ii. 128.

Isabella, queen of Edward II.

See England, kings of, Edward II.

Isabella, princess, daughter of Edward III.:

held the lordship of Holderness, iii.
132.

J.

Jay, Brian de, master of the Temple:

death of, ii. 271.

Jedworth:

the castle rased by Bruce, ii. 330.

- Jersey:**
 invaded by the French, ii. 383.
- Jerusalem:**
 taken by Saladin, i. 236.
- , William, king of :
 invites the kings of France and Eng-
 land to a crusade, i. 246.
 visits Richard I. in Cyprus, i. 258.
- , John, king of :
 comes into England, i. 436.
- Jerusalem, patriarchs of.**
See Hanapis, Nicolas de ; Heraclius.
- Jesus Christ:**
 the crown of thorns brought into
 France, ii. 71 n.
 portion of his blood presented to
 Henry III. by the patriarch of Je-
 rusalem, ii. 74.
 crucifixion of an impostor calling him-
 self Jesus, i. 436, 443.
- Jesus Christ, order of.**
See Orders, military.
- Jews:**
 transactions with, i. 173, 174, 306,
 367, 374, 377 ; ii. 55, 109, 116.
 lands mortgaged to, i. 315 ; ii. 12,
 115.
 search in the Jews' charter chest at
 York, i. 377.
 crucify a boy at Norwich, i. 138.
 crucify a boy at Gloucester, i. 210, 216.
 circumcise a boy at Norwich, i. 437.
 massacre of, *temp.* Richard I., i. 243,
 244.
 persecution of, i. 250.
 besieged in York castle, i. 251.
 their self-destruction, *ib.*
 story of a Jew in Tewkesbury, ii.
 134.
 punishment of Jewish money-clippers,
 ii. 163, 167.
 expelled from France, ii. 248, 283,
 318.
 expelled from England, ii. 251.
 miracle connected with Jews of Seville,
 iii. 153.
 massacre of, in Seville, iii. 154.
- Joachim, abbot:**
 notice of, i. 239.
 condemnation of his writing against
 Peter Lombardus, i. 384.
 doctrine of, ii. 123.
- Joan, sister of Richard I.:**
 residence in Tripolis, i. 263.
- Joan, princess, sister of Edward III.**
See Scotland, kings of, David.
- John, Prester:**
 David son of, i. 332.
- John, prince, son of David of Scotland:**
 marries the daughter of Llewellyn,
 prince of Wales, i. 436.
- John, a writer:**
 pretends himself heir to the throne, ii.
 335.
- John, the Fat, of Beverley:**
 grant from, i. 378.
- John, son of Matilda, of Arnall:**
 grant from, ii. 34.
- John, of Stanford:**
 murder of, i. 250.
- Joppa:**
 Richard marches against, i. 265.
 taken by Richard I., i. 266.
- Joppin, a Jew of Lincoln:**
 connected with the murder of Hugh of
 Lincoln, ii. 134.
 execution of, *ib.*
- Jordan, master of the order of Preachers:**
 notice of his death, i. 435.
- Jordan, Alan:**
 grant from, i. 417.
- Jordan, Walter:**
 held land in Grimeston, i. 359.
 grant from, i. 371.
- Jordan, William, son of Alan:**
 lease to, i. 417.
- Jorvaulx, abbey of :**
 purchase of land from, ii. 63.
 the abbot commissioned by the pope
 to determine a suit, i. 357.
- Jubilee:**
 of A.D. 1300, ii. 244.
 jubilee instituted every fiftieth year,
 by Clement VI., iii. 88.

Judges:

- punishment of corrupt, ii. 251.
- apprehension of several judges and officers of state, iii. 48.

Juliers, marquis of:

- engages in service of Edward III., ii. 388.
- joins army of Edward III., iii. 47.

K.

Kamyn, Thomas.

See Camyn.

Karleton, John de:

- grant of homage of, ii. 97.

Kayingham:

- history of land there, given to the monastery by the earl of Albemarle, i. 85.
- grants of land in, i. 301, 302; ii. 26.
- exchange of lands there, i. 354.
- grant of land in Pethyland, ii. 26.
- claim of the rector to tithes of Saltagh, ii. 26.
- grant of advowson of, ii. 187, 191.
- payment to the church of Beverley for the church, ii. 237.
- licence to appropriate the church, ii. 298.
- proceedings for the appropriation of the church, iii. 6.
- the rector presented to Easington church, iii. 7.
- arrangement with Hugh de Glanville in reference to his resignation of the church, iii. 14.
- presentation of Sir John Botheby, iii. 18.
- appropriation of, iii. 20, 21.
- provision for a perpetual vicar, iii. 22.
- charges of wine, books, vestments, &c., for the church, iii. 23.
- pension to the church of York, *ib.*
- possession of the church deferred, iii. 24.

Kayingham:—*cont.*

- assessment for a subsidy, iii. 26.
- value of temporalities, iii. 27.
- John Botheby agrees to resign the church of, iii. 94.
- its value and charges, iii. 96, 97.
- claim of the abbot of Albemarle to present to the church, iii. 116.
- purchased by the abbot of Meaux, iii. 118.
- pension granted from the living, iii. 119.
- claim of the pope of firstfruits from the church, iii. 124.
- the church security for service of a chantry, iii. 164.
- expense in procuring the appropriation of the church, iii. 179.
- erection of farm buildings there, iii. 183.
- dispute respecting the presentation to the church, iii. 186.
- suit to oblige the vicar to provide lights for the altar, iii. 192.
- damage to the church by a storm, iii. 193.
- windows made to the front of the church, iii. 225.
- rectory hall repaired, iii. 226.
- the chancel of the church repaired, iii. 273.
- plate for the church, *ib.*
- Kayingham Marsh:
 - grants of land there, i. 87, 301.
 - extent of the manor, ii. 191.
- Kayingham, Humphrey de:
 - grant of land to, i. 85.
- Kayingham, Stephen de, a priest:
 - mortgage of land, i. 303.
- Keeling.
 - See* Kylling.
- Keith, Sir William:
 - captures English noblemen, ii. 372.
- Kelch, Lady Agnes de:
 - reservation of service to, ii. 40.
- Kelk, John, of Beverley:
 - sale of tenements to, iii. 245.

- Kelk, William, son of Ranulph de :**
grant from, ii. 34.
- Kendale :**
wasted by the Scotch, 1316, ii. 333.
- Kenilworth :**
confinement of prince Edward there, ii. 130.
siege of, ii. 131.
imprisonment of Edward II. there, ii. 353.
- Kent, earl of.**
See Plantagenet, Edmund.
- Kent, Osmund :**
grant of a quarry, i. 228.
- Kent, Roger, son of Osmund de :**
grant from, i. 313.
- Keredayles, in Routh Marsh :**
grant of confirmation of, ii. 213.
- Killaloe, diocese of :**
Robert Lekynfield, monk of Meaux, constituted bishop, iii. 279.
- Kilwardby.**
See Kylwardby.
- Kinghorn :**
Edward Balliol lands at, ii. 362.
and defeats the earl of Fife, ii. 363.
- King's Clere :**
acquired by W. Melton, archbishop of York, ii. 314.
- King's Kyllom.**
See Kyllom, King's.
- Kingston-upon-Hull :**
formerly called Wick, ii. 192.
Edward Balliol embarks at, for Scotland, ii. 362.
value of, iii. 8.
tournaments held there, iii. 49.
a human monster of two bodies there, iii. 69.
Carthusian monastery near, i. 170.
formerly convent of Friars Minors, *ib.*
monastery of St. Michael founded there, iii. 48.
converted into a Carthusian house, *ib.*
- Kirkby :**
loss of right to underwood there, iii. 203.
- Kirkby Moorside :**
park of, i. 99.
- Kirkham, abbey of :**
founded by Walter de Speek, ii. 146.
the prior arbitrator in a suit, i. 428.
- Kirkstall, abbey of :**
suit with the hospital of St. Peter of York, i. 431.
a monk of, brings letters from Rome, ii. 111.
visitation by the abbot, iii. 233, 239.
- Knaresborough, honour of :**
conferred on Piers Gaveston, ii. 279.
- Knottingley :**
grant of land in, i. 322.
- Kyllom :**
agreement for the purchase of the manor, ii. 117.
lease of the church, ii. 237.
- Kyllom, King's :**
acquired by the archbishop of York, ii. 314.
- Kyllyng (Keeling) :**
boundary of, i. 424.
- Kyllyng (Nunkeeling), priory of :**
grant from Osbert of Waghen, i. 299.
party to a lawsuit, ii. 76.
- Kyllyng, William :**
grant of land, i. 360, 371.
- Kyluse, village of :**
situation of, iii. 122.
- Kylwardby, Robert de, archbishop of Canterbury :**
Edward I. crowned by, ii. 161.
created cardinal, ii. 163.

L.

- Lacy, Henry de, earl of Lincoln :**
commands an army in Gascony, 1297, ii. 265.
- Lamberton, William, bishop of St. Andrew's :**
ambassador to France, ii. 270.
crowns Robert Bruce, ii. 276.
capture and imprisonment of, ii. 277.

- Lambeth :**
 foundation of a college at, i. 213.
- Lambwath :**
 position of, i. 354.
 watercourse from, to the abbey, i. 356.
 draining of waters from, ii. 82.
 right to tithe of fish there, ii. 289.
- Lancaster, county of :**
 claimed by William of Scotland, i. 275.
- Lancaster, earl of.**
See Plantagenet.
- Landsyk, dyke :**
 position of, i. 300, 311 ; ii. 8.
- Lanercost :**
 laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 261.
- Langton, Stephen, archbishop of Canterbury :**
 consecration of, i. 341.
 invited by king John to an interview, i. 345.
 returns to Rome, *ib.*
 John's interview with the pope's legates respecting the admission of, to his see, i. 387.
 recalled to England, i. 391.
 holds a council at Reading, i. 392.
 holds a council at London, i. 394.
 crowns Henry III., i. 406.
 translation of St. Thomas Becket by, *ib.*
 his life of Richard I., i. 242.
 writings of, i. 437, 443.
- Langton, William, archbishop of York :**
 notice of, ii. 128.
- Lasceles, John de :**
 grants from, i. 369 ; ii. 295, 296.
 rent payable to, i. 417.
- Lasceles, John, son of John :**
 release of lands, iii. 4.
- Lasceles, William de, of Ottringham :**
 grant from, ii. 43.
- Lasceles, William, son of William de :**
 grants from, ii. 43, 90.
 suit respecting right of fishing in Hornsea-mere, ii. 97.
 agreement with, respecting fishing in Hornsea-mere, ii. 98.
- Lasceles, William, son of William de :—**
cont.
 agreement with St. Mary's of York, ii. 99.
- Lateran Council :**
 statute requiring religious houses to pay tithes, i. 380.
- Latimer, William le :**
 opposes Wallace, ii. 268.
 taken prisoner at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Lawnd, Robert de la :**
 grant of rent to, ii. 23.
- Lawndeforth, manor of :**
 lease of, ii. 118.
- Lay brethren, of Meaux abbey :**
 employed in agriculture, i. 432.
 unruly conduct of, ii. 4.
 resignation of, in the monastery, iii. 229.
- Laysyngcroft, John de :**
 lease of manor of Skyren to, iii. 99 *n.*
 demise of manor of Skyren to, iii. 104.
- Lead roofings.**
See Meaux, abbey, buildings of.
- Legates, papal :**
 procurations to, i. 442.
- Leicester, priory :**
 the prior commissioned to try a cause, ii. 79.
- Leicester, Robert, earl of :**
 imprisonment of, i. 205.
 joins the crusade, i. 239.
 his death at Acre, i. 253.
- Leicester, earl of.**
See Montfort, Simon de.
- Lekynfield, Robert, bursar of Meaux :**
 misconduct of, iii. 279.
 made bishop of Killaloe, *ib.*
- Lellay, Robert de :**
 grant from, ii. 25.
- Lengleys, William, escheator of Holderness :**
 holds inquisition on value of Easing-ton church, iii. 17.
- Lessett, John :**
 sale of corrody to, iii. 246.

- Lessett, Robert de :**
 grant of service of, ii. 10.
 sale of land to, ii. 11.
- Leven :**
 watercourse through the marsh, ii. 42.
 right of way from Hayholm to, ii. 42.
 assessment for a subsidy, iii. 26.
 value of temporalities, iii. 27.
 value of the abbey's land there, iii. 292.
- Leven, Hugh, abbot of Meaux :**
 election of, iii. 3.
 chamber provided for, iii. 115.
- Leveryklund :**
 ancient mound in, i. 79.
 position of, ii. 212.
- Lewes :**
 battle of, ii. 130, 138.
- Lewes, prior of :**
 subcollector for the pope, iii. 125.
- Lichfield :**
 Edward II. comes to, ii. 341.
- Light in the church :**
 grant for, i. 317.
 — for masses :
 grants for, i. 361.
- Limasol, town of Cyprus :**
 attacked by Richard I., i. 257.
- Limoges, viscount of :**
 dispute with Richard I., i. 335.
- Lincoln, city of :**
 defeat of king Stephen there, i. 124.
 slaughter of Jews there, i. 250.
 meeting there of kings John of England and William of Scotland, i. 338.
 prince Louis defeated at, i. 398.
 parliament of, 1300, ii. 273.
 visit of Edward III. to, ii. 357.
- Lincoln, bishops of.**
See Alexander ; Burghersh, Henry de ; Hugh, St. ; Grostete, Robert.
- Lincoln, chapter of :**
 hostility of, to Meaux, ii. 13.
- Lincoln, earl of.**
See Romare, William de.
- Lincoln, John de, vicar of Naffreton :**
 suit with, iii. 207.
- Lincoln, Richard of, abbot of Louth :**
 bribed by the abbot of Meaux, iii. 85.
 makes visitation of Meaux, iii. 107.
- Lindsay Totele :**
 part of Kayingham in, i. 85.
- Linton :**
 grant of rent in, i. 379.
 sale of lands there, ii. 119.
- Lionel, prince, son of Edward III. :**
 born at Antwerp, ii. 386 ; iii. 43.
- Lisbon, city of :**
 taken by the crusaders, i. 138.
- Lisle, Isabella de :**
 married to the earl of Albemarle, i. 91.
- Lisle, Warren de :**
 execution of, ii. 343.
- Litigation :**
 improvident engagement in, ii. 81.
 agreement for joint prosecution of a claim, ii. 97.
- Littlebury, Thomas de, justiciary :**
 imprisonment of, ii. 251.
- Llewellyn, prince of Wales.**
See Wales, princes of.
- Loans :**
 loan to Sir John de Eyvyll, ii. 118.
 grant of wool to merchants of Lucca, for loan of money, ii. 156.
 loans from the chapter of Citeaux, ii. 184.
 loan raised to meet the expenses of the appropriation of Easington, iii. 11.
 loan raised for expenses in appropriating Kayingham church, iii. 18.
- Lochmaban :**
 besieged by the Scots, iii. 52.
- Lochmaban, William de :**
 defeats the Scotch, ii. 368.
- Lockington :**
 grants of land and rent in, i. 106 ; ii. 53.
 grant of Bryan mill and Bonholme mill, ii. 60.

- Lockington :—*cont.*
 confirmation of land in, ii. 118.
- Lockington, Daniel de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 53.
- Lockington, Ernald, son of James de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 53.
- Lockington, Thomas, son of James de :
 lease to, ii. 53.
- Lockton, John, judge :
 retained as counsel by the monastery,
 iii. 211.
 exiled for appearing against the crown,
ib.
- Lombardus, Petrus, bishop of Paris :
 compiled the "Sententia," i. 112.
 writing of abbot Joachim against, i.
 384.
- London :
 entry of the empress Matilda into, i.
 125.
 reception of Henry and Stephen at,
 i. 135.
 insurrection in, i. 287.
 notice of council of, A.D. 1214, i.
 394.
 the Londoners do homage to prince
 Louis, i. 396.
 assistance of the Londoners at the
 battle of Lewes, ii. 130.
 spoil of the Jewry, *ib.*
 the Londoners send troops to the king,
 1322, ii. 341.
 letters of queen Isabella to, ii. 350.
 the Londoners rise on the side of
 queen Isabella, ii. 351.
 they put to death Stephen, bishop of
 Exeter, ii. 352.
 seizure of the Tower by the citizens,
 ii. 352.
 ——— abbey of Graces :
 general chapter of the Cistercians held
 there, iii. 259, 278.
 ——— church of St. Mary Axe :
 William Longbeard takes refuge in it,
 i. 282.
 ——— St. Paul's church :
 effect of a storm in, i. 437.
- London, bishop of.
 See Baldok, Ralph de.
- Longbeard, William :
 account of, i. 280.
 inflames the Londoners against the
 nobility, i. 281.
 his capture and execution, i. 280, 282.
- Longchamp, William, bishop of Ely :
 promotion of, i. 245.
 opposes the election of Geoffrey, the
 king's son, to a bishopric, i. 245.
 deputed guardian of the kingdom, i.
 247.
 appointed legate of England, i. 248.
 oppresses the clergy, and imprisons
 Geoffrey, the king's brother, i. 248.
 his saying to the bishop of Durham, i.
 249.
 prosecuted by the bishop of Lincoln,
 i. 249.
 leaves the kingdom, i. 250.
 attempts a return, *ib.*
 visits Richard I., i. 272.
 burial of, in Poitiers, i. 280.
- Lorimere, Richard le, of Seton :
 grant of homage of, ii. 43.
 grant from, *ib.*
- Lorraine, Ralph, duke of :
 warns Edward III. to prepare for
 battle, iii. 41.
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Lotharius.
 See Popes, Innocent III.
- Lothian :
 given to Edward III. by Balliol, ii.
 370.
- Loudun :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 333.
- Loversalle wood, in Doncaster :
 purchase of, by Sir Peter Mauley, ii.
 61.
- Louis, prince, of France :
 invited to England by the barons, i.
 396, 403.
 fortresses taken by, i. 396.
 excommunicated, *ib.*, i. 404.

Louis, prince, of France :—*cont.*
 defeated at Lincoln, i. 398.
 shuts himself up in London, i. 399.
 agreement with the king, *ib.*
 returns to France, *ib.*

Lound, le, in Wharrom :
 pasture so called, iii. 150.

Lound, Robert de.
See Lawnd.

Louth Park, abbey :
 the abbot commissioned to determine
 a suit, i. 294.
 the abbot bribed at a visitation, iii.
 85.
 the abbot commissioned to cite abbot
 Burton to appear at Rome, iii. 270.

Lucca, merchants of :
 grant of wool to, for loan of money,
 ii. 156.

Lucy, Sir Anthony :
 Sir Andrew Harclay apprehended by,
 ii. 347.
 defeats the Scots under Edward
 Douglas, 1335, ii. 368.

Ludham, Godfrey, archbishop of York :
 notice of, ii. 127.

Ludlow, castle :
 held against Stephen, i. 120.

Lumbercotekerre :
 suit respecting, i. 413.

Lumbercotes :
 position of, i. 79, 355.

Lumley, Marmaduke de :
 assists John Northorpe in a suit, iii.
 150.

Lund, in Waghén :
 grant of, to the monastery, i. 160.

Lunel :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.

Lydel, near Carlisle :
 taken by David of Scotland, iii. 61.

Lymberghland, in Kayingham :
 acquisition of, iii. 126.

Lyndale, John de :
 suit with, respecting lands in North
 Burton, iii. 205.

Lynn :
 slaughter of Jews there, i. 250.

Lyons :
 accident at the coronation of pope
 Clement V. at, ii. 248.
 election of pope John at, ii. 318.

Lyons, council of :
 notice of, ii. 157, 164.

M.

Macduff, Duncan, 11th earl of Fife :
 defeated by Balliol at Kinghorn, ii.
 363.
 swears fealty to Balliol, ii. 366.
 Perth committed to, *ib.*
 submits to Edward III., ii. 376.
 taken prisoner, iii. 62.

Madoc :
 outbreak of the Welsh under, ii. 258.
 captured by Edward I., ii. 259.

Magi :
 translation of, i. 214.

Magna Charta :
 confirmation of, by Henry III., ii. 129.
 confirmed by Edward I., ii. 269.

Magnus, Robertus, of York :
 drowned at sea, i. 211.

Magnusdayle :
 grants of land in, i. 414 ; ii. 6, 8, 10,
 11.
 dispute respecting renewal of the
 ditches of, iii. 177.

Maine :
 lost by Henry II., i. 242.
 seized by the king of France, i. 340.

Majorca, king of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 69.

Malatrec, Henry de, secretary of Philip of
 France :
 persecuted by the queen of France, iii.
 52.

- Malberthorpe, Adam de :**
 demise of manor of More to, iii. 100 n.
Malberthorpe, Robert de :
 one of the judges to try the earl of
 Lancaster, ii. 342.
Malebyse, Richard :
 besieges the Jews in York, i. 251.
Malmesbury, castle of :
 besieged by Henry of Normandy, i.
 133.
Malton, castle :
 held against Stephen, i. 120.
 destruction of, by the Scotch, ii. 346.
Malton, Geoffrey de :
 grant from, ii. 62.
Malton, John de, monk of Meaux :
 his mother, Margaret, married to
 G. de Brunby, iii. 216.
Maltravers, Sir John :
 arrest of, ii. 360.
Mandaville, Geoffrey de :
 seizes Ramsey abbey, i. 127.
 exile of his son Ernulph, i. 128.
 grant from, i. 428.
Mandaville, Hawise, wife of William of :
 notice of, i. 91.
Mandaville, Sir John :
 notice of his travels, iii. 162.
Manfield, Robert de, provost of Beverley :
 his desire to remove the stone hall in
 Easington, iii. 180.
 encourages men of Beverley in a dispute
 with the abbey, *ib.*
Manfred, natural son of the emperor Frederic :
 suffocates his father, ii. 71 n.
 invasion of Sicily, ii. 123.
 defeated by Charles, king of Sicily, ii.
 124.
Mans, Le :
 burnt by Philip of France, i. 240.
Manuel, emperor.
 See Greek empire.
Mapelstubb, in Lumbercotes :
 grants relating to, i. 79, 81.
 position of, i. 355.
Mapelton, Vincent, son of William de :
 grant to, i. 421.
Marcel, William, steward of king Stephen :
 is made prisoner at Wilton, and gives
 Shirborne castle in ransom, i. 126.
March, earl of.
 See Mortimer, Roger.
**March, William, bishop of Bath, lord trea-
 surer :**
 ordered to assign lands to the monas-
 tery, ii. 188.
Marchiennes, in France :
 taken by Edward III. iii. 47.
Margaret, daughter of Henry III. :
 married to Alexander of Scotland, ii.
 128.
**Marisco, Richard de, counsellor of king
 John :**
 his enmity to abbot Alexander, i. 326.
Marmion, Robert :
 holds Coventry church, i. 127.
 death of, *ib.*
Marmion, Sir Roger, rector of Easington :
 agreement with the abbot of Aumale
 respecting tithes, ii. 158.
 his rights in the chapel of Brustall, iii.
 120.
Marriage :
 sale of, ii. 116.
Marseilles :
 burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
Marshal, earls.
 See Bigot, Roger; Brotherton, Thomas
 de.
Marshal, Alan :
 grant of homage of, ii. 60.
**Marshal, Beatrice, daughter of Robert, of
 Beforth :**
 grant from, ii. 173, 220.
Marshal, Falke :
 rents in Linton held by, i. 379.
Marshal, John :
 beheaded by the Londoners, ii. 352.
Marshal, William, earl of Pembroke :
 exchange of land with, i. 379.
 supports Henry III., i. 398.
Martin :
 papal commissioner to hear an appeal,
 ii. 79.

Masses :

grant of light for private masses, i. 361.

Mass wine :

grants for supply of, i. 416, 419.

Mathew, rector of Hoton :

claim to church of Skyrne, ii. 113.

Mathom, John de :

grant from, i. 372.

Mathom, Walter de :

grant from, ii. 53.

Matilda, the empress, widow of Geoffrey, count of Anjou :

oath of allegiance to, i. 118.

entry into England, i. 123.

enters London, i. 125.

escapes to Oxford, *ib.*

defeat at Winchester, *ib.*

escapes to Gloucester, i. 126.

besieged in Oxford, *ib.*

escapes to Wallingford, *ib.*

married to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, i. 153.

Maudit, Thomas :

execution of, ii. 343.

Mauley, Aymery, brother of Sir Peter :

notice of, i. 106.

Mauley, Edmund :

escapes with the king from Newcastle to Scarborough, ii. 327.

drowned in escaping from Bannockburn, ii. 331.

Mauley, Isabella, wife of Sir Peter de :

burial of, in the monastery, ii. 59.

foundation of chapel in honour of, ii. 60.

Mauley, Sir Peter :

married to Constantia Sutton, i. 96.

marries Isabella Turnham, i. 105.

built Mulgrave castle near Whitby, i. 106.

succession of the family of, *ib.*

founded the chapel in the wood, *ib.* ; ii. 60.

confirmation of grant, ii. 53.

confirmation of lands by, ii. 118.

copper vessels borrowed by, iii. 224.

Maunay, Sir Walter de :

conducts wool into Flanders, ii. 384.

relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.

VOL. III.

Maunsel, Geoffrey, son of Sir Odard de :

notice of, i. 317.

Maunsel, John de :

presentation of the rectory of Hoton, ii. 112.

death of, ii. 113.

Maunsel, Sir Odard de :

had custody of Hode castle, i. 316.

ancestor of the family of Etton, i. 317.

Meaux, co. York :

origin of the name, i. 73, 75, 78.

boundaries, i. 78.

site of the ancient vill, i. 81.

disputes respecting common in the marsh, i. 412.

boundary between Routh and Meaux, ii. 39.

suit respecting Stanekerre marsh, ii. 76.

— abbey of :

impoverishment of, i. 107, 232.

dispersion of the monks, i. 107, 233.

the mill burnt, *ib.*

recall of the monks, *ib.*

amount contributed towards the king's ransom, i. 273.

received into king Richard's protection, i. 284.

his charter of protection, i. 288.

confiscation of property belonging to it, i. 328.

dispersion of the monks, *ib.*

fine of 1,000 marks to the king, i. 329, 346.

privileges from Innocent III., *ib.*

effect of the interdict on the convent, i. 343.

confirmation of lands and privileges by king John, i. 346.

the monks and lay brethren dispersed in the neighbouring villages, i. 353, 354.

exemption from tithes, i. 381.

privileges granted to, by Honorius III., i. 433.

the sheriff and commonalty of Holderness entertained by, in Sutton grange, ii. 107.

B B

Meaux, abbey of, co. York :—*cont.*

- activity of the subprior on occasion of the rebellion in Holderness, ii. 108.
- land exchanged with Edward I., ii. 186.
- loss of value to the monastery, ii. 189.
- the king's proposal to make good the loss by a further grant, ii. 190.
- diverted by the malice of a clerk, ii. 191.
- extent of its temporalities, in the year 20 Edw. I., ii. 209.
- exemption from military service, ii. 210.
- one of the Knights Templars domiciled with, ii. 316.
- privileges confirmed by Clement V. to, *ib.*
- assessment of subsidy on the temporalities of, *temp.* Edward III., iii. 25.
- claim by Edward III. to the portion paid to the superior house, iii. 29.
- number of lay brethren, iii. 36.
- diminution of rents, iii. 37.
- deaths of monks and lay brethren from the pestilence of 1349, iii. 39.
- the monks projected from their stalls by an earthquake, iii. 69.
- hostility of officers of the crown to the monastery, iii. 141.
- altar cloths provided for the church, iii. 167.
- chantry at St. Peter's altar, iii. 192.
- pictures and carvings provided for the altar, iii. 223.
- statues and pictures provided for the altar of St. Peter, *ib.*
- plate provided for the altar of St. Benedict, *ib.*
- diminution of revenue, iii. 228.
- charges in pensions, &c., iii. 234.
- election of William Burton, 19th abbot, iii. 239.
- dissensions subsequent upon it, iii. 240.
- proceedings on claim of exemption from subsidy for lands submerged by the sea, iii. 247-257.
- proceedings to annul the election of abbot Thomas Burton, iii. 258 *et seq.*

Meaux, abbey of, co. York :—*cont.*

- visitation by the abbot of Fountains, iii. 267.
- proceedings against the opponents of abbot Burton, *ib.*
- memorial of the opponents of Burton to the pope, iii. 269.
- revenue of the monastery, iii. 275.
- inquisition of the temporalities of, iii. 291.
- buildings :
 - buildings for first reception of monks, i. 82.
 - buildings erected by Michael, the fourth abbot, i. 63.
 - timber from Montferant castle employed in building the offices, i. 105.
 - rebuilding of chapel and dormitory, i. 106.
 - refectory built by William de Rale, i. 217.
 - the kitchen built by Thomas, third abbot, *ib.*
 - a new church commenced by Thomas, third abbot, i. 234.
 - destroyed and rebuilt by Alexander, fourth abbot, *ib.*
 - reconstruction of the church commenced, A.D. 1207, i. 326.
 - refectory and dormitory of lay brethren, *ib.*
 - various offices, *ib.*
 - building of the monks' cloister in stone, *ib.*
 - building of the refectory and dormitory of the lay brethren, *ib.*
 - building of the necessary, *ib.*
 - grant for erection of the church, i. 362, 418.
 - completion of dormitory of lay brethren and monks' cloister, i. 380.
 - commencement of the monks' infirmary, i. 433.
 - maintenance of the lay infirmary, ii. 6.
 - completion of the church, ii. 64.
 - erection of farm buildings of timber, *ib.*

Meaux, abbey of, co. York :—*cont.*

— buildings :—*cont.*

granary and bakehouse, ii. 119.

infirmary of lay brethren, *ib.*

stall of lay brethren in the church, *ib.*

building of the bell tower, *ib.*

roofings of lead, *ib.*

roofing of the church, *ib.*

erection of great chamber near the cemetery, ii. 237.

two painted altar tablets, *ib.*

building of the abbot's chamber, ii. 238.

chapel at the great gate, ii. 296.

dormitory covered with lead, iii. 36.

removal of a chapel commenced at the entrance gate, *ib.*

the church set on fire by lightning, iii. 166.

works on the dormitory and infirmary, iii. 224.

lead roofings, *ib.*

removal of two chambers to the rectory of Kayingham, iii. 226.

various buildings by Thomas Burton, 19th abbot, iii. 241, 242.

— monks of.

See Hull, John de; Meaux, Nicholas de; Meaux, Thomas; Selby, Peter; Shirborne, Thomas; Newton, John de; Simon; Waghen, Peter of; William.

manual labours of, i. 83.

introductions of, from Fountains abbey, i. 82.

sale of land objected to by some of the monks, i. 809.

number of monks, i. 107; ii. 28, 65; iii. 36, 234, 276.

grant for addition to number of, ii. 28.

grant for clothes for them, ii. 35, 87.

exempted from examination on promotion to orders, ii. 68.

monks sent to Ottringham to serve the chantry, ii. 196.

irregularities of monks serving Ottringham chantry, ii. 294.

Meaux, Anor de :

lands held by, i. 310.

Meaux, Gamellus de :

notice of, i. 78.

Meaux, Sir Godfrey de :

grant from, ii. 8.

agreement with, respecting repair of Forthdyke, ii. 211.

Meaux, Sir John de :

descendants of, i. 81.

grants from, i. 300.

Meaux, John, son of Peter de :

grant of tofts in Wythorne and Thorne, i. 221.

grant from, i. 361.

grant to, of land in Erghom, i. 369.

children of, *ib.*

Meaux, John de, son of Robert :

exchange of lands with, i. 310.

confirmation of grant, i. 811.

Meaux, Sir John de :

maintenance of land drains by, i. 405.

agreement with, for setting boundary of Waghen, i. 409.

fee of, in Myton, i. 428.

Meaux, John, son of Thomas de :

daughters of, ii. 46.

Meaux, John, son of Geoffrey de :

married Beatrice de Hedon, ii. 89.

Meaux, Sir John de :

rent paid to him for land in Orwythfleet, ii. 300.

refusal to pay rent, *ib.*

Meaux, Matilda, wife of Robert de Meaux :

confirmation of grant, i. 811.

Meaux, Nicholas de, a monk of Meaux :

became abbot of Furness, and bishop of Sodor and Man, i. 380.

Meaux, Peter de :

grants of, i. 220, 423.

Meaux, Richard de, canon of Beverley :

lease of land to, iii. 85, 100 n.

Meaux, Robert de :

grants from, i. 159, 168.

Meaux, Thomas de :

a landowner of great property and power, i. 300.

- Meaux, Thomas, son of Sir John, of Owt-thorne :
 married Mazeline of Drynghowe, ii. 45.
 became a monk at Meaux, *ib.* n.
 children of, *ib.*
 grant of, ii. 105.
- Melrose :
 presence of Edward III. there, iii. 49.
- Melsa.
 See Meaux.
- Melton, William, archbishop of York :
 notice of, ii. 314.
 present at the battle of Mitton, ii. 336.
 his cross found by a peasant, ii. 337.
- Menteith, earl of.
 See Graham, John.
- Mentieth, Murdoch, earl of :
 mission to France, ii. 270.
 seizes Wallace, ii. 275.
 killed at Dupplin Moor, ii. 365.
- Mercer, Paulinus le :
 grant from, ii. 62.
- Merdale, or Mardale, Robert de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 43.
- Merton :
 grant of land in, i. 367, 415.
 guardianship of land in, ii. 103.
 the chapel awarded to the monks of Meaux, ii. 16.
- Merton, East :
 grant of land in, i. 415 ; ii. 103.
- Merton, canons of :
 Belagh grange claimed by, i. 103.
- Merton, Simon, son of Henry de :
 grant from, i. 415.
- Messina :
 the citizens refuse to admit Richard I., i. 254.
- Metz, abbey of St. Clement :
 the abbot made conservator of privileges of the Cistercians, iii. 90.
- Meynpyt, le, in Waghen :
 position of, i. 80 ; ii. 212.
- Middleton :
 grants of land in, i. 372, 427.
 lease of lands in, ii. 173.
 suit respecting lands there, iii. 206.
- Middleton, Sir Gilbert :
 two cardinals robbed by, ii. 319, 333.
 confederate with the Scots, ii. 333.
 seizure and execution of, ii. 334.
- Milan :
 war with Urban VI., iii. 168.
- Military service :
 exactd against France, ii. 265.
- Miller, Stephen, of Owstwyk :
 lease of land to, ii. 23.
- Milnegarth, in Waghen :
 rent of, iii. 246.
- Minorites, Friars.
 See Orders, Religious.
- Mirabelle, castle of :
 prince Arthur murdered there, i. 340.
- Mitford, castle :
 imprisonment of the bishop of Durham there, ii. 334.
 seizure of Sir Gilbert Middleton there, *ib.*
- Mitton, in Yorkshire :
 battle of, 1319, ii. 336.
- Molines, Sir John de :
 charge of corruption against, iii. 48.
- Mollescroft :
 grants of rent and land there, i. 229, 362, 372.
 exchange of land in, ii. 23.
 leases of land in, ii. 222 ; iii. 100, 103, 149.
 redemption of lands in, iii. 178.
 loss from lease of lands there, iii. 204.
 redemption of lease, iii. 205.
 rent of, iii. 226 n., 227.
 value of the abbey's land in, iii. 292.
- Monasteries :
 Edward I. seizes money found in them, ii. 259.
- Monasteries, alien :
 fined by Edward II., ii. 348.
- Monceaux, Gilbert de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 32.
- Monceaux, Ingelram de :
 grants from, i. 231, 310.
 lease of lands to, i. 322.
- Monceaux, Johanna de ;
 held land in More, i. 167.

- Monceaux, Sir John de :**
inquisition made by, iii. 28, 129 *n*.
- Monkdayle, in East Benyngholme :**
grant of, to Richard Thorpe, ii. 235.
- Monkdyke.**
See Withdyke.
notices of, i. 81, 354, 355, 356, 413 ;
ii. 93.
grant of rights in, ii. 36.
course of, ii. 82.
formerly called Eschedyke, and afterwards called Wythdyke, ii. 36, 84.
repair of, iii. 165.
suit respecting the cleansing of, iii. 172.
- Monkgarth, in Otringham-mersk :**
the site of the chantry of Otringham,
ii. 196.
See Otringham.
- Monkton, Robert de, abbot of Fountains :**
is bribed by the abbot of Meaux, iii. 85.
appoints John Ryslay abbot of Meaux,
iii. 93.
makes visitation of Meaux, iii. 107.
- Monster :**
a human form with two bodies, iii. 69,
72.
- Montague, William :**
created earl of Salisbury, ii. 379.
joins Edward III. in Brabant, ii. 385.
left with queen Philippa at Ghent, iii. 43.
- Montbeliard, count of :**
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Monte Feltro, Guido de :**
coercion of, by the pope, ii. 178.
- Montferant, castle of, in Birdsall :**
demolition of, i. 105.
- Montferrant, marquis of, Conrad :**
favoured by Philip of France, i. 261.
Philip accuses Richard I. of the murder of, i. 265.
- Montfort :**
battle of, i. 214.
- Montfort, Henry de :**
execution of, ii. 343.
- Montfort, Simon de, earl of Leicester :**
regency council elected by, ii. 129.
defeated and slain at Evesham, ii. 131.
banishment of his widow, ii. 131, 138.
miracles after his death, *ib*.
- Montforth, Henry de :**
grant from, ii. 62.
- Montjoy :**
burnt by the English, iii. 57.
- Monza :**
coronation of the emperors there, ii. 250.
- Moons :**
appearance of three moons, i. 114.
appearance of five moons, i. 339, 352.
- Moors :**
expedition against them in Spain, i. 138.
- More.**
See Beforth.
grants of land there, i. 224, 225, 226,
309.
boundary from Kylling, i. 424.
demise of manor, iii. 100 *n*.
pension from the grange, iii. 234.
- Morefield :**
grant of land there, i. 163.
erection of a grange there, i. 164.
dispute respecting common, *ib*.
- Moregrange, in Beforth :**
value of the manor, iii. 27.
- More, James de, of Bandsburton :**
refuses to renounce right of common,
ii. 93.
suit with, ii. 150.
- Morris, Master, of South Wales :**
vision concerning king John, i. 347.
- Mortimer, Geoffrey de :**
arrest of, ii. 360.
- Mortimer, Sir Roger de :**
assists prince Edward's escape from
Hereford, ii. 130.
- Mortimer, Roger de, earl of March :**
conspires against Hugh Despenser, ii. 338.
assembles an army at Kingston-on-Thames, ii. 339.

Mortimer, Roger de, earl of March:—*cont.*
 surrenders to the king, ii. 340.
 imprisonment of, ii. 345.
 reprieved from execution, *ib.*
 escape of, ii. 347.
 entertained at the court of France, ii. 348.
 lands at Orwell, in company with queen Isabella, ii. 350.
 arrogates the government of the kingdom, ii. 358.
 impeaches Edmund, earl of Kent, ii. 359.
 arrested by Edward III., ii. 360.
 his execution, *ib.*
 his misdeeds, *ib.*

Mortmain:
 enactment of statute of, ii. 178.
 licenses of exemption from, iii. 82, 176.

Mouneaux.
See Monceaux.

Mowbray, Sir Alexander:
 betrays Edward Balliol, ii. 372.

Mowbray, John:
 conspires against Hugh Despenser, ii. 338.
 made prisoner, ii. 342.
 killed at Annan, ii. 367.

Mowbray, John, lord:
 execution of, 1322, ii. 343.

Mowbray, John, lord:
 present at battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.

Mowbray, Sir William:
 taken prisoner, iii. 62.

Mulgrave castle:
 etymology of, i. 106.
 copper vessel borrowed for the use of, iii. 224.

Multgreffe, castle.
See Mulgrave.

Multhorpe, William de:
 held rent in North Dalton, i. 373, 374.

Munbegan, Ernald de:
 fee of, in Dodington, i. 161.
 confirmation of grant, *ib.*
 grant in Dodington, i. 163.

Murdak, Adam:
 grant from, i. 230.

Murdak, Henry, archbishop of York:
 grants lands in Waghen, and passage of the river Hull, i. 93, 115.
 his death, i. 108.

Murdak, Robert:
 grant from, i. 229.

Mureres, William de:
 grant from, i. 230.

Murray, earl of.
See Randolph.

Murray, Sir Andrew de:
 made prisoner, ii. 366.

Murray, John, lord Bothwell:
 present at battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.

Murray, Maurice, earl of Strathearn:
 killed at Neville's Cross, iii. 62.

Myton:
 ancient chapel there, i. 313.
 suit respecting its removal, i. 425.
 lands acquired there, i. 168, 227, 310, 311, 371, 425; ii. 156.
 forcible entry of R. Duchet into the grange, i. 312.
 erection of a stone house at, ii. 63.
 lease of the grange, ii. 183.
 repurchase of, *ib.*
 sale of the manor to Edward I., ii. 186.
 the manor granted to Sir William de la Pole, ii. 192.
 exoneration of the manor from tithes, ii. 209.
 equivalents given by Edward I. for purchase of, ii. 232.
 value of the manor, iii. 8.
See Grangewick.

N.

Naffreton:
 acquisition of advowson of, ii. 229.
 right of appropriation, ii. 230, 306.
 taxation, ii. 231.
 payment to the church of Beverley for the church, ii. 237.

Naffreton :—*cont.*

- chapels of Pokthorpe and Wandsforth belonged to it, ii. 237.
- money raised on the living, iii. 13.
- confirmation of liberties in, iii. 34.
- the church security for the service of a chantry, iii. 163.
- suit to oblige the vicar to provide vestments, &c., iii. 207.
- rectory hall repaired, iii. 226.
- erection of buildings in the rectory, iii. 227.
- land belonging to the rectory let to farm, iii. 228.
- commutation of services of tenants, *ib.*
- plate for the church, iii. 273.

— vicars of.

See Lincoln, John de; Wylardby, Thomas de.

Namur, count of:
made prisoner by the Scots, ii. 375.

Nantwich:
defeat of the Welsh at, i. 129.

Naples:
burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.

Narbonne:
burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.

Nard, Stephen, of Riston:
sale of land, i. 419.

Navarre, count of:
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.

Navarre, king of:
his death at Trapann, ii. 160.

Naventoft, South, in Crancewyk:
grant of land there, ii. 56.

Naventoft, Alicia:
sale of marriage of, ii. 222.

Naventoft, Marjory, daughter of Thomas de:
sale of marriage of, ii. 116.

Naventoft, William, the clerk, son of Adam de:
grant from, ii. 56.

Naventoft, William, son of Roca de:
grant from, ii. 56.

Nayre, Henry le, son of Walter de Wyles-thorpe:
grant to the prior of Bridlington, i. 370.

Nazareth:
taken by Saladin, i. 286.

Nasers, in Spain:
victory gained by the prince of Wales there, iii. 159.

Neath castle:
king Edward II. taken there, ii. 353.

Neefle [Neuville?], castle of, in the Vexin, Normandy:
notice of, i. 130.

Nessyngwick:
grants of land in, i. 174, 175, 176; ii. 53.
sale of land in, ii. 156.

Neville, Alexander, archbishop of York:
claims the manor of Waghen, iii. 174.

Neville, John de, lord of Raby:
purchases the manor of Rys, i. 223.

Neville, Peter de, rector of Beforth:
suit with, ii. 50.

Neville's Cross, near Durham:
David, king of Scotland, defeated and taken prisoner at, iii. 61.

Newark:
death of king John there, i. 397.

Newark, Henry of, archbishop of York:
succession of, ii. 237.
submits to a requisition of a subsidy, ii. 264.

Newbury castle:
captured by Stephen, i. 132.

Newbygyngge, near Fynelay [Filey?]:
grant of rent in, i. 378.

Newcastle-on-Tyne:
surrendered by David, king of Scotland, to king Stephen, i. 119.
seized by Henry II., i. 155.
Edward II. there, with Piers Gaveston, ii. 327.

Newenge, near Westcroft of Sutton:
grant of meadow there, i. 300; ii. 87.

Newland, in Kayingham:
grant of, i. 86, 100.

Newminster, abbey of, in Northumberland:
the abbot commissioned to determine a suit, i. 294.
purchase of land from, ii. 63.

- Newton :**
 grants of land in, i. 372, 415.
 grant of moiety of a messuage, ii. 53.
 lease of the capital messuage, ii. 55.
 belonged to the church of Easington,
 iii. 15.
 consumption of lands there, iii. 123.
- Newton Byrigburgh :**
See Rengburgh.
- Newton, East :**
 exchange of land in, ii. 38.
- Newton, John, prior of Meaux :**
 held the living of Easington on lease,
 iii. 17.
 proctor for the monastery at Rome,
 iii. 114.
 candidate for the office of abbot, iii.
 163, 171.
 died in the year 1386, iii. 17.
- Nicholas, monk of Meaux :**
See Meaux, Nicholas de.
- Nigel, bishop of Ely :**
 expelled from his see, i. 123.
- Noble, Amfrid, son of William le, of Sygle-
 stone :**
 grant of alms for the poor, i. 421.
 grant from, ii. 43.
- Nogareto, William de :**
 outrage on pope Boniface VIII., ii. 245.
- Nonant, Hugh, bishop of Chester :**
 complaint of, against the monks of
 Coventry, i. 248.
 story concerning, i. 249.
- Norham :**
 meeting at, to decide the claim to
 Scotland, ii. 254.
 the castle taken by the Scotch, ii. 345.
- Normandy, duchy of :**
 reduction of, i. 119.
 conquered by Louis of France, i. 130.
 submits to prince Henry, i. 131.
 wars in, i. 203.
 Richard I. girt with the sword of, i.
 243.
 invasion of, by Philip, i. 272.
 Richard drives Philip out of, i. 276.
 king John goes into, i. 337.
 seized by Philip of France, i. 340.
- Normandy, duchy of :—cont.**
 alienated to the king of France, ii.
 129, 138.
 naval fight with Normans, ii. 257.
- Normandy, dukes of.**
See England, kings of, Henry II ;
 France, kings of, John.
- Northampton :**
 king John's interview with the pope's
 legate at, i. 387.
 execution there of a pretender to the
 throne, ii. 336.
 tournaments held there, iii. 49.
- **parliament of :**
 Becket's conduct at, i. 188.
 notice of, i. 208.
 parliament held there by Henry III.,
 ii. 131.
- Northampton, earl of.**
See Bohun, William de.
- Northampton, Simon, earl of :**
 death of, i. 134.
- Northcroft, in Ottringham :**
 grant of road there, ii. 297.
- North Grange :**
 occupies site of vill of Meaux, i. 81.
 removal of buildings from, ii. 63.
 Sir John Roos surrenders claim to
 common in, ii. 212.
 grant of North Park and South Park
 to Richard Thorpe, ii. 235.
 boundary of, iii. 172.
 repair of bergery there, iii. 225, 242.
- Northgreen, in Hornseamere :**
 position of, i. 368.
- Northgreen, in Wathsand :**
 right of common there, ii. 220.
- Northkerre, in Sutton :**
 rights of common in, ii. 171.
- Northorpe :**
 grants in, ii. 55.
 consumption of lands there, iii. 123.
- Northorpe, John, son of Simon of :**
 claim to land in Skyrne, iii. 147.
- Northorpe, Reginald de, of Skyrne :**
 grant of homage of, ii. 57.

Northorpe, Simon de :
land held by his antecessors in Skyren,
i. 317.
lands acquired from, iii. 34, 216.

Northorpe, Thomas de :
grant from, ii. 223.

Northorpe, Thomas and Robert de :
tenants in Skyren, i. 319.
grant of homage of, ii. 55.

Northrowm :
remitted to Sir W. Falconberge, ii. 217.

Northumberland :
given to England by William, king of
Scotland, i. 206.
claimed by William of Scotland, i. 275.
laid waste for fifteen years, ii. 333.
wasted by the Scotch 1318, 1328, ii.
335, 357.
churches of, exempt from a subsidy,
iii. 247.

Northumbria, Aubrey, earl of :
deceived by a prophecy, i. 268.

Norton, John :
profession of at Meaux, iii. 277.

Norwich, bishop of.
See Grey, John de.

Norwich :
boys crucified and circumcised by
Jews, i. 138, 437.
slaughter of Jews, i. 250.

Nostel, canons of :
suit with, respecting tithes, i. 323 *et*
seq.

Nottingham :
the castle taken by Richard I., i. 274.
apprehension of Roger Mortimer
there, ii. 359.
the parliament of, 1336, ii. 378.

Nottingham, Sir John, chancellor of the
exchequer, rector of Cottenham :
commissioned to make inquisition, iii.
290.

Novices :
names of, ii. 6, 28, 32.

Noyenl, castle of :
taken by the English, iii. 58.

Noyon, bishop of :
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.

Nunkeeling, priory of :

See Kylling.

Nuns :

papal ordinance secluding them, ii. 243.

Nuthill, or Nuttyll, Peter de, of Ryston :

inherited lands in Waghen, ii. 4.

sheriff of York, ii. 293.

married Katharine Hylyhard, *ib.*

O.

Odd.

See Ravenser-Odd.

Odo, of Champagne, lord of Holderness :

married the sister of William the
Conqueror, i. 89.

Odo, son of Thetard, of Frismersk :

grant of homage of, i. 361.

Okton :

grants of land in, i. 102, 173, 230, 321,
429 ; ii. 174, 307.

erection of the grange, i. 99.

purchase of land there, i. 102.

suit respecting pasture in, i. 430.

confirmation of land in, ii. 118.

grant of pound in the grange, ii. 174.

suit respecting service, ii. 307.

value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.

Okton, Aubrey de :

married to Sir Hugelin de Etton, ii.
155.

Okton, Henry :

purchase of land from, i. 102.

Okton, John, son of William de :

suit with, i. 230.

Okton, John, son of John de :

suit with, i. 430.

Okton, John de :

quitclaim of land in Skyren, ii. 155.

confirmation of grant, ii. 174.

Okton, Robert de, sheriff of York, and a
monk of Meaux :

mention of, i. 102.

children of, i. 316.

Orchies :

taken by Edward III., iii. 47.

Orders, Military :

See Hare.

— St. John of Jerusalem, Hospitallers of :

grant to, of pasture at Wharrom, i. 176.

grant of rent to, ii. 118.

capture of Rhodes by, ii. 248.

assignment of the possessions of the Templars to, ii. 315.

— Jesus Christ, order of :

instituted in Portugal, ii. 320, 390.

— Templars, Knights :

confirmation of grant, i. 162.

origin of the order, i. 182.

suppression of, ii. 248, 284, 314, 320, 389.

confession of heresies and vices attributed to them, ii. 249, 284.

their imprisonment in England, ii. 313, 315.

knights distributed among other monastic houses, ii. 314.

assignment of their possessions to the Hospitallers, ii. 315.

allowance to knights supported in different monasteries, ii. 316.

one of the knights at Meaux, *ib.*

burning of knights, ii. 316.

Orders, Religious :

statutes against, ii. 391.

— Augustinians :

introduction into England, i. 435.

confirmation of their rule, ii. 123, 136.

— Benedictines :

change of the colour of the habit of the, ii. 241, 282.

— Carmelites :

introduction into England, i. 453.

confirmation of their rule, ii. 122, 136.

change of their copes, ii. 181.

— Cistercians :

oppressed by the bishop of Ely, i. 248.

Cistercians of England contribute one year's wool for ransom of Richard I., i. 273.

twelve abbots of the order sent to preach to the Albigenses, i. 333.

Orders, Religious :—*cont.*— Cistercians :—*cont.*

monasteries resist John's exactions, i. 345.

many houses ruined, i. 846.

loan from the general chapter, ii. 184, 308.

exemption from tithes of certain lands, ii. 283.

privileges granted to, ii. 324, 391.

Cistercian monasteries required to pay to the king, the portion due to the superior house abroad, iii. 29.

appointment of conservators of their privileges, iii. 90.

papal commissioners to visit them, iii. 153, 160.

chapter general held in London, iii. 258.

deputies sent by Meaux abbey, iii. 259.

held at Vienna, iii. 226.

— Dominicans :

foundation of, i. 333, 349.

controversy between the Friars Preachers and Minors on seeing God face to face, ii. 323.

opposition to pope John XXII.'s statutes, ii. 325.

chapter of, at Oxford, 1218, ii. 400.

the order of, introduced into England, ii. 435, 442.

constitution affecting them, ii. 243.

one of the order poisons the emperor, Henry, ii. 390.

penance inflicted on the order, *ib.*

— Franciscans, or Minorites :

introduction into England, i. 435, 442.

protection of, by pope Nicholas III, ii. 158.

confiscation of their treasure by Boniface VIII, ii. 243.

opposition to the statutes of pope John XXII, ii. 323.

many burnt as heretics, *ib.* ; iii. 90, 152, 160, 168.

compelled to give up the keys of the altar of St. John Lateran, iii. 167.

confirmation of indulgences, *ib.*

Orders, Religious :—*cont.*

— Grandimontensians :

reformation of, ii. 320.

— Præmonstratensians :

contribute one year's produce of wool towards Richard's ransom, i. 273.
monasteries to pay to the king their dues to foreign superiors, iii. 29.

Orkney, bishop of :

conduct at the battle of the Standard, i. 121.

Orry, Fulke de :

grant to, i. 424.

Orsini, family of Rome :

quarrel with the Hanibaldini, ii. 158.

Orwell :

queen Isabella lands at, ii. 350.

Orwythfleet, in Pensthorpe :

grant of land in, i. 302.

lease of land in, ii. 89.

loss of land in, by inundations, ii. 91, 300.

Osbertus, sheriff of York :

notice of, i. 85.

Osma, Diego, bishop of :

commissioned to inquire concerning heretics, i. 333.

Osmund, rector of Cotyngham :

tithe suit with, ii. 51.

Osmundcroft :

grant of marsh land in, ii. 56.

Osney :

the legate Ottoboni besieged in the church, ii. 73.

Otho.

See Odo.

Otho, emperor.

* *See* German Empire.

Otho, cardinal :

mission to Richard I., i. 253.

Otringham [Otteringham] :

grant of land in, i. 417 ; ii. 43, 90, 208 ; iii. 4.

grant of homage of lands in, ii. 26.

lease of land in, ii. 143.

foundation of chantry there, ii. 192.

rules for the service of, ii. 196.

Otringham :—*cont.*

transferred to the chapel without the gates of Meaux, ii. 196.

rules for the monks serving at, ii. 197.

purchase of the provost of Beverley's confirmation of the foundation, ii. 201.

substitution of a secular priest for one of the monks there, *ib.*

composition with the canons of Bridlington respecting tithes of, ii. 206.

irregularities of the monks serving the chantry, ii. 294.

consent of Richard of Otringham to its removal, *ib.*

licence from the archbishop of York for its removal, ii. 295.

removal of the chapel, ii. 296.

acquisition of the demesne of the barony, ii. 297.

road from Hallcroft to Westfield, *ib.*

seized into the king's hands, iii. 3.

inquisition respecting tenure, *ib.*

assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.

grant of lands in, to Sir J. de Cottingham, iii. 79, 80.

the villagers bound to repair Potterbridge, iii. 80.

prosecution for the removal of the chapel, iii. 82.

lands there surrendered by J. de Cottingham, iii. 122.

erection of buildings in the grange, iii. 183.

suit respecting tithes of, iii. 198.

repair of the windmill, iii. 226.

erection of chambers in the rectory, *ib.*

farm buildings there, iii. 229.

consumption of lands there, iii. 282, *et seq.*

Otringham-mersk :

repair of cottages there, iii. 243.

increase of rent of a tenement there, iii. 246.

- Otringham, family of :
 history of, ii. 194.
- Otringham, Alan, son of Stephen de, and brother of abbot Richard :
 grant from, with sepulture, i. 417.
 grant from, ii. 26.
- Otringham, Beatrice, widow of Sir Martin de :
 grant from, ii. 208, 294.
- Otringham, Sir Martin de :
 sale of land to, ii. 27, 194.
- Otringham, Ralph de :
 grant from, ii. 27.
- Otringham, Richard, seventh abbot :
 election of, i. 407.
 death of, i. 433.
- Otringham, Richard de, rector of Schelforth :
 licence to acquire his lands, ii. 188.
 foundation of chantry, ii. 192.
 grant of lands as foundation for a chantry, ii. 193.
 conditions of the endowment, ii. 195.
 land in Sutton given by, ii. 293.
- Otringham, Richard de :
 grant of lands by, iii. 198.
- Otringham, Robert, son of Peter de :
 married Margaret de Watton, ii. 10.
 grant from, ii. 11.
- Otringham, William, son of William, son of Peter de :
 grant of right of way, ii. 297.
- Otterburn :
 notice of the battle of, iii. 213.
- Ottoboni :
 papal legate in England, ii. 73, 131.
- Out Newton, chapel of, in Easington :
 charges of the vicar in respect to, iii. 10.
- Owen, the knight :
 account of his entry into St. Patrick's purgatory, i. 138 *et seq.*
- Owstwyk :
 grants of land in, i. 360, 416 ; ii. 23, 39, 88.
 suit respecting land, ii. 24.
- Owstwyk, Amandus, son of John de :
 grant from, ii. 23.
- Owstwyk, John de :
 grant from, i. 226, 309.
- Owstyby, Gerard, son of Peter de :
 grant from, i. 420.
- Owtgang, of Sutton, i. 218.
- Owtgange, le, in Otringham ? :
 right of way through, i. 297.
- Owthorne :
 grant of lands in, i. 221, 353, 361.
 exchange of land in, ii. 23.
 alienation of lease, ii. 144.
- Oxford :
 the castle held against Stephen, i. 130.
 the empress escapes to, i. 125.
 surrender of, i. 126.
 notice of parliament of, i. 206.
 riot in, ii. 73.
 suspension of the university, *ib.*
 parliament of, in 1258, ii. 129.
 revocation of the Provisions of, ii. 138.
- Oxford, council of :
 enactments of, i. 127.
- Oxford, earl of.
See Vere, John de ; Vere, Robert de.
- Oxford, Gamaliel of, a Jew :
 mortgage of lands to, ii. 115.
- Oxford, John of, chancellor of York :
See Exeter.
- Oxfrith.
See Sutton.
- Oyle, Robert :
 fights against king Stephen, i. 124.

P.

- Page, John, valet of the earl of Lancaster :
 execution of, ii. 343.
- P'agula.
See Paul.

- Painting :**
 round the high altar, by friar John Uram, ii. 313.
- Palestine :**
 loss by the Christians of numerous places in, i. 236.
See Crusade ; Holy Land.
- Pandulph, the pope's legate :**
 interview with king John at Northampton, i. 387.
 excommunicates the king, i. 388.
 returns to Rome, i. 389.
 reception of John's submission to the pope, i. 391.
 compels Philip of France to leave Normandy, i. 392.
- Paris :**
 riots of rustics, ii. 73.
 the bridges near it broken by Philip, iii. 56.
 the Porte d'Enfer bricked up by Philip, iii. 57.
- abbey of St. Geneviève :
 the abbot made conservator of privileges of the Cistercians, iii. 90.
- Parkdyke, in Meaux :**
 notice of, i. 77, 80.
- Parliament, English :**
 attended by Scotch noblemen, ii. 275.
 parliament at London, and deposition of Edward II., ii. 353.
 ecclesiastics not summoned to parliament of 16 Edward III., iii. 24.
 and exempt from the subsidy granted by it, iii. 25.
 parliament at London, and subsidy, iii. 44.
 concessions to the people and the church, *ib.*
- Pasmere, Stephen :**
 grant of a pittance, ii. 25.
- Passemere, William :**
 grant from, i. 360, 415.
- Paul :**
 grant of free passage at, i. 88.
- Paul, St. :**
 his head preserved in the church of St. John Lateran, iii. 167.
- Pawle, John de, of Drynghowe :**
 heir of Matilda de Meaux, ii. 46.
- Peckham, John de :**
 elected archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 163.
- Pedy. See** Pethy.
- Pelly, John, of Otringham-mersk :**
 sale of corrodies to, iii. 245.
- Pelly, William :**
 maintenance for life granted to, iii. 4.
 grant from, *ib.*
- Percy, Sir Henry, first baron :**
 exchange of land with, ii. 229.
 made governor of Galloway, ii. 263.
 opposes Wallace, ii. 268.
 defeats Bruce at Perth, ii. 277.
 retention of charter of advowson of Naffreton, ii. 306.
 takes Scarborough castle, ii. 327.
- Percy, Sir Henry, second baron :**
 fine with him for confirmation of liberties in Naffreton, iii. 34.
 defeats the Scotch, iii. 49.
 present at battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.
 foundation of chantry for the souls of him and his wife Idonea, iii. 163.
- Percy, Sir Henry, surnamed *Hotespur* :**
 made prisoner at Otterburn, iii. 213.
- Percy, Robert de :**
 claims a watercourse, ii. 147.
- Percy, William :**
 besieges the Jews in York, i. 251.
- Perigrini castle :**
 taken by the Saracens, ii. 241.
- Perigord, Talairand, cardinal :**
 papal legate to France, iii. 157.
- Peronne :**
 Edward III. seeks the king of France in, iii. 41.
- Perth :**
 capture of, by Edward I., ii. 262.
 defeat of Bruce at, ii. 277.
 Edward Balliol besieged in, ii. 365.
 the siege abandoned, ii. 366.
 committed to the earl of Fife, *ib.*

Perth :—*cont.*

Edward III. and Baliol winter at
Perth, ii. 376.

the earl of Cornwall dies there, ii. 377.

Pestilence :

account of pestilence of 1349, iii. 40,
68, 72.

deaths in the monastery from the
pestilence of 1349, iii. 36, 77.

diminution of rents from deaths of
tenants, iii. 37.

notice of pestilence of 1361, iii. 159.

notice of pestilence of 1369, iii. 170.

Peter, St. :

his head preserved in the church of
St. John Lateran, iii. 167.

Peter, Saint, of the order of Preachers :

canonization of, ii. 71.

Peter, bishop of Poitiers :

curse on the progeny of William
count of Poitou, i. 151.

Peter of Poitiers, parson of a moiety of
Waghen :

death of, i. 296.

Peterborough, Benedict of :

his history of the death of Becket,
and subsequent events, i. 197.

Pethy, Peter :

grant by, i. 302.

See Petty.

Pethy, William, and Henry :

land held by, in Kayingham marsh,
i. 87.

grant from, i. 301.

Pethyland.

See Kayingham.

Petit, John, bishop of Chartres :

his life of Becket, i. 197.

Petty, Peter, son of Richard, of Waghen :

grant of land, i. 354.

Peytevin, a Jew of Lincoln :

connected with the murder of Hugh
of Lincoln, ii. 133.

Philip, abbot of Caen :

commissioned to inquire concerning
the money raised for the ransom of
Richard I., i. 280.

Philip, second abbot of Meaux :

previously abbot of Hovedoe in Nor-
way, and prior of Kirkstead, i.
159.

buildings erected by, i. 178.

death of, *ib.*

Philip, clerk :

presented to the church of Waghen, i.
297.

Philip, a priest, son of Thomas, rector of
Routh :

grant from, i. 363, 364.

died a novice in Meaux, i. 365.

land of, ii. 213.

Pincerna, Amandus.

See Steward.

Pittance :

grants of, i. 360, 368, 371, 377, 378,
426 ; ii. 25, 44, 96.

dispositions of rents for, ii. 64.

Plantagenet, Edmund, son of Henry III. :
marriage to Evelina de Fortibus, i.
92.

Plantagenet, Edmund, earl of Kent :

present with Edward II. at Lich-
field, 1322, ii. 341.

sent by Edward II. into Gascony, ii.
349.

lands at Orwell, in company with
queen Isabella, ii. 350.

impeached by Roger Mortimer, ii.
359.

circumstances of his execution, *ib.*

marriage of his heiress with Sir
Thomas Holland, i. 100.

Plantagenet, Edmund, duke of Albemarle,
lord of Holderness :

proceedings on a petition against the
election of abbot Burton, iii. 362.

Plantagenet, Geoffrey, brother to Richard I. :
made archbishop of York, i. 245.

imprisoned by the bishop of Ely, i.
245, 248.

suit with, i. 292 *et seq.*

advised by abbot Alexander in his
opposition to king John, i. 327.

notice of, i. 386.

Plantagenet, Henry, earl of Lancaster :
 seizes king Edward II., ii. 352.
 excluded from the government, ii. 358.
 submits to the king, ii. 359.
 defeats a Scotch force, 1334, ii. 374.

Plantagenet, Henry, son of the earl of Lancaster :
 created earl of Derby, ii. 879.
 relief of Lochmaban by, iii. 52.
 invades Aquitaine, 1344, iii. 53.
 expeditions under, iii. 73.
 driven off the coast by a storm, iii. 68.

Plantagenet, Henry, of Lancaster :
 his landing at Ravenserodd, iii. 254 *n*.
See England, kings of: Henry IV.

Plantagenet, John, earl of Cornwall, son of king Edward II. :
 dies at Perth, ii. 377.

Plantagenet, John, duke of Lancaster :
 born at Ghent, ii. 388.

Plantagenet, Richard, earl of Cornwall :
 elected emperor, ii. 71 *n*, 74.
 taken prisoner at Lewes, ii. 130.

Plantagenet, Thomas, earl of Lancaster :
 compared with the earl of Leioester, ii. 131.
 heads the movement against Piers Gaveston, ii. 326.
 conducts the pope's legates to Boroughbridge, ii. 334.
 his wife carried off by the earl of Warren, 1318, ii. 335.
 opposes Hugh Despenser, ii. 338.
 dissuades the earl of Hereford from advancing his army, ii. 339.
 receives the barons at Pomfret, ii. 341.
 moves to Tutbury, *ib*.
 capture of, ii. 342.
 trial and execution of, *ib*.
 titles and possessions of, ii. 344.
 discussions whether he ought to be esteemed a saint, *ib*, 355.
 prophecy of his death, iii. 195.

Plantagenet, Thomas de, earl Marshal :
 present with the king in his march against the earl of Lancaster, ii. 341.

Plantagenet, Thomas, duke of Gloucester :
 the lordship of Holderness conferred on him, i. 92 ; iii. 219.
 claims to be acknowledged a founder of Meaux, iii. 220.
 conduct in respect to the abbot's resignation, iii. 229.
 refusal to admit an election of abbot, iii. 240.
 death of, at Calais, iii. 257.
 accused of forcing abbot Thomas Burton on the convent, iii. 259.

Plate :

church plate provided by abbot W. Dringhow, iii. 222.
 plate for the abbot's chamber, iii. 224.
 purchase of, by abbot Burton, iii. 273.

Pocklington :

the manor assigned to the monastery by Edward I., ii. 188.
 value of, ii. 189.
 exchange of the manor, ii. 228.
 lease of the church, ii. 237.

Pockthorpe, chapel of :

belonged to Naffreton church, ii. 306.

Pockthorpe, Stephen de :

married a daughter of William de Scrutevill, i. 364.

Poissy :

the bridge broken, iii. 56.

Poitiers :

defeat of the French there, iii. 157, 161.

Poitou :

seized by the king of France, i. 340.
 visit of king John to, i. 392.

Poitou, counts of :

— William :

father of queen Eleanor, i. 151.
 vicious character of, *ib*.

— Philip, afterwards king of France :

shuts up the cardinals at Lyons, ii. 318.

- Poke, John :**
 grant from, ii. 88.
- Pole, Richard de la, earl of Suffolk :**
 gave lands in Sutton and Sculcottes,
 to St. Michael's monastery, i. 170.
 introduced Carthusians into monastery
 of St. Michael, in Hull, iii. 48.
- Pole, Sir Richard de la, of Kingston-on-
 Hull :**
 representation to the king against
 Meaux abbey, iii. 17.
- Pole, Sir William de la :**
 founded a monastery near Hull, i. 170.
 manor of Myton granted to, ii. 192.
 representation to the king against
 Meaux abbey, iii. 17.
 imprisonment of, iii. 48.
 history of, *ib.*
- Pollards, base coin :**
 introduction of, ii. 272.
- Polo, Marco :**
 notice of, ii. 244, 283.
- Pomerania, or Vineta :**
 expedition of king Waldemar against
 it, i. 182.
- Pomfret :**
 presence of the earl of Lancaster and
 barons there, ii. 341.
 surrendered to the king, 1322, ii. 342.
- Pomfret, Peter of :**
 execution of, i. 394.
 vision seen by, i. 403.
- Pontebelli, Hugh de :**
 ill advice given by, ii. 6.
- Pontigny, Cistercian abbey of :**
 retirement of Becket there, i. 189.
 burial of St. Edmund of Canterbury
 there, i. 441.
 pilgrimages of women thither, *ib.*
- Pontigny, Raymund, abbot of :**
 commissioned to reform Cistercian
 houses, iii. 150.
- Popes :**
 privileges granted by, i. 108, 178.
 papal bull granting away a living in
 the gift of the monastery, ii. 232.
 expenses of papal commissioners, iii.
 227.
- Popes.**
 — Eugenius III. :
 notice of, i. 108, 111.
 — Anastasius IV. :
 notice of, i. 108, 113.
 — Adrian IV. :
 notice of, i. 113.
 — Alexander III. :
 confirmation of privileges, i. 178.
 notice of, i. 179, 214.
 excommunicates Henry II., i. 191.
 — Lucius III. :
 succession of, i. 182.
 — Celestine III. :
 succession of, i. 234.
 — Silvester II. :
 account of, i. 268.
 — Innocent III. :
 grants of privileges by, i. 329.
 his persecution of the Albigenes, i.
 333.
 grants exemption from tithes, i. 381.
 acts and writings of, i. 384, 401.
 — Honorius III. :
 grant of exemption from tithes, i. 382.
 succession of, i. 385, 401.
 acts of, i. 434.
 — Innocent IV. :
 privileges granted by, i. 383 ; ii. 66.
 actions of, ii. 70.
 confirms the rule of the Carmelites, ii.
 122.
 — Alexander IV. :
 grant of privileges from, ii. 120.
 acts of, ii. 123.
 — Urban IV. :
 notice of, ii. 123.
 confirmation of privileges by, ii. 122.
 his death, ii. 136.
 — Clement IV. :
 notice of, ii. 124, 136.
 death of, ii. 125.
 — Gregory X. :
 notice of, ii. 157, 164.
 — Adrian V. :
 succession of, ii. 158.
 — John XIX. :
 notice of, ii. 158, 164.

Popes :—*cont.*

- Nicholas III. :
notice of, ii. 158.
- Martin IV. :
events during his papacy, ii. 176.
- Honorius IV. :
election of, ii. 178, 181.
- Nicholas IV. :
his taxation of England, ii. 240.
indulgences to the Friars Minors,
ib.
grant of a tenth of ecclesiastical property to Edward I., ii. 252.
- Celestine V. :
election of, ii. 241.
his resignation, *ib.*
retirement to a hermitage, *ib.*
sends two cardinals into England to arrange a peace with France, ii. 260.
held in confinement by pope Boniface, ii. 242, 282.
miracles after his death, ii. 242.
canonization of, ii. 316.
- Boniface VIII. :
succession of, ii. 241.
proceedings of, ii. 242.
grant of exemption from tithes to Meaux abbey, i. 383.
his bull claiming sovereignty over France, burnt in Paris, ii. 244.
outrage on him at Anagni, ii. 245.
claim to the sovereignty of Scotland, ii. 246.
privileges granted by him to the Cistercian Order, *ib.*
enjoins Edward to desist from the conquest of Scotland, ii. 272, 273.
imposition of a tenth for three years by, *ib.*
imprisons Celestine V., ii. 242, 282.
- Clement V. :
succession of, ii. 248.
accident at his coronation, *ib.*
the Clementine Constitutions, ii. 250.
grants a tenth of church property, ii. 275.
confirmation of privileges by, ii. 389.

VOL. III.

Popes :—*cont.*

- John XX. :
elected at Lyons, ii. 318.
fixes his court at Avignon, *ib.*
execution of a servant in his household, ii. 321.
resistance of the emperor Louis to, ii. 322.
encouragement of literature, *ib.*
condemnation of pluralities, *ib.*
reservation of first-fruits of benefices, ii. 323.
controversy whether saints in paradise see God face to face, ii. 323.
heretical opinion and recantation of, ii. 324.
death of, *ib.*
- Benedict XII. :
attempts to reconcile Philip and Edward III., ii. 386.
notice of, iii. 71.
- Nicholas V., anti-pope :
notice of, ii. 390.
- Clement VI. :
notice of, iii. 40, 71.
institutes a jubilee every fiftieth year, iii. 88.
lasciviousness of, iii. 89, 91.
death of, iii. 90.
- Innocent VI. :
succession of, iii. 90.
his nepotism, iii. 91.
death of, iii. 154.
- Gregory VI. :
created cardinal when 16 years of age, iii. 90.
- Urban V. :
election of, iii. 154, 160.
his reformation of life, iii. 155.
transfers his court to Rome, iii. 156.
conducted into the city by the emperor, *ib.*
acts of his papacy, iii. 167.
dies at Avignon, iii. 168.
character of, iii. 169.
- Gregory XI. :
election of, iii. 169.

C C

Popes:—*cont.*

— Boniface IX.:
licence for a general chapter of the
Cistercians in London, iii. 258.

— Clement VII. (anti-pope):
the abbot of Citeaux and others in
France adhere to him, iii. 258.

Porter, Hugh:
purchase of land from him and his
wife Isabella, iii. 176.
increase of rent of his messuage, iii.
246.

Potter Bridge, near Otringham:
suit respecting its maintenance, iii.
80.

Poyz, Rayner, son of Peter:
grant to, i. 416.

Preachers, Friars.
See Orders, religious.

Près, Alan, son of Thomas des:
lease of land to, ii. 208.

Près, Thomas de:
lease to, ii. 27, 143.

Près, William de:
grant by, ii. 27.

Presthowe:
grant of land there, i. 101, 173, 230,
315.

Preston:
grant of land in, i. 360.

Preston, Simon, son of Henry de:
grant from, ii. 105.

Prestven, William:
defeats the Scots, 1335, ii. 375.

Prices:
dearness of corn, ii. 180, 182.
general cheapness, iii. 75.

Prior, claustral:
office of, conferred by the pope, but
opposed by the convent, iii. 191.

Privileges, papal.
See popes.
grants of, i. 178, 329; ii. 66, 120, 122.

Provence, Charles, count of:
kingdom of Sicily given to, ii. 124.

Pudsey, Hugh, bishop of Durham:
induced by Richard I. to purchase
the manor of Scarborough, i. 247.

Pudsey, Hugh, bishop of Durham:—*cont.*
Richard's saying concerning him, i.
247.
persecuted by the bishop of Ely, i.
249.

Pulteney, Sir John de:
imprisonment of, iii. 48.

Purgatory, St. Patrick's:
its origin, i. 139.
account of the knight Owen's entry
into, *ib.*

Pynchebeck, Thomas de, chief baron of
the exchequer:
cause tried by, iii. 213.

Pyndare, Thomas:
corrody sold to, iii. 151.

Pyron.
See Peronne.

Q.

Quart, Aymon de, provost of Beverley:
opposition to the foundation of Otring-
ham chantry, ii. 205.

removed by engagement to perform
masses for him, *ib.*

Quincy, Robert, earl of Winchester:
married Hawise, sister of Ranulph
earl of Chester, i. 436.

R.

Racyn, William, of Beforth:
grant from, i. 310.

Radecance, le, near Usefleet:
right of way to, ii. 308.

Radulphus, son of Stephen, of Sutton?:
grant from, ii. 8.

Ragbrook, in Beverley:
sale of tenements there, i. 314.

Ragman:
burning of the deed called, ii. 358.

Ralph, precentor of St. Mary's of York:
notice of, i. 74.

- Ramsey, abbey of:
 occupied by Geoffrey de Mandeville,
 i. 127.
 miracle at, i. 128.
- Randolf, Henry:
 attorney for the abbot of Meaux, iii.
 287.
- Randolph, John, third earl of Murray:
 defeats the count of Namur, ii. 375.
 capture of, *ib.*
 killed at Neville's Cross, iii. 62.
- Randolph, Thomas, first earl of Murray:
 battle of Mitton fought by, 1319,
 ii. 336.
- Randolph, Thomas, second earl of Murray:
 killed at Dupplin Moor, ii. 365.
- Raniero, merchant of Lucca:
 agent in Rome, ii. 114.
- Rannulph, first abbot of Lisa, in Norway:
 notice of, i. 74.
- Ranyard, Hugh de, of Kyllom:
 grant of lands, i. 223, 226.
 sale of lands to, i. 309.
- Rapercroft, or Rapercrosse:
 removal of house from, iii. 243, 273.
- Ravenser:
 grant of rent of land in, ii. 29.
 buildings there for preserving fish, ii. 30.
 called Odd Ravenser, *ib.*
 road to, from Ravenser-Odd, ii. 30;
 iii. 121.
- Ravenser, burgh of.
 See See, Peter atte.
- Ravenser, Sir Richard, provost of Bever-
 ley:
 prevents a suit concerning payment
 of due of oats, iii. 142.
- Ravenser-Odd:
 village of, ii. 29.
 originally called only Odd, ii. 30.
 road to, from Ravenser, ii. 30; iii. 121.
 agreement respecting the chapel, ii.
 153.
 waste of lands there, iii. 7.
 belonged to the church of Easington,
 iii. 15.
 destruction of the town by inundation,
 iii. 16.
- Ravenser-Odd :—*cont.*
 destruction of the chapel by a flood,
 iii. 21, 79.
 previous flourishing condition of the
 town, *ib.*
 submerged by the sea, iii. 120.
 ordinance respecting the chapel, *ib.*
 flight of the inhabitants of to King-
 ston on Hull, iii. 121.
 exemption from subsidy for lands sub-
 merged, iii. 253.
 tax on inundated lands there, iii. 280,
 et seq.
 valuation of the chapel, iii. 286.
- Ravenser Spurn:
 landing of Henry duke of Lancaster
 there, iii. 254 *n.*, 299.
- Raventhorpe:
 grant of land in, ii. 52.
 confirmation of land in, ii. 118.
 demise of lands there, iii. 100, 106.
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 293.
- Raventhorpe, Jordan de:
 killed by Thomas Etton, i. 317.
- Raymond, abbot of Pontigny.
 See Pontigny.
- Raynald, Walter, bishop of Worcester:
 translation to the see of Canterbury,
 ii. 329.
- Reading:
 convocation held there, i. 392.
 the castle held against the king by
 Falke de Bréauté, i. 435.
- Reading, Simon de:
 execution of, ii. 353.
- Redemare:
 grant of land in, i. 417.
- Redemare, Anketin, son of Jordan de:
 grant from, i. 418.
- Redesdale:
 inhabitants of, compelled to submit to
 the Scotch, ii. 333.
- Rees ap Meraduk:
 insurrection of, ii. 251.
- Reginald, the chaplain:
 grant from, ii. 62.

- Reglas :
the site of St. Patrick's purgatory, i. 139.
- Reigate, castle of :
taken by prince Louis, i. 396.
- Rengburgh, or Byrigburgh, Newton :
grant of closes there, i. 416.
- Retherby, William, rector of Wynestead :
commissioned to make inquisition, iii. 282.
- Reyner, of Picardy :
is drowned at sea, i. 128.
- Reynolds, Walter, archbishop of Canterbury :
endeavours to make peace between Edward II. and the barons, ii. 339.
crowns Edward III., ii. 354.
- Rhodes :
taken by the Hospitallers, ii. 248, 284.
- Richard, archbishop of Canterbury :
election of, i. 202.
vision seen by, i. 215.
- Richard, bishop of Chichester :
canonization of, ii. 135, 137.
- Richard, prior of St. Mary of York, first abbot of Fountains :
notice of, i. 74.
- Richard, second abbot of Fountains :
notice of, i. 74.
- Richard, clerk of Aldburgh :
grant to, i. 360.
- Richard, at the mere of Beforth :
grant from, i. 371.
- Richard, son of Geoffrey, goldsmith of Beverley :
lease to, ii. 143.
- Richard, son of Hugh :
lease of land in North Burton to, ii. 145.
- Richard, son of Martin :
grant from, ii. 32.
- Richmond, in Yorkshire :
the country near, wasted by the Scotch, ii. 332, 333.
- Richmond, earl of.
See Drew, John de.
- Richmond, Roger de, canon of Beverley :
grant from, i. 421.
- Rieti :
earthquake at, ii. 244.
- Rievaulx, abbey :
grant to, from Gregory de Flaynburgh, i. 378.
founded by Walter de Speek, ii. 146.
Edward II.'s hasty escape from, ii. 346.
the monastery sacked by the Scotch, *ib.*
profession of Thomas de Shirborne there, iii. 94.
- Ripon :
burnt by the Scotch, ii. 335.
- Riplingham, Robert de.
See Ryplingham.
- Rise :
alienation of the manor by Isabel de Falconberg, i. 223.
grant of land in, ii. 36.
right of common from tenancy there, ii. 214.
- Rise, lord of.
See Fauconberg, Walter de.
- Rise, Peter at the Ash, son of Robert de :
grant from, ii. 33 n., 36.
- Rise, Richard de :
grant to, i. 415.
lease of land to, ii. 103.
- Rise, Walter, son of Henry de :
suit with, respecting right of common, ii. 216.
- Risholme, in Sutton :
grant of common there, ii. 87.
- Rislay, John, the cellarer :
his scheme to supplant the abbot, iii. 83.
promoted to the abbacy by the visitors, iii. 93.
information against William Dringhow, iii. 165.
charges against him of maladministration, iii. 109.
he resigns office of abbot, iii. 110.
professes at Roche abbey, *ib.*
not numbered among the abbots of Meaux, iii. 111.
his death, *ib.*
- Risom, Hugh :
grant from, i. 416.

- Risome, John de :
grant of land, with sepulture, i. 426.
- Ristgare, William, son of Stephen :
lease to, ii. 88.
- Riston :
grants of land in, i. 81, 222, 303, 365, 419 ; ii. 83, 94.
the estate conveyed to Sir Robert Hildyard, i. 98.
the demesne belonged to Walter Scurres, i. 97.
dyke to, from Routh bridge, i. 304.
exchange of lands in, for the fee of Rowton, ii. 141, 142.
seizure of land in, for value of a marriage, ii. 218.
- Riston, Thomas, son of Laurence de :
surrender of land by, ii. 217.
- Robbers :
suppression of bands of, in England, ii. 275.
- Robert, earl of Gloucester :
fights against king Stephen, i. 124.
capture of, i. 126.
- Robert, parson of Hoton :
grant by, i. 319.
- Robert, first abbot of Kirkstead :
notice of, i. 74.
- Robert, a monk and master of the works at Meaux :
bequest from his brothers, i. 220.
- Robert, clerk, and monk of Meaux, son of William, a moneyer of York :
grant from, i. 373.
- Robert, a boy :
crucified by Jews, i. 210.
- Robert, a priest :
grant of land in Routh, i. 363.
- Robert, son of Swertebrant :
grant from him, and his wife, Agnes, ii. 24.
- Rocelyn, Thomas :
withdraws out of England, ii. 359.
- Roche, abbey of :
J. Rislay professes there, iii. 110.
the abbot commissioned to visit Meaux, iii. 260, 263.
- Roche-Derrien :
relieved by Sir Thomas Dagworth, iii. 64.
- Rocheguyon :
Edward III. takes the castle, iii. 56.
- Rochester :
siege of, i. 396.
- Roeston, or Ruston ? near Naffreton :
a native of, betrays a ford over the Seine, iii. 57.
- Roger, archdeacon of Canterbury :
notice of, i. 108, 116.
- Roger, bishop of Salisbury :
imprisonment of, i. 120.
refusal of pardon to, i. 123.
- Roger, archbishop of York :
lands in Waghen resumed by him, i. 94.
his spoliation of Meaux abbey, i. 183.
crowns prince Henry, son of Henry II., i. 190.
his purgation for Becket's murder, i. 201.
death of, i. 184.
- Roger, son of Serlo :
grant from, i. 372.
- Rokesby, Thomas de, sheriff of York :
present at the battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.
- Rolleston, Christiana de :
grant from, ii. 32.
- Rolleston, Richard de, of Riston :
held lands in West Heytfield, ii. 219.
- Romain, John :
held the rectory of Hoton, ii. 112.
- Romaine, John, archbishop of York :
portions of the cathedral erected by his father, ii. 238.
his character, *ib.*
builds the campanile and north transept of the cathedral, ii. 282.
- Romani, Nicholas, cardinal, bishop of Frescati :
legate to receive John's homage, i. 393.
appoints to vacant sees and monasteries, *ib.*
recalled, i. 394.

- Romans, king of the.
See German empire.
- Romare, William de, earl of Lincoln :
 grant confirmed by, i. 100.
- Rome, court of :
 schiam at, i. 181.
 suit conducted there, i. 294.
 fees at the court of, ii. 114.
 dissensions in, ii. 158.
 transfer of to Avignon, ii. 250.
 expenses of proceedings at the papal court, iii. 116, 179.
 annuity to the advocate of the monastery there, iii. 166.
 negotiations with, for confirmation of appropriation of churches of Easington and Kayingham, iii. 187.
- Rome, church of St. John Lateran :
 heads of Sts. Peter and Paul there, iii. 167.
- Romely (Romilly), Alicia de, aunt of William earl of Albemarle :
 land given by her to Geoffrey Gybwyn, i. 362.
- Roos, family of :
 genealogy of, ii. 39, 146.
- Roos, Sir Godfrey de :
 captures English noblemen, ii. 372.
- Roos, John de :
 married Emma de Scrutevill, ii. 38.
 their descendants, ii. 39.
 purchase of right of way from, ii. 92.
- Roos, Sir John :
 surrenders claim to common in Northgrange, ii. 212.
- Roos, John de, lord of Routh :
 party to agreement for boundary, iii. 172.
- Roos, Richard, of Routh :
 claim of rent, ii. 290.
- Roos, Robert de :
 his daughter married to Walter Falconberg, i. 223.
- Roos, Sir Robert de :
 regent of Scotland, ii. 128.
 confirmation of grant, ii. 146.
- Roos, Robert, lord of Wark :
 defection of, ii. 261.
- Roos, Sir William de :
 confirmation of grants of land in Arnal, ii. 34.
- Rooston, Fulcherius de :
 grant of land to, i. 86.
- Rosamund, concubine of Henry II. :
 notice of, i. 207.
- Rosars, base coin :
 introduction of, ii. 272.
- Rose, consecrated :
 presented to the queen of Sicily, iii. 168.
- Rosenberg, count of :
 killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Rothelan, castle of :
 strengthened by Edward I., ii. 162.
- Rouen :
 besieged by Henry II.'s sons, i. 205.
 purchase of Kyllom manor from the chapter, ii. 117.
- Rouen, diocese of :
 interdiction of divine service there, i. 280.
- Rouen, archbishops of :
 — William :
 absolves Richard I. from sin of warring against his father, i. 242.
 invests him with the duchy of Normandy, i. 243.
 — Walter :
 girds king John with the sword of the duchy of Normandy, i. 337.
- Round Table :
 renewal of the, 1343, iii. 73.
- Routh :
 boundary of, i. 79 ; ii. 39.
 grant of the wood of, i. 83.
 dyke leading from the bridge of, i. 304.
 acquisition of land in, i. 362, 363.
 grant of turbary in the marsh, i. 365.
 formation of a grange there, *ib.*
 grant of rent there, i. 416.
 suit respecting the wood at, i. 418.
 suit respecting land in, ii. 36.
 boundary ditch of the wood, ii. 37.

Routh :—*cont.*

- course of Wythdyk from Routh bridge,
ii. 37.
- grant of land in, ii. 40.
- road to the church, ii. 92.
- enlargement of the grange, ii. 172.
- grant of Keredayles in, ii. 213.
- exchange of lands in the marshes of,
ib.
- rent there claimed by Richard Roos,
ii. 290.
- distrain for rent from, *ib.*
- the manor held by John de Cotyngham,
iii. 11.
- assessment of, for subsidy, under name
of Ryger, iii. 26.
- value of temporalities, iii. 27.
- surrender of lands in, by J. de Cotyng-
ham, iii. 122.
- boundary of the marsh, iii. 172.
- value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.
- Routh, rector of, Thomas :
his children, i. 363.
- Routh, family of :
genealogy of, ii. 92.
- Routh, Amandus de :
intrusion on lands in Benyngholme, i.
415.
- lease to, ii. 39.
- rent received from, ii. 52.
- purchase of right of way from, *ib.*
- grant from, ii. 109.
- grant to him in exchange, ii. 172.
- Routh Beatrice de :
grant from, i. 419.
- Routh, Sir John de :
party to a boundary agreement, iii.
172.
- Routh, Lecia de, son of Philip the chap-
lain :
grant to the nuns of Kylling, i. 424.
- Routh, Matilda, wife of William de :
grant from, ii. 11.
- Routh, Peter de, son of William :
held land in Routh, i. 364.
- Routh, Peter, son of Matilda de :
grant from, ii. 87.

- Routh, Peter de :
lease of manor of Skyren to, iii. 99, 104.
- Routh, Robert de :
grant to, ii. 35.
- confirmed by his daughters, Agnes
and Juliana, *ib.*
- Routh, Rollo de :
grant from, ii. 10.
- Routh, Sir William :
grant of land from, i. 422.
- Routh, William, son of Peter de :
grant for the fabric of the church, i.
418.
- married Matilda de Watton, ii. 9.
- grant of rent to, ii. 23.
- Routh, Sir William, junior :
grant from, ii. 32.
- became a novice, *ib.*
- suit with, ii. 36.
- Routhkerre :
acquisition of land in, ii. 36.
- Rowceby, Andrew de :
marries Ellen de Waghen, ii. 3.
- confirmation of grant, ii. 5.
- Rowemare, William de, earl of Lincoln.
See Romare.
- Rowton :
grants of land in, ii. 35, 141, 142.
- suit respecting the pasture of, ii. 213.
- the grange assigned to Richard Thorpe,
ii. 235.
- the manor let to J. de Cotyngham,
iii. 7.
- the manor surrendered by J. de
Cotyngham, iii. 18.
- Rowton, Baldwin de :
grant of licence to form a dyke, i
354.
- Rowton, Laurence de :
married Agnes, widow of Amandus
Pincerna, i. 356.
- Rowton, Matilda, daughter of Laurence de :
grant from, ii. 143.
- Rowton, Matthew de :
tenant of lands in Riston, i. 98.
- exchange of lands with, i. 304.
- lease to, ii. 141.

- Rowton, Matthew de :—*cont.*
 exchange of lands with Sir W. Falconberg, ii. 142.
 sale of land in Riston, ii. 218.
- Rowton, Richard de :
 grant of homage of, ii. 35.
- Roxborough, castle of :
 restored by Richard I. to the king of Scotland, i. 246.
 capture of, by Edward I., ii. 262.
 razed by Bruce, ii. 330.
 Edward Baliol approaches it, ii. 366.
 repaired by Edward III., ii. 373.
- Royston :
 burnt from want of water, ii. 349.
- Rudestane, in Skyren :
 exchange of tenements there, ii. 96, 99.
 grant of lands with bondman, ii. 102.
 erection of house there, iii. 243.
 house transferred from Rapercroft, iii. 273.
 value of the abbey's land there, iii. 293.
- Rufford, monastery of, co. Nottingham :
 exempt from subsidy for lands submerged, iii. 247.
- Rule, Matilda, sister of William de :
 married to Sir Ralph Salvage, i. 229.
- Rule, Stephen de :
 grant from, ii. 109.
- Rule, William, rector of Cotingham, son of William of :
 built the refectory of Meaux, i. 217.
 becomes a novice in Meaux, i. 233.
 donation of money from, *ib.*
- Rupel, Simon de :
 grant from, ii. 32, 35, 161.
- Russell, William :
 withdraws out of England, ii. 359.
- Rutland, Edward, earl of, son of Edmund duke of York :
 possessed of the lordship of Holderness, iii. 222 *n.*
- Ryhyllekerre, or Ryelkerre :
 position of, i. 81, 355.
 right of common in, ii. 214.
- Ryner.
See Routh.
- Ryplingham, Robert de, chancellor of York :
 suit with, respecting tithes of Waghen, ii. 291.
- Ryse.
See Rise.
- Ryston.
See Riston.
- S.
- Saffadin :
 accuses his brother Salfadin of treachery, i. 267.
- St. Agatha, abbey of :
 the abbot commissioned by the pope to determine a suit, i. 357.
- St. Amand :
 taken by Edward III., iii. 47.
- St. Andrew's abbey, Scotland :
 the abbot attends the English parliament, ii. 275.
- St. Andrew's, bishop of.
See Lamberton, William.
- St. Clou :
 burnt by the English, iii. 57.
- St. Edmundsbury :
 parliament at, ii. 263.
- St. Eustace, cardinal of.
See Flandrin, Pierre.
- St. German-en-Laye :
 burnt by the English, iii. 57.
- St. John, John :
 defeated and captured in Gascony, ii. 265.
- St. Loup, Hugh de, monk of Citeaux, residing at Scarborough :
 holds a visitation at Meaux, iii. 86.
- St. Luce, William de :
 married Avicia Sculcottes, i. 170.
- St. Lucie, Sir William de :
 maintenance of land drains by, i. 405.
 agreement with, for settling boundary of Sutton and Waghen, i. 409.

- St. Marcial, Hugues de, cardinal of St. Mary in Porticu :
payment to, for assistance at papal court, iii. 187.
- St. Omer :
Flemings defeat the duke of Burgundy there, iii. 46.
- St. Oswald, priory of :
suit with, respecting tithes of Wharrom, ii. 174.
the prior appointed collector of tithes in York diocese, ii. 209.
- St. Osyth :
a fiery dragon seen there, i. 210.
- St. Quintin, Sir Anselm de :
agreement with, respecting common of Threthholme, ii. 92.
- St. Quintin, Anthony, rector of Hornsea :
commissioned to cite abbot Burton to appear at Rome, iii. 270.
commissioned to make inquisition, iii. 282.
- St. Quintin, Herbert de :
purchase of land from, i. 362.
grant of licence to make a dyke in Hayholm, i. 365.
distraigned for rent, ii. 290.
- St. Quintin, Sayer de, earl of Winchester :
made prisoner at Lincoln, 1217, i. 399.
- St. Quintin, William de, son of Herbert :
confirmation of grant, i. 363.
- St. Susanna, cardinal of.
See Carbonari, Francesco.
- St. Valery :
the castle burnt by Richard I., i. 278.
betrayal of the ford of, to the English, iii. 57.
- St. Victor, Hugh of :
notice of, i. 111.
- St. Victor, Richard of :
notice of, i. 112.
- Saladin :
defeats the Christian armies, i. 235.
defeated by Richard I., i. 265.
his train of camels captured, i. 266.
sues for peace, i. 267.
- Saladin—*cont.*
truce of three years with, *ib.*
takes Antioch, ii. 125.
- Salisbury :
parliament summoned at, ii. 358.
threatened conflict on Salisbury plain, *ib.*
- Salisbury, bishop of.
See Roger ; Walter, Hubert.
- Salisbury, earl of.
See Montague, William.
- Sallay, abbot of.
See Sawley.
- Saltagh :
grants of land there, i. 85, 160, 301.
building of the grange, i. 87.
the manor claimed by the sons of William de Hedon, i. 160.
suit respecting tithes of the manor, ii. 26.
right of way to, through Otringham marsh, ii. 90.
removal of the grange, in consequence of inundations, i. 87, ii. 91.
land carried away by the Humber, *ib.*, iii. 184.
lease of the grange, ii. 175 ; iii. 182.
waste of lands there, iii. 7.
rent-charge on the manor, iii. 19.
value of the manor, iii. 27.
sale of the bergery, iii. 106.
the grange and hall repaired, iii. 226, 243, 273.
claim of exemption from subsidy for lands submerged, iii. 253.
tax on inundated lands there, iii. 280 *et seq.*
- Saltagh, Old :
called also West Saltagh, i. 88.
- Saltes :
pasture of, in Sutton, i. 223.
a portion added to the Northland, iii. 127.
See Sutton.
- Saltster, Eustace, of Grimeston :
lease to, i. 416.

Saltwood Castle :

Becket's murderers retreat to, i. 196.

Salvayn, Sir Gerard :

payment to, for the provost of Beverley, ii. 207.

Sampson, monk of Savigny, afterwards abbot :

holds visitation of Meaux, iii. 150.

Samuel, John :

grant of land at Boston, i. 323.

Sandwich :

landing of Richard I. there, i. 274.

Edward III. and queen Philippa land at, iii. 67.

Saracens :

attempt to recover Spain, ii. 125, 136.

Crusaders conclude terms with them, ii. 160.

defeated at Tunis, ii. 176.

their conquests in the Holy Land, ii. 282.

anecdote of, in connection with the plague of 1349, iii. 40.

Savage, Ralph :

rent due from, i. 372.

Savage, Sir Ralph :

grant from, i. 229.

Savoy, count of :

killed at Cressy, iii. 59.

Sawley, abbot of :

sale of land, ii. 52.

Sayercreek :

ancient name of the river Hull, i. 169.

Saym, Peter :

married a daughter of Clement Talon, i. 167.

descendants of, *ib.*

Sayn, Richard :

grant from, ii. 220.

Scarborough :

the manor purchased by the bishop of Durham, i. 247.

grant of rent, ii. 147.

monks of Cîteaux there, ii. 310.

Piers Gaveston taken in the castle, ii. 327.

Scarborough :—*cont.*

— Friars Minors of :

the church roofed with lead taken from Meaux abbey, ii. 237.
legacy to, *ib.*

Scarborough, Robert, dean of York :

debt exacted by his executors, ii. 237.

Scarborough, William of, 18th abbot :

election of, iii. 171.

offers his resignation, iii. 229.

is refused by the convent, iii. 230.

resigns to the abbot of Fountains, iii. 232.

provision for his retirement, iii. 234.

chamber fitted up for, iii. 242.

Schardeſlaw, Sir John de, judge :

imprisonment of, iii. 48.

Schyrreve mill :

position of, i. 821.

Scithelholme :

afterwards called Fairholme, i. 357.

Scone :

legend of the coronation stone, ii. 361.

the stone carried away to London, ii. 263.

meeting summoned by Bruce at, ii. 276.

Scotere, Sir Roger :

lease of lands to, ii. 222.

Scotland :

invasion of, i. 120.

submits to Henry II., i. 155.

placed under interdict, i. 184.

tranquillity of, during reign of Richard I. of England, i. 246.

regency of, ii. 128.

claims to the throne of, ii. 252.

examination of monastic chronicles for proofs, *ib.*

referred to the arbitration of Edward I., *ib.*

Edward I. claims the suzerainty of, ii. 255.

seisin of the kingdom first delivered to Edward, *ib.*

coronation of John Baliol, ii. 256.

he does homage to Edward I., *ib.*

Scotland :—*cont.*

Edward awards the crown to John Baliol, *ib.*
 copies of letters of submission to Edward's award, dispersed through the kingdom, *ib.*
 inroad of the Scots into England, ii. 231, 261.
 Scotch defeated in attempting the relief of Dunbar castle, ii. 262.
 occupation of Scottish towns by Edward I., *ib.*
 breaking of the common seal, *ib.*
 Edward receives anew the homage of the Scotch, ii. 263.
 he establishes courts of law and offices of state in, *ib.*
 the long course of successes of the Scotch over the English, ii. 271.
 submission of the Scotch to Edward I., ii. 274.
 defeat of the Scotch, 1307, ii. 281.
 a rising under William Wallace, ii. 285.
 defeat of the Scotch, ii. 286.
 raid of the Scotch, 1315, ii. 333.
 they capture Berwick, and lay waste the north of England to Pontefract, 1318, ii. 335.
 devastation by the Scotch, 1319, 1322, ii. 337, 346.
 truce with, 1322, ii. 347.
 the Scotch ravage the bishopric of Durham, 1327, ii. 356.
 Edward III. proceeds against them, *ib.*
 they escape to their own country, *ib.*
 they conclude a peace with the English, 1328, ii. 357.
 expedition of Edward Baliol, ii. 362, *et seq.*
 the Scotch defeated at Halydon, ii. 369.
 they commit depredations in England, 1334, ii. 374.
 defeated by William Prestven, ii. 375.
 recover Stirling and Edinburgh castles, 1336, ii. 378.
 assisted by the Flemish, *ib.*
 affairs of Scotland, ii. 393.

Scotland :—*cont.*

the Scotch ravage the English border, iii. 49.
 defeats of the Scotch, iii. 73, 74.
 Scotland, kings of :
 — David :
 hostilities of, i. 119.
 battle of the Standard lost by, i. 122.
 retires out of England, i. 130.
 marriages of his three daughters, ii. 252.
 — Malcolm :
 does homage to Henry II., i. 185.
 — William :
 does homage to Henry son of Henry II., i. 190.
 oath of allegiance to Henry II., i. 206, 208.
 attends the parliament at Northampton, i. 208.
 taken prisoner by Henry II., i. 205.
 attends the parliament in Paris, *ib.*
 Berwick restored to him by Richard I., i. 246.
 his claim to lands in England, *ib.*
 pays 16,000 marks to Richard I. for fine, *ib.*
 claim to the northern counties, i. 275.
 allowance to him for diet while in England, *ib.*
 does homage to king John, i. 338.
 war with king John, i. 390.
 concedes to John the marriage of his son, *ib.*
 offers fealty to prince Louis, i. 396.
 — Alexander :
 marries princess Margaret, ii. 128.
 does homage to Edward I., ii. 162, 167.
 — John Baliol :
 appointed regent of Scotland, ii. 128.
 coronation of, ii. 256.
 does homage to Edward I., *ib.*
 applies to the pope for release from his oath of fealty to Edward I., ii. 260.
 revokes his letters of homage to Edward, ii. 261.
 his resignation of the crown, ii. 262.

Scotland, kings of :—*cont.*

— Robert Bruce :

capture of, ii. 261.

complains to the pope against Edward I., ii. 272.

joins the English, ii. 273.

attends the English parliament, ii. 275.

summons a meeting of Scottish chiefs at Scone, ii. 276.

claims the crown of Scotland, *ib.*meets Comyn at Dumfries, *ib.*stabs Comyn in the church of the Friars Minors, *ib.*is crowned, *ib.*

drives the English out of Scotland, ii. 277.

career of, ii. 285, 329.

destroys the Scottish strongholds, ii. 330.

lays waste the English border, *ib.*

fails to take Carlisle and Berwick, ii. 333.

excommunication of, ii. 335.

follows Edward II. in his retreat, 1322, ii. 345.

his death, ii. 357.

— David Bruce :

agreement for his marriage with princess Joan, ii. 357.

marries princess Joan of England, ii. 358.

coronation of, ii. 361.

his profligacy, ii. 362.

does homage to the king of France, ii. 373.

invades England, A.D. 1346, iii. 60.

defeated at Neville's Cross, and taken prisoner, iii. 61.

See Baliol, Edward.

Scrope, Richard, archbishop of York :

commanded to report proceedings on the grant of a subsidy, iii. 250.

refusal of allowance of exemption from subsidy, iii. 252.

grant of a tenth of spiritualities to, iii. 255.

commanded to make inquisition of inundated lands, iii. 281.

Scrutevill, Alan of :

land held by, in Routh, i. 83.

service due to him, i. 363.

confirmation of grant, i. 364.

Scrutevill, Cecilia, wife of William de :

children of, i. 364.

Scrutevill, Richard, of Routh :

agreement to a boundary, i. 78.

Scrutevill, William de, son of Alan :

confirmation of grant, i. 364.

grant to, 416.

suit with, ii. 36.

exchange of land with, *ib.*concession of right in Monkdyke, *ib.*

aggressions of, ii. 38.

excommunication of, *ib.*agreement with, *ib.*notice of Emma, his daughter, *ib.*

Sculcottes, family of :

genealogy of, i. 170.

Sculcottes, Benedict of :

drains Cotingham marsh, i. 169.

grant from, i. 300.

Sculcottes, Thomas, son of Benedict :

sale of land in Wick, i. 168.

Sculle, Robert, of Tharlesthorpe :

grant from, ii. 172.

Scures, Henry de :

grant of land, with sepulture, i. 365.

Scures, Matilda :

inherits the property of her brothers, i. 97.

grant of Wythedyke, i. 304.

Scures, Walter, lord of Riston :

genealogy of, i. 97.

superior lord in Riston, i. 365.

Sea, Peter atte, Burgess of Ravenser :

loan from, ii. 311.

Sea, Richard atte :

lease of Gunnersmersk to, iii. 99 *n.*

Sea-walls :

expenditure on, iii. 243.

Sees :

foundation of, ii. 319.

Sefholme, in Sutton :

position of, i. 300 ; ii. 85.

Seggesholme :

notice of, i. 79.

- Segrave, Gilbert :**
the wardenship of St. Sepulchre's
conferred on, ii. 239.
- Selby, abbey of St. Germain :**
lands of, inundated, iii. 248.
claim to exemption from subsidy, iii.
249.
tax on inundated lands of, iii. 280 *et*
seqq.
- Selby, Peter, monk of Meaux :**
charged with insubordination, iii. 267.
escapes to Rome, iii. 269.
- Senescallus, William.**
See Steward.
- Sens :**
the pope receives Becket there, i. 189.
- Sens, archbishop of :**
killed at Cressy, iii. 59.
- Seton :**
grants of land there, i. 306, 308, 369,
423 ; ii. 96.
grant of rent in, ii. 43.
right of fishing in the mere, ii. 98.
marking of boundary of the mere, ii.
101.
lease of land there, ii. 44, 173, 220.
value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.
- Seton, Agnes, daughter of Alan de :**
lease of land to, i. 423.
- Seton, Alan, son of William de :**
grant for alms, i. 423.
- Seton, Alexander de, junior :**
killed at Kinghorn, ii. 363.
his son executed, ii. 369.
- Seton, Christopher :**
execution of, ii. 277.
- Seton, Clement of, chaplain :**
grant from, ii. 44.
- Seton, Geoffrey de :**
grant from, i. 308.
- Seton, Henry de, chaplain :**
grant from, ii. 43.
- Seton, Matilda, wife of Richard :**
grant of, i. 225.
- Seton, Nicholas, son of Aubrey de :**
grant from, ii. 97.
- Seton, Peter de, called "the Barne " :**
married Avicia Brito, i. 165.
- Seton, Peter de, called "the Barne " :—cont.**
grant from, i. 225.
lease of land to, i. 229.
- Seton, Peter, the Peltre of :**
grant from, ii. 43.
- Seton, Peter, son of Robert de :**
grant from, ii. 96.
lease to, ii. 109.
- Seton, Richard de :**
married Matilda Brito, i. 165.
grant from, i. 225.
- Seton, Robert, son of Odo de :**
grant from, ii. 43.
- Seton, William, son of Peter de :**
release of rent, i. 369.
- Sevenstanges, in Myton :**
sale of, i. 168.
- Seville :**
miracle there, iii. 158.
massacre of Jews there, iii. 154.
- Sewal, archbishop of York :**
affairs under him, ii. 126.
- Shardelowe, John de.**
See Schardeslaw.
- Sheep :**
mortality among, from change of pas-
ture, iii. 182.
- Ship :**
building of a, ii. 75.
sale of a ship belonging to the monas-
tery, iii. 106.
- Shirborne castle :**
surrendered to Stephen, i. 120.
given in ransom by William Marcel,
i. 126.
- Shirborne, Thomas, monk of Meaux :**
rejection of, as abbot, iii. 93.
scheme to become abbot, iii. 94.
death of, at Rievaulx, *ib.*
- Sicily, kingdom of :**
imprisonment of queen Joan, by Tan-
cred, i. 253.
granted to Charles, count of Provence,
ii. 124.
massacre of the French in, ii. 177,
181.
assumption of the throne of, by Peter
of Aragon, *ib.*

- Sicily, kingdom of:—*cont.*
 combat between Peter and the deposed king Charles, *ib.*
 submission of the queen to Urban VI., iii. 168.
- Sicily, kings of :
 — William :
 his death, and the usurpation of Tancred, i. 253.
 — Tancred :
 makes terms with Richard I., i. 254.
 warns Richard of Philip's treachery, i. 255.
 — Charles :
 defeats Manfred, ii. 124.
 expedition of Conradinus against, ii. 125.
 assists the Crusaders, ii. 159.
- Sidon :
 taken by the Sarracens, i. 236 ; ii. 241.
- Siena :
 war with Florence, ii. 123.
- Sigglesthorne.
See Syglesthorne.
- Simon, monk of Meaux :
 proctor in a lawsuit, ii. 78.
- Sirefontaine, north of Gisors, castle of :
 taken by Richard I., i. 278.
- Siward :
 held land in Sutton, i. 219.
- Skeftling :
 agreement respecting the chapel, ii. 153.
 ordinance respecting tithes of, iii. 120.
- Skeftling, Sir Isaac de :
 grant of lands, i. 161.
- Skenhe, Richard, of Beverley :
 grant from, ii. 105.
- Skipsea :
 building of the castle, i. 89.
 grant of advowson of, ii. 187, 191.
 appropriation of the church of, ii. 232.
 repair of the chancel and ordinary charges, ii. 233.
 value of, ii. 235.
 grant of land there from Edward I., ii. 298.
- Skipsea:—*cont.*
 money raised on security of the living, iii. 13.
 assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.
 value of temporalities, iii. 27.
 petition of the vicar for increase of stipend, iii. 31.
 value of the living, iii. 97 *n.*
 the church pledged for support of the chantry for Sir John Cotyngnam, iii. 100, 164.
 the church assigned to John Ryslay, iii. 110.
 claim of the abbot of Aumale to present to the church, iii. 116.
 purchased by the abbot of Meaux, iii. 118.
 pension granted from the living, iii. 119.
 windows made to the north side of the chancel, iii. 225.
 chancel repaired, iii. 273.
 plate for the church, *ib.*
- Skipsea-mere :
 tithe of fish of, ii. 288.
- Skipsea, Robert de :
 lease to, ii. 221.
- Skipwyth, William de, judge :
 assize held by, at Hedon, iii. 137, 138.
 cause tried by him at York, iii. 138.
- Skirlagh, North :
 portion of the fee of Rowton in, ii. 141.
 lands belonging to the fee of Rowton, ii. 142.
 suit concerning the pasture of, ii. 213.
 extent of, ii. 215.
- Skirlington.
See Skyrington.
- Skyren, or Skyrne :
 grant of watercourse there, i. 317.
 acquisition of lands there, i. 316, 317, 320, 374, 429.
 suit respecting tithes of lands in, i. 320.
 grants of land there, i. 318 ; ii. 110.
 land held by W. de Stutevill, i. 320.

Skyren, or Skyrne :—*cont.*

- demesne of lands in, i. 369.
- right of fishing there, i. 375.
- suit respecting land in, ii. 54.
- removal of grange, ii. 65.
- rebuilding of the grange, ii. 109.
- the granary burnt, *ib.*
- construction of a dyke, *ib.*
- suit respecting tithes of land in, ii. 112.
- dispute respecting the presentation to the church, ii. 111, 113.
- right of appropriation obtained from Rome, ii. 114.
- purchase of lands, ii. 115.
- quit-claim of land in, ii. 155.
- the church granted to the canons of Watton, ii. 156.
- lease of the manor, ii. 175.
- resumption of the manor, ii. 186.
- escheat of land in, ii. 223.
- suit with the canons of Watton respecting the windmill of, ii. 305 ; iii. 32.
- abbot William of Dringhow imprisoned at the grange, iii. 84.
- lease of the manor, iii. 99 n., 104.
- mortgage of lands, iii. 104.
- the manor surrendered to the monastery, iii. 105.
- surrender of the manor by Sir Robert Hilton, iii. 146.
- land there claimed by John Northorpe, iii. 147.
- acquisition of lands affected by act of mortmain, iii. 149.
- mortgage on the manor, iii. 208.
- prosecution for acquisition of the manor without royal licence, iii. 211.
- repair of the grange, iii. 226.
- barn erected at Whytpole, *ib.* n., 227.
- repair of the hall in the grange, iii. 243, 273.
- value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.

- Skyren, Adam of, 14th abbot :
 - chosen on account of his insignificance, ii. 287.
 - exhibits superior qualities, *ib.*
 - strict rule of, ii. 313.
 - his death, *ib.*
- Skyren, Gregory, son of Sir Richard de :
 - purchase of land from, ii. 305.
- Skyren, John de :
 - litigation with, ii. 55.
- Skyren, John, son of William de :
 - grant from him and his wife Mabel, ii. 106.
- Skyren, John, son of William de :
 - mortgage of lands to Jews, ii. 115.
- Skyren, Robert of, 11th abbot :
 - election of, ii. 149.
 - resignation of, ii. 157.
 - death of, *ib.*
- Skyren, William de, seneschal :
 - grant from, ii. 57.
- Skyrlington, Agnes, sister of Ralph de :
 - held lands in Erghom, i. 370.
- Skyrlington, Emelina, wife of Ralph de :
 - grant from, i. 360.
- Skyrlington, Ernburgh, first wife of Ralph de :
 - her daughters, i. 370.
- Skyrlington, Gilbert, son of Margery, daughter of Ralph :
 - surrender of lease by him and Henry, his cousin, ii. 102.
- Skyrlington, Ralph de :
 - grant of land in Erghom, i. 369.
 - notice of his children, i. 370.
- Skyrynges :
 - assessment for a subsidy, iii. 26.
 - value of temporalities, iii. 27.
- Siede, castle :
 - held against Stephen, i. 120.
- Slegt, William :
 - lands acquired from, iii. 34, 150.
- Sluys :
 - naval battle there, iii. 44.
 - witty saying respecting it, iii. 45.
- Smith, Peter :
 - grant to, ii. 145.

- Smith, Walter, of Groval :
grant from him and his wife Beatrice,
ii. 106.
- Snaithe, Reginald de :
grant from, ii. 147.
- Snatyrdale, in Naffreton :
land there granted to the vicar of
Naffreton, iii. 208.
- Snoresholm :
grant of land in, i. 79.
- Sodor and Man, bishop of.
See Meaux, Nicholas de.
- Soleure :
landslip in, ii. 71.
- Somerte, East :
right of way to, through Tharlesthorpe
green, ii. 172.
- Southampton :
attacked by the French, ii. 383.
- Southouse, dairy of :
position of, ii. 6.
repair of the bergery, iii. 225.
- Southousecroft, in Sutton :
tenant of, i. 219.
measurement of, ii. 171.
position of, ii. 219, 311 ; iii. 5.
- Sowche, William de.
See Zouche.
- Spain :
expedition against the Moors of, i.
138.
tablets found in a rock in, ii. 72.
invasion of the Saracens, ii. 125, 136.
actions of the prince of Wales there,
iii. 159.
- Spalding, prior of :
commissary of the prior of St. Oswald,
in a lawsuit, ii. 78.
- Spaldingmoor :
property of the monastery in, i. 179.
- Spayn, Robert de :
grant of homage of, ii. 57.
- Speek, Walter de :
See Espek.
- Spenser, Hugh le :
killed at Evesham, ii. 131.
See Despenser.
- Spinney, Walter de :
grants from, i. 420, 421 ; ii. 31.
lands in Hornsea-Burton acquired
from, ii. 95.
- Spinney, William, son of Peter de :
grant from, ii. 32.
- Stabularius, Alan :
son of Cecilia Etton, i. 317.
grant to, of land in Skyren, i. 318 ; ii. 56.
grant from, ii. 110.
- Stafford, Edmund, bishop of Exeter, lord
chancellor :
refusal of allowance of exemption from
subsidy, ii. 252.
- Stafford, Sir Ralph, lord of :
joins Balliol's expedition, ii. 362.
relief of Stirling by, iii. 49.
military successes of, in Gascony,
1344, iii. 53.
- Standard, battle of the :
description of, i. 120.
- Stanekerre, in Waghen :
agreement respecting right of pas-
turage in, ii. 76.
windmill in, ii. 83.
- Stanelay, Alan de, of Wele :
suit with, ii. 75.
- Stanere, Robert :
grant from, i. 308 ; ii. 97.
- Stanford :
capture of the castle, i. 135.
slaughter of Jews there, i. 250.
the master of the schools commissioned
to try a cause, ii. 13.
assizes at, ii. 38.
parliament there, ii. 327.
- Stanhope Park :
occupation of, by the Scotch, ii. 356.
- Stanislaus, bishop of Chartres :
canonization of, ii. 71.
- Stapleton, Walter, bishop of Exeter :
put to death by the Londoners, ii.
352.
- Statinus, a follower of Isaac king of Cy-
prus :
surrenders fortresses in his custody to
Richard I., i. 259.

- Staxton :**
 grant of land in, i. 378.
 sale of land in, ii. 156.
- Staynbourgh, castle of :**
 taken by Edward III., iii. 46.
- Stephen, clerk :**
 presented to rectory of Skyren, ii. 114.
- Stephen, proctor of the nuns of Swyne :**
 excommunicated, ii. 15.
- Stephen, cousin of William parson of Cotingham :**
 grant from, i. 228.
- Stephen, governor of Anjou :**
 designs against king Richard, i. 267.
 deceived by a prophecy, *ib.*
- Steward, Amandus :**
 grant of licence to form a dyke, i. 354.
 grant of land, i. 355, 360 ; ii. 150.
 rent payable to, i. 416.
 the nuns of Swyne seize his body, i. 356.
- Steward, Beatrice, daughter of Amandus :**
 married to Geoffrey Fryboys, i. 412.
- Steward, Cecilia, sister of Robert, of Skyren :**
 grant of land to, ii. 116.
- Steward, Hawise, daughter of Amandus :**
 married Alan Surdenalle, i. 412.
- Steward, Matilda, daughter of Sir Amandus :**
 married to William Routh, i. 412.
- Steward, Robert :**
 grant of land, i. 359.
- Steward, Robert, son of William, of Skyren :**
 grant from, ii. 116.
- Steward, William, son of William Breton :**
 notice of, i. 317.
- Steward, William :**
 grant from, ii. 110.
- Stirling, castle of :**
 capture of, by Edward I., ii. 262.
 held by the English, ii. 268.
 the English defeated there by Wallace, *ib.*
 surrender of, to the Scotch, ii. 270.
 taken by Edward I., ii. 274.
- Stirling, castle of :—cont.**
 the castle razed by Bruce, ii. 330.
 given to Edward III. by E. Balliol, ii. 370.
 recovered by the Scotch, 1336, ii. 378.
 besieged by the Scotch, iii. 49.
- Stirling, John de :**
 made prisoner, ii. 372.
- Stock, on farms :**
 live stock left by Robert, 11th abbot, ii. 156.
 — by the 12th abbot, ii. 176.
 — by the 13th abbot, ii. 238.
 — by John de Ryslay, iii. 110.
 — by the 16th abbot, iii. 152.
 — by the 17th abbot, iii. 167.
 — by the 18th abbot, iii. 234.
 — by abbot Burton, iii. 276.
- Stokholme, near Hedon :**
 grant of land there, i. 301.
- Stone quarries :**
 grants of, i. 228 ; ii. 221.
- Stonore, Sir William, judge :**
 imprisonment of, iii. 48.
- Storm :**
 notice of, i. 406.
 in London, i. 443.
 at Vincennes, ii. 384.
- Stransall, William de, of Hull :**
 wheat sold to, iii. 85.
- Stratford, abbey :**
 the abbot empowered to hold a general chapter of the Cistercians, iii. 258.
- Strathbogie, David, 11th earl of Atholl :**
 sent to Gascony, ii. 349.
- Strathbogie, David de, 12th earl of Atholl :**
 joins Balliol's expedition into Scotland, 1332, ii. 362.
 leaves Balliol, ii. 372.
 taken by the Scots, *ib.*
 makes his submission, ii. 376.
 put to death by the Scotch, *ib.*
- Strathbogie, John de, earl of Atholl :**
 lays waste the English marches, ii. 261.
 reported mission to France from Edward I., ii. 270.
 capture of, ii. 277.
 execution of, ii. 278.

Strathearn, earl of.

See Murray, Maurice.

Strathearn, Malise, 6th earl of :

does fealty to Edward I., ii. 263.

Stretton, Adam de, justiciary :

imprisonment of, ii. 251.

Stripiniacum.

See Etrepagny.

Stuart, Murdoch, eighth earl of Menteith.

See Menteith.

Sturmy, John :

inquisition taken by, 15 Edward III,
iii. 30.

Stutevill :

grant of lands of the fee of, ii. 57.

Stutevill, Eustace, son of Robert de :

grant from, i. 426.

Stutevill, Nicholas de, brother of William :

suit with, respecting the mill at Cotingham, i. 313.

grant to, i. 369.

grant from, i. 371, 376.

exchange of land with, i. 423 ; ii. 103.

Stutevill, Robert :

grants of lands in Cotingham, i. 99.

genealogy of, *ib.*

grant of timber, i. 105.

superior lord of Skyren, i. 316.

Stutevill, Roger de :

grant of land in Blanchemarle, i. 172.

Stutevill, William de :

drains Cotingham marsh, i. 169.

grant from, i. 227.

death of, i. 313.

acquires lands in Skyren, i. 320.

Subsidies :

grants of, to the king, i. 437, 443 ;
ii. 129, 138, 260, 264, 270 ; iii. 48,
74, 75.

exemption from, of ecclesiastics not
summoned to the parliament grant-
ing it, iii. 24.

distrain of the goods of the monas-
tery for, iii. 25.

grant of a moiety of a tenth by the
clergy of York, iii. 247.

a tenth of spiritualities granted to the
archbishop of York, iii. 255.

Subsidies :—*cont.*

claim of exception for consumed lands,
ib.

continuation of proceedings relative
to the diminution of the assessment
of the monastery on account of con-
sumed lands, iii. 279, *et seqq.*

Suffolk, earl of.

See Ufford, Robert de.

Sully, Sir William de :

fight against the earl of Lancaster,
iii. 342.

Sunderlangwyk, William de, of Thorpe
near Aldburgh :

his claim of rent, ii. 40.

Sunthorpe, village of :

situation of, iii. 122.

Superstition :

popular, respecting the passage of
kings of England to and from
France, iii. 74.

Surdenalle, Alan :

married Hawise Steward, i. 412.

claims right of common, *ib.*

Surdenalle, Amand de :

grant from, ii. 173.

Sutcottes :

suit concerning tithes, ii. 12.

grant relating to, ii. 193.

Suthake, Robert de, abbot of Holmcul-
tram :

makes visitation of Meaux, iii. 108.

Sutton :

grants of land in, i. 95, 160, 218, 403,
409, 414 ; ii. 5, 8.

endeavour to appropriate the chapel
of, to Meaux, i. 218.

the chapel granted to the monastery,
i. 296.

grant of land in the western marsh,
i. 299, 300, 310.

boundary of the marsh, i. 357.

boundary of the parish, i. 405, 410.

pasture called Salts, i. 414.

grant of common in the Salts, ii. 10.

grant of pasture in the Oxfrith, ii. 10, 11.

exchange of land in West Marsh, ii. 85.

boundary marked by stakes, ii. 86.

Sutton :—*cont.*

- right of way for carts through, ii. 87.
- the grange occupied by the sheriff and troops, ii. 107.
- apportionment of the pasture, ii. 141.
- confirmation of lands in, ii. 149.
- obstruction of right of way, *ib.*
- remission of rent for land in Sutton Salts, ii. 159.
- release of rent in, ii. 169.
- rights in pasture of the Salts, ii. 170.
- demesne of Meaux abbey in, ii. 171.
- 2,000 sheep maintained in the pastures of, *ib.*
- rights of pasture there, ii. 171.
- agreement with the townsmen respecting repair of Forthdyke and Sutton-dyke, ii. 211.
- confirmation of lands, ii. 293.
- agreement respecting pasture in the Salts, iii. 5.
- sale of manor of, iii. 99 n., 100 n.
- enlargement of the Northland pasture, iii. 127.
- grant of the grange to Richard Holme, iii. 144.
- re-granted to the monastery, *ib.*
- lease of lands in, iii. 178, 179.
- abstraction of soil by tylers of Beverley, iii. 179.
- value of the abbey's land, iii. 292.
- Sutton, family of :
 - genealogy, i. 96.
- Sutton, Amandus de :
 - grants to the monastery, i. 218.
- Sutton, Amandus, son of William of :
 - grants from, i. 299.
- Sutton, Amandus, son of Sayer de :
 - grant of land from, i. 359.
- Sutton, Amandus, son of Alan de :
 - grants from, i. 414 ; ii. 6.
 - noviciate of, ii. 6.
- Sutton, Constantine :
 - married to Sir Peter Mauley, i. 96.
- Sutton, Sir John de :
 - agreement with, respecting repair of Sutton dyke, ii. 211.
 - confirmation of lands in Sutton, ii. 293.

VOL. III.

- Sutton, John, son of Reyner de, chaplain :
 - grant from, i. 414.
- Sutton, Sir John :
 - agreement respecting right of common in Westkerre, iii. 4.
- Sutton, Peter, son of Thomas de :
 - grant from, ii. 6.
- Sutton, Ralph, son of Reyner de :
 - grants to Meaux, i. 219.
- Sutton, Reyner de :
 - grant of land in Waghen, i. 159.
- Sutton, Richard :
 - grant of land in Gaunstede, i. 96.
- Sutton, Richard de, son of Roger :
 - grant from, ii. 8.
- Sutton, Robert, son of Alan de :
 - married Beatrice de Watton, ii. 9.
 - grant from, ii. 10.
- Sutton, Sayer de :
 - grant of Herneyscroft, i. 95.
 - deprives the monastery of Sutton marsh, i. 300.
 - assists the nuns of Swyne against Meaux abbey, i. 356.
 - injuries done by him to the monks, i. 357.
 - a compromise with, i. 358.
 - agreement with, for setting boundary of Sutton, i. 409.
 - disputes with, ii. 6, 7, 8, 11.
- Sutton, Sayer, son of Sayer, son of Amandus de :
 - exchange of lands with, ii. 85.
 - revival of claims by his heirs, ii. 86.
- Sutton, Sir Sayer, son of Sir Sayer de :
 - remission of claim to woods near the abbey, ii. 149.
 - ejects the monks from the pasture of Sutton Salts, ii. 159.
- Sutton, Siward de :
 - grant from, i. 78.
- Sutton, Stephen, son of Ralph, son of Reyner de :
 - confirmation of grant, i. 415.
- Sutton, Sir Thomas de :
 - resists the opening of boundary ditches, iii. 178.

K E

- Sutton, William de :
 grant of land in Wick, i. 168.
- Sutton, Sir William de :
 grant from, ii. 29, 51.
- Sutton, William, son of William de :
 remission of rent, ii. 169.
- Swaledale :
 wasted by the Scotch, 1316, ii. 333.
- Swanneslond :
 belonging to Eustace Vescey, i. 371.
- Swineshead, monastery of :
 king John said to have been poisoned there, i. 397.
- Swyne, nunnery of :
 possessed Belagh, i. 110.
 the nuns deprive Meaux abbey of the body of Amandus Pincerna, i. 356.
 suit with, respecting tithes, ii. 12.
 proceedings against, ii. 15.
 contumacy of their proctor, *ib.*
 fine imposed on them, *ib.*
 refusal to pay, ii. 16.
 continuance of the suit, ii. 17 *et seqq.*
 eventual agreement, ii. 21.
- Swyne, Richard de, burgess of Beverley :
 bequest from, i. 427.
- Swyne, Simon, son of Richard de :
 grant from, i. 427.
- Swyne, Sir William de :
 rents the manor of Gannok, iii. 84.
 killed by his squire, *ib.*
- Swynesholm :
 position of, i. 79.
- Syglestorne, Robert, son of Herbert de :
 lease to, ii. 43.

T.

- Tacheforth, in Craven :
 rent of the mill, i. 379.
 sale of lands in, ii. 119.
- Talbot, Sir Richard :
 joins Baliol's expedition into Scotland, ii. 362.
 made prisoner by the Scotch, ii. 372.

- Taliour, Henry :
 grant from, ii. 56.
 grant from his daughters, Margery and Isolda, *ib.*
- Taliour, Isolda, sister of Robert :
 grant from, ii. 116.
- Taliour, Robert, son of Henry of Crancewyk :
 grant from, ii. 116.
- Taliour, Simon le, of Arnal :
 grant by his sons, ii. 34.
- Talon, John :
 grant to, i. 302.
 grant from, with sepulture, ii. 23, 26.
- Talon, Peter, son of Robert :
 grant from, i. 167, 225, 370.
- Talon, Robert :
 grant to, from Thomas de Greynesby, i. 166.
 grants from his descendants, i. 167.
 grant to, i. 225.
- Tartars :
 account of, i. 332, 349.
 invasion of Hungary, ii. 70.
 envoys of, baptized at the council of Lyons, ii. 157.
 war with the sultan of Babylon, ii. 177, 181.
- Taxation :
 taxation of the English church under pope Nicholas IV., ii. 284.
 quarrel of Edward I. with the clergy on the question of, ii. 285.
 taxes raised in England, 1334, ii. 373.
 taxation of temporalities, iii. 26.
See Subsidies.
- Tay, river :
 defeat of Scottish fleet there, ii. 365.
- Tele, William, of East Heitfield :
 grant by, i. 307, 366.
- Templars.
See Orders, military.
- Tenures :
 commutation of services of tenants to money rents, iii. 228.
- Tewkesbury :
 story of a Jew there, ii. 134.
- Thackdam, in Skyren :
 grant of, to the canons of Watton, iii. 33.

Tharlesthorpe :

grants of land in, i. 220 ; ii. 192.
 suit respecting the grange, ii. 90.
 damage done by the Humber in, ii. 91.
 grant of common pasture in the green,
 ii. 172.

lease of the grange, ii. 175.
 quit-claim of the grange, ii. 208.
 mortgage of the manor of, ii. 312.
 waste of lands there, iii. 7.
 rentcharge on the manor, iii. 19.
 the villagers bound to repair Potter-
 bridge, iii. 80.
 land inundated there, iii. 102.
 floodgate made by the monastery, iii.
 103.

abandonment of the grange, from in-
 undations, *ib.*
 approach to abbey lands there de-
 stroyed by the Humber, iii. 184.
 removal of the grange, iii. 225, 228.
 expenditure on sea walls there, iii. 243.
 the grange covered by the sea, *ib.*
 exemption from subsidy for tempo-
 ralities consumed by inundations,
 iii. 253.

inundated lands, iii. 280 *et seqq.*

Thomas, third abbot of Meaux :

creation of, i. 217.
 his resignation, i. 233.
 buildings erected by him, i. 234.

Thomas, son of Gualo :

family of, ii. 45.
 becomes a monk, *ib.*
 history of his property, ii. 46.

Thomas, a Scot :

makes a raid on the English border,
 1334, ii. 374.

Thoren, Robert :

charged with insubordination, iii. 267.
 escapes to Rome, iii. 269.

Thornfleet.

See Thornefleet.

Thoresby, John, archbishop of York :

notice of, iii. 87, 91.

Thoriema, or Torney, Thomas de :

delivers Anjou to Geoffrey duke of
 Brittany, i. 336.

Thorne, in Wythornsea :

toft there, i. 221.
 grant of land in, ii. 119.

Thorne, Adam de :

grant from, i. 301.

Thorne, John de :

sale of land in Grovall, i. 427.

Thorne, Sir William de :

lease of land to, ii. 88.

Thornefleet, or Thorenfleet :

ancient name of the Hull, i. 299 *n.*

Thornlond :

grant of land in, i. 175.
 right of common there, i. 308, 322,
 379.

Thornton, abbey :

foundation of, i. 90.
 the abbot supports Inet of Doding-
 ton's suit against Meaux, i. 163.
 earls of Albemarle buried there, i. 212 ;
 ii. 107.
 exchange of lands with, ii. 143, 217.
 bound to provide timber for repairing
 Potterbridge, iii. 80.

Thornton, Richard, 10th abbot of Meaux :

election of, ii. 141.
 death of, ii. 147.

Thorpe :

land purchased there, i. 220 ; ii. 225.
 exchange of land there, i. 310.
 appropriated to the see of York, ii.
 125.
 grant of lands in, ii. 189.
 lands there belonging to the manor of
 Wyfelesby, ii. 225.

Thorpe, South :

grant of rent in, ii. 99.

Thorpe, South, Emma, wife of Thomas de :

dowry of, ii. 104.

Thorpe, Richard de, rector of Skipsea :

arrangement with, for resignation of
 his living, ii. 234.

Thorpe, Sir Stephen de :

grant from, ii. 26, 29, 43, 172.

Threthholme, in Hayholme :

dispute respecting common there, ii.
 93.
 division of pasture there, ii. 150.

- Thurkelby, Roger de, justiciary :
trial of case at York, ii. 101.
- Thurnham, or Thornham, Isabella de, wife
of Sir Peter de Mauley.
See Mauley.
- Thurnham, Sir Robert :
marries Joan Fossard, i. 105, 231.
lease of land to, i. 229.
left in Cyprus by Richard I., i. 260.
buried at Meaux, i. 260.
application to him to restore Whar-
rom grange, i. 289.
governor of Anjou, i. 290.
restitution of Wharrom grange by,
i. 291.
sale of land to, i. 314.
- Thurstan, archbishop of York :
conduct at the battle of the Standard,
i. 121.
body of, found uncorrupted, i. 115.
- Thwayt, or Fitzherbert, William de, arch-
bishop of York.
See Fitzherbert.
- Tibtoft, Payne de :
killed at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Tickhill castle :
taken by Richard I., i. 274.
- Tierache :
Edward III. seeks the king of France
in, iii. 41.
wasted by him, iii. 42.
- Timber :
sale of, iii. 245.
- Tindale :
laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 261, 333.
- Tirkleby, Roger de.
See Thurkelby.
- Tithes :
payment of, by religious houses, for
lands in their own cultivation, i.
380.
tithes of lands lately taken into occu-
pation, i. 442.
- Tocliffe, Richard, bishop of Winchester :
induced by Richard I. to purchase
lands, i. 247.
- Tolls :
right of the monastery to, i. 421.
- Tothe, or Tote, Robert, of Killom :
became heir of Mazeline de Meaux
ii. 46.
grant from, ii. 289.
- Toulouse :
burning of Minorites there, ii. 323.
seneschal of, killed in battle, iii. 54.
- Tournaments :
at York and other places, iii. 49.
- Tournay :
siege of, by Edward III., iii. 46, 47.
- Tours :
reception of Becket at council of, i. 186.
the province lost by Henry II., i. 242.
tournaments held there by Richard I.,
i. 279.
the church given by king Philip to
Richard I., *ib.*
- Tours, archbishop of.
See Vendome, Barthélemy de.
- Trapani, in Sicily :
death of king of Navarre at, ii. 160.
- Traves :
payment of, to the provost of Beverley,
i. 428 ; ii. 236.
- Trèves, John, archbishop of :
present at coronation of Richard I.,
i. 243.
- Trifels, in Tyrol :
Richard I. imprisoned there, i. 272.
- Tripolis, in Syria :
destroyed by the Saracens, ii. 241.
- Tripolis, count of :
his treason in Palestine, i. 236.
visits Richard I. in Cyprus, i. 258.
- Trumpington, Sir Hugh de :
killed at Nottingham castle, ii. 360.
- Trusbuth, or Trussebuth :
grant of a bondman there, i. 373.
- Trusbuth, Geoffrey, lord of Wartre :
grant of lands by, i. 172.
payment of money to, i. 211.
- Trusebuth, Walter de :
grant to, of land in Wartre, i. 172.
he ejects the monks from Blanche-
marle grange, *ib.*

Trussell, Sir William de :
 address to Edward II., in the name of
 the parliament, ii. 353.

Tunis :
 defeat of the Saracens there, ii. 176.

Tunstall :
 exchange of a rent there, i. 362.
 grant of land in, ii. 23, 39.
 suit respecting land, ii. 24.
 alienation of lease there, ii. 144.

Tunstall, Hugh de :
 lease of land to, ii. 23.

Tuppecottes, in Myton :
 grant of land in, i. 169.
 manor house of Myton transferred to,
 ii. 192.

Turkylholm :
 grant of dyke there, i. 304.

Turneiaunt, William :
 notice of, i. 86.

Turnham.
See Thurnham.

Tuschet, Peter :
 grant from, i. 308, 367.

Tuschet, Sir Simon de :
 grant from, i. 372.

Tuschet, William :
 execution of, ii. 343.

Tusculum.
See Frescati.

Tweedmouth :
 burnt by Archibald Douglas, 1333,
 ii. 369.

Tweng, Marmaduke de :
 defends Stirling castle, ii. 269.
 imprisoned at Dunbar, ii. 270.
 suit with, ii. 307.

Twenge, Sir William de :
 apprehends Sir Thomas Gurney, ii.
 355.

Twyer, Peter de la :
 lease of lands to, ii. 95.

Twyer, William, son of Peter de la :
 purchase of Gaginthead, ii. 95.
 redemption of lease from, ii. 96.

Tyas, Henry de :
 execution of, ii. 343.

Tyliolf, Robert :
 grant to, i. 307.

Tyre :
 taken by the Saracens, ii. 241.

Tyrnyngholme :
 grant of land there, i. 79, 355.

Tyrrell, Baldwin :
 land granted by, i. 307, 366.

Tyrwhyt, Adam :
 lease of Wellehowe to, iii. 99.
 rent sold to, iii. 105.

Tyrwhyt, Richard :
 rent sold to, iii. 105.

Tyrwhytt, Robert, of Beverley, serjeant-at-law :
 commissioned to make inquisition, iii.
 290.

Tywa, Gilbert de, sacristan of York :
 keeper of St. Sepulchre's chapel, ii.
 127.

U.

Ufford, Robert de :
 created earl of Suffolk, ii. 379.
 left with queen Philippa at Ghent, iii.
 43.

Ughtred, Sir John :
 executor of will of Robert of Scar-
 borough, dean of York, ii. 237.

Ughtred, Sir Thomas de :
 makes stand against the Scotch at
 Roxborough, ii. 366.
 fights at St. Omer, iii. 46.

Ulbright, Alan de :
 confirmation of lands, ii. 294.

Ulam :
 lands of John de Meaux there, ii. 46.

Ulam, friar John :
 painting round the high altar by, ii.
 312.

Ulam, Reginald de, burgess of Beverley :
 sale of land to, ii. 5.
 grant from, *ib.*

- Umfraville, Gilbert, earl of Angus :
 joins Baliol's expedition into Scotland, ii. 362.
 present at battle of Neville's Cross, iii. 61.
- Umfraville, Ingelram :
 capture of, at Berwick, ii. 261.
- Upsal, John de :
 wood sold to, iii. 87.
- Usefleet :
 right of way there, ii. 308.
- Usefleet, Sir Gerard de :
 grant from, ii. 308.
- Usefleet, Walter, son of John de :
 sale of land from, ii. 96.

V.

- Valence, Aymery de, earl of Pembroke :
 a force sent to Scotland under, ii. 277.
 takes Piers Gaveston in Scarborough castle, 327.
 goes with Edward II. into Scotland, ii. 330.
 conducts the pope's legates to York, ii. 334.
 defeated at Blackhowe moor, ii. 346.
 dies at Boulogne, ii. 348.
- Vannes :
 besieged by Edward III., iii. 50.
- Vavasour, Thomas le, of Esk :
 refuses to renounce right of common, ii. 93.
 remits his right, ii. 94.
- Vaudieu, abbey of :
 foundation of, i. 90, 212.
- Vendome, Barthélemy de, archbishop of Tours :
 consecrates Geoffrey, son of Henry II., archbishop of York, i. 245.
- Venice :
 Venetians take Constantinople, i. 332.
- Vere, John de, earl of Oxford :
 invades Brittany, and defeats Charles de Blois, iii. 54.
- Vere, Robert de, earl of Oxford :
 present with Edward II. at Lichfield, ii. 341.
- Vermendois :
 wasted by Edward III., iii. 42.
- Verneuil, castle of :
 besieged by Philip, king of France, i. 276.
- Vescy, Eustace :
 confirmation of lands in Myton, i. 371.
- Vescy, John de :
 land in Wick belonging to the barony of, ii. 154.
- Vescy, Richard :
 institution to rectory of Skyrne, ii. 114.
- Vescy, William de :
 killed at Bannockburn, ii. 331.
- Vexin, the :
 granted to Louis of France, i. 130.
- Vienna, in Austria :
 general chapter of the Cistercians held there, iii. 266.
- Vienne, Council of :
 notice of, ii. 315.
- Vienne, Sir John de, captain of Calais :
 letter of, intercepted, iii. 65.
 surrenders keys of Calais, iii. 67.
- Villénage :
 tenants in, ii. 29, 102.
See Bondmen.
- Vincennes :
 storm at, ii. 384.
 danger to the queen of France from the falling of a turret, *ib.*
- Vineta.
See Pomerania.
- Visitation :
 by the deputy of the general chapter, iii. 150.
- Viterbio :
 war with Urban VI., iii. 168.
- Vyrlly, Henry of :
 notice of, i. 79.

W.

- Wade, Adam :
 demise of Heytfield grange to, iii.
 100 n.
- Waggethorpe :
 alienation of lands, i. 347.
- Waghen, or Wawne :
 boundary of, i. 79, 405, 410.
 grant of lands in, i. 83, 116, 159, 299,
 301 ; ii. 3.
 note of the church of, i. 84.
 grant of lands in, from the archbishop
 of York, i. 93.
 resumed by his successor, i. 94.
 formation of a dyke through the marsh,
 i. 160.
 suit respecting tithes in, i. 217.
 attempt to appropriate the church, i.
 218.
 suit with the archbishop of York con-
 cerning land there, i. 292, 407 *et*
seqq.
 claim to the church of, i. 293, 296.
 boundary of the marsh, i. 357.
 watercourse through the marsh, *ib.*
 surrender of right to the church of, i.
 409.
 dispute respecting common in the
 marsh, i. 412.
 extent of the pasture of, i. 414.
 disorderly conduct of the lay brethren
 there, ii. 4.
 erection of buildings at, ii. 63.
 cloth-weaving there, *ib.*
 suit respecting the marsh, ii. 75.
 suit respecting tithes, ii. 76 *et seqq.*,
 291.
 watermills in, ii. 82.
 grant of pasture called le Criland, ii.
 189.
 agreement with freeholders of, re-
 specting the repair of Sutton dyke,
 ii. 211.
 alienation of land in, ii. 212.
- Waghen, or Wawne :—*cont.*
 redemption of land granted to Wil-
 liam de Wreselle, ii. 292.
 custody of land held by Thomas
 Hylyhard, *ib.*
 rentcharge on the manor, iii. 19.
 assessment for a subsidy, iii. 26.
 value of temporalities, iii. 27.
 bondmen imprisoned in the grange,
 iii. 126.
 rebellion of the bondmen, iii. 127 *et seq.*
 the mill repaired, iii. 273.
 claim of the archbishop of York to the
 manor, iii. 174.
 purchase of reversion of a messuage,
 iii. 176.
 lease of the grange and church, iii.
 177, 226 n., 228.
 abstraction of soil by tylers of Bever-
 ley, iii. 179.
 repair of windmill there, iii. 243.
 increase of rent of the messuage of
 Hugh Porter, iii. 246.
 value of land of the monastery there,
 iii. 291.
- Waghen, Basyng de :
 a boundary fixed by, i. 78.
- Waghen, Ellen, daughter of Osbert de :
 shares the patrimony, ii. 3.
 married to Andrew de Rowceby, *ib.*
- Waghen, Geoffrey de, son of Andrew de
 Rowceby :
 exchange of property, ii. 4.
 grant from, ii. 5.
 exchange of lands with the earl of
 Albemarle, ii. 189.
- Waghen, Inet de, daughter of Osbert de :
 shares the patrimony, ii. 3.
 married to Thomas Kamyn, *ib.*
- Waghen, Margery, sister of Osbert de :
 married to Hugh de Halsam, ii. 5.
- Waghen, Osbert, son of Peter of :
 grant from, i. 299.
 marriage of his daughters, ii. 3.
 grant to Hugh de Halsam, ii. 5.
- Waghen, Osbert de :
 grant of land to college of Beverley,
 iii. 176.

- Waghen, Sir Peter of :**
 grant of homage of, i. 83.
 held land of the monastery of Waghen,
 i. 160.
- Waghen, Peter de :**
 a monk of Meaux, i. 299.
- Waghen, Peter, son of Osbert de :**
 a novice, ii. 3.
 history of his lands, ii. 4.
 sale of land in Waghen, ii. 5.
- Waghencote :**
 repair of the bergery, iii. 225.
- Wake, family of :**
 genealogy, i. 100.
 connexion with Edmund earl of Kent,
 ib.
- Wake, Joan de, lady of Cottingham :**
 licence from, to build bridges, ii.
 108.
- Wake, John de, lord of Cottingham :**
 confirmation of charters, ii. 221.
- Wake, Sir Thomas de, lord of Cotting-
 ham :**
 arbitrator in a suit, ii. 301.
 founds the monastery of Haltanpryse,
 ii. 347.
 hesitates to rise against Edward III.,
 ii. 358.
- Walcottes, William de :**
 acquisition of land from, iii. 82.
 grant from, ii. 218.
- Wald :**
 erection of the grange, i. 99.
- Waldby, Robert, bishop of Worcester :**
 translation to see of York, iii. 246.
- Wales :**
 defeat of the Welsh at Nantwich, i.
 129.
 submits to Henry II., i. 155.
 the princes of, do homage to Henry
 II., i. 185.
 the archbishop of Canterbury cele-
 brates in cathedrals of, i. 213.
 placed under interdict, for opposition
 to Henry III., i. 398.
 granted to prince Edward, ii. 128.
 wars of, with Edward I., ii. 162.
 subjugation of, ii. 179.
- Wales :—cont.**
 fourth war with, ii. 251.
 outbreak of the Welsh under Madoc,
 ii. 258.
 Edward I. occupies Anglesey, and
 captures Madoc, ii. 259,
 granted to prince Edward, son of
 Edward I., ii. 273.
- Wales, prince of, Llewellyn :**
 marries John's natural daughter, i.
 341.
 his daughter marries prince John of
 Scotland, i. 436.
- Llewellyn :
 peace with, ii. 128, 138.
 Edward I. detains the destined bride
 of, ii. 162.
 war with, *ib.*, 167.
 renewed war with, ii. 178, 182.
 his death, ii. 179.
- Walkington :**
 service of land there, i. 225.
 grant of land in, i. 370.
- Wallace, John :**
 execution of, ii. 278.
- Wallace, William :**
 insurrection of, ii. 267, 268.
 rising of the Scotch under, ii. 268,
 285.
 defeats the English at Stirling, *ib.*
 takes Berwick, ii. 269.
 loss of the battle of Falkirk attributed
 to his absence, ii. 271.
 offers submission to Edward I., ii.
 274.
 a price placed on his head, *ib.*
 execution of, ii. 275.
- Wallingford :**
 the castle besieged by Stephen, i. 132.
 relieved by prince Henry, i. 133.
 visit of the legate Ottoboni there, ii.
 73.
- Walram, Thomas :**
 lease of land to, ii. 173, 222.
- Walter, second abbot of Kirkstead :**
 notice of, i. 74.
- Walter, son of Richard :**
 grant of land in Dalton, i. 315.

- Walter, Hubert, bishop of Salisbury, and archbishop of Canterbury :**
 raises money for the king's ransom, i. 273.
 crowns Richard I., i. 274.
 holds a council at York as regent, i. 280.
 favours Alexander, abbot of Meaux, i. 289.
 sent by king John into England to arrange his accession, i. 337.
 made chancellor, *ib.*
 death of, i. 341.
- Waltham :**
 Henry II. makes his will there, i. 206.
 grant of land in, ii. 189.
 lease of land in, ii. 225.
 suit respecting land in, ii. 301.
- Wandesforth :**
 grant of land in, i. 230.
 lease of land in, ii. 174.
 confirmation of land in, ii. 229.
 tithes of, ii. 231.
 the chapel of, rebuilt and endowed, ii. 306.
 opposition to the foundation of the chantry, *ib.*
 consecration of the church and cemetery, iii. 80.
 annulled by the archbishop of York, *ib.*
- Wandesforth, Helias de :**
 chapel of Wandesforth rebuilt by, ii. 306.
- Wandesforth, John de, monk of Meaux :**
 helps to cover the dormitory with lead, iii. 36.
- Wardon, monastery of :**
 founded by Walter de Speek, ii. 146.
- Wark castle :**
 built by Robert Roos, ii. 146.
 taken by the Scotch, ii. 335.
- Wark, lord of.**
 See Roos, Robert.
- Warkworth castle :**
 assaulted by the Scotch, 1328, ii. 357.
- Warren :**
 grant of, from Edward I., ii. 187.
- Warren, John, earl of :**
 made governor of Scotland, ii. 263.
 army of English collected under, ii. 268.
 defeated by Wallace at Stirling, *ib.*
 is knighted with prince Edward, ii. 277.
 besieges Gaveston in Scarborough castle, ii. 327.
 carries off the wife of the earl of Lancaster, 1318, ii. 334.
 present with the king at Lichfield, 1322, ii. 341.
 sent into Gascony by Edward II., ii. 349.
- Warter :**
 acquisition of land there, i. 101, 172, 173, 230, 315.
 suit respecting land in, i. 372.
 confirmation of land in, ii. 229.
 assessment for subsidy, iii. 26.
- Warter, priory of :**
 agreement respecting tithes, i. 428.
 the prior deputed to collect a subsidy, iii. 248, 251.
 value of the abbey's land, iii. 293.
- Warter, Robert de :**
 grant of land in Presthowe, i. 101.
- Warter, Robert de, son of Nigel :**
 grant of land, i. 173.
- Warter, William de :**
 grant of land in Warter, i. 101.
- Warwick :**
 Gaveston imprisoned there, ii. 328.
- Warwick, earl of.**
 See Beauchamp, Thomas.
- Watermills :**
 attempt to erect some in Waghen, ii. 82.
 mill within the abbey, *ib.*
 unprofitableness of, ii. 84.
- Wathsand :**
 grant of land in, i. 308, 368.
 right of fishing in, i. 369.
 grant of homage of land in, ii. 97.
 right of fishing in the mere, *ib.*
 suit respecting right of fishing in, ii. 151.

Wathsand :—*cont.*

- position of dyke there, ii. 151.
- lease of the grange, ii. 175.
- grant of right of common, ii. 220.

Wathsand, Henry, son of Robert de :

- grant from, i. 308.
- grant of homage of, ii. 97.

Wathsand, James, son of Robert de :

- grant from, ii. 97.

Wathsand, Richard, son of Roger de :

- remission of right to land, ii. 220.

Wathsand, Robert, son of Richard de :

- grant of pittance, i. 368.

Watton, priory of :

- retirement of abbot Adam to, i. 107.
- suit with, respecting mill at Skyrne, i. 317 ; ii. 305.
- lands in Crauncewyk held by, ii. 57.
- held the advowson of Hoton, ii. 111.
- grant to, ii. 146.
- church of Skyrne granted to, ii. 156.
- the prior appointed proctor in suit with the college of Beverley, iii. 142.
- claim of Westkerre pasture by the canons, iii. 147.

Watton, William de :

- grant from, ii. 9.
- children of, *ib.*

Waynfleet, Simon :

- grant from, i. 224.

Weland, Thomas de, chief justiciary :

- punishment of, ii. 251.

Wele, marsh of :

- boundary of, i. 80.

Wellehow :

- lease of, iii. 99 n.
- sale of rent of, iii. 105.

Wellehow, abbey of :

- lease of land to, ii. 63.
- lease of Wyfelesby manor to, ii. 225.
- suit with Catherine Constable, ii. 226.
- lands claimed from, by Walter Falconberg, ii. 301 *et seqq.*
- enfeoffed of the manor of Wyfelesby, iii. 31.
- suit with, iii. 200.

Wellewyk :

- grant of land in, ii. 192.

Wellewyk, Ralph de :

- agreement with, for right of way, ii. 90.

Wendover, William, prior of Meaux :

- party in favour of his election as abbot, iii. 239.
- election as abbot, iii. 277.
- account of his life, *ib.*
- inexperienced in temporal affairs, iii. 278.

Wenlac, prior of :

- imprisoned by the barons, A.D. 1263, ii. 130.

Westcroft, of Sutton :

- position of, i. 300.

Westkerre, in Sutton :

- grants of land there, i. 300 ; ii. 8.
- formation of dyke in, i. 410.
- rights of common in, ii. 171.
- agreement respecting right of common in, iii. 4.
- claim of pasture, iii. 147.

Westminster :

- council at, i. 248.
- rebuilding of the church by Henry III., i. 400.
- the abbot made conservator of privileges of Cistercians, iii. 90, 91.

Westmoreland :

- given to the king of England by William king of Scotland, i. 206.
- claimed by William of Scotland, i. 275.
- laid waste by the Scotch, ii. 333.
- churches of, exempt from a subsidy, iii. 247.

Whalley, John, abbot of :

- holds visitation of Meaux, iii. 150.

Wharfdale :

- raid of the Scotch through, ii. 337.

Wharrom :

- erection of the grange, i. 99.
- exchange of land in, i. 104.
- acquisition of lands in, i. 105, 173, 231, 321, 323 ; ii. 117 ; iii. 34.
- grant of pasture there, i. 176.

Wharrom :—*cont.*

- claim of the monastery's land there by Sir Robert Thurnham, i. 232.
- efforts to recover the grange, i. 289.
- ejection of the lay brethren from the grange, i. 290.
- restored to the abbey by Robert Thurnham, i. 291.
- construction of a bergery there, i. 322; iii. 243.
- suit respecting the tithes, i. 323; ii. 174.
- agreement respecting right of common, i. 378.
- lease of mills there, ii. 62.
- right to watercourse in, ii. 147.
- reduction of rent of mills there, ii. 224.
- claim to pasture in Thornlund, ii. 308.
- assessment for a subsidy, iii. 26.
- value of temporalities, iii. 27.
- acquisition of lands affected by act of mortmain, iii. 149.
- suit respecting lands in, iii. 150.
- repair of the mill, iii. 243.
- buildings in the grange, iii. 273.
- Wharrom, Yvo, vicar of the lesser church of :**
 - grant from, i. 378.
- Whitby, abbey of :**
 - migration of monks to York, i. 74.
 - rent of house in York payable to, ii. 62; iii. 35.
 - grant from, *ib.*
 - payments out of the tithes of Naffreton to, ii. 231.
- Whythowe :**
 - tithe of fish of, ii. 288.
- Whytkerre, of Routh :**
 - boundary of, i. 80.
 - right of way to, ii. 213.
- Whytmay, William, a bondman :**
 - given to the monastery, i. 421.
- Whytpool, in Skyrne :**
 - grant of meadow there, i. 317.
 - barn erected there, iii. 226 n., 227.
- Whytyk, Thomas, son of Sir Everard de :**
 - grant from, ii. 50.

Wick :

- situation of the grange, i. 168.
- grant of land in, *ib.*
- alienation of lands there, i. 311; ii. 146.
- suit respecting land in, ii. 153.
- lease of the manor, ii. 183.
- repurchase of, *ib.*
- sale of the vill to Edward I., ii. 186.
- the name changed to Kingston-upon-Hull, ii. 192.
- assessed for a subsidy, ii. 209.
- equivalents given by Edward I. for purchase of, ii. 232.
- Wick, Walter de :**
 - grant from, ii. 88.
- Wifelesby, near Grimesby, manor of :**
 - grant of, ii. 189.
 - value of, *ib.*
 - lease of, to the abbey of Wellehowe, ii. 225; iii. 31.
 - extent of, ii. 227.
 - suit respecting lands belonging to, ii. 301.
 - rent of, escheated, ii. 304.
 - rent given in security, iii. 19.
 - attempt of the king's escheator to seize the rent, iii. 30.
 - royal confirmation of the rent, iii. 107.
 - charge of a royal subsidy on, iii. 200.
- Wiggethorpe :**
 - grant of land in, i. 231.
- Wiginton, Ralph de :**
 - presented to the church of Naffreton, ii. 229.
- Wight, Isle of :**
 - assailed by the French, ii. 383.
- Wighton :**
 - inquisition taken there, iii. 210.
- Wigton, earl of.**
 - See Fleming, Malcolm.*
- Wilardby :**
 - land of John de Meaux there, i. 311.
- Wilardby, Thomas de, vicar of Naffreton :**
 - suit with, iii. 207.
- Wilmington, Henry de :**
 - execution of, ii. 343.

- William, St., of York :
 translation of, ii. 182.
 repair of his tomb at York, ii. 314.
- William, son of Henry I. :
 his death, i. 118.
- William of Auvergne, bishop of Paris :
 notice of, i. 435.
- William, a clerk of Anlofby :
 grant of land to, i. 365.
- William, serjeant, of Beverley :
 grant to, i. 365.
- William, parson of Cottingham and Rule :
 grants to the monastery, i. 107.
- William, sub-prior of Canterbury :
 his life of Becket, i. 197.
 conducts a suit at Rome, i. 294.
 is sent by abbot Alexander as a messenger to king John, i. 327.
- William, monk of Meaux :
 conducts a lawsuit, ii. 79.
- William, of Norwich :
 crucified by Jews, i. 138.
- William, moneyer of York :
 his son Robert, a monk of Meaux, i. 373.
- William, son of Amandus :
 held a rent in Sutton, i. 414.
- William, son of Ernise :
 grant from, ii. 109.
- Willoughby, Sir Richard de, judge :
 imprisonment of, iii. 48.
- Wilsthorpe.
See Wylesthorpe.
- Wilton :
 Stephen defeated at, i. 126.
- Wilton, John de :
 inquisition made by, iii. 129.
 indentures of a chantry in the keeping of his heirs, iii. 165.
- Winchelsea :
 execution of Thomas Colepepper there, ii. 343.
- Winchelsea, Robert, archbishop of Canterbury :
 resists the demand for a subsidy, 1296, ii. 265.
 grants a subsidy to Edward I., ii. 269.
- Winchelsea, Robert, archbishop of Canterbury :—*cont.*
 celebrates marriage of Edward I. with Margaret of France, ii. 272.
 foresees Edward I.'s death, ii. 278.
 return to England, ii. 280.
 leads the opposition against Piers Gaveston, ii. 326.
 his death and character, ii. 328.
- Winchester :
 battle of, i. 125.
 reception of Stephen and Henry at, i. 135.
 a painting in the king's chamber there, i. 155.
 coronation of Richard I. there, i. 274.
 occupied by prince Louis, i. 396.
- Winchester, bishops of.
See Blois, Henry de ; Gray, Walter ;
 Toccliffe, Richard ; Woodloke, Henry.
- Windsor :
 occupied by prince Louis, i. 396.
 a round table held at, iii. 52.
- Winstead :
 foundation of a chantry in, iii. 11.
 services of the chantry, iii. 13.
 rent payable in the church, iii. 12.
- Wiseheart, Robert, bishop of Glasgow :
 crowns Robert Bruce, ii. 276.
 capture and imprisonment of, ii. 277, 376.
- Withdyke, formerly Monkdyke :
 notice of, i. 81, 355.
 grant of, i. 304.
 remission of right in by William de Scrutevill, ii. 36.
 concession of rights in, ii. 37.
 formation of, ii. 42.
 repair of, iii. 165.
 suit respecting the cleansing of, iii. 172.
- Wither, Thomas :
 withdraws out of England, ii. 359.
- Withfleet :
 grant of rent in, ii. 28.
 waste of lands there, iii. 7.
 exemption from subsidy for temporalities consumed by inundations, iii. 253.

Withfleet :—cont.

tax on inundated lands, iii. 280, *et seq.*

Withorne :

toft there, i. 221.

Withornsea :

consumption of lands there, iii. 282.

Withornwyk, Agnes, wife of William de :

dowry of, ii. 104.

Withornwyk, Alan, son of Walter de :

confirmation of a grant, ii. 40.

grant from, *ib.*

Withornwyk, Hugh, son of Walter de :

grant for light for masses, i. 419.

grant to Roger of York, ii. 40.

Withornwyk, John, son of Walter de :

land held by, in West Heytfield, ii. 219.

Withornwyk, Richard, son of Geoffrey de :

lease to, ii. 32.

lease of land to, ii. 103.

Withornwyk, Robert of :

claim to land in Erghom, iii. 31.

Withornwyk, Walter de :

acquisition by, of lands in East Mer-
ton, i. 415.

lease of land to, ii. 103.

Withornwyk, William, son of Geoffrey de :

grant to, i. 366.

Woburn, abbey of :

retirement thither of Alexander, ab-
bot of Meaux, i. 327.

chronicle of, ii. 328 n.

Wolf, Avicia, wife of Simon :

sale of land, i. 415.

Wolf, Simon :

tenement of, in Sutton, i. 414.

Wood :

sale of, iii. 151.

Woodhouse, or Wodhows, in Arnal :

grange there of the abbey of Thorn-
ton, ii. 217.

Woodloke, Henry, bishop of Winchester :

crowns Edward II., ii. 280.

Wool :

sale of, to Italian merchants, ii. 156.

sale of, ii. 175.

duty on, granted by the parliament of
Nottingham, 1336, ii. 378.

Wool :—cont.

wool to the value 150,000*l.* appro-
priated by Edward III., ii. 384.

price of, iii. 145.

Worcester :

siege of, i. 130.

burial of king John there, i. 397.

Edward II. proceeds to, ii. 340.

Worgethorpia :

sale of land there, i. 322.

Wreselle, William de, of Waghen :

grant of land to, ii. 212, 292.

Wy, well of, near Canterbury :

blessed by St. Hugh of Lincoln, i.
339.

Wyk.

See Wick.

**Wykwan, William de, chancellor and arch-
bishop of York :**

opposition to erection of windmill in
Stanekerre, ii. 83.

resignation of, ii. 182.

miracles at his tomb, *ib.*

Wylardby.

See Wilardby.

Wylesthorpe :

grant of land there, i. 370.

Wylesthorpe, Walter de :

married Agnes Skyrington, i. 370.

Wymark, Robert, son of Thomas :

lease of land to, ii. 220.

Wyrfant, Sir William :

suit with, i. 231.

Wythdyk.

See Withdyke.

Wythfleet.

See Withfleet.

Wythornwick.

See Withornwick.

Wyton, Adam de, son of Robert :

grant by, i. 301.

Wyton, Robert de :

grant to, i. 301.

Y.

- Yhestria, Robert de, rector of Skipsea :
 seised of the tithe of fish, ii. 289.
 death of, ii. 191.
- Yngleberd, Philip, rector of Kayingham :
 notice of his tomb, iii. 194.
 miracles attributed to, iii. 195.
- Yngram, Robert, son of Alan :
 grant from, ii. 147.
- Ynkylmore :
 grant of land in, ii. 119.
 right of way there, iii. 308.
- York, see of :
 vacant for seven years, i. 243.
- archbishops of.
See Gray, Walter; Greenfield, William de; Langton, William; Latham, Godfrey; Melton, William; Newark, Henry of; Plantagenet, Geoffrey; Romaine, John; Scrope, Richard; Waldbay, Robert; William, St.; Wykwan, William; Zouche, William.
- chancellors of.
See Oxford, John of; Ryppplingham, Robert de; Wykwan, William de.
- York, official of :
 appointed sub-conservator of privileges of Cistercians, iii. 90, 91.
- York, city of :
 Stephen marches to, i. 130.
 grant of houses in, i. 228.
 council held by archbishop of Canterbury at, i. 280.
 houses of the monastery given to the king, i. 353.
 grant of land there, ii. 52.
 grant of houses in Fishgate, ii. 62.
 judicial duel at, ii. 101.
 visit of Henry III. to, ii. 128.
 tumults in, ii. 135.
 conflict of the citizens with the men of St. Mary's, ii. 137.
 enclosure of the ancient bailwick, ii. 314.
 parliament held at, 1314, ii. 332.
- York, city of :—*cont.*
 parliament held at, 1322, ii. 345.
 mayor and citizens killed at the battle of Mitton, ii. 336.
 Edward II. returns to, ii. 337.
 riot of the Hainaulters at, ii. 356.
 marriage of Edward III. there, ii. 357.
 rent for a tenement in Fishgate, iii. 84.
 tournament at, iii. 49.
 acquisition of a messuage there, iii. 216.
 acquisition of a hospice there, iii. 226, 227.
- cathedral church :
 confirmation of grant by, i. 94.
 works executed in, i. 215.
 hostility of the chapter to Meaux, ii. 13.
 sentence of suspension declared in, ii. 14.
 foundation of the nave, ii. 239, 282.
 annuity to, for confirmation of appropriation of church at Naffreton, ii. 230, 233.
 building of the campanile and north transept, ii. 282.
 payment of four marks to the chapter, for appropriation of Skipsey church, iii. 288.
 right of visitation of the chapter, iii. 314.
 works on the cathedral, *ib.*
 fine payable to the fabric, iii. 10.
 pension to, from Easington church, iii. 11.
 fine payable to the fabric of the church, iii. 23.
 chapel contiguous to the church commenced by archbishop Zouche, iii. 87.
- dean of.
See Scarborough, Robert of.
- prebend of.
See Bramham.
- St. Andrew's :
 the prior made sub-conservator of privileges of the Cistercians, iii. 90, 91.

York :—*cont.*

- castle :
 - siege of Jews in, i. 251.
- nunnery of St. Clement :
 - rent granted to, iii. 219.
- hospital of St. Leonard :
 - water-mills at Wharrom leased from, ii. 62.
 - reduction in rent from, for mills at Wharrom, ii. 224.
- abbey of St. Mary :
 - abbot Robert receives monks of Meaux, i. 354.
 - rent to, for land in Hornsea Burton, ii. 96.
 - suit with, respecting right of fishing in Wathsand and Hornsea mere, ii. 98, 151.
 - the abbot present at the battle of Mitton, ii. 337.
 - lands of, inundated, iii. 248.
 - claim to exemption from subsidy, iii. 249.
 - tax on inundated lands of, iii. 280 *et seq.*
- church of St. Peter :
 - hat and saddle offered on the altar by William of Scotland, i. 208.
 - grant of a house in Knottysgale, i. 322.
 - suit with, i. 431.
- St. Sepulchre's :
 - foundation of, i. 183.
 - regulation for the appropriated churches of, ii. 127.
 - the wardenship conferred on Gilbert Segrave, ii. 239.

York :—*cont.*

- St. Sepulchre's :—*cont.*
 - afterwards on the king's nominee, ii. 240.
- St. Trinity :
 - the prior made sub-conservator of privileges of Cistercians, iii. 90, 91.
- York, sheriffs of.
 - See* Briton, William de ; Okton, Robert de.
- York, Henry de :
 - grant from, ii. 40.
- York, Robert de :
 - grant from him and his wife Emma, ii. 110.
- York, Roger de :
 - grant from Hugh de Wythornwyk, ii. 40.
- Ypres, William of :
 - attempts to seize the empress Matilda, i. 125.
- Yvo, vicar of Wharrom lesser church :
 - grant from, i. 378.

Z.

- Zouche, William de la, archbishop of York :
 - petitioned to allow the appropriation of Easington church, iii. 7.
 - defeats the Scotch at Neville's Cross, iii. 61.
 - death of, iii. 87.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[—750.—10/68.]

C A T A L O G U E
OF
RECORD PUBLICATIONS
ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longman & Co., London ;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London ;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London ;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh ;
and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

CONTENTS.

	Page
CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c. - - - -	3
CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES - - - -	9
PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c. - -	25
WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY - - - -	30

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. *Price 15s. each Volume or Part.*]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the present Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although “the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world,” and although “they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper Calendars and Indexes.”

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls :—

CALENDARIVM GENEALOGICVM ; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, and ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856-1865.
Vol. I.—1547-1580. | Vol. II.—1581-1590.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1867.
Vol. III.—1591-1594.

The first, second, and third volumes are published, extending from 1547 to 1594.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857-1859.
Vol. I.—1603-1610. | Vol. III.—1619-1623.
Vol. II.—1611-1618. | Vol. IV.—1623-1625, with Addenda.

Mrs. Everett Green has completed a Calendar of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I. in four volumes. The mass of historical matter thus rendered accessible to investigation is large and important. It throws new light on the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the particulars connected with the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke; and other matters connected with the reign.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. 1858-1868.
Vol. I.—1625-1626. | Vol. VII.—1634-1635.
Vol. II.—1627-1628. | Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. III.—1628-1629. | Vol. IX.—1635-1636.
Vol. IV.—1629-1631. | Vol. X.—1636-1637.
Vol. V.—1631-1633. | Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. VI.—1633-1634.

This Calendar is in continuation of that of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I., and will extend to the Restoration of Charles II. At present it comprises the first thirteen years of the reign of Charles I., but is in active progress towards completion. It presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers into the history of the period to which it relates. Many of these documents have been hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860-1866.
Vol. I.—1660-1661. | Vol. V.—1665-1666.
Vol. II.—1661-1662. | Vol. VI.—1666-1667.
Vol. III.—1663-1664. | Vol. VII.—1667.
Vol. IV.—1664-1665.

Seven volumes, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509-1589.
Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589-1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543-1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568-1587.

The above two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860-1867.

Vol. I.—1509-1573.

| Vol. II.—1574-1585.

The above two volumes of Irish State Papers, between 1509 and 1585, have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton; and another volume is in progress.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860-1862.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574-1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513-1616.

The first volume of a Calendar of Colonial Papers relating to America and the West Indies, from 1574 to 1660, was published in 1860. The second volume, relating to the East Indies, China, and Japan, from 1513 to 1616, appeared in 1862. The above portion includes an analysis of all Papers from the three great archives of the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum. The third volume is in the press. The regular series of the East India Papers in the Public Record Office are calendared to the year 1623; those relating to the same subject in the Domestic Correspondence to 1625; and in the Foreign Correspondence to 1621; the Court Minutes of the East India Company to 1621, and the Original Correspondence in the India Office to 1621. Many undated Papers have been dated and arranged.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862-1867.

Vol. I.—1509-1514.

Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515-1518.

Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519-1523.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordinance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice ; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A.*, of University College, Durham. 1863-1867.

Vol. I.—1558-1559.

Vol. II.—1559-1560.

Vol. III.—1560-1561.

Vol. IV.—1561-1562.

Vol. V.—1562.

These five volumes contain a calendar of the Foreign Correspondence of Queen Elizabeth, from her accession in 1558, to 1562, of which the originals, drafts, or contemporary copies, are deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. These documents are of the greatest value as exhibiting the position of England at one of the most interesting periods of history, in regard to its relations with France, Scotland, Spain, and Germany. They are of especial importance as illustrating not only the external but also the domestic affairs of France during the period which immediately preceded the outbreak of the first great war of religion under the Prince of Condé and the Duke of Guise.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1557-1696. *Edited by JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq.* 1868.

The Papers connected with the administration of the affairs of the Treasury, from 1556-7 to 1696, comprising petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c., are calendared in this volume. They illustrate civil and military events, financial and other matters, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in Lambeth Library. *Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A.*, Professor of English Literature, King's College, London ; and *WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq.* 1867-1868.

Vol. I.—1515-1574.

Vol. II.—1575-1588.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland deposited in the Lambeth Library are not only unique in themselves, but are of great importance. Two volumes of the Calendar of these valuable Papers have been published, extending from 1515 to 1588, which cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history. Another volume is in the press.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by G. A. BERGENROTH.* 1862-1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485-1509.

Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509-1525.

Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth is engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. It was deemed essential that Mr. Bergenroth should also visit Madrid, and examine the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII., and the second volume the Papers of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement to Vols. I. and II. contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England ; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. Edited by RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864-1867.

Vol. I.—1202-1509.

Vol. II.—1509-1519.

Of the Papers in the Venetian archives, Mr. Rawdon Brown has published two volumes of his Calendar, extending from 1202 to 1519, and has made considerable progress in the third volume. Mr. Brown's researches have brought to light a number of important documents relating to the various periods of English history, and his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. Price 2s. 6d.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. Price 2s. 6d.

In the Press.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. Edited by W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan. 1617, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. Vol. VI.—1563.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. IV.—1524, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. Edited by RAWDON BROWN, Esq. Vol. III.—1520, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. IV.—1595-1597. Vol. V.—1598-1600.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in Lambeth Library. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. Vol. III.—1589-1600.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Edited by JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XII.—1637-1638.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA; with Index. Vol. I.

In Progress.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. Vol. III.—Henry VIII.—*continued*.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. III.—1586, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo., half-bound. *Price* 10s. each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. **THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND**, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by the* Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

John Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (for it is written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. **CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON**. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by the* Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house, and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, which are of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom at large. The work is now printed for the first time.

3. **LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR**. I.—*La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei*. II.—*Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris*. III.—*Vita Eduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit*. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines. It is addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and was probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author.

The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. Though it does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, yet it is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time.

The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. **MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA ; scilicet**, I.—*Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam*. II.—*Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ*. III.—*Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ*. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, in the British Museum, or elsewhere, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. **FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO**. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by the* Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

This work derives its principal value from the fact that it is the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. At the time when it was written, the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries.

Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The "*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*" gives a good idea of the controversies which were carried on at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. **THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece** ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed.

The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version of Boece's work, and the student of language will here find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. **JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS.** *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446 which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. **HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS**, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. **EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum.** Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858-1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England

down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. **MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH**: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of these volumes are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. **MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH**. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* CHARLES A. COLE, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. **MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS**; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. *CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES.* Edited by Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. *A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.* Vols. I. and II. Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859-1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some of them are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another.

The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to what may be considered the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable interest to the philologist.

15. *The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON.* Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—which, up to this time, had never been printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon. The volume also contains a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. *BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGELICANA; 449-1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ.* Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. *BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales.* Edited by the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, which is also known as "*The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales,*" has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. *A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV.* Edited by the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events of the time. The period (1399 to 1404) required much elucidation; to which the volume will materially contribute.

19. **THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY.** By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. Edited by CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, was consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and it is against their general doctrines that the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. **ANNALES CAMBRIÆ.** Edited by the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. **THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS.** Vols. I., II., and III. Edited by J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V. and VI. Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1868.

The first three volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use.

Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The *Topographia Hibernica* (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the *Topographia* of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony,

with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon.

The *Expugnatio Ilibernica* was written about the year 1188, and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of facts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. contains the *Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ*.

22. **LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND.** Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861-1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Dépôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been acquired by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. **THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES.** Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In the present edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. **LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861-1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. **LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time.** *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop. These Letters have not hitherto been collected, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time.

26. **DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.** Vol. I. (in Two Parts) ; Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II., 1066-1200. *By* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862-1865.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages: the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. **ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III.** From the Originals in the Public Record Office. Vol. I., 1216-1235. Vol. II., 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly preserved in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of these letters, more especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. **CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.** — 1. THOMÆ WALSHINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA ; Vol. I., 1272-1381 : Vol. II., 1381-1422. 2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1307. 3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELowe ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259-1296 ; 1307-1324 ; 1392-1406. 4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSHINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIE PRÆCENTORE, COMPILATA ; Vol. I., 793-1290 : Vol. II., 1290-1349. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1867.

In the first two volumes is a history of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., written by Thomas Walsingham, precentor of St. Albans and prior of the Cell of Wymundham, belonging to that abbey. Walsingham's work is printed from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, from 1259 to 1306, attributed to William Rishanger, monk of Saint Albans, who lived in the reign of Edward I., printed from the Cottonian Manuscript, Faustina B. IX. (of the fourteenth century) in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219-231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cottonian Manuscript Claudius E. III., fols. 306-331: Also an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol by King Edward I., 1291-1292,

from MS. Cotton. Claudius, D. VI., attributed to William Rishanger above mentioned, but on no sufficient ground: A short Chronicle of English History, from 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A short Chronicle from 1297 to 1307, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with an addition of *Annales Regum Angliæ*, probably by the same hand: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1299, 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1295 to 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: and a fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1285 to 1307, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Also Annals of King Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henricus de Blanford, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Also a full Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer of St. Albans, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: and an account of the past benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the fifth volume begins a history of the abbots of St. Albans, from 793 to the close of the fourteenth century, compiled by Thomas Walsingham, præcentor of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum. This is continued in the sixth volume.

29. **CHRONICON ABBATILÆ EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMILÆ ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418.** *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. **RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ.** Vol. I., 447-871. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863.

Of the compiler of this work, which is in four parts, very little is known. In the prologue he calls himself Richard, a monk of Westminster, and at the end of the first part, Richard of Cirencester, a monk of St. Peter's, Westminster. One volume only, containing the first three books, has been published, the remainder is in the press, and will shortly appear. There is a continuation of the work down to the year 1348, which in due time will also be printed.

31. **YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST.** Years 20-21, 30-31, and 32-33. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1866.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "*lex non scripta*" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. **NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY 1449-1450.**—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conférences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.* 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. **HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRÆ.** Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie.* 1863-1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester.

The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. **ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO ; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ.** *Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.* 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century.

In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities."

Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century.

The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are in it many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. **LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND ;** being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge.* 1864-1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. **ANNALES MONASTICI.** Vol. I. :—*Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263.* Vol. II. :—*Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291.* Vol. III. :—*Annales Prioratus de Duns-taplia, 1–1297; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432.* Edited by HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registry of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in the different religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are seven in number, and the extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. **MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS.** From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. Edited by the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and, being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs.

The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities he was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. **CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST.** Vol. I. :—*ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI.* Vol. II. :—*EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199.* Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The Letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. **RECUEIL DES CRONIKES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE**, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. I., Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.
40. **A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND**, by JOHN DE WAVERIN. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. **POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN**, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. I. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1865.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion of the work is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land.

To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. **LE LIVRE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVRE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE**. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livre de Reis de Engleterre." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. **CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406**. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. **MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR.** Vols. I. and II. 1067–1245. *Edited by Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.* 1866.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris), which gives fuller details, and which has been called the 'Historia Major.' The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information which is not to be found in the greater history.

45. **LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455–1023.** *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq.* 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from, writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. **CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, from the EARLIEST TIMES to 1135; with a SUPPLEMENT, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150.** *Edited, with a Translation, by WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A.* 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are the invasions of foreigners and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. **THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I.** Vols. I. and II. *Edited by THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.* 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon or Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars.

The language in which the chronicle is written is singularly corrupt, and is a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. **THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, or, THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN.** *Edited, with a Translation, by JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin.* 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April, 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses.

The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. **GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169-1192**; known under the name of **BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH**. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* **WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A.**, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This is a chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, and is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the genuine student.

50. **MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD** (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. **HENRY ANSTEE, M.A.**, Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

The purpose of this work is to supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. **CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOVEDENE. Vol. I.** *Edited by* **WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A.**, Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously.

From 1170 to 1192 is the portion of the work which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase of it; occasionally the two works entirely agree, showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work; it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

In the Press.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, Esq., D.C.L., Oxon.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., with other LETTERS and DOCUMENTS. *Edited by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

ROLL OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF IRELAND, 16 RICHARD II. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B., Treasurer of St. Canice, Ireland.

RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. II., 872-1066. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vol. IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London.

CHRONICON RADULPHI ABBATIS COGGESHALENSIS MAJUS ; and, CHRONICON TERRÆ SANCTÆ ET DE CAPTIS A SALADINO HIEROSOLYMIS. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

ITER BRITANNIARUM : THE PORTION OF THE ANTONINE ITINERARY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE RELATING TO GREAT BRITAIN. *Edited by* WILLIAM HENRY BLACK, Esq., F.S.A.

MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vol. III. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. late Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.

ANNALES MONASTICI. Vols. IV. and V. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registry of the University, Cambridge.

WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI V. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum.

YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. Years 21-22. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple. Barrister-at-Law.

HISTORICAL MUNIMENTS IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., M.R.I.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland.

THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. *Edited by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A.

CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNE. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE. Vol. II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIE PRÆCENTORE, COMPILATA. Vol. III. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. III.; 1201, &c. *By* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

In Progress.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND, FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.

LIBER NIGER ADMIRALITATIS. *Edited by* Sir TRAVERS TWISS, D.C.L., Queen's Advocate-General.

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.

ORIGINAL LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF GENERAL AND DOMESTIC HISTORY. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A.

RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A.

PUBLICATIONS
OF
THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIA SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Henry III.—Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25s. boards, or 12s. 6d. each.

CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Henry III.—Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards : vol. 3, *price* 21s.; vol. 4, *price* 24s.

LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18s.

ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, vol. 3). *Price* 21s.

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, vol. 4). *Price* 21s.

STATUTES OF THE REALM. *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHEY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Vols. 4 (in 2 parts), 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31s. 6d. each ; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30s. each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817—1834), boards. *Price* 25s. each.

* * The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WEST-MONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. 2 vols. folio (1814—1819), boards. *Price* 42s.

FÆDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c. ; or, RYMER'S FÆDERA, New Edition, 1066—1377. Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, folio (1825—1830). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. *Price* 21s. each Part.

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary; and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31s. 6d.; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21s.

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the Tower. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21s. each.

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21s.; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42s.

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 vols. folio (1833—1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81s., cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63s.; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98s.; or separately, 14s. each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

. The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9s.

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28s.

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1200—1205; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12s. 6d.

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18s.

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32s.; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 14s.; Vol. 2, *price* 18s.

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÀ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844) cloth, *price* 11s.; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8s. 6d.; Vol. 2, *price* 2s. 6d.

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42s.

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18s.

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30s.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 vol. folio (1837), boards. *Price* 8s.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31s. 6d.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40s. Or, 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30s.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44s. Or, 2 vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36s.

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE FOR THE SECOND, THIRD, AND FOURTH YEARS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE SECOND, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4s. 6d.

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING RICHARD THE FIRST, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6s.

- DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY** in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45s. 6d.
- MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM.** An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2s. 6d.
- MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA**, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late HENRY PETRIE, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. JOHN SHARPE, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42s.
- REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM** in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15s.
- THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND.** 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. *Price* 42s. Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 ; *price* 10s. 6d. each.
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS** (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM). 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10s. 6d.
- THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES** (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII). 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10s. 6d.
- ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM**, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35s. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30s. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21s.
- ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER**, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40s. Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30s.
- HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS.** By F. S. THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12s.
- HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND**; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is

placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. *By F. S. THOMAS, Esq.* 3 vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price 40s.*

STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH : with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price 5l. 15s. 6d.* ; or separately, *price 10s. 6d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.

Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.

Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.

Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086 ; fac-simile of the part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861-1863) boards. *Price* 4s. 6d. to 17. 1s. each part, according to size ; or, bound in 2 vols., 18l.

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place ; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor ; the present possessor ; how many hides were in the manor ; how many ploughs were in demesne ; how many homagers ; how many villeins ; how many cottars ; how many serving men ; how many free tenants ; how many tenants in soccage ; how much wood, meadow, and pasture ; the number of mills and fish-ponds ; what had been added or taken away from the place ; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor ; the present value ; and how much each free-man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward ; who then held it ; its value in the time of the late king ; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, " it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicestershire and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed ; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey ; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name ; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. Price, each Part, double foolscap folio, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Part I., with translations and notes (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.), 1865.

Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.), 1866.

Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth), 1867.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey.

*Public Record Office,
January 1869.*

BOOKBINDING CO.

MAST 53 000
TRADE MARK

A 102 0115



942
G78
no. 43
v. 3

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

F/S JUN 25 1997
JUN 30 1998

